

rZÑdredum,f
rZÑdryPÖmoygVdawmf
jrefrmjyef

earm wó b*0awm t&[awm or®morÁK'´ó/

1-*[ywd0*f 1-uE´&uokwf

1/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf -

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf prÜmNrdKU
**³/₄&ma&uefurf;em;ü rsm;jrwfaom
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg
qifxdef;\om; ayóonfvnf;aumif;? uE
´&uy&dAkdZfonfvnf;aumif; jrwpfGmbk&m;xH
csOf;uyfMuukef\? csOf;uyfNyD;í qifxdef;\om; ayóonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd ¹/₂kdaopGm&Sdckd;NyD;vQif
wpfckaomae&mü xkdifaeV uE´&uy&dAkdZfonfum;
jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
Elwfqufajymqkd\? uE´&uy&dAkdZfonf 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,fpum;ukd ajymqkdNyD;qHk;apNyD;vQif
wpfckaomae&mü &yfNyD;aomf
wdwfdwfdwfdwfdwfaeaom &[ef;taygif;ukd
vSnfhvnfMunfh¹/₂INyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-

]]toQifa*gwr tHhzG,f&SdaypG? toQifa*gwr
rjzpfpzl;jzpfaypG? toQifa*gwronf &[ef;taygif;ukd
tvGefvQif aumif;pGm oGefoifxm;ayV ,cktcg
toQifa*gwronf &[ef;taygif;ukd oGefoifxm;ouJhodkYyif
twdwfumvü yGifhawmfrlaom ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGmodawmfrlaom

bk&m;oQifwdkYonfvnf; ptwkdif;omvQif
&[ef;taygif;ukd aumif;pGm
oGefoifawmfrlcJhMuukefNyD/
toQifa*gwr ,cktcgtoQifa*gwronf &[ef;taygif;ukd
oGefoifxm;ouJhodkY tem*wfumvü yGifhawmfrlMurnfh
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaombk&m;oQifwdkYonfvnf; ptwkdif;omvQif
&[ef;taygif;ukd
aumif;pGmoGefoifawmfrlMuayukefvwåHU}}[k
avQmufV

2/ uE´&u ppum;onf rSef\? uE´&u ppum;onf
rSef\? ,cktcg igbk&m;onf&[ef;taygif;ukd
oGefoifxm;ouJhodkYyif twdwfumvü yGifhawmfrlaom
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom bk&m;oQifwdkYonfvnf; ptwkdif;omvQif
&[ef;taygif;ukd aumif;pGm oGefoifawmfrlMuukefNyD/
,cktcg igbk&m;onf&[ef;taygif;ukd
oGefoifxm;ouJhodkYyif tem*wfumvü
yGifhawmfrlMurnfh ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom bk&m;oQifwdkYonfvnf; ptwkdif;omvQif
&[ef;taygif;ukd oGefoifawmfrlMuayukefvwåHU/

uE´&u p&[ef;taygif;ü tmoa0gukefNyD;aom
r*ftusifhukd usifhoHk;NyD;aom
jyKzG,fudpöukdjyKNyD;aom 0efxkyfukd
csxm;NyD;aom (t&[wåzkdvf[laom) ukd,fusKd;
ukd,fhpD;yGg;ukd &NyD;aomb0oHa,mZOof
ukefcef;NyD;aom aumif;pGm odí
vGwfajrmufNyD;aom &[EÅmjzpfMuaom&[ef;wdkYvnf;
&SdMuukef\? uE´&u p&[ef;taygif;ü jrJaomoDv
jrJaomtoufarG;rl&SdMuaom &ifhusufaomynm
&ifhusufaomtoufarG;rl ½dSMuaom usifhqJ]aou©}

jzpfao&[ef;wdkYvnf; &SdMuukef\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
owdy|mefav;yg;wdkYü aumif;pGm
wnfaeaompdwf&SdMuukefonf jzpfí aexkdifMuukefV

tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl-uE´&u pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf jyif;pGmtm;xkwfaom vkHYv&Sdonfjzpfí
orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí owd&Sdonfjzpfí avmuü
tbdZÑm a'greóukd y,fazsmufí ½kyftaygif;ü
½kyftaygif;ukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

jyif;pGmtm;xkwfaom vkHYv&Sdonfjzpfí
orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí owd&Sdonfjzpfí avmuütbdZÑm
a'greóukd y,fazsmufí a0'emwdkYü a0'emwdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

jyif;pGmtm;xkwfaom vkHYv&Sdonfjzpfí
orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí owd&Sdonfjzpfí avmuü
tbdZÑm a'greóukd y,fazsmufí pdwfü pdwfukd
tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

jyif;pGmtm;xkwfaom vkHYv&Sdonfjzpfí
orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí owd&Sdonfjzpfí avmuütbdZÑm
a'greóukd y,fazsmufí oabmw&m;wdkYü
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonf jzpfí
ae\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

3/ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf qifxdef;om;jzpfao
ayóonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifbk&m;
tHhzG,f&SdaypG? toQifbk&m; rjzpfpzl;jzpfaypG?
toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf owå0gwdkY\
(oEÅmefü) udavompifMu,f&ef? pkd;&drfylyefjcf;
ikda<u;jcif;wdkYukd vGefajrmuf&ef?
ukd,fqif;&Jpdwffqif;&JwdkY csKyfNidrf;&ef? t&d,r*fukd
&&ef? edAÅmefukd rsufarSmufjyK&ef powdy|
mefav;yg;wdkYukd tvGefvQif aumif;pGm
ynwfxm;awmfrylgayV toQifbk&m; t0wfjzL0wfonfh
vljzpfao wynfhawmfwdkYyifaomfrSvnf; &Hcg &Hcg

powdy|mefw&m; av;yg;wdkYü aumif;pGm wnfaeaom
pdwf&SdMuukefonfjzpfí aexkdifMuygukeftHh/

toQifbk&m; pavmuü tuREfkyfwdkYonf
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfaom vkHYv&Sdonfjzpfí
orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí owd&Sdonfjzpfí avmuü
tbdZÑm a'greóukd y,fazsmufí
½kyftaygif;ü½kyftaygif;ukd tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeMuygukeftHh/

jyif;pGmtm;xkwfaom vkHYv&Sdonfjzpfí
orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí owd&Sdonfjzpfí avmuütbdZÑm
a'greóukd y,fazsmufí a0'emwdkYü a0'emwdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&SdonfjzpfíaeMuygukeftHh/

jyif;pGmtm;xkwfaom vkHYv&Sdonfjzpfí
orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí owd&Sdonfjzpfí
avmuütbdZÑma'greóukd y,fazsmufí pdwfü pdwfukd
tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeMuygukeftHh/

jyif;pGmtm;xkwfaom vkHYv&Sdonfjzpfí
orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí owd&Sdonfjzpfí
avmuütbdZÑma'greóukd y,fazsmufí
oabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeMuygukeftHh/

toQifbk&m; tHhzG,f&SdaypG? toQifbk&m;
rjzpfpzl;jzpfaypG? toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfpodkY vlwdkY\oEÅmefüjzpfaom
udavomtpGJtvrf;ç vlwdkY\
oEÅmefüjzpfaomudavomt½lyf taxG;ç vlwdkY\
oEÅmefüjzpfaom pOf;vJjcif;onf &Sdaeonfjzpfygvuf
(xkd) owå0gwdkY\ tusKd; pD;yGg;&Sd r&Sdukd
tvGefvQif odawmfrlEkdifygayV toQifbk&m; vlwdkYonf
½lyfayGvSyg\? toQifbk&m; wd&pämeffwdkYonf
ay:vGifvSygV toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonfqif½kdif;ukd
oifMum;qHk;r Ekdifoljzpfyg\? qif½kdif;onf
prÜmNrKdUodkY toGm;tjyef

jyKvkyf&onfhctcsdeftwGif;ü tvHk;pHkaom
xkdpOf;vJaumufuspfrlwdkYukd xif&Sm;pGm
jyKvkyfjyoygvwåHU/ toQifbk&m; vlwdkYonfum;
tuREkfyfwdkY\ aus;uRef tapcH tvkyform;wdkYonfyif
ukd,fjzifh wpfrsKd;wpfzHk jyKwwfMuyg\? Elwfjzifh
wpfrsKd;wpfzHk ajymwwfMuygukef\? vlwdkY\
pdwfum;wpfrsKd; wpfzHkom jzpfygonf/ toQifbk&m;
tHhzG,f&SdaypG? toQifbk&m; rjzpfpzl;jzpfaypG?
toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf podkY vlwdkY\
oEÅmefüjzpfaom udavomtpGJtvrf;ç vlwdkY\
oEÅmefüjzpfaom udavomt¹/₂lyftaxG;ç vIUwdkY\
oEÅmefüjzpfaom pOf;vJjcif;onf&Sdaeonfjzpfygvsvuf
(xkd) owå0gwdkY\ tusKd;pD;yGg;&Sd r&Sdukd
odawmfrlEkdifygay\? toQifbk&m;vlwdkYonf
¹/₂lyfayGvSyg\? toQifbk&m; wd&pämeffwdkYonf
ay:vGifvSyg\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

4/ ayó ppum;onf (oifajymwkdif;) rSefay\? ayó
ppum;onf (oifajymwkdif;) rSefay\? ayó vlwdkYonf
¹/₂lyfayGvS\? ayó wd&pämeffwdkYonf ay:vGifvSV/
ayóavmuü byk^{*3}/₄dKvfav;rsKd;wdkYonf
xif&Sm;&SdukefV tb,fav;rsKd;wdkYenf;[lrl-

ayó avmuü tcsKdUaomyk^{*3}/₄dKvfonf rdrdukd,fukd
ylyefqif;&Japwwf\? rdrdukd,fukd
ylyefqif;&JaprlützefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfV

ayó avmuü tcsKdUaom yk^{*3}/₄dKvfonf olwpfyg;ukd
ylyefqif;&Japwwf\? olwpfyg;ukdylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfV

ayó avmuü tcsKdUaom yk^{*3}/₄dKvfonf
rdrdukd,fukdvnf; ylyefqif;&Japwwf\?
rdrdukd,fukdylyefqif;&Japrlüvnf; tzefwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwf\? olwpfyg;ukdvnf; ylyefqif;&Japwwf\?
olwpfyg;ukd ylyefqif;&Japrlüvnf; tzefwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfV

ayó avmuü tcsKdUaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf rdrdukd,fukd
ylyefqif;&Japwwfolvnf; r[kwf? rdrdukd,fukd
ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfolvnf; r[kwf?
olwpfyg;ukd ylyefqif;&Japwwfolvnf; r[kwf?
olwpfyg;ukd ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfolvnf; r[kwf/ xkdolonf
rdrdukd,fukdvnf; rylyefrqif;&Japwwfç olwpfyg;ukdvnf;
rylyefrqif;&Japwwfonf jzpfí rsufarSmufaom ukd,f\
tjzpfüomvQif udavomq mavmifrGwfodyfrlr&Sdonf
Nidrf;csrf;onf at;jronf csrf;omokcukd cHpm;&onf jzpfí
jrwfaomukd,fjzifh aexkdif&V ayó
pyk^{*3/4}dKvfav;rsKd;wdkYwGif tb,fyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf oif\
pdwfukd ESpfodrfhapbdoenf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; rdrdukd,fukd ylyefqif;&Japwwfí
rdrdukd,fukd ylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzefwvJvJjyKusifhtm;xkwfaom olonfvnf; tuREfkyf\
pdwfukd rESpfodrfhapEkdifyg/

toQifbk&m; olwpfyg;ukd ylyefqif;&Japwwfí
olwpfyg;ukd ylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzefwvJvJjyKusifhtm;xkwfaom olonfvnf; tuREfkyf\
pdwfukd rESpfodrfhapEkdifyg/

toQifbk&m; rdrdukd,fukd ylyefqif;&Japwwfí
rdrdukd,fukd ylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzefwvJvJjyKusifhtm;xkwfaom oljzpfonfhjyif?
olwpfyg;ukd ylyefqif;&Japwwfí
olwpfyg;ukdylyefqif;&Jap rlü tzefwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfaom olonfvnf; tuREfkyf\
pdwfukdrESpfodrfhapEkdifyg/

toQifbk&m; rdrdukd,fukd rylyefrqif;&JapwwfbJ?
rdrdukd,fukd ylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzefwvJvJjyKusifhtm;xkwfolvnf; r[kwfonfhjyif?
olwpfyg;ukdvnf; rylyefrqif;&JapwwfbJ?
olwpfyg;ukdylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ

kyKusifhtm;xkwfolr[kwfaom yk*3/4dKvfonfomvQif
rdrdukd,fukdvnf;rylyef rqif;&Japwwfbj
olwpfyg;ukdvnf; rylyefrqif;&Japwwfonfjzpfí
rsufarSmufaomukd,f\ tjzpfüomvQif
udavomqmvnmifrGwfodyfrlr&Sdonf Nidrf;csrf;onf
at;jronf csrf;omokcukd cHpm;&onf jzpfí jrwfaom
ukd,fjzifh aexkdif&V pyk*3/4dKvfonfomvQif tuREfkyf\
pdwfukd ESpfodrfhapEkdifygonf[k (avQmuf\)/

5/ ayó pyk*3/4dKvfoHk;a,mufwdkYonf tb,faMumifh
oifhpdwfukd rESpfodrfhapEkdifbdoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; rdrdukd,fukd ylyefqif;&Japwwfí
rdrdukd,fukd ylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzefwvJvJjyKusifhtm;xkwfaomolonf csrf;omukd
tvkd&Sdí qif;&Jukd pufqkyfaom rdrdukd,fukd
ylyefqif;&Japyg\? tzefwvJvJ ylyefqif;&Japyg\?
ptaMumif;aMumifh pyk*3/4dKvfonf tuREfkyf\
pdwfukdrESpfodrfhapEkdifyg/

toQifbk&m; olwpfyg;ukd ylyefqif;&Japwwfí
olwpfyg;ukd ylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzefwvJvJjyKusifhtm;xkwfaom olonfvnf; csrf;omukd
tvkd&Sdí qif;&Jukd pufqkyfaom
olwpfyg;ukdylyefqif;&Japyg\? tzefwvJvJ
ylyefqif;&Japyg\? ptaMumif;aMumifh
pyk*3/4dKvfonftuREkfyf\
rESpfodrfhapEkdifyg/

toQifbk&m; rdrdukd,fukdvnf; ylyefqif;&Japwwfí
rdrdukd,fukd ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzef
wvJvJjyKusifhtm;xkwfaomç olwpfyg;ukdvnf;
ylyefqif;&Japwwfí olwpfyg;ukd ylyefqif;&Jap
rlützefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfaom olonfvnf; csrf;omukd
tvkd&Sdí qif;&Jukd
pufqkyfaomrdrdukd,fukdvnf;aumif;?
olwpfyg;ukdvnf;aumif; ylyefqif;&Japyg\? tzefwvJvJ

yllyefqif;&Japyg\? ptaMumif;aMumifh pyk*³/₄dKvfonf
tuREkfyf\ pdwfukd rESpfodrfhapEkdifyg/

toQifbk&m; rdrdukd,fukdvnf; rylyefrqif;&JapwwfbJ?
rdrdukd,fukd ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfolvnf; r[kwfonfhjyif? olwpfyg;ukdvnf;
rylyefrqif;&JapwwfbJ? olwpfyg;ukd ylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfolvnf;r[kwfaom
yk*³/₄dKvfonfum;rdrdukd,fukdvnf; rylyef
rqif;&Japwwf? olwpfyg;ukdvnf;
rylyefrqif;&Japwwfonfjzpfí? rsufarSmufaom ukd,f\
tjzpfüomvQif udavomqmavmifrGwfodyfjcif;r&Sdonf
Nidrf;csrf;onfat;jronf csrf;omokcukd cHpm;&onf jzpfí
jrwfaomukd,fjzifh aexkdif&V xkdolonf csrf;omukd
vkdvnm;í qif;&Jukd pufqkyfaom
rdrdukd,fukdvnf;aumif;? olwpfyg;ukdvnf;aumif;
yllyefapolr[kwf qif;&Japolr[kwfyg? ptaMumif;aMumifh
podkYaom yk*³/₄dKvfonf tuREkfyf\
pdwfukdESpfodrfhapygV toQifbk&m; ,cktcg
tuREkfyfwdkY oGm;ygukeftHh? tuREkfyfwdkYonf
rsm;aomudpörsm;aomjyKzG,f &Sdygukef\k
(avQmuf\)/

ayó ,cktcgü oGm;&eftcsdefukd oifod\
(oGm;&efrSm oif\ tvkdtwkdif;jzpf\)[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
xkdtcg qifxdef;\om; ayóonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrltyfaom pum;ukd
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGmESpfoufí ae&mrS xum
jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;í t¹/₂kdtaojyKNyD;vQif
zJcGgoGm;avV

6/ xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf qifxdef;\om; ayó
zJcGgoGm;í rMumrDyifvQif &[ef; wdkYukd-

]]&[ef;wdkY qifxdef;\om; ayóonf ynm&Sday\
BuD;jrwfaom ynm&Sday\? &[ef;wdkYqifxdef;\om;
ayóonf tu,fí yk*³/₄dKvfav;a,mufwdkYukd tus,fa0zefí

a[mNyD;onfhwkdifatmif wpfcPrQ xkdifaecJhygvQif
rsm;pGmaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd &av&m\? &[ef;wdkY
qifxdef;\om; ayóonf prQjzifhvnf; rsm;pGmaom
tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd &ayNyD}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

bkef;BuD;awmfrlaomjrwfpGmbk&m;
yk^{*3/4}dKvfav;rsKd;wdkYukd tus,ftm;jzifh
a0zefa[mMum;awmfrl&ef tcgwefygNyD?
aumif;aompum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;
yk^{*3/4}dKvfav;rsKd;wdkYukdtus,ftm;jzifh
a0zefa[mMum;awmfrl&ef tcgwefygNyD?
yk^{*3/4}dKvfav;rsKd;wdkYukd
tus,ftm;jzifha0zefa[mMum;awmfrlrfh
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ w&m;awmfukd
Mum;emMu&onf&Sdaomf
&[ef;wdkYonfaqmif&GufrSwfom;Mu&ygukefvwåHU[k
(avQmufukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY odkYjzpfvQif emMum;Muukefavmh?
aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;Muukefavmh? (igbk&m;)
ha[mMum;aytHh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/]]aumif;vSygNyD
toQifbk&m;}}[k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef\? jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
bpum;udk rdefYawmfrl-

7/ &[ef;wdkY rdrdukd,fukd ylyefqif;&Japwwfaom
rdrdukd,fukd ylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzefwvJvJjyKusifhtm;xkwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf[lonf tb,fenf;-
&[ef;wdkY pavmuü tcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfonft0wfr0wfbJae\? vIUtusifhukd pGefYí
(&yfvuf usifBuD;usifi,fpGefYjcif;ponfukd) usifh\?
vufjzifh (rpifukd) okwf\? toQif vmavmh[k qkdol\
qGrf;ukd rcH? toQif &yfavmh[k qkdol\qGrf;ukd rcH?
a&S;½laqmifvmaom qGrf;ukd rcH? &nfpI;í
jyKaomqGrf;ukd rcH? yifhzdwfqGrf;ukdrch? tkd;0rS

cl;vSLaom qGrf;ukd rcH? awmif;0rS cl;vSLaom
qGrf;ukd rcH? wHcg;cHk jcm;ívSLaomqGrf;ukd rcH?
wkwfjcm;í vSLaomqGrf;ukd rcH? usnfayGUjcm;í
vSLaomqGrf;ukd rcH? ESdfa,mufpm;pOf
vSLaomqGrf;ukd rcH? ukd,f0efaqmifrdef;r
vSLaomqGrf;ukd rcH? EdkYwkdufql
rdef;rvSLaomqGrf;ukd rcH? a,mufsm;ESifh
ESD;aESmaeaom rdef;r\ qGrf;ukd rcH? aqmfMoí
vSLaomqGrf;ukd rcH? acG;arQmf&m qGrf;ukd
rcH? ,iftHk&m qGrf;ukd rcH? ig;rpm;? trJrpm;?
aoraomuf? t&ufraomuf? zGJü jr\$Kyfaom
aq;&nfraomuf? wpftdrföom qGrf;cH\? wpfvkwfom
pm;\? ESpfdrföom qGrf;cH\? ESpfvkwfom pm;\y/
ckepftdrföom qGrf;cH\? ckepfvkwfom pm;\?
cGufi,fwpfckjzifhvnf; a&mifh&J\?
cGufi,fESpfckjzifhvnf; a&mifh&JVy/ cGufi,f
ckepfckjzifhvnf;a&mifh&J\? wpf&ufjcm;vnf; tpmpm;\?
ESpf&ufjcm;vnf; tpmpm; Vy/
ckepf&ufjcm;vnf;tpmpm;\? benf;jzifh
podkYoabm&Sdaom v0ufwpfBudrf tpmpm;
jcif;tusifhukd usifhaeV

xkdyk*³/₄dKvfonf [if;&Gufpdrf;ukdaomfvnf; pm;\?
qefpdrf;ukdaomfvnf; pm;\? jruföD;qefukdaomfvnf;
pm;\? om;a&ywfukdaomfvnf; pm;\?
arSmfukdaomfvnf; pm;\? qefuGJukdaomfvnf; pm;\?
xrif;csKd;ukdaomfvnf; pm;\?
ESrf;rlefYnufukdaomfvnf; pm;\? jrufukdaomfvnf;
pm;\? EGm;acs;ukdaomfvnf; pm;\? awmopfjrp
opfoD;vQif tpm&Sdonfjzpfí a<uusaom opfoD;ukd
pm;avh&Sd\? xkdyk*³/₄dKvfonf
ykdufqHavQmft0wfwdkYukdaomfvnf; aqmif\?
ykdufqHavQmfjzifh a&maESm&ufaom
t0wfwdkYukdaomfvnf; aqmif\?
olaoaumift0wfwdkYukdaomfvnf;aqmif\?

yHhoult0wfwdkYukdaomfvnf; aqmif\?
opfacguft0wfwdkYukdaomfvnf; aqmif\?
opfeufa&ukdaomfvnf; aqmif\?
opfeufa&rQift0wfukdaomfvnf; aqmif\?
oref;jruft0wfukdaomfvnf; aqmif\?
avQmfawt0wfukdaomfvnf; aqmif\?
ysOfcsyft0wfukdaomfvnf;aqmif\?
qHjcnfurÁvmukdaomfvnf; aqmif\?
om;NrD;urÁvmukdaomfvnf; aqmif\? cifykyfiSuf
awmift0wfukdaomfvnf; aqmif\?
qHrkwfqdwfukdaomfvnf; Ekwf\?
qHrkwfqdwfEkwfjCIF;trl ukdaomfvnf; jyKae\? ae&mukd
y,fí rwfrwf&yfí aomfvnf; ae\? aqmifhaMumifhaomfvnf;
xkdif\? aqmifhaMumifhxkdifjCIF;trlukdaomfvnf;
jyKae\? qI;tcif;ay:ü aomfvnf; ae\? qI;tcif; ay:ü tdyf\?
naecsrF;vQif oHk;Budrfajrmuf
a&odkYoufqif;jCIF;trlukdaomfvnf; jyKaeV
pqkdyfNyD;aomenf;jzifh podkY
oabm&Sdaomrsm;pGmaom ukd,fcE`mukd ylyefaprl
tzeFzeF qif;&Japrlü tm;xkwfonfjzpfí aexkdifV
&[ef;wdkY byk*³/₄dKvfrsKd;ukd rdrdukD,fukD
ylyefqif;&Jap wwfaom rdrdukD,fukD
ylyefqif;&JaprlützeFwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfwwfaom
yk*³/₄dKvf[lí qkd&V

8/ &[ef;wdkY olwpfyg;ukD ylyefqif;&Japwwfaom
olwpfyg;ukD ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzeF
wvJvJjyKusifhtm;xkwfaom yk*³/₄dKvf[lonf tb,fenf;-
&[ef;wdkY pavmuü tcsKdUaom
yk*³/₄dKvfonfokD;owform;jzpf\? Oufowform;jzpf\?
iSufowform;jzpf\? om;owform; jzpf\? Murf;MuKwfol
jzpf\? wHigonfjzpf\? olckD;jzpf\? olckD;owform;jzpf\?
EGm;owform; jzpf\? axmifykdif tmPmrSL;
tmPmom;jzpf\? xkdrSwpfyg; Murf;MuKwfaom
trlwDkYukD jyKvkyfoltm;vHk;wdkYaywnf;/ &[ef;wdkY

pyk*³/₄dKvfrsKd;ukd olwpfyg;wdkYukd
ylyefqif;&Japwwfaom olwpfyg;wdkYukd
ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfaom
yk*³/₄dKvf[lí qkd&V

9/ &[ef;wdkY rdrdukd,fukd
ylyefqif;&Japwwfonfjzpfí? rdrdukd,fukd
ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfoljzpfonfhjyif? olwpfyg;ukdvnf;
ylyefqif;&Japwwfonfjzpfí? olwpfyg;ukd ylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfaom yk*³/₄dKvf[lonf tb,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkYpavmuü tcsKdUaom yk*³/₄dKvfonf a&ajrukd
tpkd;&í xdyfxufü tbdoduföGef;avmif;tyfaom
bk&ifrif;jrwfaomfvnf; jzpf\? rsm;pGmaom
OpömESpf&Sdaom jAm[®PrsKd; (ykPÖm;rsKd;)
aomfvnf;jzpf\? xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom
yk*³/₄dKvfrsKd;onf NrdKU\
ta&SUrsufESmt&yfü ,ZfylaZmf&m
tdrfopfukdaqmufvkyfapí qHrkwfqdwfukd
&dwfy,fNyD;vQif cGgESifhwuGaom opfeufa&ukd
0wf¹/₂HkNyD;aemufaxmywfqDwdkYjzifh ukd,fukd
okwfvdrf;í om;aumifOD;csKdjzifh ausmufukef;ukd
t,m;azsmufvsufrdzk&m;BuD;
yka&m[dwfykPÖm;BuD;wdkYESifhtwl ,ZfylaZmf&m
tdrfopfodkY 0if\ xkdrif;onf xkd,ZfylaZmf&m tdrfopfü
EGm;acs;pkdjzifh vdrf;usHxm;onfh tcif;r&Sdaom ajrü
tdyf\ tqif;ta&miftm;jzifh trdESifhwlaom
om;i,f&Sdaom wpfaumifaom EGm;r\ EdkYwpfwkdifrS
xGufaom EdkY&nfjzifhrif;onf rQw\? 'kwd,EdkYwkdifrS
xGufaom EdkY&nfjzifh rdzk&m;BuD;onf rQw\ wwd,
EdkYwkdifrSxGufaom EdkY&nfjzifh
yka&m[dwfykPÖm;BuD;onf rQw\ pwkw¬
EdkYwkdifrS xGufaom EdkY&nfjzifhrD;ylaZmf\
<uif;usefaom EdkY&nfjzifh EGm;i,fonf rQw&\
xkdrif;onf podkY rdefYqkd\~]],ZfylaZmfjcif;tusKd;iSg

prQaom EGm;vm;wdkYukd
owfMuukefavmh? ,ZfylaZmfjCIF;tusKd;iSg prQaom
EGm;aygufwdkYukd owfMuukefavmh? ,ZfylaZmfjCIF;
tusKd;iSg prQaom EGm;rwrF;wdkYukdowf
Muukefavmh? ,ZfylaZmfjCIF;tusKd;iSg prQaom
qdwfwdkYukd owfMuukefavmh? ,ZfylaZmfjCIF;
tusKd;iSg prQaom okd;wdkYukd
owfMuukefavmh? ,ZfylaZmfjCIF;tusKd;iSg
prQaomjrif;wdkYukd
owfMuukefavmh? ,ZfylaZmfjCIF;tusKd;iSg prQaom
opfyifwdkYukd ckWfjzWfMuukefavmh? tumt&H jyKjCIF;
,Zfajrjyifü CIF;jCIF;tvdKYiSg prQaom ajrZmjruFwdkYukd
&dwfMuukefavmh}}[k (rdefYqkd\)/

xkdrif;\ aus;uRef tapcH tvkyform;wdkYonfvnf;
tjyPf'Pfjzifhvnf;aumif;? ab;jzifhvnf;aumif;
tNcdrf;tajcmuf cHMu&ukefonfjzpfí rsuf&nfjynfhaom
rsufESmjzifh ikda<u;ukefvSuftrIBuD;i,fwdkYukd
jyKvkyfMu&ukef\ &[ef;wdkY byk^{*3/4}dKvfrsKd;ukd
rdrdukD,fukD ylyefqif;&Japwwfonfjzpfí rdrdukD,fukD
ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfoljzpfonfhjyif olwpfyg;ukdvnf;
ylyefqif;&Japwwfonfjzpfí olwpfyg;ukD ylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf[lí qkd&\

10/ &[ef;wdkY rdrdukD,fukD ylyefqif;&Japwwfol
r[kwfonfhjyif rdrdukD,fukD ylyefqif;&Jap rlützeFwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfol r[kwfonfomru olwpfyg;ukD
ylyefqif;&Japwwfolr[kwfonfhjyif olwpfyg;ukD
ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;rxkwfaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfrsKd;jzpfaoM rdrdukD,fukdvnf;
rylyefrqif;&Japwwfç olwpfyg;ukdvnf;
rylyefrqif;&Japwwfaomoljzpfí rsufarSmufaom ukD,f\
tjzpfüomvQif udavomqmavmifrGwfodyfrlr&Sdonf
Nidrf;csrf;onf at;jronf csrf;omokcukD cHpm;&onf jzpfí

jrwfaomukd,fjzifh aexkdif&aom yk*³/₄dKvf[lonf
tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY pavmuü ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfraom? todÓPf]0dZÆm}
tusifh]p&P} ESifh jynfhpHkawmfraom?
aumif;aompum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom? avmuukd
odawmfraom? qHk;rxkdufaomolukd
qHk;rwwfonfhtwkrJhvGefjrwfaom
yk*³/₄dKvfjzpfawmfraom? ewfvlwdkY\
q&mjzpfawmfraom? opömax;yg;w&m;wdkYukd
ukd,fwkdif odí olwpfyg;ukd odapawmfraom?
bkef;wefckd;BuD;awmfraom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
yGifhawmfrl\? xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf ewfESifh
wuGaom rm¹/₂fewfESifhwuGaom jA[®mESifhwuGaom
pMoumoavmuukdvnf;aumif; orPjAm[®P rif;rsm;
vlrsm;ESifhwuGaom powåavmuukdvnf;aumif;
ukd,fwkdif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a[mMum;awmfrl\? xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf tp\
aumif;jcif; tv,f\aumif;jcif; tqHk;\
aumif;jcif;&SdaomteufESifhjynfhpHkaom
o'´gESifhjynfhpHkaom w&m;ukd a[mawmfrl\
tvHk;pHkjynfhpHkaom pifMu,faomjrwfaom tusifhukd
jyawmfrlV

xkdw&m;awmfukd ol<u,fonfvnf;aumif;?
ol<u,fom;onfvnf;aumif tjcm;ZmwfwpfrsKd;rsKd;ü
jzpfaomolonfvnf;aumif; Mum;em&\? xkdolonf
xkdw&m;awmfukd
Mum;em&ijrwfpGmbk&m;ü ,HkMunfrlukd&\? xkdolonf
xkd,HkMunfrlukd &onfjzpfí podkY qifjci[-]]vUabmifü
ae&jcif;onf usOf;ajrmif;\? (udavom) jrLx&m
vrf;aMumif;jzpf\? &[ef;tjzpfonf vGifjyifESifh wl\
vUabmifü aeolonf bjrwaom tusifhukd
pifppfjynfhpHkpGm pifppfpifMu,fpGm

c¹/₂koif;yGwfopfESifh wlpGm usifhjcif;iSg rvG,f? igonf
qHrkwfqdwfukd y,fNyD;vQifzef&nfqkd;aom
t0wfwdkYukd 0wfí vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&muf&rl aumif;avpG}}[k (qifjcif\)/

xkdolonf aemifcgc enf;aomOpömpkukd
pGefYíjzpfap? rsm;aomOpömpkukd pGefYíjzpfap?
enf; aomaqGrsKd;pkukd pGefYíjzpfap?
rsm;aomaqGrsKd;pkukd pGefYíjzpfap qHrkwfqdwfukd
y,fNyD;vQifzef&nfqkd;aom t0wfwdkYukd 0wfí
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf\

11/ xkdolonf podkY &[ef; jyKNyD;onf&Sdaomf
&[ef;wdkY\ (&[ef;tusifhç &[ef;touf[laom) odu©mç
omZD0odkY a&mufonfjzpfí toufowfjcif;ukd y,f\?
toufowfjcif;rSa&SmifMuOf\? wkwfukd csxm;NyD;jzpf\?
vufeufukd csxm;NyD;jzpf\? &Sufjcif;&Sd\? oem;wwf\?
cyfodyf;aomowå0gwdkY\ tpD;tyGg;ukd vkdv;vsuf
ae\

ray;onfukd,ljcif;ukd y,fí ray;onfukd ,ljcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? ay;onfukdom ,l\? ay;onfukdom
tvkd&Sd\? rckd;r0Suf pifMu,faom ukd,fjzifh ae\

rjrwfaomtusifhukd y,fí jrwfaomtusifhukd
usifh\? ,kwfaomtusifhukd usifhavhr&Sd? &GmolwdkY\
tavhjzpfao arxkeftusifhrS a&SmifMuOf\

r[kwfrfSef ajymjcif;ukd y,fí r[kwfrfSef ajymjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? trSefukdom qkdavh&Sd\? rSefao
pum;csif; qufpyfap\? wnfaom
pum;&Sd\? ,HkMunfxkdufaom pum;&Sd\? avmu ukd
vSnfhpm;wwfol r[kwf/

ukef;pum;ukd y,fí ukef;pum;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
polwdkYxHrS em;axmifí (xkdolwdkYESifh) polwdkY
uGjjym;jcif;iSg xkdolwdkYxHü rajymwwf?
xkdolwdkYxHrS em;axmifí polwdkYESifh

xkdolwdkYuGJjym;jcif;iSg polwdkYxHü rajymwwf?
podkY uGJjym;olwdkYukdvnf; aphpyfwwf\
nDñGwfolwdkYukdvnf; tm;ay;wwf\? nDñGwfjcf;ü
arGUavsmf\? nDñGwfjcf;ü aysmfykduf\
nDñGwfjcf;ukdESpfouf\? nDnGwfjcf;ukd
jyKaompum;ukd qkdavh&SdV

Murf;aom pum;ukd y,fí Murf;aom pum;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? tMuifpum;onf tjypfuif; \? em;csrf;om\
ESpfvkdzG,f&Sd\? ESvHk;odkY ouf\? ,Ofaus;\? vltrsm;
ESpfouf\? vltrsm;ESpfNcKduf\? xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom
pum;ukdom qkdV

Nydefzsif;aom pum;ukd y,fí Nydefzsif;aom pum;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? (oifhaom) tcgüomqkdavh&Sd\
[kwfonfukdom qkdavh&Sd\? tusKd;ESifh
pyfonfukdom qkdavh&Sd\? w&m;ESifhpyfonfukdom
qkdavh&Sd\? tqHk;trESifhpyfonfukdom qkdavh&Sd\
(oifhaom) tcgtaMumif;ESifhwuGaom
tykdif;tjcm;&Sdaom tpD;tyGg;ESifhpyfaom
rSwfom;avmufaom pum;ukdom qkdavh&SdV

xkdyk*³/₄dKvfonf rsKd;aphtaygif; tyiftaygif;ukd
zsufqD;jcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\
qGrf;wpfeyfompm;avh&Sd\? npmpm;jcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? aevGJpm;jcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? ujcf;
oDjcf; wD;rlwfjcf; (olawmfauimf;w&m;\)
ql;ajimifhjzpfaom yGJMunfhjcf;rS a&SmifMuOf\
yef;yefjcf; eHUomjc,fjcf; eHUomaysmif;vdrf;jcf;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? jrifhaomae&m jrwaomae&mrS
a&SmifMuOf\? a&TaiG ukd cH,ljcf;rS a&SmifMuOf\
aumufpdrf;ukd cH,ljcf;rS a&SmifMuOf\
tom;pdrf;ukdcH,ljcf;rS a&SmifMuOf\? rdef;rtd
rdef;rysKdukd cH,ljcf;rS a&SmifMuOf\? uRefrdef;r
uRefa,mufsm;ukdcH,ljcf;rS a&SmifMuOf\? qdwfESifh
okd;ukd cH,ljcf;rS a&SmifMuOf\? Muuf 0ufukd

cH,ljCIF;rSa&SmifMuOf\? qif EGm; jrif; jrnF;ukd
cH,ljCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\? v,fESifh ,mukd
cH,ljCIF;rSa&SmifMuOf\? wreftrl tapytg;trlukd
aqmif&GufjCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\? 0,frl
a&mif;rlrSa&SmifMuOf\? csdefpOf;vJ tojympOf;vJ
jCifwG,fwdkif;wmpOf;vJjCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
wHpkd;,ljCIF;vSnfhjzm;jCIF; twkjyKjCIF; wnf;[laom
aumufuspfjCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\? jzwfjCIF;
owfjCIF;aESmifzGJUjCIF; (c&D;oGm;wdkYukd) vk,ufjCIF;
(&Gmed*Hk;wdkYukd) zsufqD;jCIF;
"m;jywkdUfjCIF;rSa&SmifMuOf\

xkd&[ef;onf ukd,fukdrQwapEkdif¹/₂Hkaom
ouFef;jzifh 0rf;ukdrQwapEkdif¹/₂Hkaom qGrf;jzifh
a&mifh&J V xkd&[ef;onf oGm;av&m&modkY
(ukd,fESifhtwl ygjrJy&du©&mrQom &Sdojzifh)
wygwnf; ,lNyD;jzpfíomvQif oGm;V Oyrmaomfum;
tawmif&Sdaom iSufonf ysHav&m&modkY
rdrdtawmifom0ef&Sdonfjzpfí ysHouJhodkY ptwl
&[ef;onf ukd,fukdrQwapEkdif¹/₂Hkaom ouFef;jzifh
0rf;ukdrQwapEkdif¹/₂Hkaom qGrf;jzifh a&mifh&JV
xkd&[ef;onf oGm;av&m&modkY (ukd,fESifhtwl
ygjrJy&du©&mrQom&Sdojzifh)
wygwnf; ,lNyD;jzpfíomvQif oGm;V xkd&[ef;onf
bjrwfaom oDvtpkESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí
twGif;tZÑwåoEÅmefü tjypfr&Sdaom csrf;omukd
cHpm;&V

12/ xkd&[ef;onf rsufpdjzifh tqif;]¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hk} ukd
jrifaomf (rdef;ra,mufsm;paom) oP²mefedrdrdwfukd
pGJ,lavhr&Sd? (vufajcpaom t*Fg jyHK;[ef&,f[efpaom
trlt&m) trSwfvu©PmukdpGJ,lavhr&Sd? tu,fí pu©Ka`E
`ukd rapmifhpnf;bJaevQif ,if; (pu©Ka`E`ukd
rapmifhpnf;jCIF;[laom) taMumif;aMumifh
rufarmjCIF;]tbdZÑm} ESvHk;romjCIF;]a'greó}
[laom ,kwfnHhaomtukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf

xkdrapmifhpnf;olukd vkdufí ESdyfpufukef&m\?
(xdkYaMumifh &[ef;onf) xkdpu©Ka`E´ukd
apmifhpnf;jcif;iSg usifh\? pu©Ka`E´ukd
apmifha&Smuf\? pu©Ka`E´ü
apmifhpnf;jcif;odkYa&muf\ em;jzifh toH]o'´g½Hk}
ukd Mum;aomf/y/ ESmacgif;jzifh teHU]*E¨m½Hk}
ukd erf;aomf/y/ vQmjzifh t&om]&om½Hk} ukd
vsufaomf/y/ ukd,fjzifh tawGU]azm|AÁm½Hk}ukd
awGUxdaomf/y/

pdwfjzifh oabm]"r®m½Hk} ukd odaomf (rdef;r
a,mufsm;paom) oP²mefedrdwfukd pGJ,lavhr&Sd? (vuf
ajcpaom t*Fg jyKH;[ef&,f[efpaom trlt&m)
trSwfvu©Pmukd pGJ,lavhr&Sd? tu,fí reda`E´ukd
rapmifhpnf;bJaevQif ,if; (reda`E´ukd rapmifpnf;jcif;
[laom) taMumif;aMumifhrufarm jcif;]tbdZÑm}
ESvHk;romjcif;]a'greó} [laom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonfxkdrapmifh pnf;olukd vkdufí
ESdyfpufukef&m\? (xdkYaMumifh &[ef;onf)
xkdreda`E´ukdapmifhpnf;jcif;iSg usifh\? reda`E´ukd
apmifha&Smuf\? reda`E´ü apmifhpnf;jcif;odkY
a&muf\ xkd (&[ef;) onf p jrwfaom £a`E´ukd
apmifhpnf;jcif;ESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí rdrdoEÅmefü
udavomESifh ra&maom csrf;omukd cHpm;&V

xkd&[ef;onf a&SUodkYwuf&m
aemufodkYqkwf&mü qifjcifvsuf jyKavh&Sd\?
wl½lMunfh&mwapmif;Munfh&mü qifjcifvsuf
jyKavh&Sd\? auG;&m qefY&mü qifjcifvsuf
jyKavh&Sd\? 'kuk#foydwfouFef;ukd aqmif&mü
qifjcifvsuf jyKavh&Sd\? pm;&m aomuf&m cj&m
vsuf&mü qifjcifvsuf jyKavh&Sd\? usifBuD; usifi,f
pGefY&mü qifjcifvsuf jyKavh&Sd\? oGm;&m &yf&m
xkdif&mtdyf&m Ekd;&m ajym&m qdwfqdwfae&mü
qifjcifvsuf jyKavh&SdV

13/ xkd&[ef;onf bjrwaom oDvtpkESifhvnf;
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí bjrwaom a&mifh&JjCIF;ESifhvnf;
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí bjrwaom £a`E
´apmifhpnf;jCIF;ESifhvnf; jynfhpHkonfjzpfí bjrwaom
owdorÜZOfESifhvnf; jynfhpHkonfjzpfí awm?
opfyif&if;? awmif? acsmuf? awmifacgif;? oif;csKdif;?
awmtkyf? vGifjyif? aumuf½kd;yHk[laom
qdwfNidrfaom tdyf&mae&mukd rSD0JV

xkd&[ef;onf qGrf;cH&mrS jyefcJhí
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf xuf0,fzGJUacGNyD;vQif ukd,fukd
ajzmifhrwfpGm xm;í ur®|mef;odkYa&S;½l owdukd
jzpfapvsuf xkdif\? xkd&[ef;onf
(Oyg'geu©E``mig;yg;wnf;[laom) avmuü
rufarmjCIF;]tbdZÑm} ukd y,fí rufarmjCIF;]tbdZÑm} rS
uif;aompdwfjzifh ae\? rufarmjCIF;]tbdZÑm} rS
pdwfukd pifMu,fapV ysufpD;apvkdaom a'goukd
y,fírysufpD;apvkdaom pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí cyfodrf;aom
owå0gwdkY\ tpD;tyGg;ukd vkdvM;vsuf ae\?
ysufpD;apvkdaom jypfrSm;rlrS pdwfukd pifMu,fap\?
av;vHxkdif;rldif;jCIF;]xderd'``} ukd
y,fíav;vHxkdif;rldif;jCIF;]xderd'``} rS uif;onfjzpfí
tvif;a&mifukd rSwfjCIF;&Sdonfjzpfí owd&Sdonfjzpfí
qifjCIFÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí ae\?
av;vHxkdif;rldif;jCIF;]xderd'``} rS pdwfukd pifMu,fapV
ysHUvGifhjCIF;]O'``pö} aemifwwpfzef
ylyefjCIF;]ukuúKpö}ukd y,fí twGif;oEÅmefü
Nidrfoufaom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí rysHUvGifhonfjzpfí ae\?
ysHUvGifhjCIF;]O'``pö} aemifw wpfzef
ylyefjCIF;]ukuúKpö} rS
pdwfukdpifMu,fapV ,HkrSm;jCIF;]0dpdudpäm} ukdy,fí
,HkrSm;jCIF;]0dpdudpäm} ukd vGefajrmufonfjzpfí
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü odkYavm odkYavm r&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? ,HkrSm;jCIF;]0dpdudpäm} rS pdwfukd
pifMu,fapV

xkd&[ef;onf pdwfnpfnl;jcif;ukd
jzpfapwwfukefaom? ynm\ tm;enf;jcif;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom eD0&Pw&m;ig;yg;wdkYukd
y,fazsmufí umr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfiomvQif
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfiomvQifMuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf} ESifh
wuGjzpfaom? oHk;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&} ESifh
wuGjzpfaom? (eD0&P) uif;jcif;aMumifhjzpfaom?
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd}csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aeV

0dwuf 0dpm&Nidrf;jcif;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefü
pdwfukd Munfvifapwwfaom? pdwf\ wnfMunf
jcf;]orm"d} ukd jzpfyGg;apwwfaom?
MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf} r&Sdaom?
oHk;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&} r&Sdaom?
wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d} aMumifhjzpfaom? ESpfodrfhjcf;
]yDwd} csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom 'kwd,psmefodkY
a&mufí aeV

ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd}ukdvnf; rwyfrufjcf;aMumifh
atmufarhjcf;]owd} qifjcfjcf;]orÜZOf}
ESifhjynfhphKonfjzpfí vspfvsl¹/₂lvsub ae\
csrf;omjcf;]okc}ukdvnf; ukd,fjzifh cHpm;\?
tMuifhwwd,psmefaMumifh xkdolUukd]]vspfvsl¹/₂lol
owd&Sdol csrf;ompGmaeavh&Sdol}}[k
t&d,myk*³/₄dKvfwdkYonf ajymMum;ukef\
xkdwwd,psmefodkY a&mufí aeV

csrf;omqif;&Jukd y,fjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
a&S;OD;uyifvQif 0rf;omjcf; ESvHk;romjcf; wdkY\
csKyfESifhjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;
qif;&Jcsrf;omr&Sdaom vspfvsl¹/₂lrl]Oayu©m}
aMumifhjzpfonfhowd\ pifMu,fjcf;&Sdaom
pwkwâpsmefodkY a&mufí aeV

14/ podkY wnfMunfaom pdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf
npfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwkdif;&vwfaomf wnfwHhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfcif;odkY a&mufvwfaomf xkd (&[ef;) onf
a&S;üjzpfzl;aom b0ukd
atmufarhEkdifaom]ykaAAed0gomEkówd}
ÓPftvdkYiSg pdwfukd a&S;½lñGwfapV xkd (&[ef;) onf
rsm;jym;aom a&S;üjzpfzl;aomb0ukd atmufarhEkdif\?
ponfum; tb,fenf;/

wpfb0ukdvnf;aumif;? ES pfb0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
oHk;b0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;? av;b0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
ig;b0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;? q,fb0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
b0ESpfq,fwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
b0oHk;q,fwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
b0av;q,fwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
b0ig;q,fwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? b0wpf&mukdvnf;aumif;?
b0wpfaxmifukdvnf;aumif;? b0wpfodef;ukdvnf;aumif;?
rsm;jym;aom ysufuyfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
rsm;jym;aom jzpfuyfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
rsm;jym;aomysufuyfjzpfuyfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;]]prnf
aomb0ü igonf podkYaom trnf&SdcJh\
podkYaomtEG,f&SdcJh\
podkYaom tpm&SdcJh\
podkYaom csrf;omqif;&Jukd
cHpm;cJh\
podkYaom touftykdif;tjcm; &SdcJh\
xkdigonf xkdb0rSaocJhí prnfaomb0ü jzpfjyef\
xkdb0üvnf; podkYaom trnf&SdcJh\
podkYaom tEG,f&SdcJh\
podkYaom tpm&SdcJh\
podkYaom csrf;omqif;&Jukd
cHpm;cJh\
podkYaom touftykdif;tjcm;&SdcJh\
xkdigonf xkdb0rSaocJhí pb0ü jzpfjyef\}}[k podkY
tjcif;t&mESifhwuG ñTefjyzG,ftnftEG,fESifhwuG
rsm;jym;aom a&S;üjzpfzl;aomb0ukd atmufarhV

15/ podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwf
aomfnpfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf jyK
wkdif;&vwfaomf wnfWvhvwfaomf rwkefvlyfjcf;odkY
a&mufvwfaomf xkd (&[ef;) onf owå0gwdkY\ aojcif;
jzpfjcf;ukd odaom]pkwlyygw}ÓPftvdkYiSg pdwfukd
a&S;½lñGwfap\? xkd (&[ef;) onf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom
vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf omvGefaom
ewfrsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPjzifh
aoqJowå0g jzpfay:qJowå0g,kwfaomowå0g
jrwfaomowå0g tqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g
aumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaomowå0g
raumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaom owå0gwdkYukd jrif\
uHtavsmufjzpfaoom owå0gwdkYukd odV

tcsif;wdkY powå0gwdkYonf ukd,fjzifhjyKaom
raumif;aom tusifh]um,'kp½kduf}
ESifhjynfhphkukef\? ElwfjzifhjyKaom raumif;aom
tusifh]0pD'kp½kduf} ESifh jynfhphkukef\
pdwfjzifhjyKaomraumif;aom tusifh]raem'kp½kduf}
ESifh jynfhphkukef\? t&d,mwdkYukd pGyfpGJukef\
rSm;aomt,l&Sdukef\? rSm;aom t,ljzifhjyKaom
uH&Sdukef\? xkdowå0gwdkYonf cE¨mukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü csrf;omuif;aom
raumif;ojzifhvm;&m z½kdz&Jusa&muf&m i&Jü
jzpfay:ukef\ tcsif;wdkY powå0gwdkYonfum;
ukd,fjzifhjyKaom aumif;aom tusifh]um,okp½kduf}
ESifh jynfhphkukef\? ElwfjzifhjyKaom aumif;aom
tusifh]0pDokp½kduf} ESifh jynfhphkukef\
pdwfjzifhjyKaom aumif;aomtusifh]raemokp½kduf}
ESifh jynfhphkukef\? t&d,mwdkYukd pGyfpGJjcf;rS
uif;ukef\? rSefaomt,l&Sdhukef\
rSefaomt,ljzifhjyKaom uH&Sdukef\? xkd (owå0g)
wdkYonf cE¨mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
aumif;aomvm;&m vlUjynf ewfjynf ok*wdü

jzpfay:ukef\k podkYvQif txl;ojzifhpifMu,faom vlwdkY\
rsufpdxuf omvGefaom ewfrsufpdESifh
wlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh aoqJowå0g
jzpfay:qJowå0g ,kwfaomowå0g jrwaomowå0g
tqif;vSaomowå0gtqif;rvSaom owå0g
aumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaomowå0g
raumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaomowå0gwdkYukd jrif\?
uHtavsmufjzpfaoM owå0gwdkYukd odV

16/ podkY wnfMunfaom pdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwaomf
npfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwkdif;&vwfaomf wnfWWhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfcif;odkY a&mufvwfaomf xkd (&[ef;) onf
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYukd ukefapaom]tmo0u©,}
ÓPftvdkYiSg pdwfukd a&S;½lñGwfapV xkd (&[ef;) onf
pum; qif;&J]'ku©}[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif;od\? pum;
qif;&Jjzpfay:jcif;\ taMumif;]'ku©ork',}
[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\? pum; qif;&JcsLyf&m
edAÁmef]'ku© eda&m"}[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\?
pum; qif;&JcsLyf&medAÁmefodkY a&mufaMumif;
usifhpOf]'ku© eda&m" *grdeD y#dy'g}
[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; odV
ponfwdkYum; ,kdpD;jcif;]tmo0}
wdkY[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\?
pum;,kdpD;jcif;]tmo0} wdkY jzpfay:jcif;\
taMumif;]tmo0ork',}[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\?
pum; ,kdpD;jcif;]tmo0} wdkY csLyf&m
edAÁmef]tmo0eda&m"}[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\?
pum; tmo0wdkYcsKyf&m edAÁmefodkY a&muf
aMumif; usifhpOf]tmo0eda&m"*grdeD y#dy'g}
[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\? podkYodaomf podkY
jrifaomf xkd (&[ef;) \ pdwfonfumrmo0rSvnf;
vGwfajrmuf\? b0go0rSvnf; vGwfajrmuf \?
t0dZÆmo0rSvnf;vGwfajrmuf\?

oifhwifhavsmufywfaom t&yfü aevsuf
xkd&[ef;tm;-]]toQifbk&m;htoQiftmeE´monf ,cktcg
tb,ft&yfü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlygoenf;?
wynfhawmfwdkYonfxkdtoQiftmeE´mukd
zl;ajrmfvkdygukef\}}[k avQmuf\ ol<u,f ptoQiftmeE
´monf a0omvDjynf aAvk0&Gmi,fü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlay\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

xkdtcg t|uNrKdUom; 'orol<u,fonf yg#vdykwfjynfü
jyKzG,fudpöukd NyD;qHk;apNyD;aemufa0omvDjynf
aAvk0&Gmi,f toQiftmeE´mxHodkY csOf;uyfí
toQiftmeE´mukd ½kdaopGm
&Sdckd;NyD;vQifwpfckaom ae&mü xkdifae\

18/ wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifNyD;aomf t|uNrKdUom;
'orol<u,fonf toQiftmeE´mtm;-]]toQifbk&m;tmeE´m
odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom? (tvHk;pHkaomw&m; wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onfa[mMum;xm;awmfrlaom
(podkY oabm&Sdaom) w&m;wpfckonf
&Sdygoavm? ,if;w&m;ürarhravsmh
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvfuf (edAÁmefodkY) apvTwftyfaom
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aeaom&[ef;tm; rvGwfajrmufao;aom
pdwf onfvnf; vGwfajrmuf&\?
rukefcef;ao;aomtmoa0gwdkYonfrlvnf;
ukefcef;jcif;odkY a&muf ukef\? ra&muf&ao;aom
twkrJhaoma,m*\ukef&modkYvnf; a&mufEkdif\?
(podkYoabm&Sd aom w&m;wpfckonf &Sdygoavm}})
[kavQmuf\

ol<u,f odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom? (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf a[mMum;xm;awmfrlaom
(podkYoabm&Sdaom) w&m;wpfckonf

&Sday\? ,if;w&m;ü rarhravsmh jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvsuf
(edAÁmefodkY) apvTwftyfaom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí
aeaom &[ef;tm; rvGwfajrmufao;aom
pdwfonfvnf;vGwfajrmuf&\? rukefcef;ao;aom
tmoa0gwdkYonfrlvnf; ukefcef;jcif;odkY a&mufukef\
ra&muf&ao;aom twkrJhaom a,m*\ukef&modkYvnf;
a&mufEkdif\? podkYoabm&Sdaomw&m;wpfckonf
&Sday\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

toQifbk&m;tmeE´m odawmfri jrifawmfri
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfriXkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfriaom xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;xm;awmfriaomw&m;wpfckonf
tb,fygenf;? ,if;w&m;ü rarhravsmh
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvsuf (edAÁmefodkY) apvTwftyfaom
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfíaeaom &[ef;tm; rvGwfajrmufao;aom
pdwfonfvnf;vGwf ajrmuf&\? rukefcef;ao;aom
tmoa0gwdkYonfrlvnf; ukefcef;jcif;odkY a&mufukef\
ra&muf& ao;aom twkrJhaom a,m*\ukef&modkYvnf;
a&mufEkdif\? (podkYoabm&Sdaomw&m;wpfck[l onf
tb,fygenf;[k avQmuf\)/

19/ ol<u,f pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf umrwdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQif tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQif MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}
ESifhwuGjzpfaom?
oHk;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&}ESifhwuGjzpfaom?
(eD0&P) uif;qdwfjcf;aMumifhjzpfaom?
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd}csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aeV xkdyk*³/₄dKvfonf
podkYqifjcf\ -]]pyXrpsmefonfvnf; tjyKjyifcH
w&m;jzpf\? aphaqmftm;xkwfrlaMumifh
jzpfay:\? ,if;tjyKjyifcHw&m;ç aphaqmftm;xkwfrl
aMumifhjzpfaom w&m;tm;vHk;onf tjrJr&Sd?
csKyfaysmufjcf;oabm&Sd\} }[k odV

xkd&[ef;onf xkdw&m;üwnfvvsuf
tmoa0gukefjcf;odkY a&muf\ tu,fí
tmoa0gukefjcf;odkY ra&mufao;onf jzpftHh?
xkdw&m;ü wyfrufjcf;jzifh xkdw&m;ü
ESpfoufjcf;jzifhhatmuf (umr) bHkü (y#doaE")
aejcf;tzdkY&Sdukefaom oHa,mZOfig;yg;wdkY
ukefjcf;aMumifh (jA[®mhbHkü) Oyygwf (y#doaE")
aeol jzpf\? xkd (jA[®mh) bHküom y&dedAÁmefpH&\?
xkd (jA[®mh) bHkrS jyefvnfvwwfaom oabmr&Sd/

ol<u,f pw&m;onfvnf; odawmfri jrifawmfri
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfriXkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm
odawmfri laom xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;xm;awmfri laom
w&m;wpfckjzpfay\? ,if;w&m;ü rarhravsmh
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvvsuf (edAÁmefodkY) apvTwftyfaom
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfíaeaom &[ef;tm; rvGwfajrmufao;aom
pdwfonfvnf;vGwf ajrmuf&\? rukefcef;ao;aom
tmoa0gwdkYonfrlvnf; ukefcef;jcf;odkY a&mufukef\?
ra&muf& ao;aom twkrJh a,m*ukef&m (ab;uif;&m)
odkYvnf; a&mufEkdif\ (1)

20/ ol<u,f aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
0dwuf0dpm& Nidrf;jcf;aMumifh rdrdoEÁmefü
pdwfukdMunfvifapwwfaom/y/ 'kwd,psmefodkY
a&mufí ae\ xkd&[ef;onf podkYqifjcf\ -
p'kwd,psmefonfvnf; tjyKjyifcHw&m;jzpf\?
aphaqmftm;xkwfriaMumifh jzpfay:\y/
twkrJha,m*ukef&m (ab;uif;&m) odkYvnf; a&mufEkdif\
[k (qifjcf\)/ (2)

ol<u,f aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} ukdvnf; rwyfrufjcf;aMumifh/y/
wwd,psmefodkY a&mufí ae\ xkd&[ef;onf
podkYqifjcf\ - pwwd,psmefonfvnf;

tjyKjyifcHw&m;jzpf\? aphaqmftm;xkwfrlaMumifh
jzpfay:\y/ twkrJh a,m*ukef&m (ab;uif;&m) odkYvnf;
a&mufEkdif\k (qifjci\)/ (3)

ol<u,f aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
csrf;omqif;&Jukd y,fjci;aMumifh vnf;aumif;/y/
pwkw→psmefodkY a&mufí aeV xkd&[ef;onf podkY
qifjci\- bpwkw→psmefonfvnf; tjyKjyifcHw&m;jzpf\?
aphaqmftm;xkwfrlaMumifh jzpfay:\y/ twkrJh
a,m*ukef&m (ab;uif;&m) odkY vnf; a&mufEkdif\k
(qifjci\)/ (4)

ol<u,f aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
csrf;omapvkdjci;arwåmESifh,SOfaompdwfjzifh wpfck
aomt&yfrsufESmukd ysH UESHUapí aeV xdkYtwl
ESpfckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmukd/
oHk;ckajrmuft&yfrsufESmukd/ av;ckajrmuf
t&yfrsufESmukd ysH UESHUapí aeV þenf;jzifh txuf
atmufzDvm t&yfrsufESmukd ysH UESHUapí aeV
tvHk;pHkaom t&yfrsufESmwdkYü&Sdaom
owå0gtm;vHk;ukdrdrdESifhtwljyKí owå0gtm;vHk;
yg0ifaom owåavmuukd jyefYajymaom jrifhjrwaom
twkdif;t&Snfr&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom
NidKjiifjci;r&Sdaom arwåmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
ysH UESHUapí aeV xkd&[ef;onf podkY
qifjci\-]arwåm[laom þvGwfajrmufaom pdwfonfvnf;
tjyKjyifcHw&m;jzpf\? aphaqmftm;xkwfrlaMumifh
jzpfay:\? ,if;tjyKjyifcHw&m;ç
aphaqmftm;xkwfrlaMumifh jzpfay:vmaom
w&m;tm;vHk;onf tjrJr&Sd? csKyfaysmufjci; oabm
&Sd\}}[k od\? xkd&[ef;onf xkdw&m;ü wnfvsuf/y/
twkrJh a,m*ukef&m (ab;uif;&m) odkYvnf;
a&mufEkdifV (5)

ol<u,f aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
oem;jcif;]u½kPm} ESifhwuGjzpfaoom pdwfjzifh/y/

0rf;ajrmufjCIF;]rk'dwm} ESifhWuGjzpfaom pdwfjzifh/y/
vspfvsL½ljCIF;]Oayu©m} ESifhWuGjzpfaom pdwf jzifh
wpfckaom t&yfrsufESmukd ysh UESHUapí aeV
xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmukd/ oHk;ck ajrmuf
t&yfrsufESmukd/ av;ckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmukd ysh
UESHUapí aeV penf;jzifhtxuf atmuf zDvm
t&yfrsufESmukd ysh UESHUapí aeV tvHk;pHkaom
t&yfrsufESmwdkYü&Sdaomowå0g tm;vkH;ukd
rdrdESifh twljyKí owå0gtm;vHk;yg0ifaom
owåavmuukd jyefYajymaom jrifhjrWfaom
twkdif;t&Snfr&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom
NidKjiifjCIF;r&Sdaom vspfvsL½ljCIF;]Oayu©m}
ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh yshUESHUapí aeV xkd&[ef;onf
podkY qifjCIF-]]Oayu©m[laompvGwfajrmufaom pdwf
onfvnf; tjyKjyifcHw&m; jzpf\?
aphaqmftm;xkwfrlaMumifhjzpfay:\? ,if;tjyKjyifcHw&m;
ç aphaqmftm;xkwfrlaMumifh jzpfay:vmaom
w&m;tm;vHk;onftjrJr&Sd
csKyfaysmufjCIF;oabm&Sd\}}[k odV xkd&[ef;onf
xkdw&m;ü wnfvsuf/y/ twkrJha,m*ukef&m (ab;uif;&m)
odkYvnf; a&mufEkdifV (6-7-8)

ol<u,f aemuf wpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
½lyonmwdkYudk vHk;0vGefajrmufí
y#dConmwdkYvHk;0csKyfonfhjyif
emewåonmwdkYudk
vHk;0ESvHk;roGif;rlí]]aumif;uifonf tqHk;r&Sd}}[k
(ESvHk;oGif;vsuf) tmumomelöm,weormywfoDKY
a&mufí aeV xkd&[ef;onf podkYqifjCIF-]]ptmumom
elöm,weormywfonfvnf; tjyKjyifcHw&m;jzpf\?
aphaqmftm;xkwfrlaMumifh
jzpfay:\? ,if;tjyKjyifcHw&m;ç
aphaqmftm;xkwfrlaMumifh jzpfay:aom
w&m;tm;vHk;onf tjrJr&Sd csKyfaysmufjCIF;oabm
&Sd\}}[k odV xkd&[ef;onf xkdw&m;ü wnfvsuf/y/

twkrJh a,m*ukef&m (ab;uif;&m) odkY a&mufEdkifV
(9)

ol<u,f aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
tmumomelöm,wepsmefudk
vHk;0vGefajrmufí]]0dnmOfonf tqHk;r&Sd}}[k
ESvHk;oGif;vsuf 0dnmPlöm,weormywfofodkY a&mufí
aeV xkd&[ef;onf podkY
qifjci\-[]p0dnmPlöm,weormywfonfvnf;
tjyKjyifcHw&m;jzpf\? aphaqmftm;xkwfrlaMumifh
jzpfay:\? ,if;tjyKjyifcHw&m;ç
aphaqmftm;xkwfrlaMumifhjzpfay:aom
w&m;tm;vHk;onf tjrJr&Sd?
csKyfaysmufjci;f;oabm&Sd\}}[k odV
xkd&[ef;onfxkdw&m;ü wnfvsuf/y/ twkrJh
a,m*ukef&modkY a&mufEdkifV (10)

ol<u,f aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
0dnmPlöm,wepsmefudk
vHk;0vGefajrmufí]]wpfpHkwpfckrQ r&Sd}}[k
(ESvHk;oGif;vsuf) tmudlönm,weormywfofodkY a&mufí
aeV xkd&[ef;onfpodkY
qifjci\-[]ptmudlönm,weormywfonfvnf;
tjyKjyifcHw&m;jzpf\? aphaqmftm;xkwfrlaMumifh
jzpfay:\? ,if;tjyKjyifcHw&m;ç
aphaqmftm;xkwfrlaMumifh jzpfay:aomw&m;
tm;vHk;onf tjrJr&Sd? csKyfaysmufjci;f;oabm&Sd\}}[k
odV

xkd&[ef;onf xkdw&m;ü wnfvsuf
tmoa0gukefjci;f;odkY a&muf\? tu,fí
tmoa0gukefjci;f;odkY ra&mufao;onf jzpfthH?
xkdw&m;ü wyfrufjci;f;jzifhç xkdw&m;ü
ESpfoufjci;f;jzifhatmuf (umrbHkü y#doaE"aejci;f;)
tzdkY&Sdukefaom oHa,mZOfig;yg;wdkY\
ukefjci;f;aMumifh (jA[®mh) bHkü Oyygwf (y#doaE")

aeol jzpf\? xkd (jA[®mh) bHküom y&dedAÁmefpH&\?
xkd (jA[®mh) bHkrS jyefvnfwwfaom oabmr&Sd/

ol<u,f pw&m;onfvnf; odawmfri jrifawmfri
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfriXkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwk dif rSefpGm
odawmfri laom xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;awmfri laom w&m;wpfck jzpfay\? ,if;w&m;ü
rarhravsmh jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvuf (edAÁmefodkY)
apvTwf tyfaom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfíaeaom &[ef;tm;
rvGwfajrmufao;aom pdwfonfvnf;vGwfajrmuf &\?
rukefcef;ao;aom tmoa0gwdkYonfrlvnf;
ukefcef;jcif;odkY a&mufukef\? ra&muf&ao; aom
twkrJh a,m*ukef&m (ab;uif;&m) odkYvnf; a&mufEdkif\
[k (rdefYqdk\)/ (11)

21/ podkY rdefYqdkawmfri laomf t|uNrdKUom;
'orol<u,fonf toQiftmeE´mtm;-]]toQifbk&m;tmeE´m
wpfckaom a&Ttdk;\ rsufESm0udk &Smaom
a,musfm;onf wpfBudrfwnf;homvQif wpfq,fh
wpfvHk;aom a&Ttdk;wdkY\ rsufESm0wdkYudk
&&mouJhodkY? ptwlomvQiftuREkfyf onf wpfckaom
tNrdKufedAÁmefwHcg;udk &Smygvsuf
wpfBudrfwnf;jzifhomvQifwpfq,fhwpfckaom
tNrdKufedAÁmefwHcg;wdkYudk yGg;rsm;&ef
&&SdygNyD/

toQifbk&m; a,musfm;wpfa,muftm;
wHcg;wpfq,fhwpfayguf&Sdaom tdrfonf &Sd&m\?
xkda,musfm;onf xkdtdrfudk rD;avmifonf&Sdaomf
wpfaygufaygufaom wHcg;jzifhvnf;
rdrdudk,fudkcsrf;omatmif jyKjcf;iSg
pGrf;Edkif&mouJhodkY? toQifbk&m; ptwlomvQif
wynfhawmfonf ptNrdKufedAÁmefwHcg;
wpfq,fhwpfaygufwdkYwGif wpfaygufaygufaom

tNrdKufedAÁmefwHcg;jzifhyif rdrdudk,fudk
csrf;omatmif jyKjcif;iSg pGrf;EdkifygvwåHU/

toQifbk&m; omoemawmfrSwpfyg;
tjcm;t,l0g'&SdMuukefaom pwwdw→dwdkYonfyif
(q&mhtwGuf) q&mpm; Opömudk
&SmrSD;MuwHkao;\? wynfhawmfonf toQifjrwftmeE
´mtm; ylaZmfrludktb,faMumifh rjyKbJ
&SdygtHhenf;}}[k avQmufV

xdkYaemuf t|uNrKd Uom; 'orol<u,fonf
yg#vdykwfjynfESifh a0omvDjynfae &[ef;
oHCmudkpnf;a0;apí rGefjrwfaom cJzG,fabmZOfjzifh
a&mifh&Jonfhwkdfatmif wm;jrpfonfhwkdf
atmifrdrdudk,fwkdf vkyfauR;\?
&[ef;wpfyg;wpfyg;udkvnf; wpfpHkpD wpfpHkpDaom
ouFef;jzifhzHk;vTrf; (vSL'gef;) V toQiftmeE´mudk
oHk;xnfaom ouFef;jzifh zHk;vTrf; (vSL'gef;) \?
toQiftmeE´mtwGuf ig;&mwefausmif;udk
aqmufvkyfapownf;/

ESpfckajrmuf t|uem*&okwf NyD;V

3-aocokwf

22/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ouúwkdf;
uydv0wfjynf edaj*m"m^{1/2}Hkausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg uydv0wfjynfom;
omuD0ifrif;omwdkYrSm &[ef;jzpfap? ykPÖm;jzpfap?
vljzpfap wpfpHkwpfa,mufrQ roHk;aqmif&zl;ao;aom
aqmufvkyfNyD;p rif;uGef;opfonf &SdavV xkdtcg
uydv0wfjynfom; omuD0ifrif;om;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfMuNyD;vQifjrwfpGmbk&m;udk

½kdaopGm&Sdcdk;í wpfckaomae&mü
xkdifMuNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-

]]toQifbk&m; uydv0wfjynfom;
omuD0ifrif;om;wdkYrSm &[ef;jzpfap? ykPÖm;jzpfap?
vljzpfapwpfpHkwpfa,mufrQ roHk;aqmif&zl;ao;aom
aqmufvkyfNyD;p rif;uGef;opfonf &SdygV toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdrif;uGef;udk a&S;OD;pGm
oHk;aqmifawmfrlygavmh? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
a&S;OD;pGm oHk;aqmifawmfrlNyD;onfhaemufrS
uydv0wfjynfom;
omuD0ifrif;om;wdkYoHk;aqmifMuygukefvwåHU?
xkdodkY jrwpfGmbk&m; a&S;OD;pGm
oHk;aqmifawmfrljcif;onf uydv0wfjynfom;
omuD0ifrif;om;wdkYtm; &SnfjrifhpGmaom
umvywfvHk; pD;yGg;jzpfjCIF;iSg
csrf;omjCIF;iSgjzpf&myg\}}[k avQmufukefV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf qdwfqdwfaeawmfrljCIF;jzifh
vufcHawmfrl\? xdktcg
uydv0wfjynfom;omuD0ifrif;om;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m; vufcHawmfrljCIF;udk odojzifh ae&mrS
xum jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf t½kdaotaojyKum
rif;uGef;qDodkY csOf;uyfMuukefNyD;í rif;uGef;ü
CIF;ESD;tjynfhCIF;jCIF; xkdifaep&mwdkYudk jyifxm;jCIF;
a&jynfhtdk;BuD;udk wnfxfm;jCIF;
qDrD;xGef;xm;jCIF;wdkYudkjyKNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfMujyefukef\?
csOf;uyfNyD;í jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
&Sdcdk;vsufwpfckaom ae&mü &yfNyD;aomf
uydv0wfjynfom; omuD0ifrif;om;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-

]]toQifbk&m; rif;uGef;ü CIF;ESD;tjynfh
CIF;NyD;ygNyD? xkdifaep&mwdkYudkvnf;
jyifxm;NyD;ygNyD? a&jynfhtdk;BuD;udkvnf;

wnfxm;NyD;ygNyD? qDrD;udkvnf;
xGef;xm;NyD;ygNyD? toQifbk&m; ,cktcg<uawmfrl&ef
tcsdefudk jrwpfGmbk&m; odawmfrygonf (<u&efrSm
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tvdktwdkif;yifjzpfygonf)}}[k
avQmufukef\

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ouFef;udk jyif0wfawmfrlí
oydwfouFef;udk ,lvsuf &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl
rif;uGef;qDodkY csOf;uyfawmfrlNyD;vQif
ajcaq;awmfrlí rif;uGef;odkY 0ifNyD;aomftv,fwkdifudk
rSDvsuf ta&SUt&yfodkY rsufESmrlum xkdifaeawmfrl\

&[ef;oHCmonfvnf; ajcaq;í rif;uGef;odkY
0ifNyD;aomf taemufbufeH&Hudk
rSDvsufta&SUt&yfodkY rsufESmrlum
jrwpfGmbk&m;udkomvQif a&SUxm;í xkdifae\

uydv0wfjynfom; omuD0ifrif;om;wdkYonfvnf;
ajcaq;ukefí rif;uGef;odkY
0ifukefNyD;aomfta&SUbufeH&Hudk rSDvsuf
taemuft&yfodkY rsufESmrlum
jrwpfGmbk&m;udkomvQif a&SUxm;íxkdifaeukef\

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf uydv0wfjynfom;
omuD0ifrif;om;wdkYudk MumjrifhpGm
nOfhtcsdefywfvHk; w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoefapawmfrlNyD;vQif toQiftmeE´mtm;-]]tmeE´m
uydv0wfjynfom; omuD0ifrif;om;wdkYtm; aou©wdkY\
tusifhudk xif&Sm;apavmh? igbk&m;
ausmanmif;awmfrl\? igonfausmqefYOD;tHh}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\

]]jrwpfGmbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[lí toQiftmeE
´monf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;\
xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf av;xyfacgufxm;aom
ouFef;BuD;udk cif;NyD;vQif vusfmeHawmif;jzifh

(vusfm) ajcawmfü (vuf0J) ajcawmfudk pOf;i,fvGefum
wifxm;í atmufarhjcif;]owd} qifjcifjcif;]orÜZOf}ESifh
jynfhphKonfjzpfí xtHh[k trSwfonmudk
ESvHk;oGif;vsufjrwfaomtdyfcif;udk jyKawmfrlV

23/ xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf
r[memrfomuD0ifrif;om;udk rdefYawmfrl\ - r[memrf
pomoemawmfü jrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf
oDvESifhjynfhphK\? £a`E´wdkYü
apmifhpnf;tyfaomwHcg;&Sd\? abmZOfü
twkdif;t&Snfudk od\? Edk;Mum;rlü tm;xkwf\?
olawmfaumif;w&m;ckepfyg;wdkYESifh jynfhphK\?
txl;pifMu,faom pdwfü tygt0ifjzpfukefaom
rsufarSmufudk,fücsrf;csrf;omom aerljzpfukefaom
psmefav;yg;wdkYudk tvdk&Sdwkdif;&ol rNidKrjiif&ol
ryifryef;&oljzpfV

24/ r[memrf tb,fodkYvQif jrwfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhonf oDvESifhjynfhphKoenf;-
r[memrfpomoemawmfü jrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf
oDvESifhjynfhphK\?
ygwdarmu©oH0&oDvudkapmifha&Smufvsuf ae\?
tmpm&oDvç a*gp&oDvESifh jynfhphK\? tenf;i,frQaom
tjypfwdkYüaomfvnf; aMumufrufzG,fab;[k
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí odu©myk'fwdkYü aumif;pGm
aqmufwnfíusifh\? r[memrf podkYvQif jrwfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhonf oDvESifhjynfhphK\ (1)

r[memrf tb,fodkYvQif jrwfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhjzpfolonf £a`E´wdkYü
apmifhpnf;tyfaomwHcg;&Sdoenf;- r[memrf
pomoemawmfü jrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf rsufpdjzifh
tqif;]½lyg½Hk}udk jrifaomf (rdef;ra,musfm;paom)
oP²mefedrdwfudk pGJ,lavh r&Sd? (vuf ajcpaomt*Fgç
jyHK;[ef &,f[efpaom trlt&m) trSwfvu©Pmudk pGJ,lavh
r&Sd? (tu,fí) pu©Ka`E´udkrapmifhpnf;bjaevQif ,if;

(pu©Ka`E`ukd rapmifhpnf;jcif;[laom)
taMumif;aMumifh rufarmjCIF;]tbdZÑm}
ESvHk;romjCIF;]a'greó} [laom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonfxkdrapmifhpnf; oludk
vdkufíESdyfpufukef&m\? xdkYaMumifh
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhonfxkdpu©Ka`E`ukd
apmifhpnf;jCIF;iSg usifh\? pu©Ka`E`ukd apmifhpnf;\?
pu©Ka`E`ü apmifhpnf;jCIF;odkYa&mufV em;jzifh
toH]o'g½Hk}udk Mum;aomf/y/ ESmacgif;jzifh
teHU]*E`m½Hk} udk erf;aomf/y/ vQmjzifh
t&om]&om½Hk} udk vsufaomf/y/ udk,fjzifh
tawGutxd]azm|AÁm½Hk} udk xdaomf/y/ pdwfjzifh
oabm]"r®m½Hk} udk odaomf (rdef;r
a,musfm;paom) oP²mefedrdwfudk pGJ,lavh r&Sd?
(vuf ajcpaom t*Fgç jyHK;[ef &,f[efpaom trlt&m)
trSwfvu©Pmudk pGJ,lavhr&Sd? (tu,fí) reda`E`ukd
rapmifhpnf;bJ aevQif ,if; (reda`E`ukd rapmifhpnf;jCIF;
[laom) taMumif;aMumifh rufarmjCIF;]tbdZÑm}
ESvHk; romjCIF;]a'greó}
[laom ,kwfnHhaomtukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf
xkdrapmifhpnf;oludk vdkufí ESdyfpufukef &m\?
(xdkYaMumifhxkdjrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf)
xkdreda`E`ukd apmifhpnf;jCIF;iSg usifh\? reda`E`ukd
apmifhpnf;\? reda`E`ü apmifhpnf;jCIF;odkY a&mufV
r[memrf podkYvQif jrwapGmbk&m;\
wynfhjzpfolonf£a`E`wdkYü apmifhpnf;tyfaom
wHcg;&SdV (2)

r[memrf tb,fodkYvQif jrwapGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf
abmZOfü twkdif;t&Snfudk odoenf;-r[memrf
pomoemawmfü jrwapGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf
oifhavsmfaom taMumif; tm;jzifhqifjCIFí tm[m&udk
oHk;aqmifV jrL;xl;&ef r[kwf? rmef,pf&ef r[kwf? (tom;)
jynfhNzdK;&efr[kwf? (ta&tqif;) Munfvif&ef r[kwf/
pudk,fonf wnfWWh&efrQom

rQw&efrQomqmavmifrGwfodyfcif;udk
y,fazsmuf&efrQom jrwwfaomtusifhudk
tm;xkwf&efrQom tm[m&udkoHk;aqmif\? podkY
rSD0Jjcif;jzifh a0'ema[mif;udkvnf; y,fazsmuftHh?
a0'emopfudk vnf;rjzpfaptHh? ightm;
rQwjcif;onfvnf;aumif;? tjypfr&Sdjcif;onfvnf;aumif;?
csrf;ompGmae&jcif;onfvnf;aumif; jzpfvwaHU[k
(qifjcifí) tm[m&udk oHk;aqmif\ r[memrf pokdkYvQif
jrwwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf abmZOfü twkdif;t&Snfudk
od\ (3)

r[memrf tb,fodkYvQif jrwwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf
Edk;Mum;jcif;udk tm;xkwfoenf;-r[memrf
pomoemawmfü jrwwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf aeYtcgü
pBuøoGm;jcif; xkdifjcif;jzifhukokdvfw&m;wdkYudk
ydwfyifwwfaom eD0&Pw&m;wdkYrS pdwfudk
okwfoif\? nOfhOD;,Hü pBuøoGm;jcif; xkdifjcif;jzifh
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYudk ydwfyifwwfaom
eD0&Pw&m;wdkYrS pdwfudk okwfoif\? oef;acgif,Hü
vuf,meHawmif;jzifh (vuf,m) ajcü (vuf0J) ajcudk
pOf;i,fvGefum wifxm;íowdç qifjcifÓPfESifh
jynfhphKonfjzpfí xthh[k trSwfonmudk
ESvHk;oGif;vsuf jrwwfaomtdyfcif;udk jyK\?
rdk;aomuf,Hü apmapmxí pBuøoGm;jcif; xkdifjcif;jzifh
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYudkydwfyifwwfaom
eD0&Pw&m;wdkYrS pdwfudk okwfoif\? r[memrf
pokdkYvQif jrwwfpGmbk&m;\wynfhonf
Edk;Mum;jcif;udk tm;xkwf\ (4)

25/ r[memrf tb,fodkYvQif jrwwfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhonf olawmfaumif;w&m;ckepfyg;
wdkYESifhjynfhphKoenf;- r[memrf pomoemawmfü
jrwwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf-

(1) ,HkMunfrl]o''g} w&m;ESifh
jynfhphK\?]]xkdjrwwfpGmbk&m;onf ylaZmftxl;udk

cHawmfrlxkdufaom taMumif; aMumifhvnf;]t&[H}
 rnfawmfrl\? (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wkdkYudk)
 udk,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
 taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"} rnfawmfrl\?
 todÓPf]0dZÆm]tusifh]p&P} ESifh
 jynfhphKawmfrlaom
 taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]0dZÆmp&PorÜEé} rnfawmfrl\?
 aumif;aom pum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
 taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ok*w} rnfawmfrl\? avmuudk
 odawmfrl aom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l}
 rnfawmfrl\? qHk;rxkdufoludkqHk;rwwfonfh twkrjh
 vGefjrwfaom yk*³/₄dKvfjzpfawmfrlaom
 taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]tEkwåa&myk&do'r®om&xd}
 rnfawmf rl\? ewfvlwdkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom
 taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ow→m a'0rEkómeH} rnfawmfrl\
 (opö mav;yg;w&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdifodí
 olwpyfg;wdkYudkvnf;odapawmfrlaom
 taMumif;aMumifh vnf;]Ak'"}rnfawmfrl\?
 bkef;wefcdk;BuD;awmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]b
 *0g}rnfawmfrl\}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;\n
 aAm"dÓPfudk ,HkMunf\

(2) &Sufwwfoljzpf\? um,'kp¹/₂kdufudkvnf;aumif;?
 0pD'kp¹/₂kdufudkvnf;aumif;?
 raem'kp¹/₂kdufudkvnf;aumif; &Sufwwf\? ,kwfnHhaom
 tukokdvfw&m;wdkYodkY a&mufjcf;rS&Sufwwf\

(3) aMumufvefYwwfol jzpf\?
 um,'kp¹/₂kdufudkvnf;aumif;?
 0pD'kp¹/₂kdufudkvnf;aumif;?
 raem'kp¹/₂kdufudkvnf;aumif;
 aMumufvefYwwf\? ,kwfnHhaomtukokdvfw&m;wdkYod
 kY a&mufjcf;rS aMumufvefYwwf\

(4) tMum; tjrifrs;\? tMum;tjrifudk aqmif\?
 tMum;tjrifudk pkaqmif;\? tp\aumif;jcif; tv,\ aumif;jcif;

tqHk;\aumif;jcif; &Sdukefaom teufç o'´gESifh
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí xuf0ef;usif jynfhpHkvsuf pifMu,faom
jrwfaomtusifhudk jywwfukefaom
w&m;wdkYudkrsm;pGmMum;emzl;ukef\? Elwfjzifh
aqmifzl;ukef\? avhusufzl;ukef\? pdwfjzifh
qifjcifzl;ukef\? ynmjzifh xkd;xGif;í odzl;ukef\

(5) tukokdvf w&m;wdkYudk y,fazsmufjcif;iSg
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYudk jynfhpHkapjcif;iSg
vkHYvtm;xkwfonfjzpfí ae\? ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü
tm;xkwfEdkifpGrf;\? jrJNrHaom vkHYv&Sd\?
0efudkrscxm;/

(6) atmufarhjcif; owd&Sd\? jrwfaom &ifhusufonfh
owdESifh jynfhpHk\?
MumjrifhpGmujoyKvkyfajymqdkzl;onfudkvnf;
atmufarhEdkif\? tzezfef atmufarhEdkif\

(7) ynm&Sd\? jzpf ysufudk odpGrf;Edkifaomç
jrwfaomç azmufxGif;Edkifaomç
'ku©uif;&medAÁmefodkY aumif;pGm
a&mufapwwfaom ynmESifh jynfhpHk\? r[memrf
podkYvQif jrwpGmbk&m;\wynfhonf
olawmfaumif;w&m; ckepfyg;wdkYESifh jynfhpHk\ (5-
11)

26/ r[memrf tb,fodkYvQif jrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhonf txl;pifMu,faompdwfü tyg t0ifjzpfukefaom
rsufarSmufudk,fü csrf;csrf;omom aerljzpfukefaom
psmefav;yg;wdkYudk tvdk&Sdwkdif;&ol rNidKrjiif&ol
ryifryef;&ol jzpfoenf; -

r[memrf pomoemawmfü jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf
umrwdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif/y/ yXrpsmefodkY
a&mufíae\ Odwuf0dpm&Nidrf;jcif;aMumifh
rdrdoEÁmefü pdwfudk Munfvifapwwfaom/y/
'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufíae\ ESpfodrfhjicif; JyDwd}
udkvnf; rwyfrufjcif;aMumifh/y/ wwd,psmefodkY

a&mufí ae\ csrf;om qif;&Judk
y,fjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? a&S;OD;uyifvQif0rf;omjCIF;
ESvHk;romjCIF;wdkY\
csKyfESifhJcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;/y/
pwkw→psmefodkY a&mufíae\ r[memrf podkYvQif
jrWfpGmbk&m;\ wyNFhonf txl;pifMu,faompdwfü
tygt0ifjzpfukefaomrsufarSmufudk,fü csrf;csrf;omom
aerljzpfukefaom psmefav;yg;wdkYudk
tvdk&Sdwkdif;&ol rNidKrjiif&ol ryifryef;&ol jzpf\ (12-
15)

27/ r[memrf tMuifhaMumifh jrWfpGmbk&m;\
wyNFhonf podkY oDvESifh jynfhpHk\? podkY£a`E
`wdkYü apmifhpnf;tyfaom wHcg;&Sd\? podkY
abmZOfü twkdif;t&Snfudk od\? podkYEdk;Mum; rlü
tm;xkwf\? podkY
olawmfauMif;w&m;ckepfyg;wdkYESifh jynfhpHk\?
podkYhtxl;pifMu,faom pdwfü tygt0ifjzpfukefaom
rsufarSmufudk,fü csrf;csrf;omomaerljzpfukefaom
psmefav;yg; wdkYudk tvdk&Sdwkdif;&ol rNidKrjiif&ol
ryifryef;&ol jzpf\ r[memrf (xdkYaMumifh) bjrWfpGm
bk&m;\ wyNFhudk]]aoctusifhjrWfESifh
jynfhpHkaomol}}[líqdk&\ rykyfaom OuJhodkY
udavom wdkYjzifh ykyfjCIF;r&Sdaom 0dyóemÓPfESifh
jynfhpHkonfjzpfít0dZÆmwnf;[laom OcGHukd
azmufcGJjCIF; iSg xkduf\? opöMav;yg;udk xkd;xGif;í
odjCIF;iSgxkduf\? twkrJh a,m*ukef&m edAÁmefudk
&jCIF;iSg xkduf\ r[memrf
Muufrü&SpfvHk;aomfvnf;aumif;?
q,fvHk;aomfvnf;aumif;? wpfq,fhESpfvHk;
aomfvnf;aumif; OwdkYonf&Sdukef&m\?
xkdOwdkYudk Muufronf aumif;pGm 0yftyfukef\?
xuf0ef;usifrS aumif;pGmtaiGUay;tyfukef\?
xuf0ef;usifrS aumif;pGm (MuufeHUudk) xHkaptYf
ukef\? xkdMuufRtm;]]Muufi,fwdkYonf ajconf;zsm;

Elwfonf;zsm;jzifh OcGHudk azmufcGJí
csrf;ompGmxGufajrmufaygufzGm;vmMuygukefrlum;
aumif;avpG}}[k podkYaom tvdkqE
´onfr&Sdjim;aomfvnf; trSeftm;jzifh
xkdMuufi,fwdkYonf ajconf;zsm; Elwfonf;zsm;jzifh
OcGHudkazmufcGJí csrf;ompGm
xGufajrmufaygufzGm;jcif;iSg xkdufMuukefouJhodkY
r[memrf ptwlomvQiftMuifhaMumifh jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhonf podkY oDvESifh jynfhpHk\? podkY £a`E
´wdkYüapmifhpnf; tyfaom wHcg;&Sd\? podkY
abmZOfü twkdif;t&Snfudk od\? podkY
Edk;Mum;rlütm;xkwf\? podkY
olawmfauumif;w&m;ckepfyg;ESifh jynfhpHk\? podkY
txl;pifMu,faompdwfütygt0ifjzpf ukefaom
rsufarSmufudk,fü csrf;csrf;omom aerljzpfukefaom
psmefav;yg;wdkYudktvdk&Sdwkdif;&ol rNiKdrjiif&ol
ryifryef;&ol jzpfV r[memrf (xdkYaMumifh)
bjrwpfGmbk&m;\wynfhudk]]aoc tusifhjrwpfESifh
jynfhpHkaomol}} [lí qdk&V rykyfaomOuJhodkY
udavomwdkYjzifhykyfjcf;r&Sdaom 0dyóemÓPfESifh
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí t0dZÆmwnf;[laom OcGHudk
azmufcGJjcf;iSg xkduf\? opöm av;yg;udk xkd;xGif;í
odjcf;iSg xkduf\? twkrJh a,m*ukef&m edAÁmefudk
&jcf;iSg xkdufV

28/ r[memrf xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf
twkrJhaom Oayu©maMumifhjzpfonfh p owd\
pifMu,fjcf; (pwkw¬psmeform"d) udkomvQif tpGJjyKí
rsm;jym;aom a&S;üjzpfzl;aomb0udkatmufarhEdkifV
ponfwdkYum; tb,fenf;-

wpfb0udkvnf;aumif;? ESpfb0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;/y/
podkY tjcf;t&mESifhwuG ñTefjyzG,f (trnftEG,f)
ESifhwuG rsm;jym;aom a&S;üjzpfzl;aom b0udk
atmufarhEdkifV p (ykaAÁ ed0gomEkówdÓPf) onfum;
Muufi,fonf OcGHtwGif;rS

azmufcGJxGufay:vmouJhodkY (t0dZÆmOcGHrS)
xkdol\ a&S;OD;pGm (yXr) azmufcGJxGufay:vmjcif;
jzpfV (1)

r[memrf xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf twkrJhaom
Oayu©maMumifhjzpfonfh powd\pifMu,fjcif;
(pww→psmeform"d) udkomvQif tpGJjyKí txl;ojzifh
pifMu,faom vlwdkY\rsufpdxuf omvGefaom
ewfrsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh
aoqJowå0g jzpfay:qJowå0g,kwfaomowå0g
jrwwfaomowå0g tqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g
aumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaomowå0g
raumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaom owå0gwdkYudk jrifV/y/
uHtm;avsmfpGm jzpfawomowå0gwdkYudk odV p
('dAÁpu©KÓPf) onfum; Muufi,fonf OcGHwGif;rS
azmufcGJxGufay:vmouJhodkY (t0dZÆmOcGHrS)
xkdol\ ESpfBudrfajrmuf ('kwd,)
azmufcGJxGufay:vmjcif; jzpfV (2)

r[memrf xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf twkrJhaom
Oayu©maMumifhjzpfonfh powd\pifMu,fjcif;
(pww→psmeform"d) udkomvQif tpGJjyKí
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ ukefjcif;aMumifhhtmoa0g
uif;aom vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzdkvf) pdwfESifh
vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzdkvf) ynmudk ,ck b0üyifvQif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh udk,fwk dif rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí
aeV p (tmo0u©, ÓPf) onfum; Muufi,fonf OcGHtwGif;rS
azmufcGJxGufay:vmouJhodkY (t0dZÆmOcGHrS)
xkdol\ oHk;Budrfajrmuf (wwd,)
azmufcGJxGufay:vmjcif; jzpfV (3)

29/ r[memrf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf oDvESifh
jynfhpHk\? p (oDvESifh) jynfhpHkjcif;onfvnf; xkdol\
(edAÁmefa&mufaMumif;) p&Pwnf;/ r[memrf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf£a`E`wdkYü
apmifhpnf;tyfaom wHcg;&Sd\? p (£a`E`wdkYudk

apmifhpnf;jcif;) onfvnf; xkdol\
(edAÁmefa&mufaMumif;) p&Pwnf;/ r[memrf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf abmZOfü twkdif;t&Snfudk
od\? p (abmZOfü twkdif;t&Snfudk odjcif;) onfvnf;
xkdol\ (edAÁmefa&mufaMumif;) p&Pwnf;/ r[memrf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf Edk;Mum;rlü tm;xkwf\? p
(Edk;Mum;rlütm;xkwfjcif;) onfvnf; xkdol\
(edAÁmefa&mufaMumif;) p&Pwnf;/ r[memrf
jrwpGmbk&m;\wynfhonf
olawmfaumif;w&m;ckepfyg;wdkYESifh jynfhphk\? p
(olawmfaumif;w&m;ckepfyg;wdkYESifhjynfhphkjcif;) onfvnf;
xkdol\ (edAÁmefa&mufaMumif;) p&Pwnf;/ r[memrf
jrwpGmbk&m;\wynfhonf
txl;pifMu,faompdwfü tygt0ifjzpfukefaom
rsufarSmufudk,fü csrf;csrf;omomaerljzpfukefaom
psmefav;ygwdkYudk tvdk&Sdwkdif;&ol rNiKdrjiif&ol
ryifryef;&ol jzpf\? (pmsmefav;yg;&jcif;) onfvnf; xkdol\
(edAÁmefa&mufaMumif;) p&Pwnf;/

r[memrf jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf rsm;jym;aom
a&S;üjzpfzl;aom b0udk atmufarh\ ponfwdkYum;
tb,fenf;- wpfb0udkvnf;aumif;?
ESpfb0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;/y/ podkYtjcif;t&mESifhwuG
ñTefjyzG,f (trnftEG,f) ESifhwuG rsm;jym;aom
a&S;üjzpfzl;aom b0udkatmufarh\ p
(ykaAÁed0gomEkówdÓPf) onfvnf; xkdol\ 0dZÆmjzpfV

r[memrf jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf txl;ojzifh
pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxufomvGefaom
ewfrsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh
aoqJowå0g jzpfay:qJowå0g ,kwfaomowå0g
jrwaomowå0g tqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g
aumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaomowå0g
raumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaom owå0gwdkYudk jrifVy/
uHtm;avsmfpGm jzpfam owå0gwdkYudkod\? p
('dAÁpu©KÓPf) onfvnf; xkdol\ 0dZÆmjzpfV

r[memrf jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ ukefjci;aMumifh tmoa0guif;
aomvGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzdkvf) pdwfESifh
vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzdkvf) ynmudk ,ckb0üyifvQif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh udk,fwkdif rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí
ae\ p (tmo0u©,ÓPf) onfvnf; xkdol\ 0dZÆmjzpfV

r[memrf podkYoabm&Sdaom jrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhudk 0dZÆmESifhjynfhpHkaomol[lívnf; aumif;?
p&PESifhjynfhpHkaom ol[lívnf;aumif;?
0dZÆmp&PESifhjynfhpHkaom ol[lívnf;aumif; qdk&V

30/ r[memrf oeuFkrm&jA[®monfvnf; p*gxmudk
qdk\-

vltaygif;ü tMuifolwdkYonf trsKd;tEG,fudk
tm;udk;avh&Sdukef\? (xkdol wdkYwGif)
rif;rsKd;onfjrwl\? ewfvltaygif;ü (tMuifolonf)
todÓPf]0dZÆm} tusifh]p&P} ESifh jynfhpHk\?
xkdolonf jrwl[k (qdk\)/

r[memrf oeuFkrm&jA[®monf xkd*gxmudk
aumif;pGm oDqdkay\? raumif;ojzifh
oDqdkonfr[kwfay/ aumif;pGm &Gwfqdkay\?
raumif;ojzifh &Gwfqdkonf r[kwfay/ tusKd;ESifh
pyfay\? tusKd;ESifh rpyfonf r[kwfay/
jrwpGmbk&m;onf oabmwlawmfrl\k (qdk\)/

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf xawmfrlí toQiftmeE
´mtm;]]tmeE´m aumif;aypG? aumif; aypG? tmeE´m
oifonf uydv0wfjynfom; omuD0ifrif;om;wdkYtm;
aou©yk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ tusifh udkaumif;pGmomvQif
a[mMum;ay\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

toQiftmeE´monf pw&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrl\?
jrwpGmbk&m;onfvnf; cGifhjyKawmfrl\?
uydv0wfjynfom; omuD0ifrif;om;wdkYonf toQiftmeE

´ma[maom
ESpfNcKduf0rf;ajrmufMuukef\

w&m;awmfudk

oHk;ckajrmuf aocokwf NyD;V

4-aygwvd,okwf

31/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf (r[Djrpfl ajrmufbuf)
t*Fwkdif; tmyPed*Hk;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg
jrwpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk jyif0wfi
oydwfouFef;udk,lvsuf tmyPed*Hk;odkY qGrf;tvdkYiSg
0ifawmfrl\? tmyPed*Hk;ü qGrf;tvdkYiSg
vSnfhvnfNyD;íqGrf;ch&GmrS zJcJhNyD;aemuf
wpfckaom awmtkyfodkY aeYoefYpif&ef csOf;uyf\?
xkdawmtkyfodkY ouf0ifi wpfckaom opfyif&if;ü
aeYoefYpif&ef xkdifawmfrl\

aygwvd,ol<u,fonfvnf; jynfhpHkaom
t0wft¹/₂Hk&Sdonfjzpfí xD;aqmif;um
zdeyfpD;vsuftanmif;ajy vrf;avQmufvSnfhvnfaomf
awmtkyfqDodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
awmtkyftwGif;odkYouf0ifi jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfvsvf jrwpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
Elwfqufajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;udk
ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf wpfckaomae&mü
&yfwnf\? wpfckaom ae&mü &yfaeaom
aygwvd,ol<u,ftm; jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]ol<u,f
ae&mwdkYonf rsm;pGm&Sdukef\? tvdk&Sdrl
xkdifavmh}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf
aygwvd,ol<u,fonf]]&[ef;a*gwronf ighudk
ol<u,f[laomtac:ta0:jzifh ac:a0:ajymqdkbdonf}}[k

trsufxGufvsuf ESvHk;romonfjzpfí (pum;rajymbJ)
qdwfqdwfae\

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf/y/
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
jrwfpGmbk&m;onfaygwvd,ol<u,fudk]]ol<u,f
ae&mwdkYonf rsm;pGm&Sdukef\? tvdk&Sdrl
xkdifavmh}}[k rdefYawmfrl\ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf
aygwvd,ol<u,fonf]]&[ef;a*gwronf ighudk
ol<u,f[laomtac:ta0:jzifh ac:a0:ajymqdkbdonf}}[k
trsufxGufvsuf ESvHk;romonfjzpfí
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifa*gwr toQifa*gwronf
tuREkfyfudk ol<u,f[laom tac:ta0:jzifh
ac:a0:ajymqdkjcif;onf roifhwifh ravsmufywfyg}}[k
avQmuf\

ol<u,f oif\ trlt&m toGiftjyif yHkyef;wdkYonf
ol<u,fuJhodkaYyif jzpfayonf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwr tuREkfyfonf cyfodrf;aom vlrludpöwdkYudk
y,fxm;NyD;NyD? cyfodrf;aomvlUtoHk; tElef;wdkYudk
jzwfawmufxm;NyD;ygNyD[k (avQmuf\)/

ol<u,f tb,fodkYvQif oifonf cyfodrf;aom
vlrludpöwdkYudk y,fxm;oenf;? tb,fodkYvQif
cyfodrf;aom vlUtoHk;tElef;wdkYudk
jzwfawmufxm;oenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
tuREkfyfrSm&Sdaom Opöm pyg; aiG a&Ttm;vHk;udk
om;orD;wdkYtm; tarGay;xm;NyD;NyD? xkdOpömpkü
tuREkfyfonf qHk;rjcif;r&Sd jypfwifajymqdkjcif; r&SdbJ
pm;avmuf¹/₂Hk 0wfavmuf¹/₂HkrQtwkdif;t&Snfjzifhom
aeyg\ toQifa*gwr podkYvQif tuREkfyfonf cyfodrf;aom
vlrludpöwdkYudk y,fxm;NyD;ygNyD?
vlUtoHk;tElef;wdkYudk jzwfawmufxm;NyD;ygNyD[k
(avQmuf\)/

ol<u,f oifum; vlUtoHk;tElef;jzwfawmufyHkudk
wpfrsKd;tm;jzifh ajymqdk\? (ig) bk&m;tqHk;trüum;

vlUtoHk;tElef; jzwfawmufyHkonf wpfrsKd;jzpf\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;tb,fodkYvQif
jrwpfGmbk&m; tqHk;trü vlUtoHk;tElef; jzwfawmufyHk
jzpfygoenf;? awmif;yefygonf jrwpfGmbk&m;?
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tqHk;trawmfü vlUtoHk;tElef;
jzwfawmufrl jzpfyHkw&m;awmfudk tuREkfyftm;
a[mMum;awmfrylg[k (avQmuf\)/

ol<u,f odkYjzpfvQif em;axmifavmh? aumif;pGm
ESvkH;oGif;avmh? a[mMum;aytHh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/]]aumif;ygNyD jrwpfGmbk&m;}}[k
aygwvd,ol<u,fonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmuf xm;V

32/ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bqdkvwåHUaom
w&m;awmfudk a[mawmfrl\- ol<u,f jrwpfGmbk&m;\
tqHk;trü &Spfyg;aom pw&m;wdkYonf
vlUtoHk;tElef;jzwfjcif;iSg jzpfukefV
tb,f&Spfyg;wdkYenf; [lrl-

toufrowfjcif;udk rSDí toufowfjcif;udk y,f&rnf (1)/

ay;aomOpöm,ljcif;udk rSDí ray;aomOpöm,ljcif;udk
y,f&rnf (2)/

rSefuefaompum;udk rSDí rrSefuefaompum;udk
y,f&rnf (3)/

ukef;rwkdufaompum;udk rSDí
ukef;wkdufaompum;udk y,f&rnf (4)/

rwyfrufvdkcsifrludk rSDí wyfrufvdkcsifrludk
y,f&rnf (5)/

rujh&JUjckwfjc,fjcif;udk rSDí
ujh&JUjckwfjc,fjcif;udk y,f&rnf (6)/

trsufrxGufjcif; ryifyef;jcif;udk rSDí trsufxGufjcif;
yifyef;jcif;udk y,f&rnf (7)/

vGefpGmrmefrrljcif;udk rSDí
vGefpGmrmefrrljcif;udk y,f&rnf (8)/

ol<u,f tusOf;tm;jzifh a[mMum;í tus,ftm;jzifh
ra0zef&ao;aom þw&m;&Spfyg;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m; tqHk;trü vUtoHk;tElef; jzwfjcf;iSg
jzpfukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tusOf;tm;jzifh a[mMum;í tus,ftm;jzifh
ra0zef&ao;aom þw&m;&Spfyg;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m; tqHk;trü vUtoHk;tElef; jzwfjcf;iSg
jzpfukef\? toQifbk&m;awmif;yefyg\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf wynfhawmftm; tpOfoem;onfudk
taMumif;jyKí þw&m;&Spfyg;wdkYudk tus,fcsJUum
a0zefawmfrlyg[k (avQmuf\)/

ol<u,f xkdodkYjzpfvQif em;axmifavmh?
aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;avmh? a[mjyaytHh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
aygwvd,ol<u,fonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;V jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
þw&m;awmfudk a[mawmfrl\-

33/]]touwrowfjcf;udk rSDí toufowfjcf;udk
y,f&rnf}} [laom pum;udk (igbk&m;) a[mxm;\?
xkdpum;udk tb,fudk tpGjjyKí a[mxm;oenf;- ol<u,f
pomoemawmfüjrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf
podkYqifjcf\-\ igonf tMuif (taESmiftzGJU)
oHa,mZOofwdkY\taMumif;aMumifh toufudk
owfavh&Sdol jzpf&m\? igonf xkd (taESmiftzGJU)
oHa,mZOofwdkYudky,fjcf; t<uif;rjhjzwfjcf;iSg
usifhMuHaeV tu,fí igonf toufowfavh&Sdol jzpfthH?
touf owfjcf;wnf;[laom taMumif;aMumifh ighudk
igudk,fwkdivnf; pGyfpGJ&m\? toufowfjcf; wnf; [laom
taMumif;aMumifh ighudk ynm&Sd
olawmfaumif;wdkYonfvnf;qifjcf Eldif;csdef
pdppfMuukefí uJh&JUukef&m\? toufowfjcf;wnf;[laom

taMumif;aMumifhudk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü raumif;aomvm;&m&Sdonfom {uefjzpf&rnf/
hptoufowfjCIF;onfyifvQif (taESmif tzGJU)
oHa,mZOOfjzpf\?

ptoufowfjCIF;onfyifvQifydwfyifwm;qD;wwfaom
eD0&Pjzpf\? toufowfjCIF;wnf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhjzpfay:vmrnfh tmoa0gw&m;ç
yifyef;jCIF;ç ylyef jCIF;w&m;wdkYonf
toufowfjCIF;rSa&SmifMuOfaomoltm;
rjzpfay:Muukef/]]touwrowfjCIF; udk rSDí
toufowfjCIF;udky,f&rnf}} [laom xkdpum;udk þ
(qdkcJhNyD;aom) taMumif;udk pGJí a[mxm;V

34/]]ay;aomOpöm,ljCIF;udk rSDí
ray;aomOpöm,ljCIF;udk y,f&rnf}} [laom pum;udk
(igbk&m;) a[mxm;\? xkdpum;udk tb,fudk tpGJjyKí
a[mxm;oenf;- ol<u,f þomoemawmfü jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;onf þodkY qifjCIF- igonf tMuif
(taESmiftzGJU) oHa,mZOOfwdkY\ taMumif;aMumifh
ray;aomOpömudk cdk;,lavh&Sdol jzpf&m\? igonf
(xkdtasMiftzGJU) oHa,mZOOfwdkYudk y,fjCIF;iSg
t<uif;rJhjzwfjCIF;iSg usifhMuHaeV

tu,fí igonf ray;aom Opömudk cdk;,lavh&Sdol
jzpftHh? ray;aom Opömudk cdk;,ljCIF;wnf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh ighudk igudk,fwkdivnf;
pGyfpGJ&m\? ray;aom Opömudk cdk;,ljCIF;wnf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh ighudk ynm&Sd
olawmfaumif;wdkYonfvnf; qifjCIFEldif;csdef
pdppfMuukefí uJh&JUukef&m\? ray;aom Opömudk
cdk;,ljCIF;wnf;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
raumif;aomvm;&m&Sdonfom {uefjzpf&rnf/

pray;aomOpömudk cdk;,ljCIF;onfyifvQif
(taESmiftzGJU) oHa,mZOOfjzpf\? pray;aom

Opömudkcdek;,ljcif;onfyifvQif ydwfyifwm;qD;wwfaom
eD0&Pjzpf\? ray;aom Opömudk cdk;,ljcif;wnf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmrnfh tmoa0gw&m;ç
yifyef;jcif;ç ylyefjcif;w&m;wdkYonf ray;aom Opömudk
cdkd;,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOfaomoltm;
rjzpfay:Muukef/]]ay;aomOpöm,ljCIF;udk rSDí
ray;aomOpöm,ljCIF;udk y,f&rnf}} [laom xkdpum;udk
p (qdkcJhNyD;aom) taMumif;udktpGJjyKí a[mxm;V

35/]]rSefuefaompum;udk rSDí
rrSefuefaompum;udk y,f&rnf}} [laom pum;udk
(igbk&m;) a[mxm;\? xkdpum;udk tb,fudk tpGJjyKí
a[mxm;oenf;- ol<u,f þomoem awmfüjrwfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;onf þodkY qifjcif\ - igonf tMuif
(taESmiftzGJU) oHa,mZOfwdkY\taMumif;aMumifh
rrSefuefaom pum;udk ajymqdkavh&Sdol jzpf&m\?
igonf xkd (taESmiftzGJU) oHa,mZOfwdkYudk y,fjcif;
t<uif;rJhjzwfjcif;iSg usifhMuHaeV

tu,fí igonfyifvQif rrSefuefaompum;udk
ajymqdkavh&Sdol jzpftHh?
rrSefuefaompum;udkajymqdkjcif;wnf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh ighudk igudk,fwkdifvnf;
pGyfpGJ&m\? rrSefuefaompum;udk ajymqdkjcif;wnf;
[laom taMumif;aMumifh ighudk ynm&Sd
olawmfauimif;wdkYonfvnf;qifjcifEldif;csdef
pdppfMuukefí uJh&JUukef&mV

rrSefuefaompum;udk ajymqdkjcif;wnf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh udk,fcE``mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü raumif;aomvm;&m&Sdonfom
{uefjzpf&rnf/ þrrSefuefaompum;udk
ajymqdkjcif;onfyifvQif (taESmiftzGJU) oHa,mZOfjzpf\?
þrrSefuefaompum;udkajymqdkjcif;onfyifvQif
ydwfyifwm;qD;wwfaom eD0&Pjzpf\?
rrSefuefaompum;udkajymqdkjcif;wnf;[laom taMumif;

aMumifh jzpfay:vmrnfh tmoa0gw&m;ç yifyef;jcif;ç
ylyefjcf;w&m;wdkYonf rrSefuefaompum; udk
ajymqdkjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOfaomoltm;rjzpfay:Edkifukef/]]rSefuefaom
pum;udk rSDí rrSefuefaom pum;udk y,f&rnf}}
[laomxkdpum;udk b (qdkcJhNyD;aom) taMumif;udk
tpGJjyKí a[mxm;V

36/]]ukef;rwkdufaompum;udk rSDí
ukef;wkdufaompum;udk y,f&rnf}} [laom pum;udk
(igbk&m;) a[mxm;\? xkdpum;udk tb,fudk tpGJjyKí
a[mxm;oenf;- ol<u,f þomoemawmfü jrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;onf þodkY qifjcf\ igonf tMuif
(taESmiftzGJU) oHa,mZOfwdkY\ taMumif;aMumifh
ukef;wkdufaompum;udk qdkoljzpf&m\? igonf xkd
(taESmiftzGJU) oHa,mZOfwdkYudk y,fjcf;
t<uif;rjhjzwfjcf;iSg usifhMuHaeV

tu,fí igonf ukef;wkdufaompum;udk ajymqdkol
jzpfthH? ukef;wkdufaompum;udk ajymqdkjcf;wnf;
[laom taMumif;aMumifh ighudk igudk,fwkdivnf;
pGyfpGJ&m\?
ukef;wkdufaompum;udkajymqdkjcf;wnf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh ighudk ynm&Sd
olawmfauif;wdkYonfvnf;
qifjcfEldif;csdefpdppfMuukefí uJh&JUukef&mV
ukef;wkdufaompum;udk ajymqdkjcf;wnf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh udk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü raumif;aomvm;&m&Sdonfom
{uefjzpf&rnf/

pukef;wkdufaom pum;onfyifvQif (taESmiftzGJU)
oHa,mZOf jzpf\? þukef;wkdufaompum;onfyifvQif
ydwfyifwm;qD;wwfaom eD0&PjzpfV
ukef;wkdufaompum;udk ajymqdkjcf;wnf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmrnfh tmoa0gw&m;ç

yifyef;jcif;ç ylyefjcf;w&m;wdkYonf ukef;wkdufaom
pum;rS a&SmifMuOfoltm;
rjzpfay:Edkifukef/]]ukef;rwkdufaompum;udk
rSDíukef;wkdufaompum;udk y,f&rnf}} [laom
xkdpum;udk p (qdkcJhNyD;aom) taMumif;udk
tpGJjyKía[mxm;V

37/]]rwyfruf rvdksifrludk rSDí wyfruf vdkcsifrludk
y,f&rnf}} [laom pum;udk (igbk&m;) a[mxm;V
xkdpum;udk tb,fudk tpGJjyKí a[mxm;oenf;- ol<u,f
pomoem awmfüjrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;onf podkY
qifjcf\ - igonf tMuif (taESmiftzGJU) oHa,mZOOfwdkY\
taMumif;aMumifh wyfrufrl vdkcsifrl&Sdol jzpf&m\
igonf xkd (taESmiftzGJU) oHa,mZOOfwdkYudk y,fjcf;
t<uif;rjhjzwfjcf;iSg usifhMuHaeV

tu,fí igonf wyfrufvdksifrl &SdoljzpftHh?
wyfrufvdksifrlwnf;[laom taMumif;aMumifhighudk
igudk,fwkdivnf; pGyfpGJ&m\? wyfrufvdksifrlwnf;
[laom taMumif;aMumifh ighudk
ynm&Sdolawmfauumif;wdkYonfvnf;
qifjcfEldif;csdefpdppfMuukefí ujh&JUukef&m\
wyfrufvdksifrlwnf;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
raumif;aomvm;&m&Sdonfom{uefjzpf&rnf/

pwyfrufvdksifrlonfyifvQif taESmiftzGJU oHa,mZOOf
jzpf\?
pwyfrufvdksifrlonfyifvQifydwfyifwm;qD;wwfaom
eD0&P jzpf\? wyfrufvdksifrlwnf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmrnfh tmoa0gw&m;ç
yifyef;jcif;ç ylyefjcf;w&m;wdkYonf wyfrufvdksifrlrS
MuOfa&Smifaomoltm; rjzpfay:Edkifukef/]]rwyfruf
rvdksifrludk rSDí wyfrufvdksifrludk y,f&rnf}} [laom
xkdpum;udk p (qdkcJhNyD;aom) taMumif;udk
tpGJjyKí a[mxm;V

38/]]ruJh&JU rjcKwfjc,fjcif;udk rSDí uJh&JU
jcKwfjc,fjcif;udk y,f&rnf}} [laom pum;udk (igbk&m;)
a[mxm;\? xkdpum;udk tb,fudk tpGJjyKí a[mxm;oenf;-
ol<u,f pómoemawmfü jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;onf
podkY qifjcif\ - igonf tMuif (taESmiftzGJU)
oHa,mZOOfwdkY\ taMumif;aMumifh
uJh&JUjcKwfjc,fwwfaom tavh&Sdol jzpf&m\

igonf xkd (taESmiftzGJU) oHa,mZOOfwdkYudk
y,fjcif; t<uif;rJh jzwfjcif;iSg usifhMuHae\
igonfuJh&JUjcKwfjc,fwwfaom tavh&Sdol jzpftHh?
uJh&JUjcKwfjc,fjcif;wnf;[laom taMumif;
aMumifhighudk igudk,fwkdifvnf; pGyfpGJ&m\ ighudk
uJh&JUjcKwfjc,fjcif;wnf;
[laomtaMumif;aMumifhhynm&Sdolawmfauif;wdkYo
nfvnf; qifjcifEldif;csdefpdppfMuukefí uJh&JUukef&m\
uJh&JUjcKwfjc,fjcif;wnf;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
udk,fcE`mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü raumif;aom
vm;&m&Sdonfom {uefjzpf&rnf/

puJh&JUjcwfjc,fjcif;onfyifvQif (taESmiftzGJU)
oHa,mZOOf jzpf\? puJh&JUjcKwfjc,fjcif;onfyifvQif
ydwfyifwm;qD;wwfaom eD0&P jzpf\?
uJh&JUjcKwfjc,fjcif;wnf;[laomtaMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmrnfh tmoa0gw&m;ç yifyef;jcif;ç
ylyefjcif;w&m;wdkYonfuJh&JUjcKwfjc,favhr&SdolwdkY
tm; rjzpfay:Edkifukef/]]ruJh&JU rjcKwfjc,fjcif;udk
rSDíuJh&JUjcswfjc,fjcif;udk y,f&rnf}} [laom xkd
pum;udk p (qdkcJhNyD;aom) taMumif;udk
tpGJjyKía[mxm;V

39/]]trsufrxGufjcif; ryifyef;jcif;udk rSDí
trsufxGufjcif; yifyef;jcif;udk y,f&rnf}} [laompum;udk
(igbk&m;) a[mxm;\? xkdpum;udk tb,fudk tpGJjyKí
a[mxm;oenf;- ol<u,fpómoemawmfü jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;onf podkY qifjcif\ - igonf tMuif

(taESmiftzGJU) oHa,mZOfwdkY\ taMumif;aMumifh
trsufxGufavh&Sdol yifyef;avh&Sdol jzpf&m\

igonf xkd (taESmiftzGJU) oHa,mZOfwdkYudk
y,fjCIF; t<uif;rJh jzwfjCIF;iSg usifhMuHae\ tu,fí igonf
trsufxGufavh&Sdol yifyef;avh&Sdol jzpftHh? ighudk
igudk,fwkdivnf; pGyfpGJ&m\? ighudk trsufxGufjCIF;
yifyef;jCIF;wnf;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
ynm&SdolawmfauMif;wdkYonfvnf; qifjCIFEldif;csdef
pdppfMuukefí uJh&JUukef&m\ trsufxGufjCIF;
yifyef;jCIF;wnf;[laomtaMumif;aMumifh
udk,fcE`mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü raumif;aom
vm;&m&Sdonfom {uefjzpf&rnf/

p trsufxGufjCIF; yifyef;jCIF;onfyifvQif (taESmiftzGJU)
oHa,mZOfjzpf\? ptrsufxGufjCIF; yifyef;jCIF;onfyifvQif
ydwfyifwm;qD;wwfaom eD0&P jzpf\?
trsufxGufjCIF;yifyef;jCIF;wnf;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmrnfh tmoa0gw&m;ç yifyef;jCIF;ç
ylyefjCIF;w&m;wdkYonf trsufxGufavhr&Sdol
yifyef;avhr&SdolwdkYtm;
rjzpfay:Edkifukef/]]trsufxGufjCIF;ryifyef;jCIF;udk rSDí
trsufxGufjCIF; yifyef;jCIF;udk y,f&rnf}} [laom
xkdpum;udk p (qdkcJhNyD;aom) taMumif;udk
tpGJjyKí a[mxm;V

40/]]vGefpGm rmefrlljCIF;udk rSDí vGefpGm
rmefrlljCIF;udk y,f&rnf}} [laom pum;udk (igbk&m;)
a[mxm;\? xkdpum;udk tb,fudk tpGJjyKí a[mxm;oenf;-
ol<u,f pómoemawmfüjrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;onf
podkY qifjCIF- igonf tMuif (taESmiftzGJU)
oHa,mZOfwdkY\ taMumif;aMumifh vGefpGm
rmefrlavh&Sdol jzpf&m\

igonf xkd (taESmiftzGJU) oHa,mZOfwdkYudk
y,fjCIF; t<uif;rJh jzwfjCIF;iSg usifhMuHae\ tu,fí igonf
vGefpGm rmefrlljCIF;&Sdol jzpftHh? vGefpGm

rmefrljCIF;wnf;[laom taMumif;aMumifhighudk igudk,f
wkdifvnf; pGyfpGJ&m\? ighudk vGefpGm
rmefrljCIF;wnf;[laom taMumif;aMumifhynm&Sd
olawmfaumif;wdkYonfvnf;
qifjCIFElDif;csdefpdppfMuukefí uJh&JUukef&m\
vGefpGmrmefrljCIF;wnf; [laom taMumif;aMumifh
udk,fcE`mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufüraumif;aomvm;&m&Sdonfom {uefjzpf&rnf/

pvGefpGm rmefrljCIF;onfyifvQif (taESmiftzGJU)
oHa,mZO f jzpf\? pvGefpGm rmefrljCIF;onfyifvQif
ydwfyifwm;qD;wwfaom eD0&Pjzpf\? vGefpGm
rmefrljCIF;wnf;[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmrnfh
tmoa0gw&m;ç yifyef;jCIF;ç ylyefjCIF;w&m;wdkYonf
vGefpGm rmefrljCIF;hr&Sdoltm;
rjzpfay:Edkifukef/]]vGefpGm rmefrrljCIF;udk rSDí
vGefpGm rmefrljCIF;udk y,f&rnf}} [laomxkdpum;udk
p (qdkcJhNyD;aom) taMumif;udk tpGJjyKí a[mxm;V

41/ ol<u,f tusOf;tm;jzifh a[mMum;í tus,ftm;jzifh
a0zefxm;aom tMuifw&m;&Spfyg;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m; tqHk;trü vUtoHk;tElef; jzwfjCIF;iSg
jzpfukefV xkdw&m;&Spfyg;wdkY[lonf
ponfwdkYyifwnf;/ xkdrQavmufjzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;
tqHk;trü tcgcyfodrf; vHk;0toHk;tElef;jywfonf
r[kwfao;onfomwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tb,fodkYaom tJcif;t&mtm;jzifh
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tqHk;trü
tcgcyfodrf;vHk;0toHk;tElef;jywfcif;onf jzpfygoenf;/
toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfjrwpfGmbk&m; tqHk;trü tcgcyfodrf;
vHk;0toHk;tElef;jywfcif; jzpfyHkw&m;awmfudk
tuREkfyftm;a[mawmfrlyg[k (avQmuf\)/

ol<u,f xkdodkYjzpfvQif emavmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;avmh? a[mjyaytHh[k

(rdefYawmfri\)/]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
aygwvd,ol<u,fonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;V jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;udk
a[mMum;awmfri\ umr*kPfwkdkY\ tjypfudk
qdk&mpum;

42/ ol<u,f Oyrmaomfum; rGwfodyfqmavmifoizifh
tm;enf;í aeaom acG;onf EGm;wdkYudkowfjzwf&m
pOf;wDwkH;teD;ü a&S;½lwnfae onf jzpf&mV
uRrf;usifaom EGm;owform;onfvnf;aumif;?
EGm;owform;\ wynfhonfvnf;aumif; aumif;pGm
jcpf,ljci f;jzifhjcpf,lxm;NyD;aom tom;r&Sdaom
aoG;omvdrf;usHaeaom t½kd;udk xkdacG;\
teD;odkYyif ypfay;&mV

ol<u,f xkdpum;udk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifo enf;-
xkdacG;onf aumif;pGm jcpf,ljci f;
jzifhjcpf,lxm;NyD;aom tom;r&Sd aoG;om
vdrf;usHaeaom pt½kd;udk vsufaomf
rGwfodyfqmavmifoizifh tm;enf;jci f;udk
y,fazsmufEdkifygrnfavm[k (ar;awmfri\)/ toQifbk&m;
ry,fazsmufEdkifyg? tb,faMumifhenf;? toQifbk&m;
pt½kd;onf aumif;pGm jcpf,ljci f;jzifh jcpf,lxm;í
tom;r&Sdç aoG;om vdrf;usHaeaomaMumifhwnf;/
trSeftm;jzifh xkdacG;onf yifyef;½HkEGrf;e,f½HkrQom
jzpf&myg\k (avQmuf\)/

ol<u,f ptwlomvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;onf
podkY qifjci f;-]]umr*kPfwkdkYonf t½kd;ESifh wlukef?
rsm;pGm qif;&jci f; &Sdukef\? rsm;pGm yifyef;jci f;
&Sdukef\? pumr*kPfwkdkYü tjypfonf rsm;jym;vS\}}[k
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a[mMum;awmfri\

podkY
xkdumr*kPfig;yg;wdkYudk[kwfrSefonfhtwk dif;
aumif;aom ynmjzifh jrifi txl;xl; aomoabm&Sdaom
txl;xl;aom oabmudk rSDaom Oayu©mrsKd;udk

a&SmifMuOfí wpfckwnf; aomoabm&Sdaom
wpfckwnf;aom oabmudk rSDaom tcgcyfodrf;
avmuom;rsm; wyfruf p&m (umr*kPfig;yg;) wdkYudk
pGJvrf;jcif;]qE´&m*} t<uif;rJh csKyf&mjzpfaom
Oayu©mrsKd;udkomvQifyGg;rsm;V

43/ ol<u,f Oyrmtm;jzifh vif;wonfvnf;aumif;?
bHkrwD;iSufonfvnf;aumif;? pGef&Jonfvnf;aumif;
om;wpfudk csDí ysHoGm;&m\? xkdom;wpfudk csDí
ysHaom iSufodkY vif;wwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
bHkrwD;iSufwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
pGef&JwdkYonfvnf;aumif; tpOfwpkdufvdkufukef
vdkufukefí xkd;qdwfMuukef&m\? om;wpfudk
vTwfcsapukef&m\? ol<u,f xkdpum;udkoiftb,fodkY
rSwfxifoenf;/ tu,fí vif;wonfvnf;aumif;?
bHkrwD;iSufonfvnf;aumif;? hpGef&Jonfvnf;aumif;
xkdtpmom;wpfudk vsifpGmomvQif
rpGefYvTwfjim;tHh? xkdom;wpfcsD,laomiSufonf
xkdiSuftaygif;wdkYu vk,lxkd;qdwfMujcif; wnf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh aojcif;odkYaomfvnf;aumif;?
aoavmufaom qif;&JodkYaomfvnf;aumif; a&muf&monf
r[kwfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; rSefyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

ol<u,f ptwlomvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;onf
podkY qifjcif\ -]]umr*kPfwdkYonf om;wpfESifh
wlukef\? rsm;pGm qif;&Jjcif; &Sdukef\? rsm;pGm
yifyef;jcif; &Sdukef\? þumr*kPf pnf;pdrfwdkYü
tjypfonf rsm;jym;vS\}}[k jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;awmfrl\? þodkY
xkdumr*kPfwdkYudk[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif;
aumif;aomynmjzifh jrifí txl;xl;aom oabm&Sdaom
txl;xl;aom oabmudk rSDaom Oayu©mrsKd;udk
a&SmifMuOfí wpfckwnf;aom oabm&Sdaom
wpfckwnf;aom oabmudk rSDaom tcgcyfodrf;
avmuom;rsm; wyfrufp&m (umr*kPfig;yg;) wdkYudk

pGJvrf;jcif;]qE´&m*} t<uif;rJh csKyf&mjzpfaom
(pwkw¬psmef) Oayu©mrsKd;udkomvQifyGg;rsm;V

44/ ol<u,f Oyrmwpfenf;aomfum; a,musfm;onf
awmufavmifaeaom jrufrD;&SL;udkudkif,lí avnmodkY
oGm;av&mV ol<u,f xdkpum;udk oiftb,fodkY
rSwfxifoenf;/ tu,fí xdka,musfm;onf
awmufavmifaeaom xdkjrufrD;&SL;udk
vsifjrefpGmomvQif rpGefYvTwfjim;tHh? xdkawmuf
avmifaeaom jrufrD;&SL;onf xdka,musfm;\
vufudkaomfvnf; avmif&m\? vuf&Hk;udkaomfvnf;
avmif&m\ t*FgBuD;i,f wpfckckudkaomfvnf;
avmif&m\? xdka,musfm;onf
xdkjrufrD;&SL;avmifNrdKufjcif;wnf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhaojcif;odkYaomfvnf;aumif;? ao
avmufaom qif;&JodkYaomfvnf;aumif;
a&muf&monfr[kwfavm[k (ar;awmfr\)/ toQif bk&m;
rSefyg\[k (avQmuf\)/ ol<u,f
ptwlomvQifjrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;onf podkY
qifjcif\-]]umr*kPfwdkYonf jrufrD;&SL;ESifh wlukef\?
rsm;pGm qif;&Jjcif;&Sdukef\? rsm;pGm yifyef;
jcif;&Sdukef\? pumr*kPfwdkY\ tjypfonfrsm;jym;vS\}}
[k jrwfpGmbk&m;onf a[mMum;awmf rl\?
podkY[kwfrSefonfhtwdkif;aumif;aomynmjzifh jrifí/y/
(pwkw¬psmef) Oayu©mrsKd;udkom vQif yGg;rsm;V

45/ ol<u,f Oyrmwpfenf;aomfum; uif;aom
rD;awmuf rD;cdk;&Sdukefaom a,musfm;\ t&yfwol
(vufckyfwpfazmif) twdkif;t&Snf&Sdukefaom
rD;usD;cjwdkYjzifh jynfhaom
rD;usD;wGif;onf&Sdav&mV xdktcg touf&Snfvdk
raovdkaom csrf;omjcif;udk tvdk&Sdaom qif;&Jrludk
pufqkyfaom a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf a&mufvm&mV
xdka,musfm;udk tm;&Sdukefaom
a,musfm;ESpfa,mufwdkYonf vuf¹/₂Hk;wdkYudk
toD;toD;udkifvsuf rD;usD;wGif;odkY qGjiifukef&mV

ol<u,f xdkpum;udk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
trSeftm;jzifh xdk,a,musfm;onf xdkodkYpodkY udk,fudk
½kef;uef&monf r[kwfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
rSefyg\? tb,fhaMumifhenf;? toQifbk&m;
xdka,musfm;onf]]igonf rD;usD;wGif;odkY ustHh?
xdkodkY usa&mufjCIF;aMumifh
aojCIF;odkYaomfvnf;aumif;? aoavmufaom
qif;&JjCIF;odkYaomfvnf;aumif;a&mufav&m\}}[k
odaomaMumifhygnf;[k (avQmuf\)/

ol<u,f ptwlomvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;onf
podkY qifjCIF\ -]]pumr*kPfw&m;wdkYonf
rD;usD;wGif;ESifh wlukef\? rsm;pGm qif&JjCIF;
&Sdukef\? rsm;pGm yifyef;jCIF; &Sdukef\?
pumr*kPfw&m; ig;yG;wdkYü tjypfonf rsm;jym;vS\}}[k
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a[mMum;awmfrl\?
podkY[kwfrSefonfhtwdkif; aumif;aomynmjzifh jrifi/y/
(pwkw¬psmef) Oayu©m rsKd;udkomhvQif
yGg;rsm;;&mV

46/ ol<u,f Oyrmwpfenf;aomfum; a,musfm;onf
arGUavsmfzG,faom t&HarGUavsmfzG,f aomawmtkyf
arGUavsmfzG,faom ajrtjyif arGUavsmfzG,faom
a&uefudk tdyfrufjrifruf&m\? xdk,a,musfm;onf
Edk;onf&Sdaomf wfpfHkwpfckudkrQ
jrifravGU&mouJhodkY? ol<u,f
ptwlomvQifjrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;onf podkY
qifjCIF\ -]]umr*kPfw&m;wdkYonf tdyfrufESifh wlukef\?
rsm;pGm qif&JjCIF; &Sdukef\? rsm;pGm yifyef;jCIF;
&Sdukef\? pumr*kPf w&m;wdkYü
tjypfonfrsm;jym;vS\}}[k jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;awmfrl\y/ (pwkw¬psmef)
Oayu©mrsKd;udkomvQifyGg;rsm;V

47/ ol<u,f Oyrmwpfenf;aomfum; a,musfm;onf
iSg;&rf;xm;aom OpömjzpfaoM ,mOfç a,musfm;tm;

xdkufwefaom jrwfaom ywåjrm;em;a!mif;udk iSg;&rf;í
xdkISg;&rfxm;aomOpömwdkYjzifh 0wfaqif Aef;jyvsuf
aps;wGif;odkY oGm;&m\? xdk,musfm;udk
vltaygif;onf jrifi-]]tcsif;wdkY þa,musfm;onf
Opöm&SdaypGwum;? Opöm&SdolwdkYonf
OpömwdkYudk þodkYyif cHpm;Muukef\}}[k
ajymqdk&m\ xdk,musfm;udk Opöm&SifwdkYonf
awGUav&m&mt&yfüomvQif rdrdydkif
OpömwdkYudk ,lukef&m\ ol<u,f xdkpum;udk oif
tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
xdka,musfm;tm;wpfrsKd;wpfzHk jzpfEdkifygrnfavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; jzpfEdkifygV
tb,faMumifhenf;? toQifbk&m; Opöm&SifwdkYonf
rdrdydkif OpömwdkYudk ,lukefaomaMumifhygwnf;[k
(avQmuf\)/ ol<u,f þtwlomvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;onf þodkY qifjcif\-]]umr*kPfw&m;wdkYonf
acwåcPrQ iSg;&rf;xm;aom pnf;pdrfOpömESifh
wlukef\? rsm;pGmqif&jjcif; &Sdukef\? rsm;pGm
yifyef;jcif; &Sdukef\? þumr*kPfw&m;wdkYü
tjypfonfrsm;jym;vS\}}[k jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;awmfrl\y/ (pwkw¬psmef)
Oayu©mrsKd;udkomvQifyGg;rsm;V

48/ ol<u,f Oyrmwpfenf;aomfum; &Gm\
aomfvnf;aumif; ed*Hk;\aomfvnf;aumif; reD;ra0;ü
xlxyfaom awmtkyfonf &Sd&m\? xdkawmtkyfü
opfyifwpfyifonf csKdNrdefaumif;jrwfaom toD;vnf;
&Sd&m\? rsm;jym;aom toD;vnf; &Sd&m\? ajrü
auGsusaom wpfpHkwpfckaom toD;rQvnf; r&Sd&m/
xdktcg toD;udk tvdk&Sdonfjzpfí toD;&Smaom
a,musfm;onftoD;&Sm vSnfhvnfvnm&m\?
xdka,musfm;onf xdkawmtkyfodkY ouf0ifí
csKdNrdefaumif;jrwfaomtoD;rsm;aom toD;&Sdaom
xdkopfyifudk jrifav&m\?

xdka,musfm;tm; podkYaom tMuHtpnfonf
jzpf&m\ -]]popfyifonf csKdNrdef aumif;jrwfaom
toD;vnf; &Sd\? rsm;aom toD;vnf; &Sd\? ajrũ
auRusaom wpfpHkwpfckaom toD;rQvnf; r&Sd? igonf
opfyifodkY wuf&ef em;vnf\? popfyifodkY wufí
tvdk&Sdwdkif;pm;ícg;ydkufudkvnf; jynfhap&rl
aumif;avpG}}[k (tMuHtpnfjzpf&m\)/ xdkolonf
xdkopfyifodkYwuf í tvdk&Sdwdkifvnf; pm;&m\?
cg;ydkufudkvnf; jynfhap&mV

xdkYaemuf toD;udk tvdk&Sdonfjzpfí
toD;udk&Smaom 'kwd,a,musfm;onf
xufvSpGmaom"m;rudk ,lí toD;&SmvSnfhvnfvnm&m\?
xdk'kwd,a,musfm;onf xdkawmtkyfodkY
ouf0ifícsKdNrdefaom toD;ç rsm;aomtoD;&Sdaom
xdkopfyifudk jrifav&m\? xdka,musfm;tm;
podkYaomtMuHtpnfjzpf\]]popfyifonf csKdNrdefaom
toD;vnf; &Sd\? rsm;aom toD;vnf; &Sd\? ajrũ
auGsusaom wpfpHkwpfckaom toD;rQvnf; r&Sd? igonf
opfyifodkY wuf&ef em;rvnf? igonf popfyifudk t&if;rS
jzwfNyD;vQif tvdk&Sdwdkif;pm;í cg;ydkufudkvnf;
jynfhap&rlhaumif;avpG}}[k (tMuHtpnfjzpf\)/ xdkolonf
xdkopfyifudk t&if;uomvQif jzwfav&mV

ol<u,f xdkpum;udk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
a&S;OD;pGm opfyifwufaom p rnfaoma,musfm;onf
tu,fí vsifjrefpGm rqif;oufjim;tHh? xdkopfyif
vJonf&Sdaomf a,musfm;\vufonfrlvnf; usKd;&m\?
ajcaxmufonfrlvnf; usKd;&m\? t*FgBuD;i,f wpfckck
onfvnf;usKd;yJhysufpD;&mV xdk&S;OD;pGm
opfyifwufESifhaom a,musfm;onf opfyifvJjcif;
aMumifhaoqHk;jcif;odkYaomfvnf;aumif;?
aoavmufaom qif;&JodkYaomfvnf;aumif; a&muf&m
onfr[kwfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; rSefyg\k
(avQmuf\)/

ol<u,f ptwlomvQif jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;onf
podkY qifjci\-]]umr*kPfwdkYonf
csKdNrdefaumif;jrwfaom toD;&Sdaom opfyifESifh
wlukef\? rsm;pGm qif;&Jjci; &Sdukef\? rsm;pGm
yifyef;jci; &Sdukef\? pumr*kPfwdkYü tjypfonf
rsm;jym;vS\}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;onfa[mMum;awmfrlV

podkY xkdumr*kPfwdkYukd[kwfrSefonfhtwdkif;
aumif;aomynmjzifh jrifi txl;xl;aomoabm&Sdaom
txl;xl;aom oabmudk rSDaom Oayu©mrsKd;udk
a&SmifMuOfi wpfckwnf;aomoabm&Sdaom
wpfckwnf;aom oabmudk rSDaom tcgcyfodrf;
avmuom;rsm; wyfrufp&m (umr*kPfig;yg;) wdkYudk
pGJvrf;jci;]qE´&m*} t<uif;rjh csKyfNidrf;&mjzpfaom
(pwkw¬psmef) Oayu©mrsKd;udkomvQif yGg;rsm;V

49/ ol<u,f xdkjrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;onf
twkrJhaom Oayu©maMumifhjzpfonfh powd\
pifMu,fjci; (pwkw¬psmeform"d) udkomvQif tpGJjyKí
rsm;jym;aom a&S;üaecJhzl;aomb0 (cE¨mtpOf) udk
atmufarhEdkif\? pa&S;ü aecJhzl;aom b0[lonf tb,fenf;/
wpfb0udkvnf;aumif;? ESpfb0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;/y/
podkY tjci;t&mESifhwuG nTefjyzG,f
trnftEG,fESifhwuG a&S;ü aecJhzl;aom b0 (cE¨mtpOf)
udk atmufarhEdkifV

ol<u,f xdkjrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;onf twkrJhaom
Oayu©maMumifhjzpfonfh powd\(pwkw¬psmeform"d) udkomvQif tpGJjyKí txl;ojzifh
pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf omvGefaom
ewfrsufpdESifh wlaom]'dAApu©K} ÓPfjzifh
pkawqJowå0g y#doaE¨aeqJowå0g,kwfaomowå0g
jrwaomowå0g tqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g
aumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaomowå0g raumif;aom
vm;&m&Sdaom owå0gwdkYukd jrifi? /y/ rdrdwdkY

uHtm;avsmfpGmuyfa&mufMu&ukefaom
owå0gwdkYudk odV

ol<u,f xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;onf twkrJhaom
Oyu©maMumifhjzpfonfh powd\pifMu,fjCIF;
(pwkw→psmeform"d) udkomvQif tpGJjyKí
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ ukefjCIF;aMumifhtmoa0g w&m;
r&Sdaom vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzdkvf) pdwfESifh
vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzdkvf) ynmudk ,ckb0üyif
udk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
jynfhpHkapíaeV ol<u,f þ qdktyfNyD;aom
twdkif;t&SnfjzifhomvQif jrwfpGmbk&m;\
tqHk;trütcgcyfodrf; vHk;0toHk; tElef;jywfcif;onf
jzpfayV

50/ ol<u,f xdkpum;udk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ tqHk;trütcgcyfodrf;
vHk;0toHk;tElef;jywfrl jzpfyHkenf;vrf;tm;jzifh
toHk;tElef;jywfyHkudk oifonf rdrdoEÅmefü
awGUjrifyg\avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfonf b,fvdktpm;
jzpfygoenf;? jrwfpGmbk&m; tqHk;trawmfütgcgcyfodrf;
vHk;0toHk;tElef;jywfrlonf b,fvdktpm; jzpfygrnfenf;/
toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfhonf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
tqHk;trawmfü tcgcyfodrf; vHk;0toHk;tElef;jywfcif;rS
a0;uGmvSygV

toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYonf a&S;tcgu
t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdukefaom y&dAdkZfwdkYudk
rodolrsm;jzpfukefvsuf odolrsm;[k
atmufarhcJhMuygukef\? rodolrsm;jzpfygvvsuf
odolrsm;tm; auR;arG;xdkufaom abmZOfudk
auR;arG;cJhrdMuygukefV rodolrsm;jzpfygvvsuf
odolrsm;t&mü xm;cJhrdMuygukefV

toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYonf &[ef;wdkYudkum;
odolrsm; jzpfMuygukefvsuf rod olrsm;

[katmufarhMuygukef\? odolrsm;jzpfygvvsuf
rodolrsm;tm; auR;arG;xdkufaom
abmZOfudkauR;arG;cJhrdMuygukef\ odolrsm;
jzpfygukefvvsuf rodolrsm;\ t&mü xm;cJhrdMuygukef\

toQifbk&m; ,cktcgü wynfhawmfwdkYonf
t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdukefaom y&dAdkZfwdkYudk rod
olrsm;omjzpfukefí rodolrsm;[k od&ygukefawmhtHh?
rodolrsm;om jzpfukefí
rodolrsm;tm;auR;arG;xdkufaom abmZOfudk
auR;arG;MuygukefawmhtHh? rodolrsm;om jzpfukefí
rodolrsm;\t&müomvQif xm;ygukefawmhtHh/

toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYonf &[ef;wdkYudk
odolrsm;omjzpfukefí odolrsm;[k
odMu&ukefawmhtHh? odolrsm;om jzpfukefí
odolrsm;tm; auR;arG;xdkufaom abmZOfudk
auR;arG;MuygukefawmhtHh? odolrsm;omjzpfukefí
odolrsm;\ t&mü xm;MuygukefawmhtHh/

toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyfudk
&[ef;wdkYü &[ef;[k cspfjcf;udkvnf;aumif;?
&[ef;wdkYü &[ef;[k MunfndKjcf;udkvnf;aumif;?
&[ef;wdkYü &[ef;[k
½dkaojcf;udkvnf;aumif;odapawmfrlygayV

toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f
&Sdyg\? toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdyg\? toQifbk&m; Oyrmaomfum;
arSmufxm;aom 0x¬Kudk vSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
zHk;vTrf;xm;aom 0x¬Kudk
zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
rsufpdvnfaomoltm;vrf;rSefudk
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif]rsufpd&Sdaom
olwdkYonf tqif;wdkYudk jrifMuvdrfhrnf}[k
trdkufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifudk
aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; toQifbk&m; ptwlomvQif

jrwpGmbk&m;onf taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh
w&m;awmfudk jyawmfrl\? t&Sifbk&m;tuREkfyfonf
toQifbk&m;udk udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
w&m;awmfudkvnf; udk;uG,f&m[líqnf;uyfyg\
oHCmawmfudkvnf; udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyfudk,aeYrSpí toufxufqHk;
(&wemokH;yg;ukd) udk;uG,fqnf;uyfaom Oygoum[lí
rSwfawmfrylg[k (avQmuf\)/

av;ckajrmuf aygwvd,okwf NyD;V

5-ZD0uokwf

51/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcjh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
tb,rif;om; arG;pm;aom ZD0u\o&ufO,smOfü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg tb,rif;om; arG;pm;aom
ZD0uonf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
wpfckaomae&mü xdkifaeNyD;aomf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfonf
podkYaom pum;udk
Mum;zl;yg\-&[ef;a*gwru dk&nfnTef;í owå0gudk
owfMuukef\? &nfnTef;í jyKaom rdrdudkpGJí jyKaom
xdktom;udk &[ef;a*gwronf odvsuf
oHk;aqmifpm;aomuf\}[k Mum;&ygonf/
toQifbk&m;]&[ef;a*gwru dkh&nfnTef;í owå0gudk
owfMuukef\? &nfnTef;í jyKaom rdrdudkpGJí jyKaom
xdktom;udk&[ef;a*gwronf odvsuf
oHk;aqmifpm;aomuf\}[k podkYajymqdkaom
olwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;\ pum;t& ajymqdkolrsm;
jzpfMuygukef\avm? jrwpGmbk&m;udk
r[kwfrSefaomtm;jzifhrpGyfpGJbJvnf; &SdMuygukef\
avm? taMumif;rSefudkvnf; taMumif;rSeftm;

avsmfpGmajymMum;Muyg ukef\avm?
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pum;udk vdkufí
ajymqdkjcf;onfolwpfyg;ujh&JUtyfaom taMumif;
&Sdonfjzpfí ujh&JUp&mtaMumif;onf
tenf;i,frQrjzpfygoavm}}[k avQmufV

52/ ZD0u]]&[ef;a*gwru dk &nfnTef;í owå0gudk
owfMuukef? &nfnTef;í jyKaom rdrdudkpGJíjyKaom
xdktom;udk &[ef;a*gwronf odvuf
oHk;aqmifpm;aomuf\}}[k ajym qdkMuaomolwdkYonf
ig\ pum;udk vdkufí ajymqdkolrsm; r[kwfu kef? ighudk
r[kwfrSefaom tm;jzifhpGyfpGJMuukefV ZD0u
oHk;yg;aom taMumif;wdkYjzifh tom;udk
roHk;aqmifaumif;[lí iga[mMum;V jrifjcf;?
Mum;jcf;? ,HkrSm;jcf;[laom poHk;yg;aom
taMumif;wdkYjzifh tom;udkroHk;aqmifaumif;[lí ig
a[mMum;V ZD0u oHk;yg;aom taMumif;wdkYjzifh
tom;udk oHk;aqmifaumif;\[lí ig a[mMum;V jrifjcf;?
rMum;jcf;? ,HkrSm;r&Sdjcf; [laom
poHk;yg;aomtaMumif;wdkYjzifh tom;udk
oHk;aqmifaumif;\ [lí ig a[mMum;V

53/ ZD0u pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf wpfckckaom
&Gmudkvnf;aumif; ed*Hk;udkvnf; aumif;rSDí ae\
xdk&[ef;onf cspfjcf;]arwåm} ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
wpfckaomt&yfudk ysHUEHSU apíae\? xdkYtwl
ESpfckajrmuft&yfudk/ oHk;ckajrmuft&yfudk/
av;ckajrmuft&yfudk/ penf;jzifhtxufatmufzDvm
t&yfudk ysHUESHUapí aeV tvHk;pHkaomt&yf
tvHk;pHkaomowå0gwdkYü rdrdESifhwlpGm
owå0gtm;vHk;yg&Sdaom owåavmuudk
jyefYajymaom jrwaom tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom&efr&Sd
aom aMumifhMur&Sdaom arwåmESifh ,SOfaom
pdwfjzifh ysHUESHUapí aeV

xdk&[ef;udk ol<u,fonfvnf;aumif;? ol<u,f\om;onfvnf;aumif; csOf;uyfí eufjzeftwGuf qGrf;pm;yifh\? ZD0u&[ef;onf tvdk&SdonfjzpfíomvQif vufcHV xdk&[ef;onfxdknOfUudk vGefojzifh eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk jyif0wfvzuf oydwfouFef;udk ,lí ol<u,f\vnf;aumif;? ol<u,f om;\vnf;aumif; tdrfodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif cif;xm;aom ae&mü xdkifaeV xdk&[ef;udk xdkol<u,fonfvnf;aumif;? xdkol<u,f\om;onfvnf;aumif; rGefjrwfaomqGrf;jzifh vkyfauR;\? xdk&[ef;tm;]]ightm; pol<u,fonfvnf;aumif;? ol<u,f\om;onfvnf;aumif; rGefjrwfaomqGrf;jzifh vkyfauR;ygrl aumif;avpG}}[k podkYaom tMuHonf rjzpf?]]ightm; pol<u,fonfvnf;aumif;? pol<u,f\om;onfvnf;aumif; aemifftcgüvnf; podkYaom rGefjrwfaom qGrf;jzifh vkyfauR;ygrl aumif;avpG}}[k podkYvnf; xdk&[ef;tm; tMuHonfrjzpf? xdk&[ef;onf xdkqGrf;udk rwyfruf rawGa0 rpGJvrf;rlí tjypfudk ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí vGwfajrmufaMumif; tqiftjcif&Sdonfjzpfí oHk;aqmifV

ZD0u xdkpum;udk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? xdk&[ef;onf xdktcgü rdrdqif;&Jjcif;iSgvnf; aphaqmfoavm? olwpfyg;qif;&Jjcif;iSgvnf; aphaqmfoavm? rdrdolwpfyg; ESpfOD;vHk;qif;&Jjcif;iSgvnf; aphaqmfoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; raphaqmfyg[k (avQmuf\)/ ZD0u xdk&[ef;onf xdktcgü tjypfr&SdonfomvQifjzpfafom tm[m&udk oHk;aqmifonf r[kwfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; rSefygonf[k (avQmuf\)/ toQifbk&m;]]jA[®monfarwåmjzifh aeavh&Sd\}}[laom bpum;udk wynfhawmf Mum;zl;ygonf? toQifbk&m; xdkjA[®mBuD;h[lonf ponfyifwnf;[k jrwpfGmbk&m;udk tuREkfyf rsufjrifawGU&ygonf? toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf arwåmjzifh aeavh&Sdawmfrlygayonf[k (avQmuf\)/

ZD0u tMuif&m*aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
a'goaMumifhvnf;aumif;?
arm[aMumifhvnf;aumif;qif;&Jjzpf&m\? igbk&m;onf
xdk&m* a'go arm[udk y,fNyD;NyD? tjrpfudk t<uif;rjh
jzwfNyD;NyD? (EkwfNyD;aom) xef;yif&muJhodkY
jyKNyD;NyD? (topf) rjzpfjCIF;udk jyKNyD;NyD?
aemifTCg jzpfjCIF;oabmr&Sdawmhacs/ ZD0u oifonf
poabmudk &nf&G,fvsuf tu,fí
ajymqdkonfjzpfTHh?]]igbk&m;onf oif\ xdkpum;udk
cGifhjY\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
wynfhawmfonf poabmudkomvQif &nf&G,fí
ajymqdkyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

54/ ZD0u pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf wpfckckaom
&Gmudkvnfaumif;? ed*Hk;udkvnf; aumif;trSDjYKí
ae\? xdk&[ef;onf oem;jCIF;]u&kPm} ESifh,SOfaom
pdwfjzifh/y/ 0rf;ajrmufjCIF;]rk'dwm} ESifh ,SOfaom
pdwfjzifh/y/ vspfvSL½ljCIF;]Oayu©m} ESifh ,SOfaom
pdwfjzifh wpfckaomt&yfudk ySHUESHUapí ae\
xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuft&yfudk/ oHk;ckajrmuft&yfudk/
av;ckajrmuft&yfudk/ þenf;jzifh txufatmuf zDvm
t&yfudk ySHUESHUapí ae\ tvHk;pHkaom t&yf
tvHk;pHkaomowå0gwdkYü rdrdESifhwlpGm
owå0gtm; vHk;yg&Sdaom owåavmuudk
jyefYajymaom jrwfaom tydKif;tjcm;r&Sdaom
&efr&Sdaom aMumifhMur&Sdaom
vspfvSL½ljCIF;]Oayu©m} ESifh,SOfaom
pdwfjzifhySHUESHUap í ae\

xdk&[ef;udk ol<u,fonfvnf;aumif;? ol<u,f\
om;onfvnf;aumif; csOf;uyfí eufjzeftwGuf
qGrf;pm;yifh\? ZD0u &[ef;onf tvdk&SdonfjzpfíomvQif
vufcHV xdk&[ef;onfxdknOfUudk vGefojzifh
eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk jyif0wfvsvuf
oydwfouFef;udk ,lí ol<u,f\vnf;aumif;? ol<u,f om;\
vnf;aumif; tdrfodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif CIF;xm;aom

ae&mü xdkifaeV xdk&[ef;udk
xdkol<u,fonfvnf;aumif;? xdkol<u,f\om;onfvnf;aumif;
rGefjrwfaomqGrf;jzifh vkyfauR;\?
xdk&[ef;tm;]]ightm; pol<u,fonfvnf;aumif;? pol<u,f\om;onfvnf;aumif;
rGefjrwfaomqGrf;jzifh vkyfauR;ygrl
aumif;avpG}}[k podkYaom tMuHonf rjzpf?]]ightm;
pol<u,fonfvnf;aumif;? pol<u,f\om;onfvnf;aumif;
aemifcgvnf; podkYaom rGefjrwfaomqGrf;jzifh
vkyfauR;ygrl aumif;avpG}}[k podkYvnf; xdk&[ef;tm;
tMuHrjzpf? xdk&[ef;onf xdkqGrf;udk rwyfruf rawGa0
rpGJvrf;rlí tjypfudk ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí oHk;aqmifV
vGwfajrmufaMumif; tqiftjcif&Sdonfjzpfí oHk;aqmifV

ZD0u xdkpum;udk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
xdk&[ef;onf xdktcgü rdrdqif;&Jjcif;iSgvnf;
aphaqmfoavm? olwpfyg;qif;&Jjcif;iSgvnf;
aphaqmfoavm? rdrdolwpfyg;ESpfOD;vHk;qif;&Jjcif;
iSgvnf; aphaqmfoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m;raphaqmfyg ([k avQmuf\)/ ZD0u
xdk&[ef;onf xdktcgü
tjypfr&SdonfomvQifjzpfaohtm[m&udk oHk;aqmifonf
r[kwf avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; rSefygonf ([k
avQmuf\)/ toQifbk&m;]]jA[®monf Oayu©mjzifh
aeavh&Sd\}} [laomppum;udk wynfhawmf
Mum;zl;ygonf? toQifbk&m; xdkjA[®m BuD;[lonf
ponfyifwnf;[kjrwpfGmbk&m;udk tuREkfyf
rsufjrirawGU&ygonf? toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
Oayu©mjzifhaeavh&Sdawmfrlygayonf[k (avQmuf\)/

ZD0u tMuif &m*aMumifhvnf;aumif;
a'goaMumifhvnf;aumif;
arm[aMumifhvnf;aumif;qif;&Jjcif; rarGUavsmfjcif;
trsufxGufjcif; jzpf&m\? igbk&m;onf xdk &m* a'go
arm[udkhy,fNyD;NyD? tjrpfudk t<uif;rjh
jzwfNyD;NyD? (EkwfNyD;aom) xef;yif&muJhodkY
jyKNyD;NyD? (topf) rjzpfjcif;udk jyKNyD;NyD?

aemifcgc jzpfjcf;oaabm r&Sdawmhacs/ ZD0u oifonf
poabmudk &nf&G,fí tu,fí ajymqdkonf
jzpftHh?]]igbk&m;onf oif\ xdkpum;udk cGifhjyK\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfonf
poabmudkomvQif &nf&G,fí ajymqdkyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

55/ ZD0u jrwpfGmbk&m;udkvnf;aumif;
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;udkvnf;aumif; &nfnTef;í
owå0gudk owfjzwnf\$Of;qJaom xdkol<u,fonf
ig;yg;aom taMumif;wdkYjzifh
rsm;pGmaomraumif;rludk jzpfyGg;apV xdkol<u,f
onf]]oGm;Muavukef? þrnfaom owå0gudk
aqmif,lcjhMuukef}}[k podkY ajymqdkao
pa&S;OD;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh rsm;pGmaom
raumif;rludk jzpfyGg;apV xdkolonf vnfyif;ü zGJUcsnfí
taqmifcH&aom owå0g\ udk,fqif;&J
pdwfqif;&JcHpm;&jcif;[laom þESpfckajrmufaom
taMumif;jzifh rsm;pGmaom raumif;rludk jzpfyGg;apV
xdkolonf]]oGm;Muukef? þowå0gudk
owfcjhMuavukef}}[k podkY ajymqdkao
þoHk;ckajrmuftaMumif;jzifh rsm;pGmaom
raumif;rludk jzpfyGg;apV xdkolonf towfcH&aom
owå0g\ udk,fqif;&J pdwfqif;&J cHpm;&jcif;[laom
þav;ck ajrmuftaMumif;jzifh rsm;pGmaom
raumif;rludkjzpfyGg;apV xdkolonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udkvnf;aumif;? jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;udkvnf;aumif;rtyfaom tom;rsKd;jzifh
t&SdeftapmfrJhapjcf;[laom þig; ckajrmuf
taMumif;jzifh rsm;pGmaomraumif;rludk jzpfyGg;apV
ZD0u jrwpfGmbk&m;udkvnf;aumif; jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;udkvnf;aumif; &nfnTef;í owå0gudk
owfjzwnf\$Of;qJaomolonf þig;yg;aom
taMumif;wdkYjzifhrsm;pGmaom raumif;rludk
jzpfyGg;apV

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf tb,rif;om; arG;pm;aom
 ZD0uonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m;
 tHhzG,f&SdygaypG? toQifbk&m; rzpfzl;jr]
 jzpfygaypG? toQifbk&m; tyfaom tm[m&udkomvQif
 &[ef;awmfwdkYonf oHk;aqmifMuayukefpGwum;/
 toQifbk&m; &[ef;awmfwdkYonf tjypfr&Sdaom
 tm[m&udkomvQif oHk;aqmifMuayukefpGwum;/
 toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f
 &SdygaypG? toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf)
 tvGefESpfoufzG,f&SdygaypG/y/ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
 wynfhawmfudk ,aeYrS tpjyKí toufxufqHk;
 (&wemoHk;yg;udk) udk;uG,fqnf;uyfwwfaom
 Oygoum[lí rSwfawmfrlyg[k (avQmufxm;av\)/

ig;ckajrmuf ZD0uokwf NyD;V

6-Oygvdokwf

56/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcjh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf emVE´mNrdKU
 yg0g&duolaX;\ o&ufO,smOfü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV
 xdktcg em#\om; ed*P²onf emVE´mNrdKUü
 rsm;pGmaom ed*P²y&dowfESifhtwl aeV

xdktcg 'DCwyóDed*P²onf emVE´mNrdKUü
 qGrf;tvdkYiSg vSnfhvnfí qGrf;cH&mrS
 zJcGgumqGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf yg0g&duolaX;\
 o&ufO,smOf (&Sd&m) jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
 csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
 Elwfqufajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f
 pum;udkajymqdkNyD;qHk;apí wpfckaom ae&mü
 &yfaeV wpfckaom ae&mü &yfaeaom
 'DCwyóDed*P²udk jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]DCwyóD

ae&mwdkYonf &Sdukef\? tu,fí tvdk&Sdrl
xdkifavmh}}[krdefYawmfrl\

podkYrdefYawmfrlaomf 'DCwyóDed*P²onf
edrfhaom ae&mwpfckudk ,lí oifhavsmfpGmxdkifae\
oifhavsmfpGm xdkifaeNyD;aom 'DCwyóDed*P²udk
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]wyóD em#\om; ed*P²onf
raumif;rl jyKjCIF;ü raumif;rljzpfjCIF;ü
tb,frQavmufukefaom uHwdkYudkynwfoenf;}}[k
ar;awmfrl\ ighoQifa*gwr]]uH uH}}[k ynwfjCIF;onf
em#\om; ed*P²\tavhtusifhr[kwf? ighoQifa*gwr]]Pf
'Pf}}[k ynwfjCIF;onfom em#\om; ed*P²\tavh
tusifhjzpf\[k (avQmuf\)/

wyóD em#\om; ed*P²onf raumif;rl jyKjCIF;ü
raumif;rljzpfjCIF;ü tb,frQavmufukefaom 'PfdkYudk
ynwfoenf;}}[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ ighoQifa*gwr em#\om;
ed*P²onfraumif;rl jyKjCIF;ü raumif;rljzpfjCIF;ü
'PfoHk;yg;wdkYudk ynwfyg\ tb,foHk;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl-
um,'Pf? 0pD'Pf? raem'PfdkYwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/

wyóD um,'Pf[lonf wjcm;wpfyg;omavm? 0pD'Pf[lonf
wjcm;wpfyg;omavm? raem'Pf [lonf wjcm;
wpfyg;omavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ ighoQifa*gwr
um,'Pf[lonfwjcm;wpfyg;omwnf;? 0pD'Pf[lonf
wjcm;wpfyg;omwnf;? raem'Pf[lonf
wjcm;wpfyg;omwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/

wyóD podkY uGjjym;xl;jcm;ukefaom
p'PfoHk;yg;wdkYwGif raumif;rl jyKjCIF;ü
raumif;rljzpfjCIF;ü tb,f'Pfudk tjypftBuD;qHk;[lí em#\om;
ed*P²onf ynwfoenf;/ um,'Pfudkavm? odkYr[kwf
0pD'Pfudkavm? odkYr[kwf raem'Pfudkavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ ighoQifa*gwrpodkY
uGjjym;xl;jcm;ukefaom p'PfoHk;yg;wdkYwGif
raumif;rl jyKjCIF;ü raumif;rljzpfjCIF;üum,'Pfudk
tjypftBuD;qHk;[lí em#\om; ed*P²onf ynwfyg\?

0pD'PfESifh raem'PfudkxdkuJhodkY rynwfyg[k
(avQmuf\)/

wyóD]]um,'Pfwnf;}}[k qdkoavm/
ighoQifa*gwr]]um,'Pfwnf;}}[k qdkygV/
wyóD]]um,'Pfwnf;}}[k qdkoavm/
ighoQifa*gwr]]um,'Pfwnf;}}[k qdkygV/
wyóD]]um,'Pfwnf;}}[k qdkoavm/
ighoQifa*gwr]]um,'Pfwnf;}}[k qdkygV podkYvQif
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf 'DCwyóDed*P²udk bpum;t&mü
oHk;BudrfwdkifatmifwnfapawmfrlV

57/ podkYrdefYawmfrlaomf 'DCwyóDed*P²onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]]ighoQifa*gwroifonfum; raumif;rl
jyKjCIF;ü raumif;rljzpfjCIF;ü tb,frQavmufaom
'PfwdkYudk ynwfygoenf;}}[k avQmufV wyóD]]'Pf
'Pf}} [lí ynwfjCIF;onf igbk&m;\ tavhtusifhr[kwf/
wyóD]]uH uH}} [lí ynwfjCIF;onfom igbk&m;\
tavhtusifh jzpf\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ ighoQifa*gwr
raumif;rl jyKjCIF;ü raumif;rljzpfjCIF;ü tb,frQavmufaom
uHwdkYudkoif ynwfoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ wyóD raumif;rl
jyKjCIF;ü raumif;rljzpfjCIF;üuHoHk;yg;wdkYudk
igbk&m; ynwf\? tb,fuHoHk;yg;wdkYenf; [lrl- um,uH?
0pDuH? raemuHwdkYwnf;[k (rdefYawmf rl\)/

ighoQifa*gwr um,uH[lonf wjcm;wpfyg;avm?
0pDuH[lonf wjcm;wpfyg;avm? raemuH[lonf
wjcm;wpfyg;avm[k (avQmuf\)/ wyóD um,uH[lonf
wjcm;wpfyg;omwnf;? 0pDuH[lonf
wjcm;wpfyg;omwnf;? raemuH[lonf
wjcm;wpfyg;omwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ ighoQifa*gwr
podkY uGJjym;xl;jcm;ukefaom puHoHk;yg;wdkYwGif
raumif;rl jyKjCIF;üraumif;rljzpfjCIF;ü tb,fuHudk
tjypftBuD;qHk;[lí oif ynwfygoenf;? um,uHudkavm?
hodkYr[kwf 0pDuHudkavm? odkYr[kwf
raemuHudkavm[k (avQmuf\)/ wyóD podkY

uGJjym;xl;jcm;ukefaom puHoHk;yg;wdkYwGif
raumif;rl jyKjcif;ü raumif;rljzpfjcif;ü raemuHudk
tjypftBuD;qHk;[k igbk&m; ynwf\? um,uHESifh
0pDuHudk xdkuJhodkY rynwf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ighoQifa*gwr]]raemuHwnf;}}[k qdkoavm/
wyóD]]raemuHwnf;}}[k qdk\
ighoQifa*gwr]]raemuHwnf;}}[k qdkoavm/
wyóD]]raemuHwnf;}}[k qdk\
ighoQifa*gwr]]raemuHwnf;}}[k qdkoavm/
wyóD]]raemuHwnf;}}[k qdk\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
podkYvQif'DCwyóDed*P²onf jrwfpGmbk&m;udk
ppum;t&mü oHk;Budrfwdkifatmif wnfapí ae&mrSxum
em#\om; ed*P²xHodkY csOf;uyfavV

58/ xdktcg em#\om; ed*P²onf Oygvdol<u,f
trSL;&Sdaom Amvuded&Gmom; y&dowfjzpfaom
rsm;pGmaom vly&dowfESifh twl aeV em#\om;
ed*P²onf ta0;uvmaom'DCwyóD ed*P²udk jrifi
'DCwyóDed*P²tm;]]wyóD
oifonf ,ckaeYcif;aMumifawmifrSm b,ft&yfu
vmcJhoenf;}}[k ar;V toQif tuREkfyfonf&[ef;a*gwr\
txHrS vmcJhyg\[k (qdk\)/

wyóD oifhrSm &[ef;a*gwrESifhtwl
wpfpHkwpfckaom pum;ajyma[mrlonf jzpfC]hyg\avm[k
(ar;\)/ toQif tuREkfyfrSm &[ef;a*gwrESifhtwl
wpfpHkwpfckaom pum;ajyma[mrlonfjzpfC]hyg\[k
(qdk\)/

wyóD oifhrSm &[ef;a*gwrESifhtwl tb,fodkYvQif
pum;ajyma[mrl jzpfC]hygoenf;[k (ar;\)/ xdktcg
'DCwyóDed*P²onf jrwfpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl
pum;ajyma[mrl jzpfC]horQtm;vHk;udk em#\om;
ed*P²tm; ajymMum;avV

podkYajymqdkaomf em#\om; ed*P²onf
'DCwyóDed*P²tm;]]wyóD aumif;avpG? aumif;avpG?

tMum;tjrif A[kokw&Sdaom q&m\ tqHk;trudk
aumif;pGmomvQif odaomwynfh\
xHk;wrf;pOfvmtwdkif;omvQif 'DCwyóDed*P²onf
&[ef;a*gwrtm; ajymMum;cJhay\? podkY BuD;us,faom
um,'Pfudk axmufí ao;i,faom raem'Pfonf tb,frSm
ajymyavmufrnfenf;? trSeftm;jzifh um,'PfonfomvQif
raumif;rl jyKjcif;ü raumif;rl jzpfjcif;ü BuD;us,faom
tjypf&Sd\? 0pD'PfESifh raem'Pfonf xdkuJhodkY
rBuD;us,f[k (qdk\)/

59/ podkYqdkaomf Oygvdol<u,fonf em#\om;
ed*P²udk-]]toQifbk&m; 'DCwyóD onfaumif;avpG?
aumif;avpG? tMum;tjrif A[kokw&Sdaom q&m\
tqHk;trudk aumif;pGmomvQif odaom wynfh\
xHk;wrf;pOfvmtwdkif;omvQif
wyóDtoQifaumif;onf&[ef;a*gwr tm; ajzMum;cJhay\
podkYBuD;us,faom um,'Pfudk axmufqíao;i,faom
raem'Pf onf tb,frSm ajymyavmufrnfenf;/
trSeftm;jzifhum,'PfonfomvQif raumif;rl jyKjcif;ü
raumif;rljzpfjcif;ü BuD;us,faom tjypf&Sd\? 0pD'PfESifh
raem'Pfonf xdkuJhodkY rBuD;us,f/ toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyf ,ck oGm;ygtHh? bpum;t&mü &[ef;a*gwrtm;
tjypfwifacsygtHh/ wyóDtoQifaumif;onf
wnfaptyfouJhodkY xdkYtwl &[ef;a*gwronf tuREkfyftm;
tu,fí wnfapvwåHUonf jzpfjim;tHh? tm;&Sdaom
a,musfm;onf tarG;&Snfaomodk;udk tarG;wdkYü
udkifwG,fí a&S;½lqGjiif&mouJhodkY? xuf0ef;usifrS
qGjiif&mouJhodkY? xdkrSprS qGjiif&mouJhodkY?
ptwlomvQif tuREkfyfonf &[ef;a*gwrudk rdrd\
t,l0g'jzifh &[ef;a*gwr\ t,l0g'udk a&SU½lqGjiifygtHh?
xuf0efusifrShqGjiifygtHh/ xdkrS prS qGjiifygtHh/

Oyrm wpfenf;aomfum; cGeftm;&Sdaom
aowif;ukyfü trludpöudk vkyfaom a,musfm;onf
BuD;pGmaom aowif;ukyfü cif;xm;aom zsmudk
eufvSpGmaom a&tdkifü csí tpGef;üudkifvsuf a&S;½l

qGJiif&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? xuf0ef;usifrS
qGJiif&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? xdkrSprS arTU&rf;
qGJiif&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif tuREkfyfonf
&[ef;a*gwrudk rdrdt,l0g'jzifh &[ef;a*gwr\ t,l0g'udk
a&S;½lqGJiifygtHh? xuf0ef;usifrS qGJiifygtHh? xdkrS
prSqGJiifygtHh/

Oyrm wpfenf;aomfum; cGeftm;&Sdaom
aoaomufMuL;onf cGufudk tpGef;ü
udkifwG,fíatmufodkYESdyfí
yGwfwdkuf&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? txufodkYajr\$muí
yGwfwdkuf&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
cgwGuf&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif
tuREkfyfonf &[ef;a*gwrudk rdrd\t,l0g'jzifh &[ef;a*gwr\
t,l0g'udk atmufodkYESdyfí yGwfwdkufygtHh?
tay:odkYajr\$muí yGwfwdkufygtHh? cgwGuf
arTU&rf;ygtHh/

Oyrm wpfenf;aomfum; toufajcmufq,f&Sdí ,kwfaom
tm;&Sdaom ifajymifBuD;onf eufvSpGmaom
av;axmifha&uefodkY oufqif;í omPa"m0durnfaom
upm;rsKd;udk upm;av&mouJhodkY xdkYtwlomvQif
tuREkfyfonf &[ef;a*gwrudk omPa"m0du
upm;rsKd;ESifh wlaom upm;jcif;udk upm;aytHh/
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyf ,ck oGm;ygtHh? ppum;t&mü
&[ef;a*gwrtn; tjypfwifygacstHh[k (qdk\)/ ol<u,f
oifoGm;avmh? ppum;t&mü
&[ef;a*gwrtn;tjypfwifacsavmh/ ol<u,f &[ef;a*gwrtn;
igonfaomfvnf;aumif;? 'DCwyóD
ed*P²onfaomfvnf;aumif;? oifonfaomfvnf;aumif;
tjypfwif&m\[k qdkV

60/ podkY qdkaomf 'DCwyóDed*P²onf em#\om;
ed*P²tm;-]]toQifbk&m; &[ef;a*gwrtn; Oygvdol<u,f
tjypfwifrnfudk tuREkfyfrESpfoufyg/ toQifbk&m;
&[ef;a*gwrtnf vSnfhfwfwfyg\? pdwfn\$dkUí
vSnfhfwfjcif;twwfudk wufyg\? ,if;twwfjzifh

t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdaom olwdkY\ wynfhwdkYudk
n§dKUwwfyg\}}[k qdkV wyóD &[ef;a*gwr\
wynfhtjzpfodkYOygvdol<u,f a&muf&maom
taMumif;tcGifhonf r&Sd/ Oygvdol<u,f\
wynfhtjzpfodkY &[ef;a*gwrom a&muf&mç
jzpfEdkif&maom taMumif;tcGifhonf &SdV ol<u,f oif
oGm;avmh? bpum;t&mü &[ef;a*gwrtm;
tjypfwifacsavmh/ ol<u,f &[ef;a*gwrtm;
igonfaomfvnf;aumif;? 'DCwyóD
ed*P²onfaomfvnf;aumif;? oifonfaomfvnf;aumif;
tjypfwif&m\[k (qdk\)/

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; 'DCwyóDed*P²onf/y/
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; 'DCwyóDed*P² onfem#\om;
ed*P²tm;-]]toQifbk&m; &[ef;a*gwrtm; Oygvdol<u,f
tjypfwifrnfudktuREkfyfrESpfoufyg/ toQifbk&m;
&[ef;a*gwronf vSnfhwyfwfyg\? pdwfn§dKUí
vSnfhwyfjcif;twwfudk wwfyg\? ,if;twwfjzifh
t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdaom olwdkY\ wynfhwdkYudk
n§dKUwwfyg\}}[kqdkV wyóD &[ef;a*gwr\
wynfhtjzpfodkY Oygvdol<u,f a&muf&maom
taMumif;tcGifhonf r&Sd/ Oygvdol<u,f\
wynfhtjzpfodkY &[ef;a*gwrom a&muf&mç
jzpfEdkif&maomtaMumif;tcGifhonf &SdV ol<u,f oif
oGm;avmh? bpum;t&mü &[ef;a*gwrtm;
tjypfwifacsavmh/ ol<u,f &[ef;a*gwrtm;
igonfaomfvnf;aumif;?
'DCwyóDed*P²onfaomfvnf;aumif;?
oifonfaomfvnf;aumif; tjypfwif&m\[k vTwfvdkufV

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k Oygvdol<u,fonf
em#\om; ed*P²\pum;udk 0efcHNyD;íhae&mrS xvsuf
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif t½dktao jyKum yg0g&duolaX;\
o&ufO,smOfü oDwif;oHk;aeaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyf\? csOf;uyfNyD;aomf
½dkaopGm&Sdcdk;í oifhavsmf&mü

xdkifumjrwfpGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifbk&m;
'DCwyóDed*P²onf pt&yfodkY vmygoavm}}[k
avQmuf\ ol<u,f 'DCwyóDed*P²onf pt&yfodkY vm\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; toQifbk&m;tm;
'DCwyóDed*P²ESifh wpfpHkwpfckaom
pum;ajyma[mrlonf jzpfygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/ ol<u,f
ightm; 'DCwyóDed*P²ESifh wpfpHkwpfckaom
pum;ajyma[mrlonf jzpfch\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m;tm; 'DCwyóDed*P²ESifhtwl tb,fodkYvQif
pum;ajyma[mrl jzpfygoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ xdktcg
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf 'DCwyóDed*P²ESifhtwl
pum;ajyma[mrl jzpforQtm;vHk;udk Oygvdol<u,ftm;
rdefYqdk\

61/ podkYrdefYqdkkaomf Oygvdol<u,fonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;-]toQifbk&m; wyóDonfaumif;avpG
aumif;avpG? tMum;tjrif A[kokw&Sdaom q&m\
tqHk;trudk aumif;pGmomvQif odaom wynfh\
xHk;wrf;pOfvmtwdkif;omvQif 'DCwyóDed*P²onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ajymMum;ygay\?
podkYoabm&Sdaom podkY BuD;us,faom
um,'Pfudkaxmufqí ao;i,faom raem'Pfonf tb,frSm
ajymyavmufnrnfenf;/ trSeftm;jzifhum,'PfonfomvQif
raumif;rl jyKjcif;ü raumif;rl jzpfjcif;ü BuD;us,faom
tjypf&Sd\? 0pD'PfESifh raem'Pfonf xdkuJhodkY
rBuD;us,f[k (avQmuf\)/ ol<u,f
oifonfrSefuefaomopö mü wnfí tu,fí ajymqdkjim;tHh?
ptaMumif;t&mü igwdkYpum; aqG;aEG;rljzpfEdkif&m\
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; tuREkfyf onf
rSefuefaomopö mü wnfíajymqdkygtHh?
ptaMumif;t&mü tuREkfyfwdkY pum;aqG;aEG;rl
jzpfygap[k (avQmuf\)/

62/ ol<u,f xdkpum;udk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
ed*P²wpfa,mufonf temESdyfpuf ae\? qif;&Ja&muf\
jyif;pGmem\? a&at;udk y,fí a&aEG;udkom

oHk;aqmifavh&Sd\? xdked*P²onf a&at;udk r&onfjzpfí
aoav&m\ ol<u,f em#\om; ed*P²onf paooled*P²udk
tb,ft&yfü jzpf\k ynwfoenf;\k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
pdwfpGJvrf;íjzpfaom ewfrnfonf &Sdyg\?
xdkewfrsKd;wdkY ü xdked*P²onf jzpfyg\/
xdkodkYjzpfjcif;onf tb,faMumifhenf;/ toQifbk&m;
xdkolonf pdwfpGJvrf;í aoaomaMumifhygwnf;\k
(avQmuf\)/ ol<u,f pOf;pm;avmh? ol<u,f pOf;pm;í
oifajymavmh? oif\ a&SUPum;ESifh
aemufpum;onfvnf;aumif;? aemufpum;ESifh
a&SUPum;onfvnf;aumif; rpyf[yfrdb] &Sdacs\
ol<u,foifonf]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf rSefuefaom
opömü wnfí ajymqdkygtHh? ptaMumif;t&mü
tuREkfyfwdkY pum;aqG;aEG;rljzpfygap}}[k
bpum;udk ajymcJhonf r[kwfavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf podkY
rdefYxm;aomfvnf; trSeftm;jzifh raumif;rljyKjcif;ü
raumif;rljzpfjcif;ü um,'PfonfomvQif BuD;us,faom
tjypf&Sd\? OpD'PfESifh raem'Pfonf xdkuJhodkY
rBuD;us,fyg[k (avQmuf\)/

63/ ol<u,f xdkpum;udk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
em#\om; ed*P²onfapmifhpnf;jcif; av;rsKd;jzifh
apmifhpnf;ae\? tvHk;pHkaom a&at;udk y,f\?
tvHk;pHkaomraumif;rl wm;jrpfjcif;udk tm;xkwfae\?
tvHk;pHkaom raumif;rludk wm;jrpfjcif;jzifh
cgwGufxm;\? tvHk;pHkaom raumif;rludk
wm;jrpfjcif;jzifh ysHUESHUae\ xdkem#\om; ed*P²onf
a&SUodkYoGm;onf&Sdaomf aemufodkY
qkwfonf&Sdaomf rsm;pGmaom owå0gi,fwdkYudk
aoausysufpD;jcif;odkY a&mufap\ ol<u,f em#\om;
ed*P²onf paousysufpD;jcif;odkY a&mufapaom ol\
htusKd;udk tb,ftusKd;\k ynwfoenf;\k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; em#\om; ed*P²onf **aphaqmfjcif; lapwem}**

r&Sdonfjzpfí BuD;aom tjypf&Sd\[k rynwfyg[k
(avQmuf\)/

ol<u,f tu,fí apwem&Sdjim;tHh? tb,fodkY jzpfoenf;
[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQif bk&m;BuD;aom tjypf&Sdyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/ ol<u,f aphaqmfrl]apwem} udk em#\om;
ed*P²onftb,f'Pf[k ynwfoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; aphaqmfrl]apwem} udkraem'Pf[k
ynwfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/ ol<u,f pOf;pm;avmh? ol<u,f
pOf;pm;í oifajymMum;avmh/ oif\ a&SUPum;ESifh
aemufpum;onfvnf;aumif;? aemufpum;ESifh
a&SUPum;onfvnf;aumif; rpyf[yfrdb] &Sdacs\ ol<u,f
oifonf]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf rSefuefaomopömü
wnfí ajymqdkygtHh? ptaMumif;t&mü tuREkfyfwdkY
pum;aqG;aEG;rl jzpfygap}}[kbpum;udk ajymcJhonf
r[kwfygavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf podkYrdefYMum;aomfvnf;
trSeftm;jzifh raumif;rljyKjcif;ü raumif;rljzpfjcif;ü
um,'PfonfomvQifBuD;us,faom tjypf&Sd\? OpD'PfESifh
raem'Pfonf xdkuJhodkaY rBuD;us,fyg[k (avQmuf\)/

64/ ol<u,f xdkpum;udk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
pemVE´mNrdKUonf pnfyifonf0ajymonf rsm;pGmaom
vl&Sdonf pnfum;onf r[kwfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m;rSefyg\? pemVE´mNrdKUonf pnfyifyg\?
0ajymyg\? rsm;pGmaom vl&Sdyg\? vlpnfum;yg\[k
(avQmuf\)/ ol<u,f xdkpum;udk oif tb,fodkY
rSwfxifoenf;/ a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf oefvsufrdk;í
vm&m\? xdka,musfm;onf]]igonf pemVE´mNrdKUü
&SdorQowå0gwdkYudk wpfcPcsif; wpfrk[kwfcsif;jzifh
wpfckwnf;aom tom;pk tom;yHkjpzfathmif jyKygtHh}}
[k qdk&m\

ol<u,f xdkpum;udk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
xdka,musfm;onf pemVE´mNrdKUü
&SdorQowå0gwdkYudk wpfcPcsif; wpfrk[kwfcsif;jzifh

wpfckwnf;aom tom;pk tom;yHkjzpfatmifjyKjCIF;iSg
pGrf;Edkifygrnfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
a,musfm;wdkYonf q,fa,mufjzpfap? ESpfq,fjzpfap?
oHk;q,fjzpfap? av;q,fjzpfap? ig;q,fjzpfap pemVE
'mNrdKUü &SdorQowå0gwdkYudk wpfcPcsif;
wpfrk[kwfcSif;jzifh wpfckwnf;aom tom;pk
tom;yHkjzpfatmifjyKjCIF;iSg **rpGrf;Edkifygukef?**
tenf;i,faom wpfa,mufwnf;aom a,musfm;onf
tb,frSmajmyavmufygrnfenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ ol<u,f
xdkpum;udk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
wefcdk;&Sdaom pdwfwefcdk;&Sdonfh tjzpfodkY
a&mufaom orPonfaomfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Ponfaomfvnf;aumif; vm&m\? xdkolonf]igonf
pemVE'mNrdKUudk wpfBudrf
pdwfdqk;umrQjzifhjymjzpfatmifjyKtHh}[k qdk&mV

ol<u,f xdkpum;udk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
wefcdk;&Sdaom **pdwfwefcdk;&Sdonfh**
tjzpfodkYa&mufaom xdkorPjAm[®Ponf pemVE
'mNrdKUudk wpfBudrf pdwfdqk;umrQjzifh
jymjzpfatmifjyKjCIF;iSg pGrf;Edkif&moavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; emVE'mNrdKU
q,fNrdKUwdkYukdjzpfap?
NrdKUESpfq,fwdkYukdjzpfap?
NrdKUoHk;q,fwdkYukdjzpfap?
NrdKUav;q,fwdkYukdjzpfap?
NrdKUig;q,fwdkYukdjzpfap wefcdk;&Sdaom
pdwfwefcdk;&Sdonfh tjzpfodkYa&mufaom
xdkorPjAm[®Ponf wpfBudrf pdwfdqk;umrQ jzifh
jymjzpfatmif jyKjCIF;iSg pGrf;EdkifV ao;i,faom
wpfckwnf;aom emVE'mNrdKUudkum; tb,frSm
ajymyavmufrnfenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

ol<u,f xdkodkYjzpfvQif pOf;pm;avmh? ol<u,f
pOf;pm;í oif ajymavmh/ oif\ a&SUPum;
ESifhaemufpum;onfvnf;aumif;? aemufpum;ESifh
a&SUPum;onfvnf;aumif; rpyf[yfrdb] &Sdacs\ ol<u,f
oifonf]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf rSefuefaomopömü
wnfí ajymqdkygtHh? þhtaMumif;t&mü tuREkfyfwdkY
pum;aqG;aEG;rl jzpfygap}}[k þpum;udk
ajymqdkcJhonf r[kwfygavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m; þodkY
rdefYMum;aomfvnf; raumif;rljyKjcf;ü raumif;rl
jzpfjcf;ü um,'PfonfomvQif BuD;us,faomtjypf&Sd\
0pD'PfESifh raem'Pfonf xdkuJhody rBuD;us,fyg[k
(avQmuf\)/

65/ ol<u,f xdkpum;udk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
oifonf '@uDwdkif; umvd*Fwdkif; rZöswdkif;
rmw*Fwdkif;udk awmtwdjzpfaeonf[k Mum;zl;yg\
avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; rSefygonf?
'@uDwdkif; umvd*Fwdkif; rZöswdkif; rmw*Fwdkif;udk
awmtwd jzpfaeonf[k Mum;zl;yg\[k (avQmuf\)/ ol<u,f
xdkpum;udk oiftb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? tb,fodkYvQif
oifMum;zl;ygoenf;? tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh '@uDwdkif;
umvd*Fwdkif; rZöswdkif;rmw*Fwdkif;udk awmtwd
jzpfaeonf[k Mum;zl;oenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf &aohwdkY\ pdwfdqdk;jcif;aMumifh
xdk'@uDwdkif; umvd*Fwdkif; rZÑwdkif;
rmw*Fwdkif;onfawmtwd jzpfaeonf[k Mum;zl;yg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

ol<u,f xdkodkY jzpfvQif pOf;pm;avmh? ol<u,f
pOf;pm;í oifajymMum;avmh/ oif\ a&SUPum;ESifh
aemufpum;onfvnf;aumif; aemufpum;ESifh
a&SUPum;onfvnf;aumif; rpyf[yfrdb] &Sdacs\ ol<u,f
oifonf]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf rSefuefaomopömü
wnfí ajymqdkygtHh? þtaMumif;t&mü tuREkfyfwdkY

pum;aqG;aEG;rl jzpfygap}}[k bpum;udk
ajymqdkcJhonfr[kwfygavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

66/ toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf a&S;OD;pGmaom
OyrmjzifhyifvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pum;udk
ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufvSygNyD? odkYaomfvnf;
tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
pqef;Mu,fvSpGmaomjyóem ajzMum;awmfrljCIF;udk
Mum;emvdKÍ jrwpfGmbk&m;udk pqdkcJhwdkif;
qefYusifbufuJhodkY rxDrJhjrif jyKrdygV

toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f
&Sdyg\? toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdyg\? toQifbk&m; Oyrmaomfum;
arSmufxm;aom 0w¬Kudk vSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
zHk;vTrf;xm;aom 0w¬Kudk
zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? rsufpdvnfaom
oltm;vrf;rSefudk
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?]]rsufpd&Sdaom
olwdkYonf tqif;wdkYudk jrifMuvdrfhrnf}}[k
trdkufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifudk
aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh
w&m;awmfudk jyawmfrl\? tuREkfyfonf
toQifa*gwrudkudk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
w&m;awmfudkvnf; udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
oHCmawmfudk vnf; udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrSpítoufxufqHk;
&wemoHk;yg;udk udk;uG,faom Oygoum[k
rSwfawmfrlYG[k (avQmuf\)/

67/ ol<u,f pl;prf;qifjCifí jyKavmh? oifwdkYuJhodkY
xif&Sm;ausmfapmaom olwdkYtm;pl;prf;qifjCifí
jyKjCif;onf aumif;\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onftuREkfyfudk]]ol<u,f pl;prf;qifjCifí
jyKavmh? oifwdkYuJhodkY xif&Sm;ausmfapmaom

olwdkYtm;pl;prf;qifjcifí jyKjcif;onf aumif;\}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\ bpum;jzifhvnf;
tuREkfyfonfjrwfpGmbk&m;tm; twdkif;xuftvGef
0rf;ajrmufyg\? ESpfoufyg\? toQifbk&m;
wpfyg;aomt,l&Sdaom wdw→dwdkYonf
tuREkfyfujhodkYaom wynfhudk
&cJhaomf]]Oygvdrnfaoom ol<u,fonfigwdkY\ wynfh
tjzpfodkY a&muf\}}[k ESvHk;oGif;um emVE
´mwpfNrdKUvHk;udk wHcGefatmifvH
pdkufa qmifukef&m\? xdkodkY jzpfygvsvfnf;
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyfudk]]ol<u,f
pl;prf;qifjcifíh jyKavmh? oifwdkYujhodkY
xif&Sm;ausmfapm aom olwdkYtm; pl;prf;qifjcifí
jyKjcif;onf aumif;\}}[k rdefYawmfrl\ toQifbk&m;
xdktuREkfyfonf ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;
jrwfpGmbk&m;udkudk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
w&m;awmfudkvnf; udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
oHCmawmfudk vnf; udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrS pítoufxuf qHk;
&wemoHk;yg;udk qnf;uyfaom Oygoum[k
rSwfawmfrl yg[k (avQmuf\)/

68/ ol<u,f &SnfpGmaom aeYnOfUywfVHk; oif\
tdrfonf ed*P²wdkY\ a&wGif;ozG,f jzpfCJhaomaMumifh
uyfa&mufvmaom xdked*P²wdkYtm; qGrf;vSL&rnfudk
atmufarhavamh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
tuREkfyfudk]]ol<u,f &SnfpGmaom aeYnOfUywfVHk;
oif\tdrfonf ed*P²wdkY\ a&wGif;ozG,f
jzpfCJhaomaMumifh uyfa&mufvmaom
xdked*P²wdkYtm; qGrf;vSL&rnfudk atmufarhavamh}}
[k rdefYawmfrl\? bpum;jzifhvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
twdkif;xuftvGef 0rf;ajrmufyg\? ESpfoufyg\?
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf bpum;udk Mum;zI;yg onf-
&[ef;a*gwronf]]ightm; omvQif tvSLudk ay;vSLtyf\?

wpfyg;aom olwdkYtm; tvSLudkray;vSLtyf? ig\
wynfhom;wdkYtm;omvQif tvSLudk ay;vSLtyf\
wpfyg;aom olwdkY\wynfhom;wdkYtm; tvSLudk
ray;vSLtyf? ightm; vSLaom tvSLonfomvQif
tusKd;BuD;\? wpfyg;aom olwdkYtm; vSLaomtvSLonf
tusKd;rBuD;? ig\ wynfhom;wdkYtm; vSLaom
tvSLonfomvQif tusKd;BuD;\? wpfyg;aomolwdkY\
wynfhom;wdkYtm; vSLaomtvSLonf tusKd;rBuD;}}[k
a[mawmfrl\ [laompum;udk Mum;zI;ygonf?
xdkodkYjzpfvsufvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;onftuREkfyfudk
ed*P²wdkYüvnf; ay;vSLjCIF;ü aqmufwnfap\
toQifbk&m; pifppfaomfum;tuREkfyfwdkYonf
xdktvSLay;jCIF;ü tcgumvudk odygukeftHh?
toQifbk&m; xdktuREkfyfonfoHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
w&m;awmfudkvnf;udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
oHCmawmfudkvnf; udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrSpí toufxufqHk;
&wemoHk;yg;udk qnf;uyfaom
Oygoum[krSwfawmfrlyg[k (avQmuf\)/

69/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf Oygvdol<u,ftm;
tpOftwdkif;aom w&m;pum;udka[mawmfrl\? ponfum;
tb,fenf;? 'geESifhpyfaom pum;udkvnf;aumif;?
oDvESifhpyfaompum;udkvnf;aumif;?
ewfjynfESifhpyfaom pum;udkvnf;aumif;?
umr*kPfwdkY\
tjypfudkvnf;aumif;? ,kwfnHhjcif;udkvnf;aumif;?
npfnL;jCIF;udkvnf;aumif;? (umr*kPfwdkYrS)
xGufajrmufjCIF; ü tusKd;udkvnf;aumif; jyawmfrl\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf Oygvdol<u,füoifhavsmfaompdwf
El;nHhaompdwf tydwftyif]eD0&P} rS uif;aompdwf
wuf<uaompdwf,HkMunfaompdwf &Sdonfudk
odawmfrlaomtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkY\
udk,fwdkifxkwfazmfodjrifNyD;aom]omrkuúHodu}

w&m; a'oemawmfudk
a[mMum;awmfrlvufqif;&J]'ku©}udkvnf;aumif;?
qif;&JjzpfaMumif;]ork',} udk vnf;aumif;?
qif;&JcsKyf&m]eda&m"}udkvnf;aumif;?
qif;&JcsKyf&modkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;pOf]r*³/₄}
udkvnf;aumif;jyawmfrl\? rnf;npfjcf;uif;aom jzLpifaom
t0wfonf qdk;&nfudk aumif;pGm cH,louJhodkY?
xdkYtwl Oygvdol<u,ftm;
xdkae&müyifvQif]]jzpfjcf;oabm&Sdaom
w&m;tvHk;pHk onfcsKyfjcf;oabm&Sd\}}[k udavomjrL
tnpfTaMu;uif;aom rsufpd]aomwmywådr*fÓPf}
onfjzpfay:\? xdktcg Oygvdol<u,fonf w&m;udk
jrfNyD;onf jzpfí w&m;odkY a&mufNyD;onf
jzpfíhw&m;udk odNyD;onfjzpfí w&m;odkY
ouf0ifNyD;onfjzpfí ,HkrSm;jcf;udk ul;ajrmufNyD;
onfjzpfíodkYavm odkYavm (awG;awmjcf;)
uif;NyD;onfjzpfí jrwpGmbk&m;omoemü
&J&ifhjcf;odkYa&mufonfjzpfí olwpfyg;udk
tm;xm; ,HkMunfonfr[kwfb] rdrdudk,fwdkifyif
odjrfNyD;onfjzpfíjrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; ,ckt
cg tuREkfyfwdkY oGm;ygukeftHh? tuREkfyfwdkYonf
rsm;aomudpörsm;aom jyKzG,f&Sdygukef\}}[k
avQmufV ol<u,f ,cktcgü oGm;&ef tcsdefudk oifod\
(oGm;&efrSm oif\ tvdktwdkif;yif jzpf\)[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

70/ xdktcg Oygvdol<u,fonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
pum;udk ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufí ae&mrS
xvsufjrwpGmbk&m;udk ¹/₂dkaopGm &Sdcdk;í
t¹/₂dktaojyKum rdrdtdrfodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
wHcg;apmifh udkajymqdk\]]tcsif;
wHcgapmifh ,aeYudk tpjyKí ed*P²a,musfm;
ed*P²rdef;rwdkYtwGuf wHcg;udkydwfxm;\?
jrwpGmbk&m;\ &[ef;a,musfm; &[ef;rdef;r 'g,um
'g,dumrwdkYtwGuf wHcg;udkzGifhxm;\? tu,fí

wfpfHkwpfa,mufaom ed*P²onf vmjim;tHh?
xdked*P²udk oifonf podkYajymMum;avmh-]toQif
&yfOD;avmh? r0ifygvifh? ,aeYrSpí Oygvdol<u,fonf
&[ef;a*gwr\ wynfhtjzpfodkY uyfa&muf\?
ed*P²a,musfm; ed*P²rdef;rdkYtwGuf wHcg;udk
ydwfxm;\? jrwpfGmbk&m;\ &[ef;a,musfm; &[ef;rdef;r
'g,um 'g,dumrwdkYtwGuf wHcg;udk zGifhxm;\? toQif
toQifonf tu,fí qGrf;tvdk&Sdjim;tHh? pae&müomvQif
&yfygavmh? pae&müyifvQif toQifwdkYtwGuf
aqmif,lvmygukefvwåHU}[k podkY ajymMum;avmh}}
[k (ajymqdk\)/]]toQifaumif;ygNyD}}[k
wHcg;apmifhonf Oygvdol<u,f\ pum;udk 0efcHV

71/]]Oygvdol<u,fonf &[ef;a*gwr\ wynfhtjzpfodkY
uyfa&mufavNyDwJh}}[k 'DCwyóDed*P²onf Mum;av\
xdktcg 'DCwyóD ed*P²onf em#\om; ed*P²xHodkY
csOf; uyfiem#\om; ed*P²udk]]toQif Oygvdol<u,fonf
&[ef;a*gwr\ wynfhtjzpfodkY uyfa&mufavNyDwJh}}[k
tuREkfyf Mum;&yg\[k ajymMum;V wyóD
Oygvdol<u,fonf &[ef;a*gwr\ wynfhtjzpfodkY
a&muf&maom taMumif; tcGifhonf r¹/₂dS/
&[ef;a*gwronfomOygvd ol<u,f\ wynfhtjzpfodkY
a&muf&maom taMumif; tcGifhonf ¹/₂dS\[k (ajymqdk\)/
ESpfBudrf ajrmufvnf; 'DCwyóDed*P²onf/y/
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; 'DCwyóDed*P²onfem#\om;
ed*P²udk toQif tuREkfyfonf ppum;udk Mum;&ygVy/
&[ef;a*gwronfomvQifOygvd ol<u,f\ wynfhtjzpfodkY
a&muf&maom taMumif; tcGifhonf ¹/₂dS\[k (ajymqdk\)/
toQif Oygvdol<u,fonf &[ef;a*gwr\ wynfhtjzpfodkY
uyfa&mufonf ruyfa&mufonfudk od&atmif tuREkfyf ,ck
oGm;ygtHh[k (qdk\)/ wyóD Oygvd ol<u,fonf
&[ef;a*gwr\wynfhtjzpfodkY uyfa&mufonf
ruyfa&mufonfudk od&atmif oif oGm;avmh[k (qdk\)/

72/ xdktcg 'DCwyóDed*P²onf Oygvdol<u,f\
tdrfodkY csOf;uyfavV wHcg;apmifh onfta0;rSyif

vmaeaom 'DCwyóDed*P²udk jrifvQif 'DCwyóD
ed*P²tm;]]toQif &yfOD;avmh? r0ifygvifh? ,aeYrSpí
Oygvdol<u,fonf &[ef;a*gwr\ wynfhtjzpfodkY uyf
a&muf\? ed*P²a,musfm; ed*P²rdef;rwdkYtwGuf
wHcg;udk ydwfxm;\? jrwpfGmbk&m;\ &[ef;
a,musfm;&[ef;rdef;r 'g,um 'g,dumrwdkYtwGuf
wHcg;udk zGifhxm;\? toQif toQifwdkYonf
tu,fíqGrf;tvdk½dSjim;tHh? pae&müomvQif
&yfygavmh? pae&müyifvQif
toQifwdkYtwGufaqmif,lvmYGukefvwåHU}}[k (qdk\)/

]]ighoQifwHcg;apmifh ig qGrf;tvdkr½dS}}[k qdkí
xdkt&yfrS jyefcJhNyD;vQif em#\om;
ed*P²xHodkYcsOf;uyfí em#\om; ed*P²tm;-]]toQif
Oygvdol<u,fonf &[ef;a*gwr\
wynfhtjzpfodkYhuyfa&mufonfrSm trSefyif jzpf\ toQif
Oygvdol<u,fonf &[ef;a*gwrtm; tjypfwifrnfudk
tuREkfyfrESpfoufyg? toQif &[ef;a*gwr^{onf}
vSnfhYwfwfYg\? pdwfn§dKUí vSnfhYwfjcif;twwfudk
wwfyg\? ,if;twwfjzifh t,lwpfrsKd;½dSaom olwdkY\
wynfhwdkYudk n§KdUwwfyg\k podkY oifhtm;
tuREkfyfonf wm;jrpfygv^{suf} r&cJhygavwum;/ toQif oif\
Oygvdol<u,fudk &[ef;a*gwr^{onf}
pdwfn^d§KUvSnfhYwfjcif;jzifh
vSnfhYwfxm;avNyDwum;}}[k (ajymqdk\)/ wyóD
Oygvdol<u,fonf &[ef;a*gwr\
a&muf&maomtaMumif; tcGifhonf r½dS/
&[ef;a*gwr^{onf}om Oygvdol<u,f\
wynfhtjzpfodkYa&muf&maom taMumif; tcGifhonf
½dS\k (ajymqdk\)/

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; 'DCwyóDed*P²onf em#\om;
ed*P²udk podkY ajymMum;\y/ trSefyifjzpf^cJh\y/
&[ef;a*gwr^{onf}omvQif Oygvdol<u,f\
a&muf&maomtaMumif;tcGifhonf ½dS\k (ajymqdk\)/
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; 'DCwyóDed*P²onf em#\

om;ed*P²tm; bpum;udk ajymqdk\y/ trSefyif
jzpfCjh\y/ &[ef;a*gwronfom Oygvdol<u,f\
wynfhtjzpfodkY a&muf&maom taMumif;tcGifhonf
½dS\[k (ajymqdk\)/ wyóD Oygvdol<u,fonf
&[ef;a*gwr\ wynfhtjzpfodkY uyfa&mufonf
ruyfa&mufonfudk udk,fwdkif od&atmif,ck
igoGm;acstHh[k (qdk\)/ xdktcg em#\om; ed*P²onf
rsm;pGmaom ed*P²y&dowfESifhtwlOygvdol<u,f\
tdrfodkY csOf;uyfav\ wHcg;apmifhonf ta0;rSyif
vmaeaom em#\om;ed*P²udk jrifvQif em#\om;
ed*P²tm;]]toQif &yfOD;avmh? r0ifygvifh? ,aeYrSpí
Oygvdol<u,fonf &[ef;a*gwr\ wynfhtjzpfodkY
uyfa&muf\? ed*P²a,musfm; ed*P²rdef;rdkYtwGuf
wHcg;udk ydwfxm;\? jrwpfGmbk&m;\ &[ef;a,musfm;
&[ef;rdef;r 'g,um 'g,dumrwdkYtwGuf wHcg;udk
zGifhxm;\? toQif toQifwdkYonf tu,fí qGrf;tvdk½dS
jim;tHh? pae&müom &yfygavmh? pae&müyifvQif
toQifwdkYtwGuf aqmif,lvmgyukefwåHU}}[k
(ajymMum;\)/

tcsif;wHcg;apmifh odkYjzpfygrl
Oygvdol<u,fxHodkY csOf;uyfí]]toQifem#\om;
ed*P²onfrsm;pGmaom ed*P²y&dowfESifh twl
wHcg;rkcf\ jyifyü &yfvsuf ½dSyg\? xdkem#\om;
ed*P²onftoQifhtm; awGUjrifvdkygowwf}}[k
ajymMum;ygavmh[k (qdk\)/]]toQif aumif;yg NyD}}
[kwHcg;apmifhonf em#\om; ed*P²tm; jyefajymí
Oygvdol<u,fxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQifOygvdol<u,ftm;-]]toQifem#\om;
ed*P²onf rsm;pGmaom ed*P²y&dowfESifhtwl
wHcg;rkcfjyifyü &yfvsuf½dSyg\? xdkem#\om;
ed*P²onf toQifhtm; awGUjrifvdkyg\}}[k ajymMum;\
tcsif;wHcg;apmifh odkYjzpfrl tv,fwHcg;rkcfü
ae&mwdkYudk cif;xm;avmh[k (qdk\)/]]toQifaumif;
ygNyD}}[k wHcg;apmifhonf Oygvdol<u,f\ pum;udk

0efcHí tv,fwHcg;rkcfü ae&mwdkYudkcif;xm; NyD;vQif
Oygvdol<u,fxHodkY csOf;uyfí]]toQif tv,fwHcg;rkcfü
ae&mwdkYudkcif;xm;NyD;ygNyD? oGm;&ef
tcsdefudk oif od\ (oGm;&efrSm toQif\ tvdktwdkif;yif
jzpf\))}[k (ajym\)/

73/ xdktcg Oygvdol<u,fonf tv,fwHcg;rkcfodkY
csOf;uyfí xdk&yf½dS tOD; txGwf
tjrwftaumif;rGefqHk;jzpfaom ae&mü udk,fwdkif
xdkifNyD;vQif wHcg;apmifhudk ac:í ajymqdk\
-]]tcsif;wHcg;apmifh odkYjzpfrl em#\om;
ed*P²xHodkY csOf;uyfí toQif tu,fí
tvdk½dSygrltwGif;odkY OifcJhygavmh[k
Oygvdol<u,fonf ajymvdkufyg\[k ajymMum;avmh}][k
(qdk\)/]]toQif aumif;ygNyD}}[k wHcg;apmifhonf
Oygvdol<u,f\ pum;udk 0efcHí em#\om; ed*P²xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif bpum;udk ajymqdkV]]toQif
tvdk½dSygrl **twGif;odkY** **OifcJhygavmh**[k
Oygvdol<u,fonf ajymvdkufyg\}}[k (ajymqdk\)/

xdktcg em#\om; ed*P²onf rsm;pGmaom
ed*P²y&dowfESifhtwl tv,fwHcg;rkcfodkY csOf;uyfavV
xdktcg Oygvdol<u,fonf a&S;tcgu em#\om; ed*P²
ta0;rS vmonfudkjrif&mt&yfrS c&D;OD;BudKqdkí
xdkt&yf½dS tOD; txGwf tjrwf taumif;rGefqHk;jzpfaom
ae&mudkudk,f0wf tay:½Hkjzifh yGwfwdkufí
az;rudkifwG,fí xdkifaeap\? ,cktcgüum;
xdkol<u,fonfxdk&yf½dS tOD;txGwftjrwf
taumif;rGefqHk;jzpfaom ae&mü udk,fwdkif xdkifvsuf
em#\om;ed*P²udk]]toQif ae&mwdkYonf
½dSygukef\? tu,fí tvdk½dSygrl xdkifygavmh}}[k
qdkV

podkYqdkaomf em#\om; ed*P²onf
Oygvdol<u,ftm;-]]ol<u,f oif ½l;oavm? ol<u,foif
rdkufoavm?]toQif tuREkfyf oGm;ygtHh?

&[ef;a*gwrtm; tjypfwifacsygtHh}[k qdkí oGm;ygvsuf
rsm;pGmaom 0g'taygif;jzifh tpGyfcHí jyefvmcJhV
ol<u,f Oyrmaomfum; a0S;oif;orm;
a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf oGm;í a0S;aph txkwfcH&vsuf
jyefvm&ouJUodkY? ol<u,f Oyrmwpfenf;aomfum;
rsufvHk;xkwform; a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf oGm;í
rsufvHk;txkwfcH&vsuf jyefvm&ouJhodkY? ol<u,f
oifonf p Oyrmrsm;twlomvQif]toQif
tuREkfyfoGm;ygtHh? &[ef;a*gwrtm;
tjypfwifacsygtHh}[k qdkí oGm;ygvsuf rsm;pGmaom
0g'taygif;jzifhtpGyfcHí jyefvmcJhV ol<u,f oifhudk
&[ef;a*gwronf pdwfn§dKUí vSnfhywfjcf; jzifh
vSnfhywfxm;acsNyDwum;}}[k ajymqdkV

74/ toQif pdwfn§dKUí vSnfhywfjcf;onf
tvGefaumif;rGefjcf; ½dSyg\? toQif pdwfn§dKUí
vSnfhywfjcf;onf rGefjrwfjcf; ½dSyg\? toQif tuREkfyf\
cspfvSpGmaom aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYonf p
pdwfn§dKUí vSnfhywfjcf;jzifh tn§dKUcH&ukefjim;tHh?
toQif tuREkfyf\ cspfvSpGmukefaom
aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYrSmvnf; &SnfjrifhpGmaom
umvywfvHk; pD;yGg;csrf;omjcf;iSg jzpfukef&myg\
toQiftvHk;pHkaom rif;wdkYonfvnf; ppdwfn§dKUí
vSnfhywfjcf;jzifh tn§dKUcH&ukefjim;tHh?
tvHk;pHkaomrif;wdkYrSmvnf; &SnfjrifhpGmaom
umvywfvHk; pD;yGg;csrf;omjcf;iSg jzpfukef&mygV

toQif tvHk;pHkaom ykPÖm;wdkYonfvnf;/y/
ukefonfwdkYonfvnf;/y/ qif;&Jom;wdkYonfvnf;
ppdwfn§dK Uí vSnfhywfjcf;jzifh tn§dK
UcH&ukefjim;tHh? tvHk;pHkaom
qif;&Jom;wdkYrSmvnf; &SnfjrifhpGmaom umvywfvHk;
pD;yGg;csrf;omjcf;iSg jzpfukef&mygV toQif ewf
rm&fewfjA[®mESifh wuGaom
Moumoavmuonfvnf;aumif;? orP jAm[®P rif;rsm;
vlrsm;ESifh wuGaom owåavmuonfvnf;aumif;?

bpdwfn§dKU í vSnfhwyfjcif;jzifh
tn§dKUcH&ukefjim;tHh? ewf rm&fewf
jA[®mESifhwuGaom MoumoavmurSmvnf;aumif;? orP
jAm[®P rif;rsm; vlrsm;ESifh wuGaom
owåavmurSmvnf;aumif;
&SnfjrifhpGmaomumvywfvHk; pD;yGg;csrf;omjcif;iSg
jzpfukef &mygV xdkYaMumifhomvQif toQif
oifhtm;OyrmjyKygtHh? pavmuü tcsKdUukefaom
ynm½dS a,musfm;wdkYonf Oyrmjzifhvnf; pum;\
teufoabmudk odMuukefV

75/ toQif a&S;ujzpfzl;onfum; tdkrif; &ifha&mf
BuD;jrifhaom t&G,fodkY a&mufNyD;aom
ykPÖm;wpfa,muftm; ysKdrspfEke,f i,fpGmaom
udk,f0eft&ifhtrm om;zGm;cgeD;jzpfao m r,m;onf
½dS\? xdktcg xdkowdkYorD;i,fonf
xdkykPÖm;tdkBuD;udk]]ykPÖm;tdkBuD; oifonf
oGm;ygacs? aps;rS arsmuf½kyfi,fudk 0,fí
aqmif,lcJhygavmh? ,if;ar smuf½kyfi,fonf
tuREfkyfom;i,f\ upm;zG,fjzpfvwaHU}}[k qdkV

podkY qdkonf½dSaomf xdkykPÖm;tdkBuD;onf
xdkoli,frudk]]tdk&Sifr om;zGm;onfhwdkifatmif
qdkif;OD;avmh? oifonf om;a,musfm;udk zGm;jriftHh?
oifhom;i,f\ upm;zG,f&mjzpfao m arsmufxD;½kyfudk
aps;rS 0,fí aqmif,lcJhygtHh? oifonf orD;rdef;rudk
zGm;jriftHh? oifhorD;i,f\ upm;zG,f&mjzpfao m
ar smufr½kyfudk aps;rS 0,fí aqmif,lcJhygtHh}}[k qdkV

toQif ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; xdkowdkYorD;i,fonf/y/
toQif oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; xdkowdkYorD;i,fonf
xdkykPÖm;tdkBuD;udk]]ykPÖm;tdkBuD; oifonf
oGm;ygacs? aps;rS arsmuf½kyfi,fudk0,fí
aqmif,lcJhygavmh? ,if;ar smuf½kyfi,fonf
tuREfkyfom;i,f\ upm;zG,fjzpfvwaHU}}[kqdkV

toQif xdktcg xdkykPÖm;tdkBuD;onf
xdkowdkYorD;i,fü wyfrufpJGvrf;aom pdwf¹/₂dSonfjzpfí
aps;rS arsmuf¹/₂kyfi,fudk 0,f,l aqmifvmcJhí
xdkowdkYorD;i,ftm;]]&Sifr parsmuf¹/₂kyfi,fudkaps;rS
0,fí aqmif,lcJhNyD? ,if;arsmuf¹/₂kyfi,fonf oifhom;i,f\
upm;zG,f jzpfvåHU}}[kqdkV

toQif podkYqdk aomf xdkowdkYorD;onf
xdkykPÖm;tdkBuD;udk]]ykPÖm;tdkBuD; toifonf
oGm;ygacs? parsmuf¹/₂kyfi,fudk ,laqmifí
&wåygPdrnfaom yef;qdk;orm;\ om;xHodkY uyfítaqG
&wåygPd igonf parsmuf¹/₂kyfi,fudk
¹/₂dkufESufzGyfavQmfí ESpzfufvHk; acsmarGUatmif
jyKí t0ga&mifaq;jzifh qdk;xm;onfudk tvdk¹/₂dS\[[lí
ajymqdkav}}[k ajymqdkV toQif xdktcgykPÖm;
tdkBuD;onf xdkowdkYorD;i,fü wyfrufpJGvrf;aom
pdwf¹/₂dSonfjzpfí xdkarsmuf¹/₂kyfi,fudk,laqmif um
&wåygPdrnfaom yef;qdk;orm;\ om;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
&wåygPdrnfaomyef;qdk;orm; om;udk]]taqG
&wåygPd igonf parsmuf¹/₂kyfi,fudk
¹/₂dkufESufzGyfavQmfíESpzfufvHk; acsmarGU atmif
jyKí t0ga&mifaq;jzifh qdk;xm;onfudk tvdk¹/₂dSyg\}}[k
ajymqdkV toQif podkYajymqdk aomf &wåygPdrnfaom
yef;qdk;orm;\ om;onf
xkdykPÖm;tdkBuD;udk]]toQifykPÖm;tdkBuD; oif\
arsmuf¹/₂kyfi,fonf tqdk;um; cHEdkifyg\
¹/₂dkufESufzGyfavQmfirludkrchHEdkifyg?
yGwfwdkufjcf;udk rcHEdkif yg}}[k ajymqdkV

toQif ptwlomvQif rdkufukefaom ed*P²wdkY\
t,l0g'onf olrdkufwdkY\ tpJGtvrf; udkomcHEdkif\
ynm¹/₂dSwdkY\ tpJGtvrf;udk rcHEdkif? tpdppfudk
rcHEdkif? tprf;oyfudk rcHEdkif/
toQifxdkykPÖm;tdkBuD;onf aemuftcgü
ykqdk;opftpHkudk ,laqmifí &wåygPdrnfaom yef;qdk;
orm;\om;xHodkY csOf;uyfí &wåygPdrnfaom

yef;qdk;orm;\ om;udk]]taqG &wåygPd
igonfpykqdk;opftpHkudk ½dkufESufzGyfavQmfí
ESpfzufvHk; acsmarGUatmif jyKí
t0ga&mifaq;jzifhqdk;xm;onfudk tvdk½dS\}}[k
ajymqdkV toQif podkY ajymqdkkaomf &wåygPdrnfaom
yef;qdk;orm;\ om;onf
xdkykPÖm;tdkBuD;udk]]toQifykPÖm;tdkBuD; oif\
pykqdk;tpHkonf tqdk;udkvnf; cHEdkifyg\
t½dkuftESuf tzGyftavQmfudkvnf; cHEdkifyg\
tyGwftwdkufudkvnf; cHEdkifyg\}}[k ajymqdkV

toQif ptwlomvQif ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;\
t,l0g'onf ynm½dSwdkY\ tpJGtvrf;udk cHEdkif\
olrdkufwdkY\ tpJGtvrf;udk rcHEdkif? tpdppfukdvnf;
cHEdkif\? tprf;oyfudkvnf; cHEdkif\[k (qdk\)/

ol<u,f oifhudk rif;ESifh wuGaom
y&dowfonf]]Oygvdol<u,fonf em#\om; ed*P²\
wynfhwnf;}}[k odV ol<u,f (,cktcg) oifhudk rnfol\
wynfh[k rSwfMu&ygukeftHhenf;[k (ar;\)/
podkYqdkaomf Oygvdol<u,fonf ae&mrS xí
ychk;wpfzufü udk,f0wfudk pHy,fwifvsuf
jrwfpGmbk&m; ½dSawmfrl&mt&yfodkY
vuftkyfcsDum em#\om; ed*P²udk]]toQif
xdkodkYjzpfrlh tuREkfyfonf rnfol\ wynfhjzpfonfudk
em;axmifavmh}}[k qdkav\ -

76/ tuREkfyfonf jrJNrHaomynm½dSawmfrlaom?
arm[uiif;a0;awmfrl NyD;aom? ajimifhwHoif;wdkYudk
zsufqD;awmfrlNyD;aom? atmifNyD;aom atmifyJG½dS
awmfrlaom? qif;&Juif;a0;awmfrlNyD;aom? nDrQaom
pdwf½dSawmfrlaom?
BuD;yGm;aomtusifhoDv½dSawmfrlaom?
aumif;jrwfaom ynm½dSawmfrlaom? &m*tp½dSaom

tqdyfudkvGefajrmufawmfrlNyD;aom? &m*tnpftaMu;
uif;a0;awmfrlNyD;aom xdk jrwwfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhjzpfayV

tuREkfyfonf awG;awm ,HkrSm;jcif; uif;awmfrlaom?
ESpfoufaompdwf¹/₂dS awmfrlaom? avmuom;wdkY\
wyfrufp&mwdkYudk yskdUtefawmfrlNyD;aom?
rk'dwmw&m;¹/₂dSawmfrlaom?
jyKNyD;aom&[ef;udpö¹/₂dSawmfrlaom? vlwGifxl;uj
wpfa,mufwnf;om jzpfawmfrlaom?
tqHk;b0udk,fum,udk aqmifwwf aom? xl;jrwfaomvl
jzpfawmfrlaom?
cdkif;Edlif;p&mOyrm¹/₂dSawmfrllaom?
udavomjrLaMu; uif;a0;awmfrlaom xdkjrwwfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhjzpfayV

tuREkfyfonf ,HkrSm;¹/₂dSawmfrllaom?
vdr®m,Ofaus;awmfrlaom? owå0gwdkY \
a&SUAqmifwpfqljzpfawmfrlaom? jrwwfaom
&xm;xdef;jzpfawmfrlaom? rdrdxuf u;jvGefol
¹/₂dSawmfrllaom? pifMu,faom
w&m;¹/₂dSawmfrlaom? ,HkrSm;
jcif;uif;awmfrlNyD;aom?
ynmawmfa&mifjzifhxGef;ajymifawmufyawmfrlNyD;
aom? rmefwHcGefudk ukefpifatmif
jzwfawmfrlNyD;aom? vkHYv0D&d,¹/₂dSawmfrl aom
xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhjzpfayV

tuREkfyfonf &J&ifholwdkYwGif
NydKifbufuif;awmfrlaom? Eldif;,SOftyfaomol
¹/₂dSawmfrllaom? eufeJaom *kPf¹/₂dSawmfrlaom?
t&[wår*fÓPfodkY a&muf awmfrlNyD;aom?
ab;rjhjcif;udkjyKawmfrlwwfaom? ÓPfESifh
jynfhpkHawmfrlNyD;aom w&m;awmfüom
wnfawmfrlaom? apmifhpnf;xm;aom udk,fpdwf¹/₂dS
awmfrlaom? &m*tp¹/₂dSaom

uyfNidjcif;udkvGefajrmufawmfrlNyD;aom?
udavom&eftaygif;rS aumif;aumif;BuD;
vGwfajrmufawmfrlNyD;aomxdk jrwwfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhjzpfayV

tuREkfyfonf taMumif;av;yg;wdkYjzifh
tjypfuif;awmfrlaom? qdwfNidrfaom ausmif;ae&mü
omaeawmfrlaom? ukefNyD;aom
oHa,mZO $\frac{1}{2}$ dSawmfrlaom? cyfodrf;aom qif;&JrS
vGwfajrmufawmfrlNyD;aom? wdkifyifoifhaom
ynm $\frac{1}{2}$ dSawmfrlaom? cgwGuftyfNyD;aom
udavom $\frac{1}{2}$ dSawmfrlaom? csxm;NyD;aom
rmefwHcGef $\frac{1}{2}$ dSawmfrlaom?
&m*uif;awmfrlNyD;aom? ,Ofaus;awmfrlNyD;aom?
yylöw&m;wdkYudk y,f&Sm;awmfrlNyD;aom
xdkjrwwfpGmbk&m;\wynfhjzpfayV

tuREkfyfonf (0dyóDpaom) bk&m;oQifwdkYwGif
ckepfqlajrmuf jzpfawmfrlaom? aumufusppOf;vjlcif;rS
uif;a0;awmfrlaom? 0dZÆmÓPfoHk;yg;ESifh
jynfhphKawmfrlaom? jrwwfaomoAAñktjzpfodkY
a&mufawmfrlaom? udavom tnpf
taMu;wdkYudkaq;aMumokwfoifawmfrlNyD;aom?
*gxmjGUjcif;ü vdr®m awmfrlxaom?
udk,fpdwfESpfyg;Nidrf;at;awmfrlNyD;aom?
odoifhonfudk odawmfrlaom? "r®'ge tvSLawmfudk
OD;pGmay;vSLawmfrlwwfaom? onf;chjcif;iSg
pGrf;Edkifawmfrlaom xdkjrwwfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhjzpfayV

tuREkfyfonf oljrwwfjzpfawmfrlaom?
yGg;rsm;tyfNyD;aompdwf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSawmfrlaom? &tyf
&oifha&mufyf a&mufifoifhaom *kPfaus;Zl;wdkYudk
&awmfrl a&muf awmfrlNyD;aom?
teuft"dyÜg,fobm0wdkYudk tus,fcsJUí
jyawmfrlwwfaom? owdESifh jynfhphKawmfrlaom?

xl;aomÓPfjzifhh½ljrifawmfrlwwfaom? umr*kPfwdkYü
ñGwfjcf;uif;awmfrlaom?
umr*kPfwdkYüwdrf;jcif;uif;awmfrl aom? wPSmrS
uif;a0;awmfrlaom? pdwfwefcdk;½dSonfh tjzpfodkY
a&mufawmfrlNyD;aom xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhjzpfayV

tuREkfyfonf aumif;pGm
xif&Sm;ausmfapmawmfrlaom? psmefw&m;udk
0ifpm;awmfrlavh½dSaom? udavomwdkYodkY
tpOfrvkdufaom pdwf½dSawmfrlaom?
udavomtnpftaMu;wdkYrSpifMu,fawmfrlaom?
udavomwnf;[laom aESmifzJGUjcf;rS
uif;a0;awmfrlaom? tusKd;pD;yGg;udkjyKawmfrlaom?
(udavomwdkYrS) uif;qdwfawmfrlaom?
txGwftxdyfodkY a&mufawmfrlNyD; aom?
oHo&m0#frS ul;ajrmufawmfrlNyD;aom?
owå0gwdkYudk oHo&mrS
ul;ajrmufapawmfrlwwfaomxdkjrwfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhjzpfayV

tuREkfyfonf Nidrfoufaom £aNE´½dSawmfrlaom?
ajrBuD;ym BuD;us,f aomynm½dSawmfrlaom?
rsm;jrwfaom ynm½dSawmfrlaom? uif;a0;aom
avmb½dS awmfrlaom? a&S;bk&m;oQifwdkYESifh
wlpGm vmjcf;jzpfjcf;½dSawmfrlaom?
aumif;aompum;udkomqdkawmfrlwwfaom?
wkbufuif;NyD; wpfOD;wnf;aom
yk*¾dKvfjrwfjzpfawmfrlaom?
NydKifbufuif;awmfrlaom? auo&mZm
jcaoFhrif;ujhodkY &Jwif;aompdwf½dSawmfrlaom?
El;nHhodrfarGUaom ynm½dSawmfrl aom
xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhjzpfayV

tuREkfyfonf jzwfNyD;aom wPSm½dSawmfrlaom?
an,s"Hig;yg;udk odawmf rlNyD;aom? uif;NyD;aom

udavomtaiGUtouf¹/₂dSawmfrlaom? wPSm'd|
dwdkYjzifh rvdrf; usHtyfaom? ta0;rSaqmif,lí
vSLtyfaom tvSLudk cHawmfrl xdkufaom?
ylaZmftyfaom ewfjzpfawmfrlaom? yk^{*3}/₄dKvfrGef
yk^{*3}/₄dKvfjrwfjzpfawmf rlaom? twl¹/₂dSawmfrlaom?
avmutvHk;wGiftBuD;jrwfqHk;jzpfawmfrlaom?
a&muftyf &tyfNyD;aom tNcHt&H
tausmftapm¹/₂dSawmfrlaomxdkjrwfpGm bk&m;\
wynfhjzpfay\[k (qdkav\)/

77/ ol<u,f oifonf &[ef;a*gwr\ p*kPfaus;Zl;wdkYudk
tb,ftcgu zjGUqdkoDuHk;xm;oenf;[k (ar;)/ toQif
Oyrmaomfum; txl;xl;aom yef;wdkYjzifh
pkaygif;xm;aom yef;pkyef;yHkonf ¹/₂dSav&m\?
xdkyef;yHkudk yef;uHk;jcif;ü vdr®maom
yef;onfonfvnf;aumif;? xdkyef;onf\ wynfhonfvnf;aumif;
qef;Mu,faom yef;uHk;udk oDuHk;av&mouJhodkY?
ptwlomvQif xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
*kPfaus;Zl;¹/₂dSawmfrl\? t&mru rsm;jym;vSaom
*kPfaus;Zl; ¹/₂dSawmfrl\ toQif **csD;usL;xdkufol**
***kPfaus;Zl;udk tb,fol rcsD;usL;bJ aeEdkifygtHhenf;[k**
(qdk\)/ xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ylaZmfoum
jyKonfudk onf;rcHEdkif&um; xdkae&müyif em#\om;
ed*P²\ cHwGif;rS avmavmylaom aoG;onf tefxGufav

ajcmufckajrmuf Oygvdokwf NyD;V

7-ukuúK&0wduokwf

78/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf aumvd,wdkif;
[vd'´0oernfaom ed*Hk;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\
xdktcg aumvd,\om; EGm;usifhusifhaom
ykPÖonfvnf;aumif;? t0wfr0wfaomacG;usifhusifhaom

aoed,onfvnf;aumif; jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfMuNyD;vQif aumvd,\om; EGm;usifhusifhaom
ykPÖonf ½dkaopGm &Sdcdk;í wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeV

t0wfr0wfaom acG;usifhusifhaom aoed,onfum;
jrwpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf; omhajymqdk\?
0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;ukd
ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apí acG;uJUodkY acGí wpfck
aomae&mü aeV wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeaom
aumvd,\om; EGm;usifhusifhaom ykPÖ
onfjrwpGmbk&m;ukd-

]]toQifbk&m; t0wfr0wfaom acG;usifhusifhaom
paoed,onf jyKEdkifcJonfukd jyK\? ajrüypfcsxm;aom
tpmukd pm;\? xdkaoed,onf xdkacG;usifhukd
&SnfjrifhpGmaom umvywfvHk;jynfUpHkpGm
aqmufwnfxm;\? xdkaoed,\ vm;&mum; tb,fygenf;?
wrvGefavmuonfum;tb,fygenf;}}[k avQmufV ykPÖ
roifhavsmfacs? þjyóem &SdapOD;avmh? ighukd
þjyóemukdrar;vifh[k (rdefYawmfri\)/
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; aumvd,\om;
EGm;usifhusifhaomykPÖonf/y/ oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
aumvd,\om; EGm;usifhusifhaom ykPÖonf
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd-]]toQif bk&m; t0wfr0wfaom
acG;usifhusifhaom paoed,onf jyKEdkifcJonfukd jyK\?
ajrüypfcsxm; aom tpmukd pm;\? xdkaoed,onf
xdkacG;usifhukd &SnfjrifhpGmaom
umvywfvHk;jynfhpHkpGm aqmufwnfxm;\? xdkaoed,\
vm;&mum; tb,fygenf;? wrvGefavmuonfum;tb,fygenf;}}[k avQmufV

79/ ykPÖ igonf oifhtm;]]ykPÖ roifhavsmfacs?
þjyóem &SdapOD;avmh? ighukd þjyóemukd
rar;vifh}}[k qdkaomfvnf; r&cJh? odkYjzpfí oifhtm; ig
ajzMum;awmhtHh/ ykPÖtcsKdU aomolonf

acG;usifhukd jynfhjynfhpHkpHk rjywfrvyf yGg;rsm;\?
acG;tavhtxukd jynfhjynfhpHkpHkrjywfrvyf yGg;rsm;\?
acG;pdwfukd jynfhjynfhpHkpHk rjywfrvyf yGg;rsm;\?
acG;trlt&mukd jynfhjynfhpHkpHk rjywfrvyf
yGg;rsm;\? xdkolonf acG;usifhukd jynfhjynfhpHkpHk
rjywfrvyf yGg;rsm;íacG;tavhtxukd jynfhjynfhpHkpHk
rjywfrvyf yGg;rsm;í acG;pdwfukd jynfhjynfhpHkpHk
rjywfrvyf yGg;rsm;íacG;trlt&mukd jynfhjynfhpHkpHk
rjywfrvyf yGg;rsm;í ukd,fcE`m ysufqD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufüacG;wdkY\ taygif;tazmftjzpfodkY a&muf&av\?
xdkolrSm]]igonf ptavhtx p0wfbjcKd;jcHaomtusifh
bjrwfaomtusifhjzifh xif&Sm;aom ewfaomfvnf;aumif;?
rxif&Sm;aomewfaomfvnf;aumif; jzpf&tHh}}[k tu,fí
t,ltPJG &Sdjim;tHh? xdk,t,l tpJGonf
rSm;aomt,ltPJGjzpfV ykPÖ rSm;aom t,ltPJG&Sdaomol\
i&J? odkYr[kwf wd&pämeffrsKd;
[laomvm;&mESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif wpfrsKd;rsKd;aom
vm;&mukd igqdkV ykPÖ podkYvQif acG;usifhESifh
jynfhpHkvwfaomf acG;wdkY\ taygif;tazmftjzpfodkY
a&muf&\? rjynfhpHkvwfaomf i&JodkY a&muf&\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ podkY rdefYMum;awmfrlvfaomf
t0wfr0wfaom acG;usifhusifhaom aoed,onfidk\
rsuf&nfusV

xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf aumvd,\om;
EGm;usifhusifhaom ykPÖukd]]ykPÖ igonf
oifhtm;]ykPÖ roifhavsmfacs? pjyóem
&SdapOD;avmh? ighukd pjyóemukd rar;vifh}[k
qdkaomfvnf;r&cJhacs}}[k rdefYawmfrlV]]toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfukd jrwfpGmbk&m; podkY
rdefYawmfrlonfukdtuREkfyf ridkyg? toQifbk&m;
pifppftm;jzifh tuREkfyfonf pacG;usifhukd
&SnfjrifhpGmaomumvywfvHk; jynfhjynfhpHkpHk
aqmufwnfxm;rdyg\? xdkYaMumifh idka<u;rdygV
toQifbk&m;aumvd,\ om;jzpfaoom pykPÖonf

EGm;usifhusifhyg\? xdkykPÖonf &Snfjrifh
pGmaomumvywfvHk; EGm;usifhudk
jynfhjynfhphHkpHk aqmufwnfxm; yg\? xdkykPÖ\
vm;&mum;tb,fygenf;? wrvGef avmuonfum;
tb,fygenf;}}[k avQmufV/ aoed, roifhavsmfacs?
þjyóem &SdapOD;avmh? ighukd þjyóemukd rar;vifh}
[k (rdefYawmfri\)/ ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; t0wfr0wfaom
aoed,onf/y/ oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; t0wfr0wfaom
acG;usifhhusifhaom aoed,onf jrwwfpGmbk&m;udk
-]]t&Sifbk&m; aumvd,\om; þykPÖonf
EGm;usifhusifhyg\? xdkykPÖonf &SnfjrifhpGmaom
umvywfvHk; EGm;usifhudk jynfhjynfhphHkpHk
aqmufwnfxm;yg\? xdkykPÖ\ vm;&mum; tb,fygenf;?
wrvGefavmuonfum; tb,fygenf;}}[kavQmufV

80/ aoed, igonf oifhtm;]]aoed, roifhavsmfacs?
þjyóem &SdapOD;avmh? ighukdþjyóemukd
rar;vifh}}[k qdkaomfvnf; r&cJh? odkYjzpfí oifhtm;
ighajzMum;awmhtHh/ aoed, tcsKdU aomolonf
EGm;usifhudk jynfhjynfhphHkpHk rjywfrvyf yGg;rsm;\?
EGm;tavhtxukdjynfhjynfhphHkpHk rjywfrvyf
yGg;rsm;\? EGm;pdwfukd jynfhjynfhphHkpHk rjywfrvyf
yGg;rsm;\? EGm;trlt&mukdjynfh jynfhphHkpHk
rjywfrvyf yGg;rsm;V

xdkolonf EGm;usifhudk jynfhjynfhphHkpHk rjywfrvyf
yGg;rsm;í EGm;tavhtxukd jynfhjynfhphHkpHkrjywfrvyf
yGg;rsm;í EGm;pdwfukd jynfhjynfhphHkpHk rjywfrvyf
yGg;rsm;í EGm;trlt&mukd jynfhjynfhphHkpHkrjywfrvyf
yGg;rsm;í ukd,fcE``m ysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
EGm;wdkY\ taygif;tazmftjzpfodkYa&muf&\? xdkolrSm
]]igonf þtavhtx þ0wf þjcKd;jcHaom tusifh
þjrwfaomtusifhjzifh xif&Sm;aom ewfaomfvnf;aumif;?
rxif&Sm;aom ewfaomfvnf;aumif; jzpfthH}}[ktu,fí
t,ltpJG &Sdjim;tHh/ xkdt,ltpJGonf rSm;aom t,ltpJG
jzpfV/ aoed, rSm;aomt,ltpJG &Sdaomol\ i&J? odkYr[kwf

wd&pämefrsKd;[laom vm;&m ES pfrsKd;wdkYwGif
wpfrsKd;rsKd;aomvm;&mukd igqdk\ aoed, podkYvQif
EGm;tusifhESifh jynfhpHkvwfaomf EGm;wdkY\
taygif;tazmftjzpfodkY a&muf& \? rjynfhpHkvwfaomf
i&JodkY a&muf&\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
podkYrdefYawmfrlaomf aumvd,\om;
EGm;usifhusifhaom ykPÖonf idk\? rsuf&nfus\

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf t0wfr0wfaom
acG;usifhusifhaom aoed,ukd-]]aoed,
igonfoifhtm;]aoed, roifhavsmfacs? pjyóem
&SdapOD;avmh? ighukd pjyóemukd rar;vifh}
[kqdkaomfvnf; r&cjhacs}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfukd
jrwpfGmbk&m; podkY rdefYMum;awmfrlonfukd
tuREkfyf ridkyg? toQifbk&m; pifppftm;jzifh
tuREkfyfonf pEGm;usifhukd &SnfjirifhpGmaom
umvywfvHk; jynfhjynfhpHkpHk aqmufwnfxm;rdyg\
xdkYaMumifh idka<u;rdyg\? toQifbk&m;
wynfhawmfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;ü podkY Munfñdkyg\
tuREkfyfonf pEGm;usifhukdpGefYEdkifrnfh
tjcif;t&mtm;jzifhç t0wfr0wfaom acG;usifh usifhaom
paoed,onfvnf;xdkacG;usifhukd pGefYEdkifrnfh
tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;onf w&m;a[mjcif;iSg
pGrf;Edkif\[k (,HkMunfyg\)}}[k (avQmuf\)/

ykPÖ odkYjzpfvQif emavmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;avmh? a[mMum;aytHh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
aumvd,\om; EGm;usifhusifhaom ykPÖonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\pum;udk 0efcHV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\-

81/ ykPÖ igukd,fwdkif xl;aom ÓPfjzifh odí
rsufarSmuf jyKum a[mMum;xm;aomuHwdkYonf
pav;yg;wdkYwnf;/ tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf;- rnf;npfí

rnf;npfaomtuskd;&SdaomuH? jzLpifí jzLpifaom
tusKd;&SdaomuH? trnf; tjzLa&monfjzpfí trnf;
tjzLa&maomtuskd;&SdaomuH? trnf;tnpfvnf;r[kwf
tjzLvnf;r[kwfonfjzpfíç trnf;tnpfvnf;r[kwf
tjzLvnf;r[kwfaom tusKd;&Sdaom uHukefjçif;ukd
jzpfapwwfonfh uHonf &Sd\? (pav;yg;wdkYwnf;)/

ykpÖ rnf;npfí rnf;npfaomtuskd;&Sdaom uH[lonf
tb,fenf;-ykpÖ tcsKdUaom olonfhqif;&J (aMumif;jzpf)
aom ukd,fjzifh jyKvkyfrl]um,ocFg&}ukd jyKvkyf\?
qif;&J (aMumif;jzpf) aom Elwfjzifh
jyKvkyfrl]OpDocFg&} ukd jyKvkyf\? qif;&J
(aMumif;jzpf) aom pdwfjzifh jyKvkyfrl]raemocFg&}
ukd jyKvkyf\ xdkolonf qif;&J (aMumif;jzpf) aom
ukd,fjzifh jyKvkyfrlukd jyKvkyfaomaMumifh? qif;&J
(aMumif;jzpf) aom Elwfjzifh jyKvkyfrlukd
jyKvkyfaomaMumifh? qif;&J (aMumif;jzpf) aom
pdwfjzifh jyKvkyfrlukd jyKvkyfaomaMumifh qif;&Jaom
avmuodkY a&muf&\? qif;&JaomavmuodkY
a&muf&aom xdkolUukd qif;&Jaom tawGUtxdwdkYonf
awGUxdukef\? xdkolonfqif;&Jaom tawGUtxdwdkY
awGUxdonf&Sdaomf pifppf qif;&Jaom a0'emukd
cHpm;&\? i&JodkYusch&aom
owå0gwdkYujhodkYwnf;/ ykpÖ podkYvQif uHaMumifh
owå0g\ jzpfay:jçif;onf jzpf\? jyKvkyfaom
uHaMumifhomvQif jzpfay:í vm\? xdkjzpfay:vmaom
owå0gukdtawGUtxdwdkYonf awGUxdMuukef\? ykpÖ
podkYvnf;]owå0gwdkYonf uHomvQif
tarGOpöm&Sdukef\} [lí ig a[mMum;V ykpÖ þuHukd
rnf;npfí rnf;npfaom tusKd;&Sdaom uH[líqdk&V (1)

ykpÖ jzLpifí jzLpifaomtuskd;&Sdaom uH[lonf
tb,fenf;-ykpÖ tcsKdUaomolonfrqif;&J (aMumif;jzpf)
aom ukd,fjzifh jyKvkyfrlukd jyKvkyf\? rqif;&J
(aMumif;jzpf) aom ElwfjzifhjyKvkyfrlukd jyKvkyf\?
rqif;&J (aMumif;jzpf) aom pdwfjzifh jyKvkyfrlukd

jyKvkyf\? xdkolonf xdkrqif;&J (aMumif;jzpf) aom
ukd,fjzifh jyKvkyfrlukd jyKvkyfaomaMumifh? rqif;&J
(aMumif;jzpf) aomElwfjzifh jyKvkyfrlukd
jyKvkyfaomaMumifh? rqif;&J (aMumif;jzpf) aom
pdwfjzifh jyKvkyfrlukd jyKvkyfaomaMumifh
rqif;&Jaom avmuodkY a&muf&\? rqif;&Jaom
avmuodkY a&mufaom xdkolUukdrqif;&Jaom
tawGUtxdwdkYonf awGUxdukef\? xdkolonf rqif;&Jaom
tawGUtxdwdkY awGUxdonf&Sdaomf pifppf
csrf;omaom a0'emukd cHpm;&\? okbudPSm
jA[®mwdkYuJhodkYwnf;/ ykPÖpodkYvQif uHaMumifh
owå0g\ jzpfay:vmjcf;onf jzpfV jyKvkyfaom
uHaMumifhomvQifjzpfay: í vm\? xdkjzpfay:vmaom
owå0gukd tawGUtxdwdkYonf awGUxdukef\?
ykPÖpodkYvnf;]owå0gwdkYonf uHomvQif tarGOpöm
&Sdukef\} [lí ig a[mMum;V ykPÖ puHukdjzLpifí
jzLpifaomtuskd;&Sdaom uH[lí qdk&V (2)

ykPÖ trnf;tjzLa&monfjzpfí trnf;tjzLa&maom
tusKd;&Sdaom uH[lonf tb,f enf;-ykPÖ
tcsKdUaomolonf qif;&J (aMumif;jzpf) aom ukd,fjzifh
jyKvkyfrlukdvnf;aumif;? rqif;&J (aMumif;jzpf) aom
ukd,fjzifh jyKvkyfrlukdvnf;aumif;? jyKvkyf\? qif;&J
(aMumif;jzpf) aomElwfjzifh jyKvkyfrlukdvnf;aumif;?
rqif;&J (aMumif;jzpf) aom Elwfjzifh
jyKvkyfrlukdvnf;aumif;? jyKvkyf\? qif;&J (aMumif;jzpf)
aom pdwfjzifhjyK vkyfrlukdvnf;aumif;? rqif;&J
(aMumif;jzpf) aompdwfjzifh jyKvkyfrlukdvnf;aumif;?
jyKvkyf\? xdkolonf qif;&J (aMumif;jzpf) aom ukd,fjzifh
jyKvkyfrlukdvnf;aumif;? rqif;&J (aMumif;jzpf) aom
ukd,fjzifh jyKvkyfrlukdvnf;aumif;?
jyKvkyfaomaMumifh? qif;&J (aMumif;jzpf) aom
Elwfjzifh jyKvkyfrlukdvnf;aumif;? rqif;&J (aMumifhjzpf)
aomElwfjzifh jyKvkyfrlukdvnf;aumif;?
jyKvkyfaomaMumifh? qif;&J (aMumif;jzpf) aom

pdwfjzifh jyKvkyfrlukdvnf;aumif;? rqif;&J (aMumif;jzpf)
aom pdwfjzifh jyKvkyfrlukdvnf;aumif;
jyKvkyfaomaMumifhqif;&Jonfvnf;jzpfaom
rqif;&Jonfvnf;jzpfaom avmuodkY a&muf&\?
qif;&Jonfvnf;jzpfaom rqif;&Jonfvnf;jzpfaom avmuodkY
a&muf&aom xdkolUukd qif;&Jonfvnf;jzpfaom
rqif;&Jonfvnf; jzpfaom tawGUtxdwdkYonf
awGUxdMuukef\? xdkolonf qif;&Jonfvnf; jzpfaom
rqif;&Jonfvnf; jzpfaom tawGUtxdwdkY
awGUxdonf&Sdaomf csrf;om qif;&Jha&m>yrf;aeaom
a0'emwdkYukd cHpm;&\? vLESifh tcsKdUaomewf
tcsKdUaom 0dedygwdutok&mwdkYuJhodkYwnf;/
ykPÖ podkYvQif uHaMumifh owå0g\ jzpfay:vmjcf;onf
jzpfV jyKvkyfaomuHaMumifhomvQif jzpfay:ívm\?
xdkjzpfay:vmaom owå0gukd
tawGUtxdwdkYonfawGUxdukef\? ykPÖ
podkYvnf;]owå0gwdkYonf uHomvQif tarGOpöm
&Sdukef\} [lí iga[mMum;V ykPÖ þuHukd trnf;
tjzLa&monfjzpfí trnf; tjzLa&maom tusKd;&SdaomuH[lí
qdk&V (3)

ykPÖ trnf;tnpfvnf;r[kwf tjzLvnf;r[kwfonfjzpfíç
trnf;tnpfvnf;r[kwftjzLvnf; r[kwfaom tusKd;&Sdaom
uHukefjcf;ukd jzpfapwwfaom uH[lonf tb,fenf; -ykPÖ
rnf;npfí rnf;npfaomtusKd;&SdaomuHukd y,fowfjcf;iSg
aphaqmfrl? jzLpifí jzLpifaomtusKd;&SdaomuHukd
y,fowfjcf;iSg aphaqmfrl? trnf;tjzLa&monfjzpfí
trnf;tjzLa&maomtusKd;½dSaomuHudk y,fowfjcf;iSg
aphaqmfrl? ykPÖ þaphaqmfrlrsKd;udk
trnf;tnpfvnf;r[kwftjzLvnf;r[kwfonf jzpfíç
trnf;tnpfvnf;r[kwf tjzLvnf;r[kwfaomtusKd;½dSaom
uHukefjcf;udk jzpfapwwfaom uH[lí qdk&V ykPÖ
igudk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKum
a[mMum;xm;aom uHav;yg;wdkYonf þonfwdkYyifwnf;
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (4)

82/ podkYrdefYawmfrlaomf EGm;tusifh $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom
aumvd,\om; ykPÖonf jrwpfGmbk&m;udk-

]]toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f $\frac{1}{2}$ dSygaypG? toQifbk&m;
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f $\frac{1}{2}$ dSygaypG?
toQifbk&m; Oyrmaomfum;/y/ tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrS
pítoufxufqHk; (&wemoHk;yg;udk) qnf;uyfaom
Oygoum[k rSwfawmfrlyg}}[k avQmuf\ t0wfr0wfaom
acG;usifh usifhaom aoed,onfum;
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk-]]toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f $\frac{1}{2}$ dSygaypG? toQifbk&m;
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f $\frac{1}{2}$ dSygaypG?
toQifbk&m; Oyrmaomfum;/y/ jyawmfrlygay\
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? w&m;awmfudkvnf;
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? oHCmawmfudkvnf;
ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\txHawmfü &Siftjzpfudk &vdkyg\
&[ef;tjzpfudk &vdkyg\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

aoed, omoemawmfrS wpfyg;aom t,l $\frac{1}{2}$ dSonfh
wdw→djzpfzl;olonf p "r®0de,]omoemawmf}ü
&Siftjzpfudk &vdkrl &[ef;tjzpfudk &vdkrl
av;vwdkYywfvHk; tprf;usifhoHk;&\? av;vvGefaomtcg
&[ef;wdkYonf auseyfaom pdwf&SdMuvQif
&SifjyKay;ukefvwåHU? &[ef;tjzpfodkYjr§ifhwifay;ukef
vwåHU? odkYaomf pt&mü igonfum; yk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvfwdkY\
jcm;em;onfhtjzpfudkodawmfrl \[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; omoemawmfrS wpfyg;aom t,l $\frac{1}{2}$ dSonfh
wdwådjzpfzl;aom olonf p "r®0de,]omoemawmf} ü
tu,fí &Siftjzpfudk &vdkrl &[ef;tjzpfudk &vdkrl
av;vwdkYywfvHk;tprf;usifhoHk;Muí av;vvGefaomtcg
&[ef;wdkYonf auseyfaompdwf&SdMuvQif
&SifjyKay;ukefjim;tHh? &[ef;tjzpfodkY

jr§ifhwifay;ukefjim;tHh? tuREkfyfonf
av;ESpfdkYywfVHk; tprf;usifhoHk;ygrnf?
av;ESpfvGefaomtcg &[ef;wdkYonf
auseyfaompdwf¹/₂dSMuvQif
&SifjyKay;awmfrlMuygap? &[ef;tjzpfodkY
jr§ifhwifay;awmfrlMuygap[k t0wfr0wfaom
acG;usifhusifhaom aoed,onf (avQmuf\)/

t0wfr0wfaom acG;usifhusifhaom aoed,onf
jrwpGmbk&m;txHü &Siftjzpfudk &\? &[ef;tjzpfudk
&\? &[ef;jzpfí rMumrD toQifaoed,onf wpfa,mufwnf;
qdyfNidrf&modkYhuyfí rarhravsmh
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvuf (edAÁmefodkY) pdwfudk
apvTwfí rMumjrifhrDyifvQiftMuif t&[wåzdkvf
tusKd;iSg trsKd;aumif;om;wdkYonf aumif;pGmomvQif
tdrf&mwnfaxmifvlwdkY abmifrS (xGufí)
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufMuukef\? twkr¹/₂dSaom
jrwaomtusifh\tqHk;jzpf aom xdkt&[wåzdkvfudk
rsufarSmufb0üyif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
udk,fwdkifrsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí
ae\?]]y#doaE¨aerlukefNyD? jrwaom tusifhudk
usifhokH;NyD;NyD? r*fudpöudk jyKNyD;NyD? þ
r*fudpötvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom jyKzG,fudpö
r¹/₂dSawmhNyD}}[k od\? toQifaoed,onf
&[EÅmwdkYwGif wpfyg; (tygt0if) jzpfavownf;/

ckepfckajrmuf ukuúK&0wduokwf NyD;V

***-tb,&mZukrm&okwf**

83/ tuREkfyfonf þodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOfeufwdkYtm;
tpmauR;&mjzpfaoMa0VK0efausmif;ü

oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg tb,rif;om;onf em#\om;
ed*P²xHodkYcsOf;uyfNyD;vQif ½dkaopGm ½dScdk;í
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifae\ wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeaomtb,rif;om;udk em#\om; ed*P²onf-]]rif;om;
vmavmh? oifonf &[ef;a*gwruDKtjypfwifacsavmh?
podkY tjypfwifaomf]tb,rif;om;onf podkY
wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;aom&[ef;a*gwruDK
tjypfwifEdkifay\}[k oif\ aumif;aom ausmfapmowif;onf
ysUHEHSUí xGufvwåHU}}[k ajymqdk\

toQif tuREfkyfonf podkY
wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;aom &[ef;a*gwruDK tb,fodkY
tjypfwif&ygtHhenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;om; vmavmh?
oifonf &[ef;a*gwrxHodkY csOf;uyfí]]toQifbk&m;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf olwpfyg;rESpfoufzG,f
rESpfNcdKufzG,fjzpfaom
pum;rsKd;udkajymqdk&m\}}[k podkY ajymqdkavmh/
oif podkY ar;aomf
&[ef;a*gwronf]]rif;om;jrwpGmbk&m;onf olwpfyg;
rESpfoufzG,f rESpfNcdKufzG,fjzpfaom pum;rsKd;udk
ajymqdk&m\}}[kpodkY tu,fí ajymqdkjim;tH? h
xdk&[ef;a*gwruDK]]toQifbk&m; xdkodkYjzpfvQif
ykxkZOfESifhtoQifbk&m;\ jcm;em;rIonf
tb,frSm½dSygtHhenf;/ rSefyg\? ykxkZOfonfvnf;
olwpfyg;rESpfoufzG,f rESpfNcdKufzG,fjzpfaom
pum;rsKd;udk ajymqdk&myg\}}[k oif ajymavmh? oif
podkYar;aomf &[ef;a*gwronf]]rif;om;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf olwpfyg;rESpfoufzG,f
rESpfNcdKufzG,fjzpfaom pum;rsKd;udk
rajymqdk&m}}[k podkY tu,fí ajymqdkjim;tHh/

xdk&[ef;a*gwruDK]]toQifbk&m; xdkodkYjzpfvQif
tb,fhaMumifh toQifbk&m;onf a'0'wfudk]a'0'wfonf
tyg,fodkY vm;rnfholwnf;? a'0'wfonf i&JodkY
usrnfholwnf;? a'0'wfonfi&Jü wpfurÇmvHk;
wnfrnfholwnf;? a'0'wfonf ukpm;í r&Edkifaomolwnf;}

[kqdkygoenf;? toQifbk&m;\ xdkpum;aBumifh
a'0'wfonf trsufxGufjCIF; ESvHk;rom,mjCIF;jzpf&\} }[k oif
ajymavmh/

rif;om; &[ef;a*gwronf ESpfzufaomtpGef;½dSaom
bjyóemudk oif
ar;onf½dSaomfESpfzuftpGef;vGwfatmif rajzEdkif&m?
tjypfuif;atmif rajymjyEdkif&m?
Oyrmaomfum;a,musfm;\ vnfrsKdÜ uyfNidíaeaom
oHql;cGudk xdk,a,musfm;onf
axG;tefjCIF;iSgvnf;rwfEdkif? rsKdjCIF; iSgvnf;
rwfEdkifouJUodkY? rif;om; ptwlomvQif
ESpfzufaomtpGef;½dSaom bjyóemudk oif
ar;onf½dSaomf &[ef;a*gwronf
ESpfzuftpGef;vGwfatmifhrajzEdkif&m? tjypfuif;atmif
rajymjyEdkif&m[k (qdk\)/]]toQif aumif;ygNyD}}
[ktb,rif;om;onf em#\om; ed*P²\ pum;udk 0efcHí
ae&mrS xNyD;vQif em#\om;ed*P²udk ½dkaopGm
½dScdk;í t½dktaojyKNyD;aomf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpGmbk&m;udk½dScdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü xdkifae\

84/ wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeaom tb,rif;om;tm;
aeudk armhMunfhí]],aeYjrwpGmbk&m;udk
tjypfwifqdkjCIF;iSg tcgr[kwfawmhNyD? eufjzef
rdrtdrfüom igonf jrwpGmbk&m;udk
tjypfwifawmhtHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\
tMuHjzpfNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m;
jrwpGmbk&m;onfeufjzef eHeuftwGuf wynfhawmf\
qGrf;udk rdrdvQif av;yg;ajrmufjzpfí vufcHawmfrlyg}}
[kavQmuf\ jrwpGmbk&m;onf qdwfqdwfaejCIF;jzifh
vufcHawmfrl\ xdktcgtb,rif;om;onf jrwpGm bk&m;\
vufcHawmfrljCIF;udk odí ae&mrS xum
jrwpGmbk&m;udk½dScdk;í t½dktaojyKNyD;vQif
zjav\ xdkYaemuf jrwpGmbk&m;onf

xdknOfhvGefojzifh eHeuftcsdefüouFef;udk
jyif0wfawmfrlí oydwfouFef;udk ,lvsuf tb,rif;om;\
tdrfodkYcsOf;uyfawmfrlNyD;vQif jyifxm;aom ae&mü
xdkifaeawmfrl\ xdktcg
tb,rif;om;onfjrwfpGmbk&m;udk rGefjrwfaom cjzG,f
abmZOjzifh a&mifh&Jonfhwdkifatmif
wm;jrpfonfhwdkifatmifrdrdudk,fwdkif vkyfauR;\?
jrwfpGmbk&m; qGrf;bkOf; ay;NyD;í oydwfrS
vufawmfudkz,fNyD;aomtcg tb,rif;om;onf edrfhaom
xdkifp&mwpfckudk ,lí oifhavsmf&mü xdkifaeV

85/ oifhavsmf&mü xdkifaeaom tb,rif;om;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk]]toQifbk&m;jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
olwpfyg;rESpfoufzG,f rESpfNcdKufzG,fjzpfaom
pum;rsKd;udk ajymqdk&mygoavm}}[k
avQmufxm;V]]rif;om; ppum;rsKd;wdkYü
wxpfcstm;jzifh rajzBum;Edkif}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; þjyóemar;rlü ed*P²wdkYonf
ysufpD;MuavukefNyD[k (avQmuf\)/]]rif;om;
tb,faMumifh oifonf]þjyóemar;rlü ed*P²wdkYonf
ysufpD;MuavukefNyD}[kqdk&bdoenf;}}[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf em#\om;
ed*P²xHodkY csOf;uyfí em#\om; ed*P²udk
½dkaopGm½dScdk;NyD;vQif oifhavsmf&mü
xdkifaeyg\? toQifbk&m;oifhavsmf&mü xdkifaeaom
tuREkfyfudk em#\om; ed*P²onf rif;om; vmavmh?
oifonf&[ef;a*gwrudk tjypfwifacsavmh? þodkY
tjypfwifaomf]]tb,rif;om;onf
þodkYwefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;aom &[ef;a*gwrudk
tjypfwifEdkifay\}}[k oif\ aumif;aomausmfapmowif;onf
ysHUEHSUí xGuf vwåHU[k ajymqdkygv

toQifbk&m; þodkY ajymqdkaomf tuREkfyfonf em#\
om; ed*P²udk]]toQif tuREkfyfonfþodkY
wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;aom &[ef;a*gwrudk tb,fodkY
tjypfwif&ygtHhenf;}}[k þodkYajymqdkcJhygv rif;om;

vmavmh? oifonf &[ef;a*gwrXHodkY csOf;uyfí
&[ef;a*gwrudk]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
olwpfyg; rESpfoufzG,f rESpfNcdKufzG,fjzpfaom
pum;rsKd;udkajymqdk&mygoavm}}[k podkY
ajymqdkavmh/ oif podkYar;aomf
&[ef;a*gwrnf]]rif;om;jrwpfGmbk&m;onf olwpfyg;
rESpfoufzG,f rESpfNcdKufzG,fjzpfaom pum;rsKd;udk
ajymqdk&m\}}[kpodkY tu,fí ajymqdkjim;tHh/

xkd&[ef;a*gwrudk]]toQifbk&m; xdkodkYjzpfvQif
ykxkZOfESifhtoQifbk&m; jcm;em;rlnftb,frSm
½dSygtHhenf;? rSefyg\? ykxkZOfonfvnf; olwpfyg;
rESpfoufzG,f rESpfNcdKufzG,fjzpfaompum;rsKd;udk
ajymqdk&myg\}}[k oifajymavmh/ oif podkYar;aomf
&[ef;a*gwrnf]]rif;om;jrwpfGmbk&m;onf olwpfyg;
rESpfoufzG,f rESpfNcdKufzG,fjzpfaom pum;rsKd;udk
rajymqdk&m}}[khpodkY tu,fí ajymqdkjim;tH/

xkd&[ef;a*gwrudk]]toQifbk&m; xdkodkYjzpfvQif
tb,fhaMumifh toQifbk&m;onf a'0'wfudk]a'0'wfonf
tyg,fodkYvm;rnfholfwnf;? a'0'wfonf i&JodkY
usrnfholwnf;? a'0'wfonfi&Jü wpfurÇmvHk;
wnfrnfholwnf;? a'0'wfonf ukpm;í r&Edkifaomolwnf;}
[kqdkygoenf;? toQifbk&m;\ xdkpum;aMumifh
a'0'wfonf trsufxGufjcf; ESvHk;rom,mjcf;jzpf&\}}[k oif
ajymavmh/

rif;om; &[ef;a*gwrnf ESpfzuftpGef;½dSaom
bjyóemudk oif ar;onf½dSaomf
ESpfzuftpGef;vGwfatmif rajzEdkif&m? tjypfuif;atmif
rajymjyEdkif&m? Oyrmaomfum; a,musfm;\vnfrsKdü
uyfNidíaeaom oHql;cGudk xdka,musfm;onf
axG;tefjcf;iSgvnf; rwwfEdkif? rsKdjcf;iSgvnf;
rwwfEdkifouJhodkY? rif;om; ptwlomvQif
ESpfzuftpGef;½dSaom bjyóemudkoif ar;onf½dSaomf
&[ef;a*gwrnf ESpfzuftpGef;vGwfatmif rajzEdkif&m?

tjypfuif;atmifrajymjyEdkif&m[k (ajymqdkyg\[k
avQmuf\)/

86/ xdktcgü uav;oli,f vlrr,f yufvuftdyfwwfaom
t&G,fonf tb,rif;om;\aygifay:ü ae\ xdktcg
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tb,rif;om;udk]]rif;om; xdkpum;udk
oiftb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? puav;i,fonf oif\
arUavsmhjcif;udk tpJGjyKívnf;aumif;? txdef;\
arhavsmhjcif;udk tpJGjyKívnf;aumif;?
opfom;wdkopfom;pudkjzpfap?
ausmufp&pftdk;jcrf;uGJudkjzpfap tu,fí cHwGif;ü
xnfhOGif;avjim;tHh? xdkuav;oli,fudk
tb,fodkYvQifjyKvkyf&moenf;}}[k ar;awmfrl\

toQifbk&m; xdkuav;i,f\ yg;pyfwGif;½dS t&mudk
tuREkfyfonf xkwfaqmif&myg\ toQifbk&m; tu,fí tpuyif
xkwfaqmifjcif;iSg rwwfEdkifjim;tHh? vuf0Jvufjzifh
OD;acgif;udkodrf;ydkufí vuf,mvufjzifh vufacsmif;udk
aumufauG;í aoG;xGufjim;aomfvnf;xkwf&ygawmh
tHh? tb,fhaMumifh [lrl-toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
oli,ftm;tpOfoem;jcif;½dSaomaMumifh ygwnf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

pum;ajcmufcGef;

rifom; ptwlyif r[kwfrSef? tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifhvnf;
rpyf? olwpfyg;wdkYvnf; rESpfoufrESpfNcdKuf?
xdkpum;rsKd;udk jrwpGmbk&m;onf rajymrqdk/ (1)

[kwfrSef\? tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifhum; rpyf?
olwpfyg;wdkYvnf; rESpfouf rESpfNcdKuf? xdkpum;
rsKd;udkjrwpGmbk&m;onf rajymrqdk/ (2)

[kwfrSef\? tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifhvnf; pyf\?
olwpfyg;wdkYum; rESpfouf rESpfNcdKuf? xdkpum;
rsKd;üjrwpGmbk&m;onf tcgtm;avsmfpGm ajymqdk\
(3)

r[kwfrSef? tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf?
olwpyfg;wdkYum; ESpfouf\ ESpfNcdKuf\
xdkpum;rsKd;udkvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rajymrqdk/
(4)

[kwfrSef\? tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf?
olwpyfg;wdkYum; ESpfouf\ ESpfNcdKuf\
xdkpum;rsKd;udk vnf;jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rajymrqdk/
(5)

[kwfrSef\? tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifhvnf; pyf\
olwpyfg;wdkYvnf; ESpfouf\ ESpfNcdKuf\
xdkpum;rsKd;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tcgtm;avsmfpGm
ajymqdkV (6)

xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,fhaMumihfenf;? rif;om;
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; owå0gwdkYudk
tpOfoem;jcif;½dSaomaMumifhwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

87/ toQifbk&m; ynm½dSrif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
ynm½dSykPÖm;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
ynm½dSol<u,fwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
ynm½dS&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; jyóemudk
pDpOfukefíjrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfMuum
ar;jref;MuukefV]]toQifbk&m; tMuifolwdkYonf
ighxHodkYcsOf;uyfí podkY ar;ukefvwåHU? igonf
xdkolwdkYtm; podkYar;aomf podkYajzMum;tHh}}
[kjrwpfGmbk&m;tm; a&S;OD;rqGuyifvQif
pdwful;MuHpnfxm;jcif; ½dSygoavm?
odkYr[kwfwppfcPcsif; jzifhyif xdkjyóem\ tajzonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ÓPfxJrSm xifjrirívmgoavm[k
(avQmuf \)/ rif;om; xdkodkYjzpfvQif pt&mü
oifrif;om;udkomvQifjyefar;tHh? oifrif;om;
ESpfoufonfhtwdkif; ajzMum;avmh/

rif;om; xdkpum;udk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
oifonf &xm;\ tpdwftydkif;t*FgBuD;i,fwdkYü uRrf;usif\
avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; rSefyg\?

tuREkfyfonf&xm; \ tpdwftydkif; t*FgBuD;i,fwdkYü
uRrf;usifyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

rif;om; xdkpum;udk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
tMuifolwdkYonf

toifrif;om;odkYcsOf;uyfMuukefí]]&xm;\ t*FgBuD;i,f
tpdwftydkif;onf tb,fttrnf½dSygoenf;}}[k podkYar;jref;
Muukef&m\? tMuifolwdkYonf ighxHodkY csOf;uyfí
podkY ar;ukefvwåHU? igonfxdkolwdkYtm;
podkYar;aomf podkYajztHh[k oifhrSm
a&S;OD;rqGuyifvQif

pdwful;MuHpnfxm;jcif;½dSygoavm? odkYr[kwf
wpfcPcsif;jzifhyif xdkjyóem\ tajzonf oif\ ÓPfxJrSm
xifjrirívm&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfonf &xm;twwf wwfyg\?
em;vnfyg\? &xm;\ t*FgBuD; i,ftpdwftydkif;wdkYü
uRrf;usifyg\? wynfhawmfonf &xm;\ tvHk;pHkaom
t*FgBuD;i,f tpdwftydkif;wdkYudk aumif;pGm
odxm;yg\? wpfcPcsif;jzifhyif xdkjyóem\ tajzonf
tuREkfyf\ÓPfxJrSm xifjrirí vm&myg\[k (avQmuf\)/
rif;om; ptwlyif ynm½dSrif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
ynm½dSykPÖm;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
ynm½dSol<u,fwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?

ynm½dS&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; jyóempDpOfukefí
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfMuum ar;jref;Muukef\/
wpfcPcsif;jzifhyif xdkjyóem\ tajzonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
ÓPfxJrSm xifjrirí vm\ xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf
tb,fhaMumifhenf;? rif;om; jrwpGmbk&m;onf
"r®"mwf (oAÁñkwÓPf) udkxdk;xGif;í
odxm;\? ,if;"r®"mwf (oAÁñkwÓPf) udk xdk;xGif;í
odxm;aomaMumifh wpfcPcsif;jzifhyif xdkjyóem\
tajzonf jrwpGmbk&m;\ ÓPfxJrSm xifjrirí vm\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf tb,rif;om;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk]]toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f ½dSygaypG? toQifbk&m;
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f ½dSygaypG/y/
tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrS tpjyKí toufxufqHk;
(&wemoHk;yg;udk) udk;uG,fqnf;uyfwwfaom
Oygoum[lí rSwfawmfrlyg[k (avQmuf\)/

&Spfckajrmuf tb,&mZukrm&okwf NyD;V

9-A[ka0'eD,okwf

88/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg ylöu*Fvuform;BuD;onf
toQifO'g,DxHodkYcsOf;uyfí tvGef½dkaopGm
½dScdk;NyD;vQif oifhavsmf&mü xdkifum
toQifO'g,Dudk]]toQifO'g,DhjrwfpGmbk&m;
a[mxm;aom cHpm;rlwdkYonf
tb,frQavmuf&Sdygoenf;}}[k avQmufV]]vuform;BuD;
jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mxm;aom cHpm;rlwdkYonf
csrf;omcHpm;rl? qif;&JcHpm;rl? qif;&Jr[kwf csrf;om
r[kwfaom cHpm;rl[lí oHk;yg;½dSV
vuform;BuD;jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mxm;aom
cHpm;rlwdkYonf poHk;yg;wdkYwnf;}}[k (rdefYqdk\)/
podkY rdefYaomf ylöu*Fvuform;BuD;onf
toQifO'g,Dudk]]toQifO'g,D
jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mxm;aom cHpm;rlwdkYonf
oHk;yg;wdkYr[kwf? jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mxm;aom
cHpm;rlwdkYonfcsrf;omcHpm;rl? qif;&JcHpm;rl[lí
ESpfyg;omwnf;/ toQifbk&m; qif;&Jr[kwf

csrf;omr[kwfaomcHpm;rludk NidrfoufrGefjrwfaom
csrf;om[lí jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mxm;yg\}}][k (avQmuf\)/

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; toQifO'g,Donf
yíöu*Fvuform;BuD;udk]]vuform;BuD; jrwpfGm
bk&m;a[mxm;aom cHpm;rlwdkYonf ESpfyg;om
r[kwf? jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mxm;aom cHpm;rlwdkY
onfcsrf;omcHpm;rl? qif;&JcHpm;rl? qif;&Jr[kwf
csrf;omr[kwfaom cHpm;rl[lí oHk;yg;½dS\?
vuform;BuD; jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mxm;aom
cHpm;rlwdkYonf poHk;yg;wdkYwnf;}}][k (rdefYqdk\)/
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; yíöu*F vuform;BuD;onf
toQifO'g,Dudk]]toQifO'g,DjrwpfGmbk&m;a[m
xm;aom cHpm;rlwdkYonf oHk;yg;wdkYr[kwf?
jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mxm;aomcHpm;rlwdkYonf csrf;om
cHpm;rl? qif;&JcHpm;rl[lí ESpfyg;omwnf;/ toQifbk&m;
qif;&Jr[kwfcsrf;omr[kwfaom cHpm;rludk
NidrfoufrGefjrwfaom csrf;om[lí
jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mxm;yg\}}][k (avQmuf\)/

oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; toQifO'g,Donf
yíöu*Fvuform;BuD;ukd]]vuform;BuD; jrwpfGm
bk&m;a[mxm;aom cHpm;rlwdkYonf ESpfyg;om
r[kwf? jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mxm;aom cHpm;rlwdkY
onfcsrf;omcHpm;rl? qif;&JcHpm;rl? qif;&Jr[kwf
csrf;omr[kwfaom cHpm;rl[lí okH;yg;&Sd\?
vuform;BuD; jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mxm;aom
cHpm;rlwdkYonf poHk;yg;wdkYwnf;}}][k rdefYqdkV/
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; yíöu*F vuform;BuD;onf
toQifO'g,Dukd]]toQifO'g,D
jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mxm;aom cHpm;rlwdkYonf
oHk;yg;wdkY r[kwf? jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mxm;aom
cHpm;rlwdkYonfcsrf;omcHpm;rl qif;&JcHpm;rl[lí
ESpfyg;omwnf;? toQifbk&m; qif;&Jr[kwf
csrf;omr[kwfaomcHpm;rlukd NidrfoufrGefjrwfaom
csrf;om[lí jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mxm;yg\}}][k avQmuf\

toQifO'g,Donf ylöu*Fvuform;BuD;ukd em;vnfap&ef
rwwfEdkif? ylöu*Fvuform;BuD;onfvnf;toQifO'g,Dukd
em;vnfap&ef rwwfEdkif/

89/ toQiftmeE´monf ylöu*Fvuform;BuD;ESifhtwl
toQifO'g,D\ ppum;ajyma[mjcif;ukd Mum;av\?
xdkodkYMum;aomtcg toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfítvGef ½dkaopGm
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif oifhavsmf&mü xdkifum
ylöu*Fvuform;BuD;ESifhtwl toQifO'g,D\pum; ajymorQ
tvHk;pHkukd avQmufxm;V

podkY avQmufxm;aomf jrwpGmbk&m;onf
toQiftmeE´mukd]]tmeE´m ylöu*Fvuform;BuD;onf
O'g,D\ pum;ukd xif&Sm;&SdaomtaMumif;jzpfvsuf
0rf;rajrmufEdkif/ O'g,Donfvnf;ylöu*Fvuform;BuD;\
pum;ukd xif&Sm;&SdaomtaMumif;jzpfvsuf
0rf;rajrmufEdkif/

tmeE´m igonf y&d,m,ftm;jzifh ESpfyg;aom
cHpm;rlwdkYukdvnf;aumif; oHk;yg;aom
cHpm;rlwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? ig;yg;aom
cHpm;rlwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? ajcmufyg;aom
cHpm;rlwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? wpfq,fh&Spfyg;aom
cHpm;rlwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? oHk;q,fhajcmufyg;aom
cHpm;rlwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? wpf&mh&Spfyg;aom
cHpm;rlwdkYukdvnf;aumif; a[mxm;V

tmeE´m podkY igonf w&m;awmfukd
y&d,m,ftm;jzifh a[mMum;xm;V tmeE´m podkYigonf
w&m;awmfukd y&d,m,ftm;jzifh a[mMum;xm;ygvsuf
tMuifolwdkYonf tcsif;csif;a[mqdkajymjyonfukd
cGifhrjyKEdkifukefjim;tHh? oabmrwlEdkifukefjim;tHh?
0rf;rajrmufEdkifukefjim;tHh? xdkolwdkYtm;
jiif;cHkjcif; cdkuf&efjzpfjcif; gefYusifjcif;odkY
a&mufMuukefonfjzpfí tcsif;csif; ElwfvSHxdk;um
aeMu&ukef vwHåU[laom poabmom {uef jzpf&rnf/

tmeE´m podkY igonf w&m;awmfukd
y&d,m,ftm;jzifh a[mMum;xm;V tmeE´m
podkYy&d,m,ftm;jzifh a[mMum;xm;onfjzpfí
tMuifolwdkYonf tcsif;csif; a[mqdkajymjyonfukd
cGifhjyKEdkifukefjim;tHh? oabmwIEdkifukefjim;tHh?
0rf;ajrmufEdkifukefjim;tHh? xdkolwdkYtm;
nDnGwfukefonfjzpfí 0rf;ajrmufukefonfjzpfí
rjiif;cHkukefonfjzpfí EdkYESifha&uJhodkY
waygif;wnf;jzpfukefítcsif;csif; cspfcifESpfoufaom
rsufpdwdkYjzifh ½IMunfhMuukefvsuf
aeMu&ukefvwHåU[laom poabmom {uefjzpf&rnf/

90/ tmeE´m umr*kPfw&m;wdkYonf
pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/ tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl-
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom tvdk&Sdtyf
ESpfouftyf pdwfESvHk;ukd yGg;apwwf
cspfjrwfEdk;tyfaom oabm&Sdukefaom umrw&m;ESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom wyfESpfoufzG,f jzpfukefaom
½lyg½HkwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? aomw0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom/y/ o'´g½HkwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
Cme0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom/y/
*E´m½HkwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? Zd0gS0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom/y/ &om½HkwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
um,0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom tvdk&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf
pdwfESvHk;ukd yGg;apwwf cspfjrwfEdk;tyfaom
oabm&Sdukefaom umrw&m;ESifh pyf,SOfukefaom
wyfESpfoufzG,f jzpfukefaom azm|
AÅm½HkwdkYonfvnf;aumif; &Sdukef\? tmeE´m
umr*kPfw&m;wdkY[lonfpig;yg;wdkYomwnf;/

tmeE´m ig;yg;ukefaom pumr*kPfw&m;wdkYukd
tpJGjyKí
tMuifcsrf;omjcif;]okc}0rf;ajrmufjcif;]aomreó} onf
&Sd\? pudk,fcsrf;om pdwfcsrf;omukd]umrokc} [lí
qdk&V tmeE´m]]owå0gwdkYonf
prQavmufomjzpfao udk,fcsrf;om pdwfcsrf;omudk

cHpm;Mu&ukef\}}[k wpfOD;wpfa,mufu podkY
qdkjim;tHh? xdkol\ bpum;ukd igcGifhrjyKEdkif?
tb,faMumifh enf;? tmeE´m þumrokcrS wpfyg;aom
omvGefí ESpfoufzG,fjzpfaomomvGefí rGefjrwfaom
okc&Sdao;aomaMumifhwnf;/

tmeE´m þumrokcrS wpfyg;aom omvGefí
ESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom omvGefí rGefjrwfaomokc[lonf
tb,fenf;/ tmeE´m þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
umrw&m;wdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif/y/
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aeV tmeE´m þumrokcrS
wpfyg;aom omvGefí ESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom omvGefí
rGefjrwfaom okc[lonf þonfyifwnf;/ tmeE
´m]]owå0gwdkYonf þrQavmufomjzpfaom
udk,fcsrf;om pdwfcsrf;omudkcHpm;Mu&ukef\}}[k
wpfOD;wpfa,mufu podkY qdkjim;tHh? xdkol\
bpum;udk igcGifhrjyKEdkif/ tb,faMumifhenf;/ tmeE´m
þyXrpsmefokcrS wpfyg;aom omvGefí
ESpfoufzG,fjzpfaomomvGefí rGefjrwfaom
okc&Sdao;aomaMumifhwnf;/

tmeE´m þyXrpsmefokcrS wpfyg;aom omvGefí
ESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom omvGefí rGefjrwf aomokc[lonf
tb,fenf;/ tmeE´m þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf 0dwuf
0dpm&wdkY\ Nidrf;jcif;aMumifh/y/ 'kwd,psmefodkY
a&mufí aeV tmeE´m xdkyXrpsmefokcrS wpfyg;aom
omvGefíESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom omvGefí rGefjrwfaom
okc[lonf þonfyifwnf;/ tmeE´m wpfOD;hwpfa,mufu
podkY qdkjim;tHh/y/

tmeE´m þ'kwd,psmefokcrS wpfyg;aom omvGefí
ESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom omvGefí rGefjrwfaom okc[lonf
tb,fenf;- tmeE´m þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf yDwdukd
pufqkyfcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;/y/ wwd,psmefodkY
a&mufí aeV tmeE´m

xdk'kwd,psmefokcrSwpfyg;aomomvGefí
ESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom omvGefí rGefjrwfaom okc[lonf
ponfyifwnf;/ tmeE´mwpfOD;wpfa,mufu podkY
qdkjim;tHh/y/

tmeE´m þwwd,psmefokcrS wpfyg;aom omvGefí
ESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom omvGefí rGefjrwfaom okc[lonf
tb,fenf;- tmeE´m þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
okca0'emukd y,fjcif;aMumifh/y/ pwkw¬psmefodkY
a&mufí ae\ tmeE´m xdkwwd,psmefokcrS wpfyg;aom
omvGefí ESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom omvGefí rGefjrwfaom
okc[lonf ponfyifwnf;/ tmeE´m wpfOD;wpfa,mufu
podkY qdkjim;tHh/y/

tmeE´m xdkpwkw¬psmefokcrS wpfyg;aom
omvGefí ESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom omvGefí rGefjrwfaom
okc[lonf tb,fenf; -tmeE´m þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
tcsif;cyfodrf; ½kyfűjzpfaom ½lyonmukd
vGefajrmufjcif;aMumifh Murf;wrf;aom]y#dC}
onmwdkY\ csKyfjcif;aMumifhtxl;xl;aom onmwdkYukd
ESvHk;roGif;jcif;aMumifh]]aumif;uifynwfonf
tqHk;r&Sd}}[k yGg;rsm;vsuf tmumomelöm,we
psmefodkY a&mufí ae\ tmeE´m
xdkpww¬psmefokcrS wpfyg;aomomvGefí
ESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom omvGefí rGefjrwfaom okc[lonf
ponfyifwnf;/ tmeE´mwpfOD;wpfa,mufu podkY
qdkjim;tHh/y/

tmeE´m ptmumomelöm,wepsmefokcrS
wpfyg;aom omvGefí ESpfoufzG,fjzpfaomomvGefí
rGefjrwfaom okc[lonf tb,fenf; -tmeE´m
þomoemawmfü &[ef;onftcsif;cyfodrf; tmum
omelöm,wepsmefukd
vGefajrmufí]]yXrt½ly0dnmPfonf tqHk;r&Sd}}
[kyGg;rsm;NyD;vQif 0dnmPlöm,we psmefodkY
a&mufí ae\ tmeE´m

xdktmumomelöm,wepsmefokcrS wpyfg;aom omvGefí
ESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom omvGefí rGefjrwfaom okc[lonf
ponfyifwnf;/ tmeE´m wpyfOD;wpfa,mufu podkY
qdkjim;tHh/y/

tmeE´m p0dnmPlöm,wepsmefokcrS wpyfg;aom
omvGefí ESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom omvGefí rGefjrwfaom
okc[lonf tb,fenf;-tmeE´m p0moemawmfü &[ef;onf
tcsif;cyfodrf;0dnmPlöm ,wet¹/₂lypsmefukd
vGefajrmufí]]wpyfHkwpyfck wpydk;wpydrQ r&Sd}}[k
yGg;rsm;í tmudlönm,wet¹/₂lypsmefodkY a&mufí ae\/
tmeE´m xdk0dnmPlöm,wepsmefokcrS
wpyfg;aom omvGefí ESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom omvGefí
rGefjrwfaom okc[lonf ponfyifwnf;/ tmeE
´m wpyfOD;wpfa,mufu podkY qdkjim;tHh/y/

tmeE´m ptmudlönm,bepsmefokcrS wpyfg;aom
omvGefí ESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom omvGefí rGefjrwfaom
okc[lonf tb,fenf;-tmeE´m p0moemawmfü &[ef;onf
tcsif;cyfodrf;tmudlönm ,bewwd,t¹/₂lypsmefukd
vGefajrmufí ¹/₂kefY&if;aomonmum; r&Sdç
odrfarGUaomonm r&Sdonfum; r[kwfaom
ae0onmemonm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí ae\ tmeE´m
xdktmudlönm,wepsmefokcrS wpyfg;aom omvGefí
ESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom omvGefí rGefjrwfaom okc[lonf
ponfyifwnf;/

tmeE´m]]owå0gwdkYonf prQavmufomjzpfaom
ukd,fcsrf;om pdwfcsrf;omukd cHpm;Mu&ukef\}}[k
wpyfOD;wpfa,mufu qdkjim;tHh? xdkol\ ppum;ukd
igcGifhrjyKEdkif/ xdkodkY cGifhrhgyKEdkifjcif;onf
tb,faMumifhenf;- tmeE´m
pae0onmemonm,wepsmefokcrS wpyfg;aom omvGefí
ESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom omvGefí rGefjrwfaom
okc&Sdao;aomaMumifhwnf;/ tmeE
´mpae0onmemonm,wepsmefokcrS wpyfg;aom

omvGefí ESpfoufzG,fjzpfao omvGefírGefjrwfaom
okc[lonf tb,fenf;- tmeE´m þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
tcsif;cyfodrf;ae0onmemonm,wet½lypsmefukd
vGefajrmufí onma0'emwdkY\ csKyfNidrf;&m
eda&m"ormywfukd 0ifpm;aeEdkif\? tmeE´m
xdkae0onmemonm,wepsme okcrSwpfyg;aom
omvGefíESpfoufzG,fjzpfao omvGefí rGefjrwfaom
okc[lonf þonfyifwnf;/

91/ tmeE´m]]rSwfom;rl cHpm;rlwdkY\
csKyfNidrf;rlukd &[ef;a*gwronf a[m\? xdkrSwf
om;rlcHpm;rlwdkY\ csKyfNidrf;jcif;ukdvnf; csrf;om[lí
ynwf\? xdkcsrf;omonf tb,fenf;? xdkcsrf;omonf
tb,fodkYenf;}}[k t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdaom y&dAdkZfwdkY
ajymqdk&maom taMumif;onf&SdV

tmeE´m þodkY ajymqdkMuaom
t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdukefaom
y&dAdkZfwdkYukd]]ighoQifwdkY jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
csrf;omcHpm;rlukdomvQif &nf&G,fí csrf;om[k rynwf?
ighoQifwdkY pifppfaomfum;tMuiftMuift&mü
tMuiftMuifobm0ü csrf;omukd &xdkuf\? xdkxdkt&m
xdkxdkobm0ukdccsrf;om[k ynwf\}}[k þodkY
ajymqdkukef&m\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
þokwfukda[mMum;awmfrlV toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pum;awmfukd
ESpfNcKduf0rf;ajrmufavV

ukd;ckajrmuf A[ka0'eD,okwf NyD;/

10-tyPÖuokwf

92/ tuREkfyfonf þodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl aumovwdkif;ü

a'opm&DvSnfhvnfawmfrlvwfaomf omvmtrnf&Sdaom
aumovwdkif; ykPÖm;&GmodkY a&muf awmfrl/
omvm&Gmom; ykPÖm;ol<u,fwdkYonf podkY
Mum;odMuavukef\~]]tcsif;wdkY
omuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS&[ef;jyKaom omuD0ifrif;om;
&[ef;a*gwronf rsm;pGmaom &[ef;oHCm
ESifhtwlaumovwdkif;ü a'opm&D vSnfhvnfawmfrl&m
omvm&GmodkY a&mufawmfrl/ xdktoQifa*gwr\
aumif;aom ausmfapmowif;onf podkY ysHUEHSUí
xGuf\~]xdkjrwpGmbk&m;onfylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxdkufaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]t&[H}
rnfawmfrl\? (tvkH;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwdkif
rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
taMumifhaMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"} rnfawmfrl\
todÓPf]0dZÆm} tusifh]p&P} ESifh
jynfhpHkawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]0dZÆmp&PorÜEé}rnfawmfrl\
aumif;aom pum;ukd qdkawmfrlwwfaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ok*w}rnfawmfrl\? avmu ukd
odawmfrlwwfaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l}
rnfawmfrl\? qHk;rxdkufolukd qHk;r wwfonfh
twkrJhyk*¾dKvf jzpfawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
]tEkwãa&myk&do'r®om&xd} rnfawmfrl\? ewfvlwdkY\
q&mjzpfawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ow→ma'OrEkómeH}
rnfawmfrl\? (opö mav;yg;w&m;wdkYukd)
odapawmfrlwwfaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]Ak'"} rnf
awmfrl\? bkef;wefckd;BuD;awmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]b*0g} rnfawmfrl\}[k (ysH
UEHSUí xGuf\)/

xdkjrwpGmbk&m;onf ewfESifhwuGaom
rm&fewfESifhwuGaom jA[®mESifhwuGaom
pMoumoavmuukdvnf;aumif;?
orPjAm[®PwkdYESifhwuGaom rif;rsm;

vlrsm;ESifhwuGaom owå0ghtaygif;ukdvnf;aumif;
ukd,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a[mMum;awmfrl\? xdkjrwpGmbk&m;onf tp\
aumif;jcif; tv,f\aumif;jcif; tqHk;\aumif;jcif;&Sdaom
teufESifhjynfhpHkaom o'´gESihf jynfhpHkaom
w&m;ukd a[mMum;awmfrl\ tvHk;pHkjynfhpHkaom
pifMu,faomjrwaom tusifhukd jyawmfrl\
xdkodkYoabm&Sdaom &[EÅm (yk^{*3/4}dKvf) wdkYukd
zl;ajrmf&jcif;onfaumif;onfomwnf;}}[k
(Mum;odMuukef\)/

xdktcg omvm&Gmom; ykPÖm;ol<u,fwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfMuukefvsuftcsKdUwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcdk;í avsmufywfaom ae&mü
xdkifukef\? tcsKdUwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om (Elwfquf) ajymqdkukef\
0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,fpum;ukd
ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apí avsmufywfaom ae&mü
xdkifukef\? tcsKdUwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;&Sd&mt&yfodkY vuftkyfcsDukefvsuf
avsmufywfaom ae&mü xdkifukef\? tcsKdUwdkYonf
trnftEG,fukd ajymMum;vsuf avsmufywfaom ae&mü
xdkifukef\? tcsKdUwdkYonf
wdwfqdwfpGmavsmufywfaom ae&mü xdkifukef\

93/ avsmufywfaom ae&mü xdkifaeMuukefaom
omvm&Gmom; ykPÖm;
ol<u,fwdkYukdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf-]]ol<u,fwdkY
taMumif;cdkifrmaom ,HkMunfrlukd &apEdkifaom
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom ESpfoufavmufaom q&morm;onf
oifwdkYrSm &Sdoavm}}[k rdefYawmfrl\
toQifbk&m;taMumif;cdkifrmaom ,HkMunfrlukd
&apEdkifaom wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom
ESpfoufavmufaom q&morm;onf tuREkfyfwdkYrSm
r&Sdyg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/ ol<u,fwdkY oifwdkYonf

ESpfoufavamufaom q&morm;ukd r&Muaomf {uef
tusKd;&Sdaom ptusifhw&m;ukd aumif;pGm
aqmufwnfíusifhxdkuf\ ol<u,fwdkY {uef
tusKd;&Sdaom tusifhw&m;ukd pJG,l
aqmufwnfxm;aomf xdkтусifhw&m;onf oifwdkYtwGuf
&SnfjrifhpGmaom umvywfvHk; pD;yGg;jcif;
csrf;omjcif;iSgjzpfvwâHU/ ol<u,fwdkY {uef
tusKd;&Sdaom tusifhw&m;[lonf tb,fenf;-

94/ ol<u,fwdkY]]ay;vSLjcif;onf
tusKd;r&Sd? ,ZfBuD;ylaZmfjcif;onf
tusKd;r&Sd? ,Zfuav; ([Hk;) ylaZmfjcif;onf tusKd;r&Sd?
aumif;rl raumif;rlwdkY\ tusKd;Odygufonf r&Sd?
pavmuonf r&Sd? wrvGefavmuonf r&Sd? trd\
aus;Zl;r&Sd? tz\ aus;Zl;r&Sd? aoí
wpfzefjzpfay:vmaom owå0gwdkYonf r&Sdukef?
pavmuukdvnf;aumif; wrvGefavmuukdvnf;aumif;
udk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a[mMum;Edkifukefaom nDnGwfukefaom
aumif;aomtusifh&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf
avmuü r&Sdukef}}[k podkYajymqdk,lqMuukefaom
tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf &Sdukef\
ol<u,fwdkY xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYESifh
ajzmifhajzmifhqefYusifbuf0g' &Sdukefaom
tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf-]]ay;vSLjcif;onf
tusKd;&Sd\? ,ZfBuD;ylaZmfjcif;onf
tusKd;&Sd\? ,Zfuav; ([Hk;) ylaZmfjcif;onftusKd;&Sd\
aumif;rl raumif;rlwdkY\ tusKd;Odygufonf &Sd\
pavmuonf &Sd\? wpfyg;aomavmuonf &Sd\? trd\
aus;Zl;&Sd\? tz\ aus;Zl;&Sd\? aoí wpfzef
jzpfay:vmaomowå0gwdkYonf &Sdukef\
pavmuukdvnf;aumif;? wpfyg;aom avmuukdvnf;aumif;
udk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a[mMum;Edkifukefaom nDnGwfukefaomaumif;aom
tusifh&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonfvnf;

&Sdukefonfomwnf;}}[kajymqdkMuukef\ ol<u,fwdkY
xdkt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifukefoenf;?
porPjAm[®PwdkYonf tcsif;csif;
ajzmifhajzmifhqefYusifbuf0g' &SdMuukefonf
r[kwfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQif bk&m; rSefyg\[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

95/ ol<u,fwdkY
xdkt,IESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif]]ay;vSLjCIF;onf tusKd;r&Sd?
,ZfBuD;ylaZmfjCIF;onftusKd;r&Sd/y/
pavmuukdvnf;aumif;? wrvGefavmuukdvnf;aumif;?
udk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a[mMum;Edkifukefaom nDnGwfukefaom aumif;aom
tusifh&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf r&Sdukef}}[k
podkY ajymqdk,lqMuukefaom orPjAm[®PwdkYtm;
um,okp½dkuf? 0pDokp½dkuf? raemokp½dkuf?
poHk;yg;aom ukodkvfw&m;wdkYukd
azmufcJGzsufqD;í um,'kp½dkuf? 0pD'kp½dkuf?
raem'kp½dkuf? poHk;yg;aom tukodkvfw&m;wdkYukd
aqmufwnfí usifhMuukefvwåHU [laom tjypfom
{uefjzpf&rnf/ tb,faMumifhenf;?
xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf tukodkvfw&m;wdkY\
tjypf,kwfnHhyHk npfnL;yHkukd rjrifMuukef?
ukodkvfw&m;wdkY\ tukodkvfrS xGufajrmufjCIF;ü
tusKd;ukdç jzLpifaom tzdkYukd
rjrifMuukefaomaMumifhwnf;/

xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQifjzpfaom
wrvGefavmuukd]]wrvGefavmuonf r&Sd}}[k
xdkolrSmt,l&Sd\? xdkol\ xkdt,lonf rSm;aom t,ljzpf\?
xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQifjzpfaom
wrvGefavmuukd]]wrvGefavmuonf r&Sd}}[k MuH\
xdkol\ xdkTMuHonf rSm;aom tMuHjzpf\?
xif&Sm;&Sdonfom vQifjzpfaom
wrvGefavmuukd]]wrvGefavmuonf r&Sd}} [laom
pum;ukdajymqdk\? xdkol\ xdkpum;onf rSm;aom

pum;jzpf\? xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQifjzpfaom
wrvGefavmuukd]]wrvGefavmuonf r&Sd}}[k
ajymqdkV polonf wrvGefavmuukdodMuukefaom
&[EÅmtoQifwdkYtm; qefYusifbufjyKV

xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQifjzpfaom
wrvGefavmuukd]]wrvGefavmuonf r&Sd}}[k
olwpfyg;ukd odap\? xdkol\ xdkodapjcif;onf
rolawmfw&m;ukd odapjcif; jzpf\?
xdkrolawmfw&m;ukdodapjcif;jzifhvnf; rdrduk,fukd
csD;ajr\$mf\? olwpfyg;ukd ½lwfc\? podkYvQif
xdkolrSm a&S;rqGuyifvQif aumif;aomoabmonf
y,fxm;NyD;jzpfV raumif;aomoabmonf a&S;½lwnfaeV

prSm;aomt,l? rSm;aomtMuH? rSm;aompum;?
t&d,mwdkYESifhqefYusifjCIF;? rolawmfw&m;ukd
odapjCIF;? rdrduk,fukd csD;ajr\$mfjCIF;? olwpfyg;ukd
½lwfcjCIF;? podkY rsm;pGmaom ,kwfrmaom
ptukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf rSm;aomt,l[laom
taMumif;aMumifh xdkolrSm jzpfay:vmukefV

ol<u,fwdkY xdkT,IESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif ynm&Sdaom
a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf podkY qifjCIF\~wrvGefavmuonf
tu,fí r&SdonfjzpfTHh? podkYr&SdcJhaomf
ptoQifa,musfm;yk*¾dKvfonfukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü rdrduk,fukd csrf;omatmif
jyKvwåHU/

wrvGefavmuonf tu,fí &SdonfjzpfTHh?
xdkodkY&SdcJhygrl
ptoQifa,musfm;yk*¾dKvfonfukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü csrf;omuif;aom raumif;aom
vm;&mjzpfaom z½dkz&Jus&mjzpfaom i&JodkY
a&muf&vwåHU/

wrvGefavmuonf tu,fí r&SdygESifhOD;?
xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwDkY\ pum;onf
rSefonfyifjzpfygapOD;? xdkodkYyif jzpfaomfvnf;

ptoQifa,musfm;yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf rsufarSmufaomukd,f\

tjzpfüyifvQif]]oDvr&Sdaom? rSm;aom t,l&Sdaom?

ew→du0g'&Sdaoma,musfm;wnf;}}[k ynm&SdwdkY

tujh&JUukd cH&V

wrvGefavmuonf tu,fí &SdonfomvQif jzpftHh?

podkY &SdcJhaomf ptoQifa,musfm;yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf

rsufarSmufaom ukd,f\tjzpfüvnf; ynm&SdwdkY

tujh&JUcH&jcif;? ukd,fcE`mysufpD;íaoNyD;onfrS

aemufüvnf; csrf;omuif;aom raumif;aom

vm;&mjzpfaom z^{1/2}dkz&Jus&mjzpfaom i&JodkY

a&muf&jcif;tm;jzifh ESpfyg;pHk qHk;^{1/2}IH;\? podkY

xdkol\ raumif;aomtm;jzifh pJG,laqmufwnfxm;aom

p{ueftusKd;&Sdaom tusifhw&m;onf wpfzufowf EHSUí

wnf\? ukodkvft&mukd MuOfa&SmifV

96/ ol<u,fwdkY xdk

t,lESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif]]ay;vSLjcif;\ tusKd;onf &SdV/y/

tMuiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf pavmuukdvnf;aumif;

wrvGefavmuukdvnf;aumif; ukd,fwdkif xl;aomÓPjzifh

odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a[mMum;ukef\}}[k podkY

ajymqdk,lqavh&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®PwdkYrSm

um,'kp^{1/2}dkuf? 0pD'kp^{1/2}dkuf? raem'kp^{1/2}dkuf

poHk;yg;aom

tukodkvfw&m;wdkYukdazmufcJGzsufqD;í

um,okp^{1/2}dkuf? 0pDokp^{1/2}dkuf? raemokp^{1/2}dkuf

poHk;yg;aom ukodkvfw&m;wdkYudkaqmufwnfí

usifhukefwåHU[laom tusKd;om {uefjzpf&rnf/

tb,fhaMumifhenf;? xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf

tukodkvfw&m;wdkY\ tjypf ,kwfnHhyHk npfnL;yHkukd

jrifMuí ukodkvfw&m;wdkY\ raumif;rlwdkYrS

xGufajrmufjcif;ü tusKd;ukd jzLpifaomtzdkYukd

jrifMuukefaomaMumifhwnf;/

xdkrSwpfyg; xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQifjzpfaom

wrvGefavmuukd]]wrvGefavmuonf &Sd\}}[kxdkolrSm

t,l&Sd\? xdkol\ xdk,t,lonf rSefaom t,ljzpf\?
xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQifjzpfaomwrvGef
avmuukd]]wrvGefavmuonf &Sd\}}[k MuHV xdkol\
xdktMuHonf rSefaom tMuHjzpf\?
xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQifjzpfaom
wrvGefavmuukd]]wrvGefavmuonf &Sd\}}
[laompum;ukd qdk\? xdkol\ xdkpum;onf rSefaom
pum;jzpfV
xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQifjzpfaomwrvGefavmuukd]]wrv
Gefavmuonf &Sd\}}[k ajymqdk\? polonf
wrvGefavmuukdodukefaom &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYtm;
qefYusifbufrjyKvkyf? xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQifjzpfaom
wrvGefavmuukd]]wrvGefavmuonf &Sd\}}[k
olwpfyg;ukd odapV xdkol\
xdkodapjcif;onfolawmfaumif;w&m;ukd odapjcif;jzpfV
xdkolawmfaumif; w&m;ukd odapjcif;jzifhvnf;
rdrdukd,fukd rcsD;ajr\$muft? olwpfyg;ukd r¹/₂lwfcs?
podkYvQif xdkolrSm a&S;rqGuyifvQif
raumif;aomoabmonf y,fxm;NyD;jzpfV
aumif;aomoabmonf a&S;¹/₂lwnfaeV

prSefuefaomt,l? rSefuefaomtMuH?
rSefuefaompum;? t&d,mwdkYESifh rgefYusifjCIF;?
olawmfaumif;w&m;ukd odapjCIF;? rdrdukd,fukd
rcsD;ajr\$muftCIF;? olwpfyg;ukd r¹/₂lwfcsjCIF;podkY
rsm;pGmaom pukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf rSefaom
t,l[laom taMumif;aMumifh xdkolrSmjzpfay:vm ukefV

ol<u,fwdkY xdk,t,IESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif ynm&Sdaom
a,musfm;onf podkY qifjCIF\ - wrvGefavmuonf tu,fí
&SdonfjzpfthH? podkY&SdcJhaomf
ptoQifa,musfm;yk*³/₄dKvfonf ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aomvm;&mjzpfaom
ewfjynfavmuodkY a&muf&vwåHU/ wrvGefavmuonf
tu,fí r&SdygESifhOD;? xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwkdY\
pum;onf rSefonfyifjzpfygapOD;? xdkodkYjzpfaoamfvnf;

ptoQifa,musfm;onf rsufarSmufaom ukd,f\
tjzpfüyifvQif]]oDv &Sdaom? rSefaom t,l&Sdaom? uHç
uH\tusKd;ukd ,HkMunfaom 0g'&Sdaom
a,musfm;yk^{*3/4}dKvfwnf;}}[k ynm&SdwdkY
tcsD;trGrf;cH&V

wrvGefavmuonf tu,fí &SdonfomvQif jzpftHh?
podkY &SdcJhaomf ptoQifa,musfm;yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
rsufarSmufaom ukd,f\ tjzpfüyifvQif ynm&SdwdkY
tcsD;trGrf;cH&jcif;? ukd,fcE``mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü aumif;aomvm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfavmuodkY
a&muf&jcif;tm;jzifh ESpfyg;pHk atmifjrifV podkY
xdkol\ aumif;pGm pJG,laqmufwnfxm;aom
{ueftusKd;&Sdaom ptusifhw&m;onf ESpfyg;aom
tzdkYukd EHSUí wnf\? tukodkvft&mukd MuOfa&SmifV

97/ ol<u,fwdkY]]jyKol jyKapol? jzwfol jzwfapol?
ESdyfpufol ESdyfpufapol? ylaqG; atmifjyKol jyKapol?
yifyef;atmif jyKol jyKapol? wkefvlyfol wkefvlyfapol?
toufukd owfol (owfapol)? cdk;,lol (cdk;,lapol)? tdrfukd
azmufxGif;ol (azmufxGif;apol)? wpftdrf
wnf;ukdwdkufcdkufvk,lol (wdkufcdkufvk,lapol)?
&Gmukd wdkufcdkufvk,lol (wdkufcdkufvk,lapol)?
vrf;c&D;üapmifhí vk,ufol (vk,ufapol)? olUr,m;udk
oGm;vmol (oGm;vmapol)? r[kwfrfSefpum;ukdajymol
(ajymapol) rsm;onf raumif;rlukd jyKaomfvnf; jyKonf
rrnf? pajray:&Sdowå0gwdkYukd oifwkef;oGm;pufjzifh
wpfckwnf;aom tom;pk tom;yHkjzpfatmif
tu,fíjyKapumrl xdktaMumif;aMumifh raumif;rl r&Sd?
raumif;rljzpfjCIF; r&Sd? toufukd owfvfufowfapvsuf?
jzwfvfuf jzwfapvsuf? ESdyfpufvsuf ESdyfpufapvsuf
**Fgjrp\awmifbufurf;odkY tu,fí oGm;aevQif xdk
(owfjCIF;paom) taMumif;aMumifh raumif;rl r&Sd?
raumif;rljzpfjCIF; r&Sd/ vSLvsuf vSLapvsuf?
ylaZmfvsuf ylaZmfapvsuf **Fgjrp\ ajrmufbufurf;odkY
tu,fí oGm;aevQif xdkvSLjCIF;paom taMumif;aMumifh

aumif;rl r&Sd? aumif;rljzpfjcf; r&Sd? tvSLay;jcif; £a`E
´ukdqHk;rjcf; oDvapmifhpnf;jcf;
trSefqdkjcf;wdkYaMumifhaumif;rlr&Sd?
aumif;rljzpfjcf; r&Sd}}[k podkY
ajymqdkMuHqavh&Sdukefaom
tcsKdUaomorPjAm[®PwdkYonf &Sdukef\? ol<u,fwdkY
xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYESifhajzmifhajzmifhqefYusifbuf0g
'&Sdaom tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf-

ol<u,fwdkY]]jyKol jyKapol? jzwfol jzwfapol?
ESdyfpufol ESdyfpufapol? ylaqG;atmif jyKoljyKapol?
yifyef;atmif jyKol jyKapol? wkefvlyfol wkefvlyfapol?
toufukd owfol (owfapol)? cdk;,lol (cdk;,lapol)? tdrfukd
azmufxGif;ol (azmufxGif;apol)? &Gmukd
wdkufcdkufvk,lol (wdkufcdkufvk,lapol)?
wpftdrfwnf;ukd wdkufcdkufvk,lol
(wdkufcdkufvk,lapol)? c&D;vrf;ü apmifhí vk,ufol
(vk,ufapol)? olUr,m;udk oGm;vmol (oGm;vmapol)?
r[kwfrfSefpum;ukd ajymol (ajymapol) rsm;onf
raumif;rlukd jyKaomfvnf; jyKonfrnf\? pajray:&Sd
owå0gwdkY ukd oifwkef;oGm;pufjzifh wpfckwnf;aom
tom;pk tom;yHkjzpfatmiftu,fí jyKtHh? xdk
taMumif;aMumifh raumif;rlonf &Sd\
raumif;rljzpfjcf;onf &Sd\
toufukd owfvfuf owf
apvfuf? jzwfvfuf jzwfapvfuf? ESdyfpufvfuf
ESdyfpufapvfuf**Fgjrpf\ awmifbufurf;odkY tu,fí
oGm;aeapumrl xdkowfjcf;paom
taMumif;aMumifhraumif;rlonf &Sd\
raumif;rl
jzpfjcf;onf &Sd\
vSLvsuf vSLapvfuf?
ylaZmfvsufylaZmfapvfuf **Fgjrpf\ ajrmufbufurf; odkY
tu,fí oGm;aeapumrl
xdkvSLjcf;paomtaMumif;aMumifh aumif;rlonf &Sd\
aumif;rl jzpfjcf;onf &Sd\
tvSLay;jcf;£a`E
´ukdqHk;rjcf; oDvapmifhpnf;jcf;
trSefqdkjcf;wdkYaMumifh aumif;rlonf &Sd\
&Sd\?

aumif;rljzpfjcf;onf &Sd\}}[k podkY ajymqdk
avh&SdMu\ ol<u,fwdkY xdk t&mukd
tb,fodkYrSwfxifukefoenf;? porPjAm[®PwdkYonf
tcsif;csif; ajzmifhajzmifh qefYusifbuf0g'&Sdukefonf
r[kwfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; rSefyg\[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

98/ ol<u,fwdkY xdk,IESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif]jyKol
jyKapol? jzwfol jzwfapol? ESdyfpufolESdyfpufapol?
ylaqG;atmif jyKol jyKapol? yifyef;atmif jyKol jyKapol?
wkefvlyfol wkefvlyfapol? toufukd owfol (owfapol)?
cdk;,lol (ckd;,lapol)? tdrfukd azmufxGif;ol
(azmufxGif;apol)? &Gmukd wdkufcdkuf vk,lol
(wdkufcdkufvk,lapol)? wpftdrfwnf;ukd
wdkufcdkufvk,lolh (wdkufcdkufvk,lapol)? c&D;vrf;ü
apmifhí vk,ufol (vk,ufapol)? olUr,m;udk oGm;vmol
(oGm;vmapol)? r[kwfrfSefpum;ukd ajymol (ajymapol)
rsm;onf raumif;rlukd jyKaomfvnf;jyKonfrnf?
pajray:&Sd owå0gwdkYukd oifwkef;oGm;pufjzifh
wpfckwnf;aom tom;pktom;yHk jzpfatmif tu,fí
jyKapumrl xdktaMumif;aMumifh raumif;rlr&Sd?
raumif;rljzpfjcf;r&Sd? toufukd owfvsuf owfapvsuf?
jzwfvsuf jzwfapvsuf/y/ tvSLay;jcif;£a`E´ukdqHk;rjcf;
oDvapmifhpnf;jcif; trSefqdkjcf;wdkYaMumifh
aumif;rlr&Sd? aumif;rljzpfjcf;r&Sd}}[k
ajymqdk,lqavh&Sd Muaom orPjAm[®PwdkYtm;
um,okp½dkuf? 0pDokp½dkuf? raemokp½dkuf?
poHk;yg;aom ukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk
azmufcJGzsufqD;í um,'kp½dkuf? 0pD'kp½dkuf?
raem'kp½dkuf? poHk;yg;aom tukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk
aqmufwnfíusifhukefvwåHU[laom tjypfonfom
{uefjzpf&rnf/ tb,fhaMumifhenf;?
xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf tukodkvfw&m;wdkY\
tjypf,kwfnHhyHk npfnL;yHkukd rjrfMuukef?
ukodkvfw&m;wdkY\ raumif;rlrS xGufajrmufjcf;ü

tusKd;ukd jzLpifaom
tzdkYukdrjrifMuukefaomaMumifhwnf;/

xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQif jzpfaom
jyKvkyfrlukd]]jyKvkyfrlonf r&Sd}}[k xdkolrSm
t,l&Sd\? xdkol\ xdk t,lonf rSm;aom t,ljzpfV

xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQif jzpfaom
jyKvkyfrlukd]]jyKvkyfrlonf r&Sd}}[k MuH\? xdkol\
xdktMuHonf rSm;aom tMuHjzpfV

xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQif jzpfaom
jyKvkyfrlukd]]jyKvkyfrlonf r&Sd}} [laom pum;ukd
ajym qdk\? xdkol\ xdkpum;onf rSm;aom pum;jzpfV

xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQif jzpfaom
jyKvkyfrlukd]]jyKvkyfrlonf r&Sd}}[k ajymqdk\
polonfud&d,0g't,l&Sdukefaom &[EÅmtoQifwdkYtm;
qefYusifbufjyKV

xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQif jzpfaom
jyKvkyfrlukd]]jyKvkyfrlonf r&Sd}}[k olwpfyg;ukd
odap\? xdkol\ odapjcif;onf rolawmfw&m;ukd odapjcif;
jzpf\? rolawmfw&m;ukd odapjcif;jzifhvnf;rdrduk,fukd
csD;ajr\$muf\? olwpfyg;ukd ½lwfcs\? podkYvQif
xdkolrSm a&S;rqGuyifvQifaumif;aom oabmonf
y,fxm;NyD;jzpf\? raumif;aomoabmonfom
a&S;½lwnfaeV

prSm;aomt,l? rSm;aomtMuH? rSm;aompum;?
t&d,mwdkYESifh qefYusifjcif;? rolawmfw&m;ukd
odapjcif;? rdrduk,fukd csD;ajr\$mufjcif;? olwpfyg;ukd
½lwfcsjcif; podkY rsm;pGmaom,kwfrmaom
ptukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf rSm;aomt,l[laom
taMumif;aMumifh xdkolrSm jzpfay:vmukefV
ol<u,fwdkY xdk t,IESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif ynm&Sdaom
a,musfm;onf podkY qifjcif\~jyKvkyfrlonf tu,fí r&Sdonf
jzpfthHh? podkY r&SdcJhaomf

ptoQifa,musfm;yk^{*3/4}dKvfonfukd,fcE``mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü rdrdukd,fukd csrf;omatmif
jyKvwåHU/ jyKvkyfrlonftu,fí &SdonfjzpftHh? podkU
&SdcJhaomf ptoQif a,musfm;yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
ukd,fcE``mysufpD;íaoNyD;onfrSaemufü
csrf;omuif;aom raumif;aom vm;&mjzpfaom z^{1/2}dkz&J
us&mjzpfaomi&JodkY a&muf&vwåHU/ jyKvkyfrlonf
tu,fí r&SdygapESifhOD;? xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdekY\
pum;onf rSefonfyifjzpfygapOD;? xdkodkYjzpfaomfvnf;
ptoQif a,musfm;yk^{*3/4}dKvfonfrsufarSmufaom ukd,f\
tjzpfüyifvQif]]oDvr&Sdaom? rSm;aomt,l&Sdaom?
tud&d,0g'&Sdaoma,musfm;yk^{*3/4}dKvf wnf;}}[k
ynm&SdwdkY tuJh&JUukd cH&V

jyKtyfaom raumif;rlonf tu,fí &SdonfomvQif jzpftHh?
podkY &SdcJhaomf ptoQifha,musfm;yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
rsufarSmufaom ukd,f\ tjzpfüvnf; ynm&SdwdkY
tuJh&JUcH&jcif;? ukd,fcE``mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufüvnf; csrf;omuif;aom
raumif;aomvm;&mjzpfaom ysufpD;íusa&muf&m
jzpfaom i&JodkY a&muf&jcif;tm;jzifh ESpfyg;pHk
qHk;^{1/2}HI;V podkY xdkol\ raumif;aomtm;jzifh
pJG,laqmuf wnfxm;aom {ueftusKd;&Sdaom
ptusifhw&m;onf wpfzufowfEHSUí wnf\
ukodkvft&mukd MuOfa&SmifV

99/ ol<u,fwdkY xdkto,IESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif]]jyKol
jyKapol? jzwfol jzwfapol? ESdyfpufol ESdyfpufapol?
yLaqG;atmif jyKol jyKapol? yifyef;atmif jyKol jyKapol?
wkefvlyfol wkefvlyfapol? toufukd owfol (owfapol)?
cdk;,lol (ckd;,lapol)? tdrfukd azmufxGif;ol
(azmufxGif;apol)? &Gmukd wdkufcdkuf vk,lol
(wdkufcdkufvk,lapol)? wpftrdrfwnf;ukd
wdkufcdkufvk,lol (wdkufcdkufvk,lapol)? vrf;c&D;ü
apmifhí vk,ufol (vk,ufapol)? olUr,m;udk oGm;vmol
(oGm;vmapol)? r[kwfrfSefpum;ukd ajymol (ajymapol)

rsm;onf raumif;rlukd jyKaomfjyKonf rnf\? pajray:&Sd
owå0gwdkYukd oifwkef;oGm;pufjzifh wpfckwnf;aom
tom;pktom;yHkjzpfatmif tu,fí jyKaomf
xdktaMumif;aMumifh raumif;rlonf &Sd\
raumif;rljzpfjCIF; onf &Sd\
toufukd owfvSuf
owfapvsuf? jzwfvSuf jzwfapvsuf? ESdyfpufvsuf
ESdyfpuf apvsuf **Fgjrpf\ awmifbufurf;odkY tu,fí
oGm;aeapumrlxdk (owfjCIF;paom) taMumif; aMumifh
raumif;rlonf &Sd\
raumif;rljzpfjCIF; &Sd\
vSLvsufvSLapvsuf? ylaZmfvsuf ylaZmfapvsuf
**Fgjrpf\ ajrmufbufurf;odkY tu,fí
oGm;aeapumrlxdkvSL jCIF; (paom) taMumif;aMumifh
aumif;rlonf &Sd\
aumif;rljzpfjCIF;onf &Sd\
tvSLay;jCIF; £a`E´ukd qHk;rjCIF; oDvapmifhpnf;jCIF;
trSefqdkjCIF;wdkYaMumifh aumif;rlonf &Sd\
aumif;rljzpfjCIF;onf &Sd\}}[k podkY
ajymqdk,lqMuukefaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYtm;um,'kp½dkuf? 0pD'kp½dkuf?
raem'kp½dkuf? þoHk;yg;aom tukodkvfw&m;wdkYukd
azmufcJGzsufqD;íum,okp½dkuf? 0pDokp½dkuf?
raemokp½dkuf? þoHk;yg;aom
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYudkusifhukefvwåHU[laom
tusKd;onfom {uefjzpf&rnf/ tb,fhaMumifhenf;?
xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf tukodkvfw&m;wdkY\
tjypf,kwfnHhyHk npfnL;yHkukd
jrifMuukefíukodkvfw&m;wdkY\ raumif;rlwdkYrS
xGufajrmufjCIF;ü tusKd;udkç
jzLpifaomtzdkYukdjrifMuukefaomaMumifhwnf;/

xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQifjzpfaoM
jyKvkyfrlukd]]jyKvkyfrlonf &Sd\}}[k xdkolrSm
t,l½dS\? xdkol\xdkt,lonf rSefaom t,ljzpfV
xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQifjzpfaoM
jyKvkyfrlukd]]jyKvkyfrl onf&Sd\}}[k MuHV xdkol\
xdktMuHonf rSefaom tMuHjzpfV

xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQifjzpfaomjyKvkyfrlukd]]jyKvkyfrl
onf &Sd\}}[laom pum;ukd ajymqdk\? xdkol\
xdkpum;onf rSefaompum;jzpfV xif&Sm;&Sdonf
omvQifjzpfaom jyKvkyfrlukd]]jyKvkyfrlonf &Sd\}}[k
ajymqdkV polonf ud&d,0g' t,l&Sdukefaom
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYtm; qefYusifbuf rjyKvkyf/
xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQifjzpfaom
jyKvkyfrlukd]]jyKvkyfrlonf &Sd\}}[k olwpfyg;ukd
odap\? xdkol\ odapjcif;onf; olawmfaumif;w&m;ukd
odapjcif;jzpfV xdkolawmfaumif;w&m;ukd
odapjcif;jzifhvnf;rdrduk,fukd rcsD;ajr\$mfuf?
olwpfyg;ukd r¹/₂lwfcS? podkYvQif xdkolrSm
a&S;rqGuyifvQif raumif;aomoabmonf y,fxm;NyD;jzpfV
aumif;aomoabmonf a&S;¹/₂lwnfaeV

prSefuefaomt,l? prSefuefaomtMuH?
prSefuefaompum;? pt&d,mwdkYESifh rgefYusifjcif;?
olawmfaumif;w&m;ukd odapjcif;? rdrduk,fukd
rcsD;ajr\$mfujcif;? olwpfyg;ukd r¹/₂lwfcshjcif; podkY
rsm;pGmaom pukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
rSefaomt,l[laom taMumif;aMumifh
xdkolrSmjzpfay:vmukefV

ol<u,fwdkY xdkt,IESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif
ynm&Sda,musfm;onf podkY qifjcif\- jyKvkyfrlonftu,fí
&SdonfomjzpftHh? podkY&SdcJhaomf
ptoQifa,musfm;yk*³/₄dKvfonf aemufü
cE"mukd,fysufpD;íaoNyD;onfrS ewfjynfavmuodkY
aumif;aomvm;&mjzpfaom
a&muf&vwåHU/

jyKvkyfrlonf tu,fí r&SdygESifhOD;?
xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdkY\ pum;onf
rSefonfjzpfygapOD;? xdkodkY jzpfaomfvnf;
ptoQifa,musfm;yk*³/₄dKvfonf rsufarSmufaom ukd,f\
tjzpfüyifvQif]]oDv&Sdaom? rSefaom t,l&Sdaom?

ud&d,0g'&Sdaom a,musfm;yk*³/₄dKvfwnf;}}[k
ynm&SdwdkY tcsD;trGrf;cH&V

jyKvkyfrlonf tu,fí &SdonfomvQif jzpftHh? podkY
&SdcJhaomf ptoQifa,musfm; yk*³/₄dKvf
onfrsufarSmufaom ukd,f\ tjzpfüyifvQif ynm&SdwdkY
tcsD;trGrf;cH&jcif;? ukd,fcE"mysufpD;íaoNyD;onfrS
aemufü aumif;aomvm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfavmuodkY
a&muf&jcif;tm;jzifh ESpfyg;pHkatmifjrif\? xdkodkY
xdkol\ podkYaumif;pGm pJG,laqmufwnfxm;aom
{ueftusKd;&Sdaom ptusifhw&m;onf ESpfyg;aom
tzdkYukd EHSUí wnf\? tukodkvft&mukd MuOfa&SmifV

100/ ol<u,fwdkY]]owå0gwdkY npfnL;&ef
taMumif;onf r&Sd? taxmuftyHhonf r&Sd?
taMumif;r&Sd taxmuftyHhr&SdbJ owå0gwdkYonf
npfnL;ukefV owå0gwdkY pifMu,f&eftaMumif;onf
r&Sd? taxmuftyHhonf r&Sd? taMumif; r&Sd
taxmuftyHh r&SdbJ owå0gwdkYonfpifMu,fukefV
cGeftm;onf r&Sd? vkHYvonf r&Sd? a,musfm;wdkY
pGrf;tm;onf r&Sd? a,musfm;wdkY tm;xkwfrlonf r&Sd?
tvHk;pHkaom owå0g tvHk;pHkaom ouf&SLowå0g
tvHk;pHkaom xif&Sm;jzpfaomowå0g tvHk;pHkaom
ouf&Sdt&mwdkYonf tpGrf;r&Sdukef?
cGeftm;r&Sdukef? vkHYvr&Sdukef? jzpfjrJtwdkif;
qHkpnf;onfhtwdkif; obm0twdkif; trsKd;rsKd;jzpfukefí
Zmwftxl; ajcmufrsKd;wdkYüomvQif csrf;omqif;&Jukd
cHpm;ukef\}}[k podkY ajymqdk,lqMuukefaom
tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf &SdukefV

ol<u,fwdkY xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYESifh
ajzmifhajzmifh qefYusifbuf0g'&SdMuukefaom
tcsKdUaomorPjAm[®PwdkYonf &Sdukef\?
xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonf]]owå0gwdkY npfnL;&ef
taMumif;onf &Sd\? taxmuftyHhonf &Sd\?
taMumif;&Sdonfjzpfí taxmuftyHh&Sdonfjzpfí

owå0gwdkYonf npfnL;ukef\ owå0gwdkY pifMu,f&ef
taMumif;onf &Sd\? taxmuftyHhonf &Sd\
taMumif;&Sdonf jzpfí taxmuftyHh&Sdonf jzpfí
owå0gwdkYonf pifMu,fukef\ cGeftm;onf&Sd\
vkHYvonf &Sd\? a,musfm;wdkY pGrf;tm;onf &Sd\
xdka,musfm;wdkY tm;xkwfrlonf &Sd\
tvHk;pHkaomowå0g tvHk;pHkaom ouf&SL owå0g
tvHk;pHkaom xif&Sm;jzpfaomowå0g
tvHk;pHkaomouf&Sdt&mwdkYonf tpGrf;&Sdukef\
cGeftm;&Sdukef\? vkHYv&Sdukef\? jzpfjrJtwdkif;
qHkpnf;onfhtwdkif; obm0twdkif; trsKd;rsKd;jzpfukef\
Zmwftxl;ajcmufrsKd;wdkYüomvQif
csrf;omqif;&JukdrcHpm;ukef}}[k podkY
ajymqdkavh&Sdukef\

ol<u,fwdkY xdkoabmukd tb,fodkY
rSwfxifukefoenf;? porPjAm[®PwdkYonf tcsif;
csif;ajzmifhajzmifhqefYusifbuf0g'&Sdukefonf
r[kwfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; rSefyg\[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

101/ ol<u,fwdkY
xdkt,IESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif]]owå0gwdkY npfnL;&ef
taMumif;onf r&Sd? taxmuftyHhonf r&Sd?
taMumif;r&Sd taxmuftyHhr&Sdbj owå0gwdkYonf
npfnL;ukef\ howå0g wdkY pifMu,f&ef taMumif;onf
r&Sd? taxmuftyHhonf r&Sd?
taMumif;r&SdtaxmuftyHhr&Sdbj owå0gwdkYonf
pifMu,fukef\ cGeftm;onf r&Sd? vkHYvonf r&Sd?
a,musfm;wdkY pGrf;tm;onf r&Sd? a,musfm;wdkY
tm;xkwfrlonf r&Sd? tvHk;pHkaom
owå0gtvHk;pHkaom ouf&SLowå0g tvHk; pHkaom
xif&Sm;jzpfaomowå0g
tvHk;pHkaomouf&Sdt&mwdkYonf tpGrf;r&Sdukef?
cGeftm;r&Sdukef? vkHYvr&Sdukef?
jzpfjrJtwdkif;qHkpnf;onfhtwdkif; obm0twdkif;

trsKd;rsKd;jzpfukefí Zmwftxl;
ajcmufrsKd;wdkYüomvQifcsrf;omqif;&Jukd
cHpm;ukef\}}[k podkY ajymqdk,lqMuaom orP
jAm[®PwdkYtm;um,okp½dkuf? 0pDokp½dkuf?
raemokp½dkuf? poHk;yg;aom ukodkvfw&m;wdkYukd
azmufcJGzsufqD;íum,'kp½dkuf? 0pD'kp½dkuf?
raem'kp½dkuf? poHk;yg;aom tukodkvfw&m;wdkYukd
aqmufwnfíusifhMuukefvwåHU[laom tjypfonfom
{uefjzpf&rnf/

xdkodkY jzpfjcf;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;?
xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonf tukodkvfw&m;wdkY\
tjypf,kwfnHhyHk npfnL;yHkukd rjrifMuukef?
ukodkvfw&m;wdkY\ raumif;rlrS
xGufajrmufjcf;ütusKd;udk jzLpifaomtzdkYukd
rjrifMuukefaomaMumifhwnf;/
xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQifjzpfaomtaMumif;&if;ukd]]taMu
mif;&if;onf r&Sd}}[k xdkolrSm t,l&Sd\? xdkol\
xdkt,lonf rSm;aomt,ljzpfV/
xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQifjzpfaom
taMumif;&if;ukd]]taMumif;&if;onf r&Sd}}[k MuHV/
xdkol\ xdktaMumifhwnf rSm;aomt tMuHjzpfV/
xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQifjzpfaom
taMumif;&if;ukd]]taMumif;&if;onf r&Sd}} [laom
pum;ukd ajymqdk\? xdkol\ xdkpum;onf rSm;aom
pum;jzpfV xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQifjzpfaom
taMumif;&if;ukd]]taMumif;&if;onf r&Sd}}[k
ajymqdk\? polonf taMumif;&if;&Sd\laom
a[wk0g'&SdMuukefaom &[EÅmtoQifwdkYtm;
qefYusifbufjyKV xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQifjzpfaom
taMumif;&if;ukd]]taMumif;&if;onf r&Sd}}[k
olwpfyg;wdkYukd odap\? xdkol\ odapjcf;onf
rolawmfw&m;ukd odapjcf;jzpf\?
xdkrolawmfw&m;ukdodapjcf;jzifhvnf; rdrdukd,fukd
csD;ajr\$muf\? olwpfyg;ukd ½lwfcs\? podkYvQif

xdkolrSm a&S;rqGuyifvQif aumif;aomoabmonf
y,fxm;NyD;jzpf\? raumif;aom oabmonf a&S;½lwnfaeV
prSm;aomt,l? rSm;aomtMuH? rSm;aompum;?
t&d,mwdkYESifh qefYusifjcif;? rolawmfw&m;ukd
odapjcif;? rdrdukd,fukd csD;ajr&mufjcif;? olwpyfg;ukd
½lwfcsjcif; podkY rsm;pGmaom ,kwfnHhaom
ptukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf rSm;aomt,l[laom
taMumif;aMumifh xdkolrSm jzpfay:vmukefV

ol<u,fwdkY xdk,IESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif
ynm&Sda,musfm;onf podkY qifjcif\
taMumif;&if;onftu,fí r&SdonfjzpfthH? podkY
r&SdcJhaomf ptoQifa,musfm;yk*¾dKvfonf
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;íaoNyD;onfrS aemufü rdrdukd,fukd
csrf;omatmif jyKvwåHU/ taMumif;&if;onf tu,fí
&SdonfjzpfthH? podkU&SdcJhaomf
ptoQifa,musfm;yk*¾dKvfonf ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufücsrf;omuif;aom
raumif;aomvm;&mjzpfao z½dkz&Jus&mjzpfao
i&JodkY a&muf&vwåHU/ taMumif;&if;onf tu,fí
r&SdygapESifhOD;? xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwkdY\
pum;onf rSefonfyifjzpfygapOD;? xdkodkYjzpfao fvnf;
ptoQifa,musfm;yk*¾dKvfonf rsufarSmufaom ukd,f\
tjzpfüyifvQif]]oDvr&Sdaom? rSm;aomt,l&Sdaom?
taMumif;&if;r&Sd[k,lqao a,musfm;yk*¾dKvfnf;}}
[k ynm&SdwdkY tuJh&JUcH&V taMumif;&if;onf tu,fí
&SdonfomvQif jzpfthH? podkY &SdcJhaomf
ptoQifa,musfm;yk*¾dKvfonf rsufarSmufaom ukd,f\
tjzpfüvnf; ynm&SdwdkYhtuJh&JUcH&jcif;?
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufüvnf;
csrf;omuif;aom raumif;aomvm;&mjzpfao
z½dkz&Jus&mjzpfao i&JodkY a&muf&jcif;tm;jzifh
ESpfyg;pHk qHk;½Hl;\? podkY xdkol\
raumif;aomtm;jzifh pJG,laqmufwnfxm;aom

{ueftusKd;&Sdaom ptusifh w&m;onfwpfzufowfEHSUí
wnf\? ukodkvft&mukd MuOfa&Smif\

102/ ol<u,fwdkY
xdkt,IESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif]]owå0gwdkY npfnL;&ef
taMumif;onf &Sd\? taxmuftyHhonf &Sd\
taMumif;&Sdonfjzpfí taxmuftyHh&Sdonfjzpfí
owå0gwdkYonf npfnL;ukef\ owå0gwdkY pifMu,f&ef
taMumif;onf &Sd\? taxmuftyHhonf &Sd\
taMumif;&Sdonfjzpfí taxmuftyHh&Sdonfjzpfí
owå0gwdkYonf pifMu,fukef\ cGeftm;onf &Sd\
vkHYvonf&Sd\? a,musfm;wdkY pGrf;tm;onf &Sd\
a,musfm;wdkY tm;xkwfrlonf &Sd\
tvHk;pHkaomowå0gtvHk;pHkaomouf&SLowå0g
tvHk;pHkaom xif&Sm;jzpfaomowå0g
tvHk;pHkaomouf&Sdt&mwdkYonftpGrf;&Sdukef\
cGeftm;&Sdukef\? vkHYv&Sdukef\? jzpfjrJtwdkif;
qHkpnf;onfhtwdkif; obm0twdkif;trsKd;rsKd;jzpfukef\
Zmwftxl;ajcmufrsKd;wdkYüomvQif csrf;omqif;&Jukd
rcHpm;ukef}}[k podkYajymqdk,lqMuukefaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYtm; um,'kp½dkuf? 0pD'kp½dkuf?
raem'kp½dkuf? poHk;yg;aom tukodkvfw&m;wdkYukd
azmufcJGzsufqD;í um,okp½dkuf? 0pDokp½dkuf?
raemokp½dkuf? poHk;yg;aom ukodkvfw&m;wdkYukd
aqmufwnfí usifhMuukef vwåHU[laom tusKd;onfom
{uefjzpf&rnf/ xdkodkYjzpfjcif;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;?
xdktoQif orPjAm[®PwdkYonf tukodkvfw&m;wdkY\
tjypf,kwfnHhyHk npfnL;yHkukd jrifMuukefí
ukodkvfw&m;wdkY\ raumif;rlrS xGufajrmufjcif;ü
tusKd;udk jzLpifaomtzdkYukd
jrifMuukefaomaMumifhwnf;/

xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQifjzpfaom
taMumif;&if;ukd]]taMumif;&if;onf &Sd\}}[k xdkolrSm
t,l&Sd\? xdkol\ xdktd,lonf rSefaomt,l jzpfV
xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQifjzpfaom

taMumif;&if;ukd]]taMumif;&if;onf &Sd\}}[k MuH\
xdkol\ xdkMuHonf rSefaomtMuH jzpfV/
xif&Sm;&Sdonfom vQifjzpfaom
taMumif;&if;ukd]]taMumif;&if;onf &Sd\}} [laom
pum;ukdajymqdk\? xdkol\ xdkpum;onf rSefaompum;
jzpfV
xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQifjzpfaomtaMumif;&if;ukd]]taMu
mif; &if;onf &Sd\}}[k ajymqdk\? polonf
taMumif;&if;&Sd\[laom0g'&Sdukefaom &[EÅmtoQif
wdkYtm; qefYusifbufukd rjyKvkyf/
xif&Sm;&SdonfomvQifjzpfaomtaMumif;&if;ukd]]taMu
mif; &if;onf &Sd\}}[k olwpfyg;ukd odap\? xdkol\
odapjcif;onfolawmfaumif;w&m;ukd odap jcif;jzpf\
xdkolawmfaumif;w&m;ukd
odapjcif;jzifhvnf;rdrdukd,fukd rcsD;ajr\$mufr?
olwpfyg;ukd r¹/₂lwfcs/ podkYvQif xdkolrSm
a&S;rqGuyifvQifraumif;aomoabmonf y,fxm;NyD;jzpf\
aumif;aom oabmonf a&S;&SLwnfaeV

prSefuefaomt,l? rSefuefaomtMuH?
rSefuefaompum;? t&d,myk³/₄dKvfwdkYESifh
rqefYusifjcif;? olawmfaumif;w&m;ukd odapjcif;?
rdrdukd,fukd rcsD;ajr\$mufrjcif;? olwpfyg;ukd
r¹/₂lwfcsjcif;? podkY rsm;pGmaom
bukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf rSefuefaom
t,l[laomtaMumif;aMumifh xdkolrSmjzpfay:vmukefV/
ol<u,fwdkY xdkl,IESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif
ynm&Sda,musfm;onf podkY qifjcif\~taMumif;&if;onf
tu,fí &SdonfjzpfthH? podkY&SdcJhaomf
ptoQifa,musfm;yk³/₄dKvfonfukd,fcE"m ysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aomvm;&mjzpfaom
ewfjynfavmuodkYa&muf&vwåHU/

taMumif;&if;onf tu,fí r&SdygESifhOD;?
xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwkdY\ pum;onf rSef
onfyifjzpfygapOD;? xdkodkY jzpfomfvnf;

ptoQifa,musfm;yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf rsufarSmufaom ukd,f\ htjzpfüyifvQif]]oDv&Sdaom? rSefaomt,l&Sdaom? a[wk0g'&Sdaom a,musfm;yk^{*3/4}dKvfwnf;}} [kynm&SdwdkY tcsD;trGrf;cH&V taMumif;&if;onf tu,fí &SdonfomvQif jzpfthHh? podkY &SdcJhaomfptoQifa,musfm;yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf rsufarSmufaom ukd,f\ tjzpfüyifvQif ynm&SdwdkY tcsD;trGrf;cH&jcif;? ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aomvm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfavmuodkYa&muf&jcif;tm;jzifh ESpfyg;pHk atmifjrifV podkY xdkol\ aumif;pGm pJG,laqmufwnfxm;aom{ueftusKd;&Sdaom ptusifhw&m;onf ESpfyg;aom tzdkYukd EHSUí wnf\? tukodkvft&mukdMuOfa&SmifV

103/ ol<u,fwdkY]]tcsif;cyfodrf; t^{1/2}lyjA[®mrnfonf r&Sd}}[k podkY ajymqdk,lqavh&Sdukefaom tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf &SdukefV ol<u,fwdkY xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYESifhajzmifhajzmifh qefYusifbuf0g'&Sdukefaom tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf]]tcsif;cyfodrf; t^{1/2}lyjA[®mrnfonf &Sd\}}[k podkY ajymqdkMuukefV ol<u,fwdkY xdkoabmukd tb,fodkdkY rSwfxifukefoenf;? porP jAm[®PwdkYonf tcsif;csif; ajzmifhajzmifh qefYusifbuf0g'&Sdukefonfr[kwfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; rSefyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

ol<u,fwdkY xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf]tcsif;cyfodrf; ynm&Sda,musfm;onf podkY qifjcif\-]]xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf]tcsif;cyfodrf; t^{1/2}lyjA[®monf r&Sd}}[k podkY ajymqdk,lqMuukef\? pt&mukd ig rjrif/ xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonfvnf;]tcsif;cyfodrf; t^{1/2}lyjA[®mrnfonf&Sd\}}[k podkY ajymqdkMuukefV pt&mukd ig rod/ pifppftm;jzifh igonf rjrifbJrodbJvsuf wpfzufowftm;jzifh ,lqí]pig\ pum;onfomvQif rSef\?

wpfyg;olwdkY\pum;onf (trSm;) tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}[k
qdkjim;tHh? xdkqdkjcf;onf
ravsmufywf&m/]tcsif;cyfodrf; t½ly jA[®mrnfonf
r&Sd}[k podkY ajymqdk,lqMu
ukefaomtoQiforPjAm[®PwdkY\ pum;onf tu,fí
rSefonfjzpftHh/ ½kyf&Sdukefaom
psmefpdwfjzifhNyD;ukefaom ewfjA[®mwdkYü {uef ig
jzpf& vwåHU[laom þtaMumif;um; &SdV

xdkrSwpfyg;]tcsif;cyfodrf;
½kyfr&Sdaomt½lyjA[®mwdkYonf &Sdukef\}[k podkY
ajymqdk,lqMuukefaom toQiforPjAm[®PwdkY\
pum;onf tu,fí rSefonfjzpftHh?
½kyfr&SdMuukefaomt½lypsmefonmjzifh
NyD;qHk;ukefaom ewfjAm[®mwdkYü {uef ig
jzpf&vwåHU[laomþtaMumif;um; &SdV trSeftm;jzifh
½kyf[laom taMumif;aMumifh
wkwfukdukdifjcf;"m;ukdukdifjcf; jiif;cHkjcif;
cdkuf&efjzpfjcf; qefYusifbufajymqdkjcf;
eifeif[kqdkjcf;
ukef;acsmjcf;rkom;ajymqdkjcf;wdkYonf
xif&Sm;ukef\? ½kyfr&Sdaom t½lyjA[®mbHkü
tcsif;cyfodrf;xdktvHk;pHkonf r&Sd}}[k qifjcfV
xdkynm&Sda,musfm;onf podkY ynmjzifh
qifjcfí½kyfw&m;wdkYukdomvQif NiD;aiGUjcf;iSg
wyfjcf; uif;jcf;iSg csKyfNidrf;jcf;iSg usifhV

104/ ol<u,fwdkY]]tcsif;cyfodrf; b0wdkY\
csKyfNidrf;jcf;onf r&Sd}}[k podkY
ajymqdk,lqMuukefaom tcsKdUaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf &SdMuukefV ol<u,fwdkY
xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYESifhajzmifhajzmifh
qefYusifbuft,l0g'&Sdukefaom tcsKdUaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf]]tcsif;cyfodrf;b0wdkY\
csKyfNidrf;jcf;onf &Sd\}}[k podkY ajymqdkMuukefV
ol<u,fwdkY xdkoabmukd tb,fodkdkY

rSwfxifMuukefoenf;? porPjAm[®PwdkYonf tcsif;csif;
ajzmifhajzmifh qefYusifbuf0g'&SdMuukefonf
r[kwfukefavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; rSefyg\[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

ol<u,fwdkY xdkto,IESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif
ynm&Sda,musfm;onf podkY
qifjci[-]]xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf]tcsif;cyfodrf;
b0wdkY\ csKyfNidrf;jcif;onf r&Sd}[k podkY
ajymqdk,lqhMuukef\? pt&mukd igrjrif/
xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonfvnf;]tcsif;cyfodrf;
b0wdkY\csKyfNidrf;jcif;onf &Sd\}[k podkY
ajymqdk,lqMuukef\? pt&mukd igrod/
pifppftm;jzifhgonf rodbj rjribjvsuf
wpfzufowftm;jzifh ,lqí]pig\ pum;onfomvQif rSef\?
wpfyg; olwdkY\ pum;onf (trSm;) tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}[k
ajymqdkjim;tHh? xdkodkYajymqdkjcif;onf
ravsmufywf&m/]tcsif;cyfodrf; b0wdkY\
csKyfNidrf;jcif;onf r&Sd}[k podkYajymqdk,lqMu
ukefaom toQiforPjAm[®PwdkY\ pum;onf tu,fí rSefonf
jzpftHh/ ½kyfr&SdMuukefaom t½lypsmefonmjzifh
NyD;ukefaom ewfjA[®mwdkYü {uef ig
jzpf&vwåHU[laomptaMumif;um; &SdV

xdkrSwpfyg;]tcsif;cyfodrf; b0wdkY\
csKyfNidrf;jcif;onf &Sd\}[k podkY ajymqdk,lqMu
ukefaomtoQiforPjAm[®PwdkY\ pum;onf tu,fí
rSefonfjzpftHh? rsufarSmufaom ukd,f\jzpfüyif
xuf0ef;usif Nidrf;at;&vwåHU[laom ptaMumif;um;
&SdV trSeftm;jzifh]tcsif;cyfodrf; b0wdkY\
csKyfNidrf;jcif;onf r&Sd}[k podkY
ajymqdk,lqMuukefaom toQiforPjAm[®PwdkY\ pt,lonf
wyfrufjcif;&m*ESifh wuG jzpfjcif;iSg eD;\?
oHa,mZOofESifh wuGjzpfjcif;iSg eD;\? 0#f'ku©ü
tvGefESpfoufjcif;iSg eD;\? 0#f'ku©ü rsKdodyfjcif;iSg
eD;\? 0#f'ku©ü pJGvrf;jcif;iSg eD;V]tcsif;cyfodrf;

b0wdkY\ csKyfNidrf;jcif;onf &Sd\[k podkY
ajymqdk,lqMuukefaom toQiforPjAm[®PwdkY\ t,lonf
wyfrufjcif;]&m*} ESifh wuG rjzpfjcif;iSg eD;\?
oHa,mZOfuif;jcif;iSg eD;\? 0#f'ku©ü
vGefpGmESpfoufrl r&Sdjcf;iSg eD;\? 0#f'ku©ü
rrsKdodyfjcif;iSgeD;\? 0#f'ku©ü pJGvrf;rl r&Sdjcf;iSg
eD;\}}[k xdkynm&Sd a,musfm;onf podkY ynmjzifh
qifjcifib0wdkYukdomvQif NiD;aiGUjcif;iSg
wyfjcif;uif;jcif;iSg csKyfNidrf;jcif;iSg usifhV

105/ ol<u,fwdkY avmuü
pyk*³/₄dKvfav;rsKd;wdkYonf xif&Sm;&SdukefV
tb,fav;rsKd;wdkYenf; [lrl- ol<u,fwdkY avmuü
tcsKdUaom yk*³/₄dKvfonf rdrdudk,fudk
ylyefqif;&Japwwf\? rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfV ol<u,fwdkY avmuü
tcsKdUaomyk*³/₄dKvfonf olwpfyg;udk
ylyefqif;&Japwwf\? olwpfyg;udk ylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfV ol<u,fwdkY avmuü
tcsKdUaom yk*³/₄dKvfonf rdrdudk,fudkvnf;
ylyefqif;&Japwwf\? rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japrlüvnf;
tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfV
olwpfyg;udkvnf;ylyefqif;&Japwwf\? olwpfyg;udk
ylyefqif;&Japrlüvnf; tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfV
ol<u,fwdkY avmuü tcsKdUaomyk*³/₄dKvfonf
rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japwwfolvnf; r[kwf?
rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfolvnf; r[kwf? olwpfyg;udk
ylyefqif;&Japwwfolvnf; r[kwf? olwpfyg;udk
ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfolvnf;r[kwf?
xdkolonf rdrdudk,fudkvnf; rylyef rqif;&Japwwf?
olwpfyg;udkvnf; rylyef rqif;&Japwwfonfjzpfí
rsufarSmufaom udk,f\ tjzpfüomvQif udavom
qmavmifrGwfodyfrl r&Sdonf Nidrf;csrf;onf at;jronf

csrf;omokcudk cHpm;&onfjzpfí jrwfaomudk,fjzifh
aexdkif&\

106/ ol<u,fwdkY rdrdudk,fudk
ylyefqif;&Japwwfaom rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzeffwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf[lonf tb,fenf;-
ol<u,fwdkY pavmuü tcsKdUaomyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
t0wfr0wfbj ae\? vLUtusifhudk pGefYí (&yfvsuf usifBuD;
usifi,fpGefYjcif;ponfudk) usifh\? vufjzifh (rpifudk)
okwf\y/ bqdktyfNyD;aom enf;jzifh
podkYoabm&Sdaomrsm;pGmaom udk,fcE"mudk
ylyefaprl tzeffzefqif;&Japrlü tm;xkwfonfjzpfí aexdkif/
ol<u,fwdkY pyk^{*3/4}dKvfudk rdrdudk,fudk
ylyefqif;&Japwwfaom rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzeffwvJvJhjyKusifhtm;xkwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf[lí qdk&\

ol<u,fwdkY olwpfyg;udk ylyefqif;&Japwwfaom
olwpfyg;udk ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzeff
wvJvJjyKusifhtm;xkwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf[lonf tb,fenf;-
ol<u,fwdkY pavmuü tcsKdUaomyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
odk;owform; jzpf\? 0ufowform; jzpf\y/ xdkrSwpfyg;
Murf;? uwfaom trlwdkYudk jyKvkyftm;xkwfol
tm;vHk;wnf;/ ol<u,fwdkY pyk^{*3/4}dKvfrsKd;udk
olwpfyg;udk ylyefqif;&Japwwfaom olwpfyg;udk
ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzeffwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvf[lí qdk&\

ol<u,fwdkY pavmuü rdrdudk,fudk
ylyefqif;&Japwwfonfjzpfí rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Jap
rlützeffwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfoljzpfonfhjyif olwpfyg;udk
ylyefqif;&Japwwfonfjzpfí
olwpfyg;udkylyefqif;&Japrlüvnf; tzeffwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf[lonf tb,fenf;-
ol<u,fwdkY pavmuü tcsKdUaomyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
a&ajrudk tpdk;&onfh xdyfxufü
tbdodufoGef;avmif;tyfaom bk&ifrif;jrwfaomfvnf;

jzpf\y/ xdk (rif;) \ aus;uRef tapytg;
tvkyform;wdkYonfvnf; tjyppf'Pfjzifh tNcdrf;tajcmuf
cHMu&ukefonfjzpfí
rsuf&nfjzifhjynfhaomrsufESm&SdMuukefvsuf
idka<u;Muukefvsuf trlBuD;i,fwdkYudk
jyKvkyfMu&ukef\ ol<u,fwdkY pyk*³/₄dKvfrsKd;udk
rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japwwfonfjzpfí rdrdudk,fudk
ylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzeffwvJvJjyKusifhtm;xkwfoljzpfonfhtjyif
olwppfyg;udkvnf; ylyefqif;&Japwwfonfjzpfí
olwppfyg;udkylyef qif;&Japrlü tzeffwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfaom yk*³/₄dKvf[lí qdk&V

ol<u,fwdkY rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japwwfol
r[kwfonfhjyif rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&JaprlützeffwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfol r[kwfonfomru olwppfyg;udk
ylyefqif;&Japwwfol r[kwfonfhjyif olwppfyg;udk
ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzeffwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfaom
yk*³/₄dKvfrsKd; r[kwfaomrdrdudk,fudkvnf; rylyef
rqif;&Japwwf olwppfyg;udkvnf; rylyef
rqif;&Japwwfoljzpfí rsufarSmuf twåabmüomvQif
udavom qmavmifrGwfodyfrl r&Sdonf Nidrf;csrf;onf
at;jronfcsrf;omokcudk cHpm;&onf jzpfí
jrwfaomudk,fjzifh aexdkif&aom yk*³/₄dKvf[lonf
tb,fenf;-

ol<u,fwdkY pavmuü ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
yGifhawmfrl\y/ xdk&[ef;onf
pdwfnpfnL;jcif;udkjzpfapwwfukefaom ynm\
tm;enf;jcif;udk jyKwwfukefaom
eD0&Pw&m;ig;yg;wdkYudk y,fazsmufí
umr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfiomvQif
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS uif;qdwfiomvQif
MuHpnfjcif;]0dwuf} ESifhwuGjzpfpaom?

oHk;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&} ESifhwuGjzpfaom?
(eD0&P) uif;qdwfjcf;aMumifhjzpfaom?
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aeV

0dwuf 0dpm&Nidrf;jcf;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefü
pdwfudk Munfvifapwwfaom? pdwf\ wnfMunf
jcf;]orm"d} udk jzpfyGg;apwwfaom?
MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf} r&Sdaom?
oHk;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&}r&Sdaom?
wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d} aMumifhjzpfaom? ESpfodrfhjcf;
]yDwd} csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom'kwd,psmefodkY/y/
wwd,psmefodkY/y/ pwkw→psmefodkY a&mufí aeV

podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf
npfaMu;r&SdvwfaomfnpnfL;jcf;uif;vwfaomf
El;nHhvwfaomf jyKwdkif;&vwfaomf rwkefvlyfjcf;odkY
a&mufvwfaomfwnfwHhvwfaomf xdk (&[ef;) onf
a&S;üjzpfzl;aomb0udk
atmufarhEdkifaom]ykaAAed0gomEkówd}
ÓPftvdkYiSg pdwfudk a&S;½lñGwfap\? xdk (&[ef;) onf
rsm;jym;aom a&S;üjzpfzl;aomb0udk atmufarhEdkif\?
ponfum; tb,fenf;/ wpdfb0udkvnf;aumif;
ESpdfb0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;/y/ podkY
tjcf;t&mESifhwuG ñTefjyzG,f trnftEG,fESifhwuG
rsm;jym;aom a&S;ü jzpfhzi;aom b0udk atmufarhV

podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf
npfaMu;r&SdvwfaomfnpnfL;jcf;uif;vwfaomf
El;nHhvwfaomf jyKwdkif;&vwfaomf wnfwHhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfjcf;odkYa&mufvwfaomf owå0gwdkY\
aojcf;jzpfjcf;udk odaom]pkwlyygw} ÓPftvdkYiSg
pdwfudk a&S;½lñGwfap\? xdk (&[ef;) onf txl;ojzifh
pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf

omvGefaomewfrsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©KÓPf}
jzifh aoqJowå0g
jzpfay:qJowå0g ,kwfaomowå0gjrwaom owå0g
tqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g aumif;aom
vm;&m&Sdaomowå0graumif; aom
vm;&m&Sdaomowå0gwdkYudk jrifV/y/
uHtavsmufjzpfam owå0gwdkYudk odV

podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf
npfaMu;r&SdvwfaomfnpnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf
El;nHhvwfaomf jyKwdkif;&vwfaomf wnfwHhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfcif;odkYa&mufvwfaomf
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYudk ukefapaom]tmo0u©,}
ÓPftvdkYiSg pdwfudk a&S;½lñGwfapV xdk (&[ef;) onf
pum; qif;&J]'ku©}[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; odV/y/
pum;tmo0wdkYcsKyf&m (edAÁmef) odkY
a&mufaMumif;
usifhpOf]tmo0eda&m"*grdeDy#dy'g}
[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif;od\? podkYodaomf
podkYjrifaomf xdk (&[ef;) \ pdwfonf umrmo0rSvnf;
vGwfajrmuf\? b0go0rSvnf; vGwfajrmuf\?
t0dZÆmo0rSvnf; vGwfajrmuf\?
vGwfajrmufNyD;vwfaomf]vGwfajrmufcJhavNyD}[k
todÓPfjzpfay:\?]]y#doaE" aerlukefNyD?
jrwaomtusifhudk usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? (r*f) udpöudk
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpö tvdkYiSg wpyfyg;aom
jyKzG,fr&SdawmhNyD}}[k odV

ol<u,fwdkY pyk*¾dKvfudk rdrdudk,fudk rylyef
rqif;&JapwwfbJ rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&JaprlützefwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfol r[kwfonfhjyif olwpyfyg;wdkYtm;
rylyef rqif;&JapwwfbJolwpyfyg;wdkYtm;
ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfol r[kwfaom
yk*¾dKvfjzpfonfhjyif rdrdudk,fudkvnf; rylyef
rqif;&JapwwfbJ olwpyfyg;udkvnf; rylyef

rqif;&Japwwfonfjzpfí rsufarSmufaom udk,f\
tjzpfüomvQif udavom qmavmifrGwfodyfrl r&Sdonf
Nidrf;csrf;onf at;jronf csrf;omokcudk cHpm;&onfjzpfí
jrwfaomudk,fjzifh aexdkif&ol[líqdk&\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf omvm&Gmom;
ykPÖm;ol<u,fwdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQif
a*gwr (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdygay\
toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f
&Sdygay\
toQifbk&m; Oyrmaomfum;
arSmufxm;onfudk vSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
zHk;vTrf;xm;onfudk zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
rsufpdvnfaomoltm;
vrf;rSefudkajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;]rsufpdtjr
if&Sdaom olwdkYonf tqif;wdkYudk jrifMuvdrfhrnf}
[ktrdkufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifudk
aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif
toQifa*gwronf rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh
w&m;awmfudk jyawmfrlygay\
tuREkfyfwdkYonftoQifa*gwruudk udk;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfygukef\? w&m;awmfudkvnf;
udk;uG,f&m[líqnf;uyfygukef\? oHCm awmfudkvnf;
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygukef\?
toQifa*gwronftuREkfyfwdkYudk ,aeYrSpí toufxufqHk;
(&wemokH;yg;ukd)
udk;uG,fqnf;uyfaomOygoumwdkY[k rSwfawmfrlyg}}
[k avQmufMuukef\

q,fckajrmuf tyPÖuokwf NyD;V

a&S;OD;pGmaom *[ywd0*f NyD;V

2-bdu©K0*f

1-trÁv|du&m[kavm0g'okwf

107/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOfheufwdkYudk tpmauR;í
arG;jrL&mjzpfaoma0VK0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg toQif&m[kvmonfvnf;
trÁv|duausmif;üoDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf naecsr;f;tcsdefwGif
udef;atmif;&mrS xawmfrlí trÁv|duausmif;
toQif&m[kvmxHodkY csOf;uyfavV toQif&m[kvmonf
ta0;rS <uvmawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;udk jrifi
ae&mudk cif;xm;\? ajcaq;a&udkvnf; wnf;xm;V
jrwpfGm bk&m;onf cif;xm;aom ae&mü xdkifNyD;vQif
ajcwkYudk aq;awmfrlV toQif&m[kvmonfvnf;
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk ½dkaopGm &Sdcck;í
avsmufywfaom ae&mü xdkifaeV

108/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tenf;i,faom
a&<uif;a&usefudk a&tifwHkü xm;ítoQif&m[kvmudk
rdefYawmfrl\]&m[kvm oifonf ptenf;i,faom
a&<uif;a&usefudkajcaq;a&tifwHkü xm;onfudk jrifi
avm}}[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; jrifyg\[k
(avQmuf \)/ &m[kvmrk;]odvsuf cRwf,Gif;aom}
pum;udk ajymqdk&mü t&Sufr&Sdaom&[ef;wdkYtm;
&[ef;w&m;onf ptwl enf;yg;vSacsV xdkYaemuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;onftenf;i,faom a&<uif;a&usefudk
pGefYawmfrlí toQif &m[kvmudk]&m[kvm
tenf;i,faoma&<uif;a&usefudk pGefYvdkufonfudk jrifi
avm}}[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; jrifyg\[k (avQmuf\)/
&m[kvm rk;]odvsuf cRwf,Gif;aom} pum;udk
ajymqdk&mü t&Sufr&Sdaom&[ef;;wdkYtm;
&[ef;w&m;onf ptwl pGefYxm;NyD;jzpfonfomwnf;/
xdkYaemufjrwpfGmbk&m;onf xdkajcaq;a&tifwHkudk
arSmufí toQif&m[kvmudk]&m[kvm

oifonfpa&tifwHkudk arSmufxm;onfudk jrif\avm}}[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; jrifyg\[k (avQmuf\)/ &m[kvm
rkom;]odvsuf cRwf,Gif;aom} pum;udk ajymqdk&mü
t&Sufr&Sdaom&[ef;wdkYtm; &[ef;w&m;onf ptwl
arSmuf xm;NyD;jzpfonfomwnf;/
xdkYaemufjrwfpGmbk&m;onf xdkajcaq;a&tifwHkudk
vSefí toQif &m[kvmudk]]&m[kvm
oifonfpa&tifwHkudk tcsnf;ESD; bmrQr&Sdonfudk jrif\
avm}}[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;jrifyg\[k (avQmuf\)/
&m[kvm rkom;]odvsuf cRwf,Gif;aom} pum;udk
ajymqdk&müt&Sufr&Sdaom &[ef;;wdkYtm;
&[ef;w&m;onf ptwl tcsnf;ESD; bmrQ r&Sdonfomwnf;/

&m[kvm Oyrmaomfum; &xm;vSnf;oefESifh tvn;wl
tpG,f&Sdaom ppfajrjyifodkY 0ifzl;aom xGm;usKdif;í
trsKd;aumif;aom rif;pD;qifonf ppfajrjyifodkY
a&mufaomf a&SUajcwdkYjzifhvnf; trludpöudkjyK\
aemufajcwdkYjzifhvnf; trludpöudk jyK\
a&SUudk,fjzifhvnf; trludpöudk jyK\
aemufudk,fjzifhvnf; trludpöudk jyK\
OD;acgif;jzifhvnf; trludpöudk jyK\? em;&GufwdkY
jzifhvnf;trludpöudk jyK\? tpG,fwdkYjzifhvnf;
trludpöudk jyK\? tNrD;jzifhvnf; trludpöudk jyK\
odkY&mwGif ESmarmif;udkrl
apmifha&Smufonfomwnf;/

xdkqif jyKvkyfaomt&mü qifpD;ol&Jtm; podkYaom
tMuHonf jzpf\-]]&xm;vSnf;oefESifh tvn;wl
tpG,f&Sdaom ppfajrjyifodkY 0ifzl;aom xGm;usKdif;í
trsKd;aumif;aom prif;pD;qifonf ppfajrjyifodkY
a&mufaomf a&SUajcwdkYjzifhvnf; trludpöudk jyK\
aemufajcwdkYjzifhvnf;trludpöudk jyKVy/
tNrD;jzifhvnf; trludpöudk jyKV odkY&mwGif
ESmarmif;udkrl apmifha&Smufonfhomwnf;?
rif;pD;qifonf toufudkrlum; rpGefYEdkifao;acs}}[k
(tMuHjzpf\)/

&m[kvm tMuifcguum; &xm;vSnf;oefESifh tvn;wl
tpG,f&Sdaom ppfajrjyifodkY Oifzl;aom xGm;usKdif;í
trsKd;aumif;aom rif;pD;qifonf ppfajrjyifodkY
a&mufaomf a&SUajcwdkYjzifhvnf; trludpöudk jyK\?
aemufajcwdkYjzifhvnf; trludpöudk jyK\vy/
tNrD;jzifhvnf; trludpöudkjyK\? ESmarmif;jzifhvnf;
trludpöudk jyK\? xdkqifjyKvkyfaomt&mü
qifpD;ol&jtm; podkYaomtMuHonf jzpf\-

]]&xm;vSnf;oefESifh tvn;wl tpG,f&Sdaom
ppfajrjyifodkY Oifzl;aom xGm;usKdif;í
trsKd;aumif;aom prif;pD;qifonf ppfajrjyifodkY
a&mufaomf a&SUajcwdkYjzifhvnf; trludpöudk jyK\?
aemufajcwdkYjzifhvnf; trludpöudk jyK\?
a&SUudk,fjzifhvnf; trludpöudk jyK\?
aemufudk,fjzifhvnf; trludpöudk jyK\?
OD;acgif;jzifhvnf; trludpöudk jyK\?
em;&GufwdkYjzifhvnf;trludpöudk jyK\?
tpG,fwdkYjzifhvnf; trludpöudk jyK\? tNrD;jzifhvnf;
trludpöudk jyK\? ESmarmif;jzifhvnf; trl udpöudk jyK\?
rif;pD;qifonf toufudkyif
pGefYvTwfxm;NyD/ ,cktcgürif;pD;qif rjyKvkyfaom
trlrnfonf wpfpHkwpfckrQ r&SdawmhNyD}}[k
(tMuHjzpf\)/

&m[kvm pOyrmtwlvQif rkom;]odvsuf
cRwf,Gif;aom} pum;udk ajymqdk&müt&Sufr&Sdaom
rnfonfh&[ef;tm;rqdk rjyKvkyf0Hhaom
tukodkvfraumif;rlonfvnf; wpfpHkwpfckrQ r&SdNyD[lí
ig a[m\? &m[kvm xdkYaMumifh
prkom0g'ü]]&,f&TifjrL;xl;vdkíRQvnf; cRwf,Gif;aom
pum;udk rqdktHh}}[k podkYvQif oifonf usifh&rnf/

109/ &m[kvm xdkigqdkrnfhpm;udk oiftb,fodkY
rSwfxifoenf;/ aMu;rHk]rSef} onftb,ftusKd;&Sdoenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; aMu;rHk]rSef} onf

Munfh¹/₂l&jcif; tusKd;&Sdyg\[k (avQmuf\)/ &m[kvm
pOyrmtwlomvQif Munfh¹/₂l]qifjcf} í Munfh¹/₂l]qifjcf}
í udk,ftrludk jyK&rnf? Munfh¹/₂l]qifjcf} í
Munfh¹/₂l]qifjcf} í Elwftrludk jyK&rnf?
Munfh¹/₂l]qifjcf} íMunfh¹/₂l]qifjcf} í pdwftrludk
jyK&rnf/

&m[kvm oifonf tMuiftrludk udk,fjzifh
jyKvdkonfjzpfthH? xdkudk,ftrludk oif Munfh¹/₂l]qifjcf}
&rnf?]]igonf tMuiftrludk udk,fjzifh jyKvdk\? ig\
pudk,ftrlonf rdrdqif;&Japjcf;iSgvnf; jzpf&moavm?
olwpfyg;ukd qif;&Japjcf;iSgvnf; jzpf&moavm?
rdrdolwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHkukdqif;&Japjcf;iSgvnf;
jzpf&moavm? pudk,ftrlonf tukodkvfavm? qif;&Judk
yGg;apwwfoavm? qif;&Jaom tusKd;&Sdavoavm}}[k
(Munfh¹/₂lqifjcf&rnf)/

&m[kvm oifonf Munfh¹/₂lqifjcifaomf]]igonf
tMuiftrludk udk,fjzifh jyKvdk\? ig\
pudk,ftrlonf
rdrdudk,fukd qif;&Japjcf;iSgvnf; jzpf&m\
olwpfyg;ukd qif;&Japjcf;iSgvnf;jzpf&m\
rdrd
olwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHkudk qif;&Japjcf;iSgvnf; jzpf&m\
pudk,ftrlonf tukodkvfwnf;? qif;&Judk yGg;apwwf\
qif;&Jaom tusKd;&Sd\}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh? &m[kvm
podkYoabm&Sdaom udk,ftrludk oifonf pifppf rjyKoifh/

&m[kvm oifonf Munfh¹/₂lqifjcifaomf]]igonf
tMuiftrludk udk,fjzifh jyKvdk\? ig\
pudk,ftrlonf
rdrdudk,fukd qif;&Japjcf;iSgvnf; rjzpf&m?
olwpfyg;ukd qif;&Japjcf;iSgvnf; rjzpf&m? rdrd
olwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHkudk qif;&Japjcf;iSgvnf; rjzpf&m?
pudk,ftrlonf ukodkvfwnf;? csrf;omrludk
jzpfyGg;apwwf\
csrf;omaom tusKd;&Sd\}}[k tu,fí
odjim;tHh? &m[kvm podkYoabm&Sdaom udk,ftrludk
oifonf jyKoifhV

&m[kvm oifonf udk,fjzifh trludk
jyKaeqJjzpfaomfvnf; xdkudk,ftrludk oif
Munfh½lhqifjcf&rnf-]]igonf tMuiftrludk udk,fjzifh
jyK\? ig\ pudk,ftrlonf rdrdqif;&Jjcf;iSgvnf;
jzpf&moavm? olwpfyg;ukd qif;&Jjcf;iSgvnf;
jzpf&moavm?
rdrdolwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHkukdqif;&Jjcf;iSgvnf;
jzpf&moavm? pudk,ftrlonf tukodkvfvm? qif;&Judk
yGg;apwwfoavm? qif;&Jaom tusKd;&Sdavoavm}}[k
(Munfh½lhqifjcf&rnf)/

&m[kvm oifonf Munfh½lhqifjcf&rnf]]igonf
tMuiftrludk udk,fjzifh jyK\? ig\ pudk,ftrlonf
rdrdqif;&Jjcf;iSgvnf; jzpf\? olwpfyg;qif;&Jjcf;iSgvnf;
jzpf\? rdrdolwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHk qif;&Jjcf;iSgvnf; jzpf\?
pudk,ftrlonf tukodkvfwnf;? qif;&Judk jzpfyGg;apwwf\?
qif;&Jaom tusKd;&Sd\}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh? &m[kvm
podkYoabm&Sdaom udk,ftrludk
oifonf½kyfodrf;avavmh/

&m[kvm oifonf Munfh½lhqifjcf&rnf]]igonf
tMuiftrludk udk,fjzifh jyK\? ig\ pudk,ftrlonf
rdrdqif;&Jjcf;iSgvnf; rjzpf? olwpfyg;qif;&Jjcf;iSgvnf;
rjzpf? rdrdolwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHkqif;&Jjcf;iSgvnf; rjzpf?
pudk,ftrlonf aumif;rlukodkvfwnf;? csrf;omudk
jzpfyGg;apwwf\? csrf;omaom tusKd;&Sd\}}[k tu,fí
odjim;tHh? &m[kvm podkYoabm&Sdaom
udk,ftrludkoifonf BudK;yrf;avavmh/

&m[kvm oifonf udk,fjzifh trludk jyKNyD;aomfvnf;
xdkudk,ftrludk oif Munfh½lhqifjcf&rnf-]]igonf
tMuiftrludk udk,fjzifh jyKrdNyD? ig\ pudk,ftrlonf
rdrdqif;&Jjcf;iSgvnf; jzpf&moavm?
olwpfyg;qif;&Jjcf;iSgvnf; jzpf&moavm?
rdrdolwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHk
qif;&Jjcf;iSgvnf;jzpf&moavm? pudk,ftrlonf

tukodkvfavn? qif;&Judk jzpfyGg;apwwfoavn?
qif;&Jaomtuskd;&Sdavoavn}}[k
(Munfh½lqifjcf&rnf)/

&m[kvm oifonf Munfh½lqifjcifaomf]]igonf
tMuiftrludk udk,fjzifh jyKrdNyD? ig\ pudk,ftrlonf
rdrdqif;&Jjcif;iSgvnf; jzpf\? olwpfyg;qif;&Jjcif;iSgvnf;
jzpf\? rdrdolwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHk qif;&Jjcif;iSgvnf; jzpf\?
pudk,ftrlonf tukodkvfwnf;? qif;&Judk jzpfyGg;apwwf\?
qif;&Jaom tusKd;&Sd\}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh? &m[kvm
podkYoabm&Sdaom udk,ftrludkoifonf
q&mhxHüjzpfap? ynm&SdwdkYxHüjzpfap?
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYxHüjzpfap ajymMum;&rnf?
zGifhjy&rnf? xifpGm jyK&rnf? ajymMum;í zGifhjyí
xifpGm jyKí aemifcgu apmifha&Smufjcf;odkY
a&muf&rnf/

&m[kvm oifonf Munfh½l]qifjcf} aomf]]igonf
tMuiftrludk udk,fjzifh jyKrdNyD? ig\pudk,ftrlonf
rdrdqif;&Jjcif;iSgvnf; rjzpf? olwpfyg;qif;&Jjcif;iSgvnf;
rjzpf? rdrdolwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHk qif;&Jjcif;iSgvnf; rjzpf?
pudk,ftrlonf ukodkvfwnf;? csrf;omudk
jzpfyGg;apwwf\? csrf;omaom tusKd;&Sd\}}[k tu,fí
odjim;tHh? &m[kvm oifonf
xdkESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcf;jzifhomvQif
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYü aeYa&mnOfhyg usifhMuHvsuf
ae&mV

110/ &m[kvm oifonf tMuiftrludk Elwfjzifh jyKvdkonf
jzpfHh? xdkElwftrludk oif Munfh½l]qifjcf} &rnf
-]]igonf tMuiftrludk Elwfjzifh jyKvdk\? ig\ pElwftrlonf
rdrdqif;&Jjcif;iSgvnf; jzpf&moavn?
olwpfyg;qif;&Jjcif;iSgvnf; jzpf&moavn?
rdrdolwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHkqif;&Jjcif;iSgvnf;
jzpf&moavn? pElwftrlonf tukodkvfavn? qif;&Judk

jzpfyGg;apwwfoavm? qif;&Jaom tusKd;&Sdavoavm}}
[k (Munfh½lqifjCIF&rnf)/

&m[kvm oifonf Munfh½l]qifjCIF} aomf]]igonf
tMuiftrludk Elwfjzifh jyKvdk\? ig\pElwftrlonf
rdrdqif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; jzpf&m\
olwpfyg;qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; jzpf&m\
rdrdholwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHk qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; jzpf&m\
pElwftrlonf tukodkvfnf;? qif;&Judk jzpfyGg;apwwf\
qif;&Jaom tusKd;&Sd\}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh? &m[kvm
podkYoabm&Sdaom Elwftrludk oifonf pifppfrjyKoifh/

&m[kvm oifonf Munfh½l]qifjCIF} aomf]]igonf
tMuiftrludk Elwfjzifh jyKvdk\? ig\ pElwftrlonf
rdrdqif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; rjzpf&m?
olwpfyg;qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; rjzpf&m?
rdrdolwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHk qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; rjzpf&m?
pElwftrlonf ukodkvfnf;? csrf;omudk jzpfyGg;apwwf\
csrf;omaom tusKd;&Sd\}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh? &m[kvm
podkYoabm&Sdaom Elwftrludkoifonf jyKoifhV

&m[kvm oifonf Elwftrludk jyKaeqJjzpfafomfvnf;
xdkElwftrludk oif Munfh½l]qifjCIF}&rnf?]]igonf
tMuiftrludk Elwfjzifh jyKqJjzpf\
rdrdqif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf;jzpf&moavm?
olwpfyg;qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; jzpf&moavm?
rdrdolwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHk
qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf;jzpf&moavm? pElwftrlonf
tukodkvfavm? qif;&Judk jzpfyGg;apwwfoavm?
qif;&Jaomtuskd;&Sdavoavm}}[k
(Munfh½lqifjCIF&rnf)/

&m[kvm oifonf Munfh½l]qifjCIF} aomf]]igonf
tMuiftrludk Elwfjzifh jyK\? ig\ pElwftrlonf
rdrdqif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; jzpf\
olwpfyg;qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf;
jzpf\
rdrdolwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHk qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; jzpf\
pElwftrlonf tukodkvfnf;? qif;&Judk jzpfyGg;apwwf\
jzpf\?

qif;&Jaom tusKd;&Sd\}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh? &m[kvm
podkYoabm&Sdaom Elwftrludkoifonf
½kyfodrf;avavmh/

&m[kvm oifonf Munfh½l]qifjCIF} aomf]]igonf
tMuiftrludk Elwfjzifh jyK\? ig\ pElwftrlonf
rdrdqif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; rjzpf? olwpfyg;qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf;
rjzpf? rdrdolwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHkqif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; rjzpf?
pElwftrlonf ukodkvfnf;? csrf;omudk jzpfyGg;apwwf\?
csrf;omaom tusKd;&Sd\}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh? &m[kvm
podkYoabm&Sdaom Elwftrludk
oifonfBudK;yrf;avavmh/

&m[kvm oifonf Elwftrludk jyKNyD;aomfvnf;
xdkElwftrludk oif Munfh½l]qifjCIF} &rnf?]]igonf
tMuiftrludk Elwfjzifh jyKrdNyD? ig\ pElwftrlonf
rdrdqif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf;jzpf&moavm?
olwpfyg;qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; jzpf&moavm?
rdrdolwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHk
qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf;jzpf&moavm? pElwftrlonf
tukodkvfavn? qif;&Judk jzpfyGg;apwwfoavm?
qif;&Jaomtuskd;&Sdav oavm}}[k
(Munfh½lqifjCIF&rnf)/

&m[kvm oifonf Munfh½l]qifjCIF} aomf]]igonf
tMuifElwftrludk jyKrdNyD? ig\ pElwftrlonf
rdrdqif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; jzpf\? olwpfyg;qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf;
jzpf\? rdrdolwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHkqif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; jzpf\?
pElwftrlonf tukodkvfnf;? qif;&Judk jzpfyGg;apwwf\?
qif;&Jaom tusKd;&Sd\}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh? &m[kvm
podkYoabm&Sdaom Elwftrludk
oifonfq&mhxHüjzpfap? ynm&SdwdkY xHüjzpfap?
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYxHüjzpfap ajymMum;&rnf?
zGifhjy&rnf? xifpGm jyK&rnf? ajymMum;í zGifhjyí
xifpGmjyKí aemifftcgü apmifha&SmufjCIF;odkY
a&muf&rnf/

&m[kvm oifonf Munfh½l]qifjCIF} aomf]]igonf
Elwfjzifh tMuiftrludk jyKrdNyD? ig\ bElwfftrlonf
rdrdqif;&JjCif;iSgvnf; rjzpf? olwpfyg;qif;&JjCif;iSgvnf;
rjzpf? rrdolwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHkqif;&JjCif;iSgvnf; rjzpf?
bElwftrlonf ukodkvfwnf;? csrf;omudk jzpfyGg;apwwf\?
csrf;omaom tusKd;&Sd\}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh? &m[kvm
oifonf xdkodkY ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjCif;jzifhhomvQif
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYü aeYa&mnOfhyg
usifhMuHvsufae&mV

111/ &m[kvm oifonf tMuiftrludk pdwfjzifh jyKvdk\
oifonf xdkodkYoabm&Sdaompdwftrludk
Munfh½l]qifjCIF} &rnf -]]igonf tMuiftrludk pdwfjzifh
jyKvdk\
ig\ppdwftrlonf rdrdqif;&J jCif;iSgvnf;
jzpf&moavm? olwpfyg;qif;&JjCif;iSgvnf; jzpf&moavm?
rdrdolwpfyg; ESpfyg;pHk qif;&JjCif;iSgvnf;
jzpf&moavm? ppdwftrlonf tukodkvfavm? qif;&Judk
jzpfyGg;ap wwfoavm? qif;&Jaom
tusKd;&Sdavoavm}}[k (Munfh½lqifjCIF&rnf)/

&m[kvm oifonf Munfh½l]qifjCIF} aomf]]igonf
tMuiftrludk pdwfjzifh jyKvdk\
ig\ppdwftrlonf
rdrdqif;&JjCif;iSgvnf; jzpf&m\
olwpfyg;qif;&JjCif;iSgvnf; jzpf&m\
rdrdolwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHk qif;&JjCif;iSgvnf; jzpf&m\
ppdwftrlonf tukodkvfwnf;? qif;&Judk jzpfyGg;apwwf\?
qif;&Jaom tusKd;&Sd\}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh? &m[kvm
podkYoabm&Sdaom pdwftrludk oifonf pifppf rjyKoifh/

&m[kvm oifonf Munfh½l]qifjCIF} aomf]]igonf
tMuiftrludk pdwfjzifh jyKvdk\
ig\ ppdwftrlonf
rdrdqif;&JjCif;iSgvnf; rjzpf&m?
olwpfyg;qif;&JjCif;iSgvnf; rjzpf&m?
rdrdolwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHk qif;&JjCif;iSgvnf; rjzpf&m?
ppdwftrlonf ukodkvfwnf;? csrf;omudk
jzpfyGg;apwwf\? csrf;omaom tusKd;&Sd\}}[k tu,fí

odjim;tHh? &m[kvm podkYoabm&Sdaom
pdwftrludkoifonf jyKoifh\

&m[kvm oifonf pdwftrludk jyKaeqJjzpfaomfvnf;
xdkpdwftrludkomvQif oif Munfh½l]qifjCIF}
&rnf?]]igonf tMuiftrludk pdwfjzifh jyKqJjzpf\? ig\
ppdwftrlonf rdrdqif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; jzpf&moavm?
olwpfyg;qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; jzpf&moavm?
rdrdolwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHk qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf;
jzpf&moavm? ppdwftrlonf tukodkvfavm? qif;&Judk
jzpfyGg;apwwfoavm? qif;&Jaom tusKd;&Sdoavm}}[k
(Munfh½lqifjCIF&rnf)/

&m[kvm oifonf Munfh½l]qifjCIF} aomf]]igonf
tMuiftrludk pdwfjzifh jyKqJjzpf\? ig\ppdwftrlonf
rdrdqif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; jzpf\? olwpfyg;qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf;
jzpf\? rdrdolwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHk qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; jzpf\?
ppdwftrlonf tukodkvfwnf;? qif;&Judk jzpfyGg;apwwf\?
qif;&Jaom tusKd;&Sd\}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh? &m[kvm
podkYoabm&Sdaom pdwftrludkoifonf ½kyfodrf;av
avmh/

&m[kvm oifonf Munfh½l]qifjCIF} aomf]]igonf
tMuiftrludk pdwfjzifh jyKqJjzpf\? ig\ppdwftrlonf
rdrdqif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; rjzpf? olwpfyg;qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf;
rjzpf? rdrdolwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHk qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; rjzpf?
ppdwftrlonf ukodkvfwnf;? csrf;omudk
jzpfyGg;apwwf\? csrf;omaom tusKd;&Sd\}}[k tu,fí
odjim;tHh? &m[kvm podkYoabm&Sdaom
pdwftrludkoifonf BudK;yrf;avavmh/

&m[kvm oifonf pdwftrludk jyKvkyfNyD;aomfvnf;
xdkpdwftrludk oifonf Munfh½l]qifjCIF}&rnf?]]igonf
tMuiftrludk pdwfjzifh jyKrdNyD? ig\
ppdwftrlonfrdrdqif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; jzpf&moavm?
olwpfyg;qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; jzpf&moavm?
rdrdolwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHk qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf;

jzpf&moavm? bpdwftrlonf tukodkvfavm?
qif;&JudkjzpfyGg;apwwfoavm? qif;&Jaom
tusKd;&Sdavoavm}}[k (Munfh½lqifjCIF&rnf)/

&m[kvm oifonf Munfh½l]qifjCIF} aomf]]igonf
tMuiftrludk pdwfjzifh jyKrdNyD? ig\ bpdwftrlonf
rdrdqif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; jzpf\? olwpfyg;qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf;
jzpf\? rdrdolwpfyg;hESpfyg;pHk qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; jzpf\?
bpdwftrlonf tukodkvfwnf;? qif;&Judk jzpfyGg;apwwf\?
qif;&Jaom tusKd;&Sd\}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh? &m[kvm
podkYoabm&Sdaom pdwftrludk oifonf NiD;aiGU&rnf?
&Suf&rnf? pufqkyf&rnf? NiD;aiGUí &Sufí pufqkyfí
aemifTCg apmifha&SmufjCIF;odkY a&muf&rnf/

&m[kvm oifonf Munfh½l]qifjCIF} aomf]]igonf
tMuiftrludk pdwfjzifh jyKrdNyD? ig\ bpdwfftrlonf
rdrdqif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; rjzpf? olwpfyg;qif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf;
rjzpf? rdrdolwpfyg;ESpfyg;pHkqif;&JjCIF;iSgvnf; rjzpf?
bpdwftrlonf ukodkvfwnf;? csrf;omudk
jzpfyGg;apwwf\? csrf;omaom tusKd;&Sd\}}[k tu,fí
odjim;tHh? &m[kvm
oifonfxdkESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjCIF;jzifhomvQif
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYü aeYa&mnOfhyg usifhMuHvsuf
ae&rnf/

112/ &m[kvm vGefavNyD;aomtcgu udk,ftrludk
okwfoifcJhMuukefaom?
ElwftrludkokwfoifcJhMuukefaom? pdwftrludk
okwfoifcJhMuukefaom orPjAm[®Ptm;vHk;wdkYonf
podkYMunfh½l]qifjCIF}í Munfh½l]qifjCIF} íom
udk,ftrludk okwfoifcJhMuukef\? Munfh½l]qifjCIF}
íMunfh½l]qifjCIF} íom Elwftrludk okwfoifcJhMuukef\?
Munfh½l]qifjCIF} í Munfh½l]qifjCIF} íompdwftrludk
okwfoifcJhMu ukef\

&m[kvm vmvwåHU tem*wftcgü udk,ftrludk
okwfoifvwåHUjzpfukefaom? ElwftrludkokwfoifvwåHU

jzpfukefaom? pdwftrludk okwfoifvwåHUjzpfukefaom
 orPjAm[®Ptm;vHk;wdkYonfvnf; podkY
 Munfh½l]qifjCIF} í Munfh½l]qifjCIF} íom udk,ftrludk
 okwfoifMuukefvwåHU? Munfh½l]qifjCIF} í
 Munfh½l]qifjCIF} íom Elwftrludk
 okwfoifMuukefvwåHU? Munfh½l]qifjCIF}
 íMunfh½l]qifjCIF} íom pdwftrludk
 okwfoifMuukefvwåHU/

&m[kvm ,cktcgü udk,ftrludk
 okwfoifaeMuukefaom? Elwftrludk okwfoifaeMuukef
 aom? pdwftrludk okwfoifaeMuukefaom
 orPjAm[®Ptm;vHk;wdkYonfvnf; podkY
 Munfh½l]qifjCIF} í Munfh½l]qifjCIF} íom udk,ftrludk
 okwfoifaeMuukef\? Munfh½l]qifjCIF} í
 Munfh½l]qifjCIF} íom Elwftrludk okwfoifaeMuukef\?
 Munfh½l]qifjCIF} í Munfh½l]qifjCIF} íom pdwftrludk
 okwfoifaeMuukef\

&m[kvm xdkYaMumifh
 pomoemawmfü]]Munfh½l]qifjCIF} í Munfh½l]qifjCIF}
 í udk,ftrludkokwfoiftHh? Munfh½l]qifjCIF} í
 Munfh½l]qifjCIF} í Elwftrludk okwfoiftHh?
 Munfh½l]qifjCIF} íMunfh ½l]qifjCIF} í pdwftrludk
 okwfoiftHh}}[k oifonf podkYom usifh&rnf[k
 jrwpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;awmfudk
 a[mMum;awmfrl\? toQif&m[kvmonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
 pum;awmfudkESpfouf0rf;ajrmufav\

**a&S;OD;pGmaom trÁv|du&m[kavm0g'okwf
 NyD;V**

2-r[m&m[kavm0g'okwf

113/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk jyif0wfawmfrlí
oydwfouFef;udk ,lNyD;vQif om0w→djynfodkY
qGrf;tvdkYiSg 0ifawmfrl\ toQif&m[kvmonfvnf;
eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk jyif0wfí
oydwfouFef;udk ,lNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;\
aemufrSaemufrS tpOfvdkufav\

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aemufodkY
jyefMunfhawmfrlí toQif&m[kvmudk-]&m[kvm
twdwftem*wf ypöKyÜefvnf;jzpfaom twGif;tZÑ
wåoEÅmefüvnf;jzpfaom tyA[d'°oEÅmefüvnf;jzpfaom
½kefY&if;Murf;wrf;onfvnf;jzpfaom
El;nHhodrfarGUonfvnf;jzpfaom ,kwfonfvnf;jzpfaom
jrwpfonfvnf; jzpfaom a0;onfvnf;jzpfaom
eD;onfvnf;jzpfaom tMuif tvHk;pHkaom½kyfonf &Sd\
xdktvHk;pHkaom ½kyfonf igydkifOpöm r[kwf?
xdktvHk;pHkaom ½kyfonf igr[kwf? xdktvHk;pHkaom
½kyfonf ig\ ukd,f]twå} r[kwf[k podkY
xdk½kyfudk[kwfrSefaom twdkif;aumif;aom ynmjzifh
½l&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;
½kyfudkomvQif ½l&ygrnfavm? pum;aumif;udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m; ½kyfudkomvQif
½l&ygrnfavm[k (avQmuf\)/ &m[kvm
½kyfudkvnf;½l&rnf? a0'emudkvnf; ½l&rnf?
onmudkvnf; ½l&rnf? ocFg&wdkYudkvnf; ½l&rnf?
&m[kvm0dnmPfudkvnf; ½l&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
xdktcg toQif&m[kvmonf]jrwpfGmbk&m;u
rsufarSmufwGif qHk;rjcf;jzifh qHk;rtyfonf&Sdaomf
tb,frnfaom olonf ,aeY &GmodkY
qGrf;tvdkYiSg0ifawmhthHenf;}}[k ESvHk;jyKvsuf
xdkae&mrS jyefvSnfhí opfwpfyif&if;ü xuf0,fzGJUacGí

udk,fudkajzmifhpGmxm;vsuf ur®|mef; odkYa&S;½l
owdudkjzpfapí xdkifaeV/
toQifom&dykMwmonfopfwpyif&if;ü xuf0,fzGJUacGí
udk,fudk ajzmifhpGm xm;vsuf ur®|mef;odkYa&S;½l
owdudkjzpfapíxdkifaeaom toQif&m[kvmudk
jrifí]]&m[kvm xGufoufç Oifoufö
atmufarhrl[laomtmemygeówdbm0emudk
yGg;rsm;avavmh? &m[kvm xGufoufç Oifoufö
atmufarhrl[laomtmemygeówdbm0emudk
yGg;rsm;onf&Sdaomf tBudrfrsm;pGm
avhvmonf&Sdaomf rsm;jrwfaomtuskd;&Sd\?
rsm;jrwfaom tmedoif&Sd\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

114/ xdkYaemuf toQif&m[kvmonf naecsrftcsdefü
udef;atmif;&mrS xí jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
tvGef½dkaopGm &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif oifhavsmf&mü
xdkifNyD;aomf]]toQifbk&m; tmemygeówdbm0emonf
tb,fodkY yGg;rsm;tyfonf&Sdaomf tb,fodkY
Budrfzefrsm;pGm avhvmttyfonf&Sdaomf
rsm;jrwfaomtuskd; rsm;jrwfaomtmedoif
&Sdygoenf;}}[k avQmufV &m[kvm tZÑ
wåoEÅmefüjzpfaom udk,fudk pJGíjzpfaom
Murf;wrf;aom Murf;wrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaomtMuiftvHk;
pHkaom Oyg'dEérnfao uHw&m;onf
tusKd;tjzpfjzifh ,ltyfaom ½kyfw&m;onf&SdV/
pOyg'dEé ½kyfw&m;[lonf tb,fenf; -qHyifç tarG;ç
ajconf; vufonf;ç oGm;ç ta&? tom;ç taMumç t½dk;ç
½dk;wGif;jcifqDç tñd\$KU? ESvHk;ç tonf;ç tajrS;ç
tzsOf;ç tqkwf? tlrç tlodrfç tpmopfç tpma[mif;/
xdkYtjyif tZÑ
wåoEÅmefüjzpfaomudk,fudkpJGíjzpfaom Murf;
wrf;aom Murf;wrf;onf\tjzpfodkYa&mufaom
tjcm;tvHk;pHkaomOyg'dEé½kyfw&m;onf &Sd\?
&m[kvm bqdktyfNyD;aom tvHk;pHkaom

½kyfw&m;udk tZÑ wãoEÅmefüjzpfaom yx0D"mwf[lí
qdktyfayV

trSeftm;jzifh tMuiftZÑ wãoEÅmefüjzpfaom
yx0D"mwfonfvnf;aumif;? tMuifA[d""oEÅmefüjzpfaom
yx0D"mwfonfvnf;aumif; &Sd\? xdktvHk;pHkaom
yx0D"mwfonf
yx0D"mwfcsif;wlonfomwnf;/]]xdktvHk;pHkaom
yx0D"mwfonf igydkifOpöm r[kwf?
xdkyx0D"mwfonfigr[kwf? xdkyx0D"mwfonf ig\
ukd,f]twå} r[kwf}} [lí podkY xdkESpfyg;aom
yx0D"mwfudkrazmufrjyef[kwfrSefonfhtwdkif;
aumif;pGm OdyóemÓPfjzifh ½ltyf\? podkY
xdkyx0D"mwfudkrazmufrjyef[kwfrSefaomtwdkif;
aumif;pGm OdyóemÓPfjzifh ½lvwfaomf
yx0D"mwfüNiD;aiGU\? yx0D"mwfü pdwfonf
wyfjcif;uif;V

115/ &m[kvm tmayg"mwf[lonf tb,fenf;-
tmayg"mwfonf tcsKdUum; tZÑ wãoEÅmefü jzpf\?
tcsKdUum; A[d""oEÅmefü jzpf\? &m[kvm tZÑ
wãoEÅmefüjzpfaom tmayg"mwf[lonf tb,fenf;- tZÑ
wãoEÅmefüjzpfaom
udk,fudkpJGíjzpfaom ,dkpD;aom ,dkpD;jcif;odkYa&mu
faom tMuifOyg'dEé"mwf oabmonf &Sd\
pOyg'dEé"mwfoabm[lonf tb,fenf;/ onf;ajc? ovdyf?
jynf? aoG;? acR;? tqDcJ? rsuf&nf? qDMunf? wHawG;?
ESyf? tap;? usifi,f/ xdkYtjyif tZÑ wãoEÅmefüjzpfaom
udk,fudkpJGíjzpfaom ,dkpD;aom ,dkpD;jcif;odkYa&mu
faom tjcm;tvHk;pHkaom Oyg'dEé"mwfoabmonf &Sd\
&m[kvm podkYoabm&Sdaom "mwfoabmudk tZÑ
wãoEÅmefüjzpfaom tmayg"mwf[lí qdktyfV
trSeftm;jzifh tMuiftZÑ wãoEÅmefüjzpfaom
tmayg"mwfonfvnf;aumif;? tMuifA[d""oEÅmefü
jzpfaom tmayg"mwfonfvnf;aumif; &Sd\
ptvHk;pHkaom tmayg"mwfonf tmayg"mwfcsif;

wlonfomwnf;/]]xdktvHk;pHkaom tmayg"mwfonf
igydkifOpöm r[kwf? xdktmayg"mwfonf igr[kwf?
xdktmayg"mwfonf ig\ukd,f]twå} r[kwf}}[lí podkY
xdktmayg"mwfudk razmufrijef[kwfrSefaomtwdkif;
aumif;pGm 0dyóemÓPfjzifh ½ltyf\? podkY
xdktmayg"mwfudkrazmufrijef[kwfrSefaomtwdkif;
aumif;pGm 0dyóemÓPfjzifh ½lvwfaomf
tmayg"mwfüNiD;aiGU\? tmayg"mwfü pdwfonf
wyfcif;uif;V

116/ &m[kvm awaZm"mwf[lonf tb,fenf;-
awaZm"mwfonf tcsKdUum; tZÑ wåoEÅmefü jzpf\?
tcsKdUum; A[d'"oEÅmefü jzpf\? &m[kvm tZÑ
wåoEÅmefüjzpfaom awaZm"mwf[lonf tb,fenf;- tZÑ
wåoEÅmefüjzpfaom udk,fudkpJGíjzpfaom ylavmifaom
ylavmifjcif;odkYa&mufaom tMuif
Oyg'dEé"mwfoabmonf &Sd\?
pOyg'dEé"mwfoabm[lonf tb,fenf;?
ylavmifaMumif;jzpfaom ylavmifwwfaom "mwfoabm?
&ifha&mfaqG;ajrUaMumif; jzpfaom"mwfoabm?
xuf0ef;usif ylavmifaMumif;jzpfaom "mwfoabm?
pm;tyf aomuftyf cJtyfvsuftyfaom
tpmtm[m&aumif;pGm aMuusufjcif;odkY
a&mufaMumif;jzpfaom "mwfoabm? xdkYtjyif tZÑ
wåoEÅmefüjzpfaom udk,fudkpJGíjzpfaom ylavmifaom
ylavmifjcif;odkYa&mufaomtjcm;tvHk;pHkaom
Oyg'dEé"mwfoabmonf &Sd\? &m[kvm ptvHk;pHkaom
"mwfoabmudktZÑ wåoEÅmefüjzpfaom awaZm"mwf[lí
qdktyfV

trSeftm;jzifh tMuiftZÑ wåoEÅmefüjzpfaom
awaZm"mwfonfvnf;aumif; tMuifA[d'"oEÅmefüjzpfaom
awaZm"mwfonfvnf;aumif; &Sd\? xdktvHk;pHkaom
awaZm"mwfonfawaZm "mwfcsif;
wlonfomwnf;/]]xdktvHk;pHkaom awaZm"mwfonf
igydkifOpöm r[kwf? xdkawaZm "mwfonf igr[kwf?

xdkawaZm"mwfonf ig\ukd,f]twå} r[kwf}}[lí
podkYxdkawaZm"mwfudk
razmufrjyef[kwfrSefonfhtwdkif; aumif;pGm
OdyóemÓPfjzifh ½ltyf\? podkY xdkawaZm"mwf udk
razmufrjyef[kwfrSefonfhtwdkif; aumif;pGm
OdyóemÓPfjzifh½lvwfaomf awaZm"mwfü NiD;aiGU\?
awaZm"mwfü pdwfonf wyfjCIF;uif;V

117/ &m[kvm 0ga,m"mwf[lonf tb,fenf;-
0ga,m"mwfonf tcsKdUum; tZÑ wåoEÅmefü jzpf\?
tcsKdUum; A[d'"oEÅmefü jzpf\? &m[kvm tZÑ
wåoEÅmefüjzpfaom0ga,m"mwf [lonf tb,fenf;- tZÑ
wåoEÅmefüjzpfaom
udk,fudkpJGíjzpfaomaxmufyHhcdkifrmaom axmufyHh
cdkifrmjCIF;odkYa&mufaom
tMuifOyg'dEé"mwfoabmonf &Sd\?
pOyg'dEé"mwfoabmonf tb,f enf;[lrl-txufodkY
qefwufaomav? atmufodkYpkefqif;aomav? 0rf;ü
wnfaomav? tltwGif;ü wnfaomav? t*FgBuD;
i,fodkYhtpOfavQmufwwfaomav? xGufoufç 0ifoufav?
xdkYtjyif tZÑ
wåoEÅmefüjzpfaomudk,fudkpJGíjzpfaom
axmufyHhcdkifrmaom axmufyHhcdkifrmjCIF;odkY
a&mufaom tjcm;tvHk;pHkaomOyg'dEé"mwf oabmonf
&Sd\? &m[kvm ptvHk;pHkaom "mwf oabmudktZÑ
wåoEÅmefüjzpfaom 0ga,m"mwf [lí qdktyfV

trSeftm;jzifh tMuiftZÑ wåoEÅmefüjzpfaom
0ga,m"mwfonfvnf;aumif; tMuif A[d'"oEÅmefüjzpfaom
0ga,m"mwfonfvnf;aumif; &Sd\? xdktvHk;pHkaom
0ga,m"mwfonf 0ga,m"mwfcSif;
wlonfomwnf;/]]xdktvHk;pHkaom 0ga,m"mwfonf
igydkifOpöm r[kwf? xdk 0ga,m"mwfonf igr[kwf?
xdk0ga,m"mwfonf ig\ ukd,f]twå} r[kwf}}[lí podkY
xdk0ga,m"mwfoabmudk
razmufrjyef[kwfrSefonfhtwdkif; aumif;pGm

0dyóemÓPfjzifh ½ltyf\? podkYxdk0ga,m"mwfudk
razmufrjyef[kwfrSefonfhtwdkif; aumif;pGm
0dyóemÓPfjzifh ½lvwfaomf0ga,m"mwfü NiD;aiGU\
0ga,m"mwfü pdwfonf wyfjcif;uif;V

118/ &m[kvm tmumo"mwf[lonf tb,fenf;-
tmumo"mwfonf tcsKdUum;tZÑ wåoEÅmefü jzpf\
tcsKdUum; A[d''oEÅmefü jzpf\? &m[kvm tZÑ
wåoEÅmefüjzpfao mtmumo"mwf[lonf tb,fenf;-tZÑ
wåoEÅmefüjzpfao udk,fudkpJGíjzpfao
ra&;rjcpftyfaom ra&;rjcpfjcif;odkY a&mufaom
tMuifOyg'dEétmumo"mwfonf &Sd\
pOyg'dEétmumo"mwf[lonf tb,fenf;- em;ayguf?
ESmacgif;ayguf? cHwGif;ayguf? pm;tyf aomuftyf
cjtyfvsuftyfaom tpmudk rsKdcs&m tayguf? pm;tyf
aomuftyf cjtyf vsuftyfaom tpmwnfae&m tayguf?
pm;tyf aomuftyf cjtyf vsuftyfaom tpm atmufodkY
xGuf&mtayguf? xdkYtjyif tZÑ wåoEÅmefüjzpfao
udk,fudkpJGí jzpfao [if;vif;jyifç [if;vif;jyiftjzpfodkY
a&mufaom aumif;uifç aumif;uiftjzpfodkY a&mufaom
taygufç tayguftjzpfodkYa&mufaom
tom;taoG;wdkYESifh rxdpyfaom udk,fü wnfaom pt&m
tm;vHk;udk tZÑ wåoEÅmefüjzpfao tmumo"mwf[lí
qdktyfV

trSeftm;jzifh tMuiftZÑ wåoEÅmefüjzpfao
tmumo"mwfonfvnf;aumif; tMuifA[d''oEÅmefüjzpfao
tmumo"mwfonfvnf;aumif; &Sd\? xdktvHk;pHkaom
tmumo"mwfonftmumo"mwfcsif;wlonfomwnf;/]]xdk
mumo"mwfonf igydkifOpöm r[kwf?
xdktmumo"mwfonf igr[kwf? xdktmumo"mwfonf ig\
ukd,f]twå} r[kwf}}[lí podkYomvQif
xdktmumo"mwfudk razmufrjyef[kwfrSefonfhtwdkif;
aumif;pGm 0dyóemÓPfjzifh ½ltyf\? podkY
xdktmumo"mwfudk razmufrjyef[kwfrSefonfhtwdkif;

aumif;pGm 0dyóemÓPfjzifh ½lvwfaomftmumo"mwfü
NiD;aiGU\? tmumo"mwfü pdwfonf wyfjCIF;uif;V

119/ &m[kvm ajrBuD;ESifhwlpGm bm0emudk
yGg;rsm;avmh? &m[kvm ajrBuD;ESifhwlpGm
bm0emudkyGg;rsm;aom oifhtm; jzpfay:vmukefaom
ESpfoufzG,f rESpfoufzG,f tawGUwdkYonf
pdwfudkodrf;usKH;í rwnfukefVwåHU/ &m[kvm
Oyrmaomfum; ajrBuD;ü pifMu,faom 0w→Kudk
vnf;ypfcsukef\? rpifMu,faom 0w→Kudkvnf;
ypfcsukef\? usifBuD;udkvnf; ypfcsukef\? usifi,fudkvnf;
ypfcsukef\? wHawG;udkvnf; ypfcsukef\? jynfudkvnf;
ypfcsukef\? aoG;udkvnf; ypfcsukef\ ajrBuD;onf
xdkpifMu,faom0w→K rpifMu,faom0w→KjzifhNiD;aiGU
&GH&Smpufqkyfrl rjzpf/ &m[kvm oifonf
pOyrmtwlomvQif ajrBuD;ESifhwlpGm
bm0emudkyGg;rsm;avmh? &m[kvm
ajrBuD;ESifhwlpGm bm0emudk yGg;rsm;aom oifhtm;
jzpfay:vmukefaomESpfoufzG,f rESpfoufzG,f
tawGUwdkYonf pdwfudk odrf;usKH;í
rwnfEdkifukefVwåHU/

&m[kvm a&ESifhwlpGm bm0emudk
yGg;rsm;avmh? &m[kvm a&ESifhwlpGm bm0emudk
yGg;rsm;aomoifhtm; jzpfay:vmukefaom ESpfoufzG,f
rESpfoufzG,f tawGUwdkYonf pdwfudk
odrf;usKH;írwnfEdkifukefVwåHU/ &m[kvm
Oyrmaomfum; a&ü pifMu,faom
0w→Kudkvnf;aq;aMumukef\? rpifMu,faom
0w→Kudkvnf; aq;aMumukef\?
usifBuD;udkvnf;aq;aMumukef\? usifi,fudk vnf;
aq;aMumukef\? wHawG;udkvnf; aq;aMumukef\?
jynfudkvnf; aq;aMumukef\? aoG;udkvnf;
aq;aMumukef\ a&onf
xdkpifMu,faom0w→KrpifMu,faom0w→Kjzifh NiD;aiGU
&GH&Sm pufqkyfrl rjzpf/ &m[kvm pOyrmtwl omvQif

oifonfa&ESifhwlpGm bm0emudk yGg;rsm;avmh?
&m[kvm a&ESifhwlpGm bm0emudk yGg;rsm;aom
oifhtm;jzpfay:vmukefaom ESpfoufzG,f rESpf oufzG,f
tawGUwdkYonf pdwfudk
odrf;usKH;írwnfEdkifukefvwåHU/

&m[kvm rD;ESifhwlpGm bm0emudk
yGg;rsm;avmh? &m[kvm rD;ESifhwlpGm bm0emudk
yGg;rsm;aomoifhtm; jzpfay:vmukefaom ESpfoufzG,f
rESpfoufzG,f tawGUwdkYonf pdwfudk
odrf;usKH;írwnfEdkifukefvwåHU/ &m[kvm
Oyrmaomfum; rD;onf pifMu,faom 0w→Kudkvnf;
avmif\? rpifMu,faom 0w→Kudkvnf; avmif\
usifBuD;udkvnf; avmif\? usifi,fudkvnf; avmif\
wHawG;udkvnf; avmif\? jynfudkvnf; avmif\
aoG;udkvnf; avmif\ rD;onf xdkpifMu,faom0w→K
rpifMu,faom0w→Kjzifh NiD;aiGU &GH&Sm pufqkyfrl
rjzpf/ &m[kvm þOyrmtwlomvQifoifonf rD;ESifhwlpGm
bm0emudk yGg;rsm;avmh? &m[kvm rD;ESifhwlpGm
bm0emudk yGg;rsm;aomoifhtm; jzpfay:vmukefaom
ESpfoufzG,f rESpfoufzG,f tawGUwdkYonf pdwfudk
odrf;usKH;írwnfEdkifukefvwåHU/

&m[kvm avESifhwlpGm bm0emudk
yGg;rsm;avmh? &m[kvm avESifhwlpGm bm0emudk
yGg;rsm;aomoifhtm; jzpfay:vmukefaom ESpfoufzG,f
rESpfoufzG,f tawGUwdkYonf pdwfudk
odrf;usKH;írwnfEdkifukefvwåHU/ &m[kvm
Oyrmaomfum; avonf pifMu,faom 0w→Kudkvnf;
wdkufcw\? rpifMu,faom 0w→Kudkvnf; wdkufcw\?
usifBuD;udkvnf; wdkufcw\? usifi,fudkvnf;wdkufcw\?
wHawG;udkvnf; wdkufcw\? jynfudkvnf; wdkufcw\?
aoG;udkvnf; wdkufcw\ avonf xdkpifMu,faom 0w→K
rpifMu,faom0w→Kjzifh NiD;aiGU &GH&Sm pufqkyfrl
rjzpf/ &m[kvmpOyrmtwlomvQif oifonf avESifhwlpGm
bm0emudk yGg;rsm;avmh? &m[kvm avESifh

wlpGmbm0emudk yGg;rsm;aom oifhtm;
jzpfay:vmukefaom ESpfoufzG,f rESpfoufzG,f
tawGUwdkYonfpdwfudk odrf;usKH;í
rwnfEdkifukefvwåHU/

&m[kvm aumif;uifESifhwlpgm bm0emudk
yGg;rsm;avmh? &m[kvm aumif;uifESifhwlpgm
bm0emudkyGg;rsm;aom oifhtm; jzpfay:vmukefaom
ESpfoufzG,f rESpfoufzG,f tawGUwdkYonf
pdwfudkodrf;usKH;í rwnfEdkifukefvwåHU/ &m[kvm
Oyrmaomfum; aumif;uifonf wpfpHkwpfck aomt&yfü
rwnf/ &m[kvm pOyrmtwlomvQif oifonf
aumif;uifESifhwlpgm bm0emudkyGg;rsm;avmh?
&m[kvm aumif;uifESifhwlpgm bm0emudk
yGg;rsm;aom oifhtm; jzpfay:vmukefaomESpfoufzG,f
rESpfoufzG,f tawGUwdkYonf pdwfudk odrf;usKH;í
rwnfEdkifukefvwåHU/

120/ &m[kvm arwåmbm0emudk yGg;rsm;avmh?
&m[kvm arwåmbm0emudk yGg;rsm;aomoifhtm;
trsufxGufjcif;Asmyg' uif;aysmufvwåHU/ &m[kvm
u½kPmbm0emudk yGg;rsm;avmh? &m[kvm
u½kPmbm0emudk yGg;rsm;aom oifhtm;
n§Of;qJrluif;aysmufvwåHU/ &m[kvm
rk'dwmbm0emudk yGg;rsm;avmh? &m[kvm
rk'dwmbm0emudk yGg;rsm;aom oifhtm;
raysmfydkufjcif; uif;haysmufvwåHU/ &m[kvm
Oayu©mbm0emudk yGg;rsm;avmh? &m[kvm
Oayu©mbm0emudk yGg;rsm;aom oifhtm; xdyg;jcif;
uif;aysmufvwåHU/ &m[kvm tokbbm0emudk
yGg;rsm;avmh? &m[kvmtokbbm0emudk
yGg;rsm;aom oifhtm; wyfESpfoufrl&m*
uif;aysmufvwåHU/ &m[kvm tedpöonmbm0emudk
yGg;rsm;avmh? &m[kvm tedpöonmbm0emudk
yGg;rsm;aom oifhtm; ig[laomrmefrme
uif;aysmufvwåHU/

121/ &m[kvm xGufouf Oifoufudk
atmufarhjci;]tmemygeówd} bm0emudk yGg;rsm;
avmh? &m[kvm tmemygeówdbm0emonf
yGg;rsm;tyfonf&Sdaomf tBudrfrsm;pGm
avhvmtyfonf&Sdaomf oifhtm; rsm;jrwfaom tusKd;
rsm;jrwfaomtmedoif &SdV &m[kvm
tmemygeówdbm0emonf tb,fuJhodkY
yGg;rsm;onf&Sdaomf tb,fuJhodkY Budrfzefrsm;pGm
avhvmonf&Sdaomfrsm;jrwfaomtusKd;
rsm;jrwfaomtmedoif &Sdoenf;/

&m[kvm pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf awmodkY
uyfonfjzpfívnf;aumif;?
opfyif&if;odkYuyfonfjzpfívnf;aumif;?
qdwfNidrf&mt&yfodkY uyfonfjzpfívnf;aumif;
wifyv'ifacGíudk,fudk ajzmifhrwfpGm xm;NyD;vQif
ur®|mef;odkYa&S;½l owdudkjzpfapí xdkifae\?
xdk&[ef;onfowdESifh ruif;rlíomvQif xGufoufudk
jzpfap\? owdESifh ruif;rlíomvQif OifoufudkjzpfapV

&SnfpGmaom xGufoufudk jzpfaponf&Sdaomf
&SnfpGmaom xGufoufudk jzpfap\[k od\?
&SnfpGmaom Oifoufudk jzpfaponf&Sdaomf
&SnfpGmaom Oifoufudk jzpfap\[k od\?
wdkaomxGufoufudk jzpfaponf&Sdaomf wdkaom
xGufoufudk jzpfap\[k od\? wdkaom
Oifoufudkjzpfaponf&Sdaomf wdkaom Oifoufudk
jzpfap\[k odV

tptv,ftqHk;[laom tvHk;pHkaom xGufouftaygif;udk
xifpGmodvsuf xGufoufudkjzpfaptHh[k usifh\?
tptv,ftqHk;[laom tvHk;pHkaom Oifouftaygif;udk
xifpGmodvsufOifoufudk jzpfaptHh[k usifh\?
½kefY&if;aom um,ocFg&udk Nidrf;apvsuf xGufoufudk
jzpfaptHh[k usifh\? ½kefY&if;aom um,ocFg&udk
Nidrf;apvsuf Oifoufudk jzpfaptHh[k usifhV

yDwdudk xifpGmodvsuf xGufoufudk jzpfaptHh[k
usifh\? yDwdudkd xifpGmodvsuf
0ifoufudkjzpfaptHh[k usifh\ okcudk xifpGmodvsuf
xGufoufudk jzpfaptHh[k usifh\? okcudkd
xifpGmodvsuf 0ifoufudk jzpfaptHh[k usifh\
pdwåocFg&udk xifpGmodvsuf xGufoufudk
jzpfaptHh[kusifh\? pdwåocFg&udkd xifpGmodvsuf
0ifoufudk jzpfaptHh[k usifh\ ½kefY&if;aom
pdwåocFg&udkNidrf;apvsuf xGufoufudk jzpfaptHh[k
usifh\? ½kefY&if;aom pdwåocFg&udkd Nidrf;apvsuf
0ifoufudkjzpfaptHh[k usifh\

pdwfudk xifpGmodvsuf xGufoufudk jzpfaptHh[k
usifh\? pdwfudkd xifpGmodvsuf
0ifoufudkjzpfaptHh[k usifh\ pdwfudk
0rf;ajrmufapvsuf xGufoufudk jzpfaptHh[k usifh\
pdwfudkd0rf;ajrmuf apvsuf 0ifoufudk jzpfaptHh[k
usifh\

pdwfudk aumif;pGm tm½Hküxm;vsuf xGufoufudk
jzpfaptHh[k usifh\? pdwfudkd aumif;pGm
tm½Hküxm;vsuf 0ifoufudk jzpfaptHh[k usifh\
pdwfudk udavomrS vGwfapvsuf
xGufoufudkjzpfaptHh[k usifh\? pdwfudkd udavomrS
vGwfapvsuf 0ifoufudk jzpfaptHh[k usifh\

tedpö[k tzefwvJv] ½lvsuf xGufoufudk jzpfaptHh[k
usifh\? tedpö[k tzefwvJv] ½lvsuf0ifoufudk jzpfaptHh[k
usifh\ &m*uif;&m edAÁmefudk tzefwvJv] ½lvsuf
xGufoufudkjzpfaptHh[k usifh\? &m*uif;&m
edAÁmefudk tzefwvJv] ½lvsuf 0ifoufudk jzpfaptHh[k
usifh\ h&m*\csKyf&m edAÁmefudk tzefwvJv] ½lvsuf
xGufoufudk jzpfaptHh[k usifh\? &m*\
csKyf&medAÁmefudk tzefwvJv] ½lvsuf 0ifoufudk
jzpfaptHh[k usifh\ udavomudk
pGefY&medAÁmefpGefYwwfaomr*fudk tzefwvJv]

½lvsuf xGufoufudk jzpfaptHh[k usifh\? udavomudk
pGefY&medAÁmef pGefYwwfaomr*fudk tzefwvJvJ
½lvsuf 0ifoufudk jzpfaptHh[k usifhV

&m[kvm podkY yGg;rsm;xm;aom podkY
avhvmxm;aom
tmemygeówdbm0emonfrsm;jrwfaomtuskd;
rsm;jrwfaomtmedoif &SdV &m[kvm
tmemygeówdbm0emudk podkYyGg;rsm;xm;aomf
podkY tBudrfrsm;pGm avhvmxm;aomf tqHk;jzpfao
xGufouf0ifoufwdkYonfvnf; xif&Sm;ukefíomvQif
csKyfukef\? rxif&Sm;bJ csKyfonf r[kwfukey[k
jrwfpGmbk&m;onfpw&m;udk a[mawmfrlV
toQif&m[kvmonf jrwfpGmbk&m;\ w&m;awmfudk
ESpfNcKduf0rf;ajrmufavV

ESpfckajrmuf r[m&m[kavm0g'okwf NyD;V

3-plVrmvkusokwf

122/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfao aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg qdwfNidrf&modkY
udef;atmif;aeaom toQifrmvkusykwârax&ftm; podkY
pdwftMuHjzpfay:\-]]avmuonf jrJ[lívnf;aumif;?
avmuonfrjrJ[lí vnf;aumif;? avmuonf tqHk;½dS\
[lívnf;aumif;? avmuonftqHk;r½dS[lívnf;aumif;?
xkdtoufonfyif xkdukd,fwnf;[lívnf;aumif;?
toufonfwjcm;ukd,fonfwjcm;wnf;[lí vnf;aumif;?
owå0gonf aoonfrSaemufü jzpf[lívnf;aumif;?
owå0gonf aoonfr Saemufü rjzpf[lívnf;aumif;
owå0gonf aoonfrSaemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf\? jzpfvnf;
rjzpf[lívnf;aumif; owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü

jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf[lívnf;aumif;
jrwpGmbk&m; ra[mMum;ukefaom
wefYxm;ukefaomy,fxm;ukefaom t,lwdkYonf
½dSukef\? xkdt,lwdkYukd jrwpGmbk&m;onf
ightm;a[mMum;awmfrl/ ,if;t,lwdkYukd ightm;
jrwpGmbk&m; ra[mMum;jcif;ukd igrESpfouf?
igrBudKuf/ igonf jrwpGmbk&m;xH csOf; uyfí
xkdtMumif;ukd ar;avQmuftHh?
tu,fíjrwpGmbk&m;onf]avmuonf jrJ[lívnf; aumif;?
avmuonf rjrJ[lívnf;aumif;/y/ owå0gonf aoonfrSaemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}
[lívnf;aumif;ightm; a[mMum;jim;tHh? podkY
a[mMum;aomf igonf jrwpGmbk&m;txHawmfü
jrwaom&[ef;tusifhukd usifhtHh? tu,fí
jrwpGmbk&m;onf]avmuonf jrJ[lívnf;aumif;?
avmuonf rjrJ[lívnf;aumif;/y/ owå0gonf aoNyD;
onfrSaemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}
[lívnf;aumif; ightm; ra[m Mum;jim;tHh? podkY
ra[mMum;aomfigonf &[ef;odu©mukd pGefYy,fí
vlxGufawmhtHh}}[k (pdwf tMuHjzpf\)/

123/ xdkYaemuf toQifrmvkusykwåonf
naecsr;f;tcsdefü udef;atmif;&mrSxí
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí tvGef½kdaopGm
½dSckd;NyD;vQif oifhavsmf&mü xkdifaeNyD;aomf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;podkY avQmufxm;-

124/ toQifbk&m; qdwfNidrf&modkYuyfí
udef;atmif;aom wynfhawmftm; podkY
pdwftMuHjzpfyg\ -]avmuonf jrJ[lívnf;aumif; avmuonf
rjrJ[lívnf;aumif;/y/ owå0gonfhaoonfrSaemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}[lívnf;aumif;
jrwpGmbk&m;ra[mMum;ukefaom wefYxm;ukefaom
y,fxm;ukefaom t,lwdkYonf ½dSukef\?
xkdt,lwdkYukdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf ightm;
a[mMum;awmfrl/ ,if;t,lwdkYukd ightm;

jrwpGmbk&m; ra[mMum;jcif;ukd igrESpfouf?
 igrBudKuf? igonf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
 xkdaMumif;ukd ar;avQmuftHh? tu,fí
 jrwpGmbk&m;onf]avmuonf jrJ\lívnf;aumif;?
 avmuonf rjrJ\lívnf;aumif;/y/ owå0gonf aonfrSaemufü
 jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}\lívnf;aumif;
 ightm; a[mMum;jim;tHh? podkY a[mMum;aomf
 igonfjrwpGmbk&m;txHawmfü jrwaom
 &[ef;tusifhukd usifhtHh? tu,fí
 jrwpGmbk&m;onf]avmuonf jrJ\lívnf; aumif; avmuonf
 rjrJ\lívnf;aumif;/y/ owå0gonfaoNyD;onfrS aemufü
 jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf} lívnf;aumif;
 ightm;ra[mMum;jim;tHh? podkY ra[mMum; aomf
 igonf &[ef;odu©mukd pGefYy,fívlxGufawmhtHh}}[k
 pdwftMuHjzpfygV]avmuonf jrJ\}} lí
 jrwpGmbk&m;onf tu,fíodawmfrl jim;tHh?
 jrwpGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyftm;]avmuonf jrJ\}} lí
 a[mMum;awmfrylg?]avmuonf rjrJ}} lí
 jrwpGmbk&m;onf tu,f í odawmfrljim;tHh?
 jrwpGmbk&m;onf]avmuonf rjrJ}}[k tuREkfyftm;
 a[mMum;awmfrylg?]avmuonf jrJ\}}
 [lívnf;aumif;?]avmuonf rjrJ}} [lívnf;aumif;
 jrwpGmbk&m;onf tu,fí odawmfrrljim;tHh?
 rodaomfrjrifaomf rodrrif[k 0efcHjcif;onfomvQif
 ajzmifhrwfaom oabmjzpfV

]avmuonf tqHk;½dS\}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;onf tu,fí
 odonf jzpftHh? jrwpGmbk&m;onf]avmuonf
 tqHk;½dS\}}[k tuREkfyftm;
 a[mMum;awmfrylg/]avmuonf tqHk;r½dS}}
 [kjrwpGmbk&m;onf tu,fí odonf jzpftHh?
 jrwpGmbk&m;onf]avmuonf tqHk;r½dS}}
 [ktuREkfyftm; a[mMum;awmfrylg/]avmuonf
 tqHk;½dS\]][lívnf;aumif;]avmuonf tqHk;r½dS}}
 [lívnf;aumif; jrwpGmbk&m;onf tu,fí rodonf jzpftHh?

rodaomf rjrifaomf rodrjrif[k 0efcHjCIF;onfomvQif
ajzmifhrwfaom
oabmjzpfV]]xkdtoufonfyifxkdukD,fwnf;}}[k
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tu,fí oDonf
jzpftHh?]]xkdtoufonfyifxkdukD,fwnf;}}[k
jrwpGmbk&m; onf tuREkfyftm;
a[mMum;awmfrlyg/]]toufonfwpfjcm;ukD,fonfwpfjcm;
wnf;}}[k jrwpGm bk&m;onf tu,fí
oDonfjzpftHh?]]toufonfwpfjcm;ukD,fonfwpfjcm;wnf;}}
}[k jrwpGm bk&m;onf tuREkfyftm;
a[mMum;awmfrlyg/]]xkdtoufonfyif xkdukD,fwnf;}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]toufonf wpfjcm;ukD,fonfwpfjcm;wnf;}}
[lívnf;aumif; jrwpGmbk&m;onf tu,fí roDonfjzpftHh?
rodaomfrjrifaomf rod rjrif[k 0efcHjCIF;onfomvQif
ajzmifhrwfaom oabm
jzpfV]]owå0gonfaoonfrSaemufü jzpf\}}[k
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tu,fí oDonf
jzpftHh?]]owå0gonfaoonfrSaemufü jzpf\}}[k
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyftm;
a[mMum;awmfrlyg/]]owå0gonfaoonfrSaemufü
rjzpf}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;onf tu,fí oDonf
jzpftHh?]]owå0gonfaoonfrSaemufü rjzpf}}[k
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyftm;
a[mMum;awmfrlyg/]]owå0gonfaoonfrSaemufü
jzpf\}}[lívnf;aumif;?]]owå0gonf aoonfrSaemufü
rjzpf}}[lívnf;aumif; jrwpGmbk&m;onf tu,fí
roDonfjzpftHh? rodaomf rjrifaomf rod
rjrif[k0efcHjCIF;onfomvQif ajzmifhrwfaom
oabmjzpfV]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf\
jzpfvnf; rjzpf}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;onf tu,fí oDonf
jzpfjim;tHh?]]owå0gonfhaoonfrSaemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf\
jzpfvnf;rjzpf}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyftm;
a[mMum;awmfrlyg/]]owå0gonf aoonfrSaemufü
jzpfonfvnf;r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf}}

[kjrwpGmbk&m;onf tu,fí odonf jzpftHh?]]owå0gonf
aonfrSaemufü jzpfonfvnf;r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf}}
[k jrwpGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyftm; a[mMum;awmfrlyg/
]]owå0gonf aonfrSaemufü jzpfvnf; jzpf\? jzpfvnf;
rjzpf}}[lívnf;aumif;]]owå0gonfaonfrSaemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}} [lívnf;aumif;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tu,fí rodonfjzpftHh? rodaomf
rjriftaomf rod rjrift[k 0efcHjcf;onfomvQifajzmifhrwfaom
oabmjzpf\[k (avQmufxm;)/

125/ rmvkusykwa igonf oifhukd]]rmvkusykwa
oifvmcJhavmh? igbk&m;txHü jrwaomtusifhukd
usifhvSnfhavmh?]avmuonf jrJ\[lívnf;aumif;
avmuonfrjrJ[lívnf;aumif; avmuonf tqHk;½dS\
[lívnf;aumif; avmuonftqHk;r½dS[lívnf;aumif;
xkdtoufonfyif xkduk,fwnf;[lívnf;aumif; toufonf
wjcm;ukd,fonf wjcm;wnf;[lívnf;aumif;? owå0gonf
aonfrSaemufü jzpf\[lívnf;aumif;? owå0gonf aonfrS
aemufü rjzpf[lí vnf;aumif;? owå0gonf aonfrS
aemufüjzpfvnf; jzpf\ rjzpfvnf; rjzpf[lívnf; aumif;?
owå0gonf aonfrSaemufüjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf
rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf}[lívnf; aumif; oifhtm;
igbk&m;a[mMum;tHh}}[k podkY qkdcJhzi;oavm[k
(ar;awmfrl)/ toQifbk&m; rqkdcJhzi;yg ([kavQmuf)/

oifuvnf; ighukd]]toQifbk&m;]avmuonf jrJ\
[lívnf;aumif;? avmuonf rjrJ[lívnf;aumif;? avmuonf
tqHk;½dS\[lívnf;aumif;? avmuonf
tqHk;r½dS[lívnf;aumif;? xkdtoufonfyif xkduk,fwnf;
[lívnf;aumif;? toufonf wpfjcm; ukd,fonf wpfjcm;wnf;
[lívnf;aumif;? owå0gonf aonfrSaemufü jzpf\
[lívnf;aumif;? owå0gonf aonfrSaemufü
rjzpf[lívnf;aumif;? owå0gonf aonfrSaemufü jzpfvnf;
jzpf\ rjzpfvnf;rjzpf[lívnf;aumif;? owå0gonf
aonfrSaemufü jzpfonfvnf;r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf}
[lívnf;aumif; tuREkfyftm; jrwpGmbk&m;

a[mMum;jim;tHh? tuREkfyfonf jrwpGmbk&m;xHü
jrwaom &[ef;tusifhukd usifhygtHh} }[k
qkdcJhzl;oavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;rqkdcJhzl;yg
([k avQmuf\)/

rmvkusykwa podkYvQif iguvnf;
oifhukd]]rmvkusykwa oifvmcJhavmh?
igbk&m;txHüjrwaom tusifhukd usifhavmh?]avmuonf
jrJ\[lívnf;aumif; avmuonf rjrJ}
[lívnf;aumif;/y/]owå0gonf aoonfrSaemufü
jzpfonfvnf;r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf} [lívnf;aumif;
oifhtm; igbk&m;a[mMum;tHh} }[k rqkdcJhzl;ay/
oifuvnf; ighukd]]toQifbk&m;]avmuonf jrJ\
[lívnf;aumif;? avmuonf
rjrJ}[lívnf;aumif;/y/]owå0gonfaoonf rS aemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}
[lívnf;aumif;tuREkfyftm; jrwpGmbk&m;
a[mMum;jim;tHh? tuREkfyfonf jrwpGmbk&m;txHü
jrwaom&[ef;tusifhukd usifhygtHh} } [lívnf;
rqkdcJhzl;;ay? (r*fzkdvfrS)
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaoma,musfm;podkYjzpfaomf tb,f
olawmif;yefonfjzpfí tb,folUukd wkHYjyefajym
Mum;&rnfenf;/

126/ rmvkusykwa]]avmuonf jrJ\[lívnf;aumif;?
avmuonf rjrJ[lívnf; aumif;/y/ owå0gonf aoonfrSaemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf [lí
vnf;aumif;hjrwpGmbk&m;onf ighm;
ra[mMum;ao;orQ igonf jrwpGmbk&m;txHü jrwf
aom&[ef;tusifhukd rusifhtHh} }[k tMuifolu podkY
qkdjim;tHh? rmvkusykwa xkdolonf
xkdodkYrusifh&ao;rDyif aoav&m\? xkdaMumif;ukd
bk&m;ra[mxm;onfom jzpf&mV

rmvkusykwa Oyrmaomfum; a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf
xlxlxJx] vdrf;usHxm;aomqdyfvl;jrm;jzifh typfcH&onf

jzpf&m\? xkda,musfm;\ rdwfaqG cifyGef;
aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYonfjrm;Ekwfwfwaom
aq;q&mukd yifhvmukef&mV xkdjrm;rSefcH&aom
a,musfm;onf]]jrm;ypfaoma,musfm;ukd]rif;
[lívnf;aumif; ykPÖm;[lívnf;aumif; ukefonf[lívnf;aumif;
olqif;&][lívnf;aumif;} rod&ao;orQ igonf pjrm;ukd
rEkwftHh}}[k qkd&mV

xkdjrm;rSefcH&aom a,musfm;onf]]jrm;ypfaom
a,musfm;ukd]podkYaom trnf½dS\ podkYaom
tEG,f½dS\}[lí rod&ao;orQ igonf pjrm;ukd rEkwftHh}}
[k qkd&mV xkdjrm;rSefcH&aom
a,musfm;onf]]jrm;ypfaom
a,musfm;ukd]jrifhaomol[lívnf;aumif;?
edrfhaomol[lívnf;aumif;? tvwfjzpf aomol}
[lívnf;aumif;? rod&ao;orQ igonf pjrm;ukd rEkwftHh}}
[k qkd&mV xkdjrm;;rSefcH&aom
a,musfm;onf]]jrm;ypfaom
a,musfm;ukd]rnf;eufaomol[lívnf;aumif;?
a&Taomol[lívnf;aumif;? Murf;ykd;ausmufukef;uJhodkY
tqif;½dSaomol}[lívnf;aumif; rod&ao;orQ igonf
pjrm;ukd rEkwftHhHh}}[k qkd&mV
xkdjrm;rSefcH&aom a,musfm;onf]]jrm;ypfaom
a,musfm;ukd]ptrnf½dSaom &Gmu[lívnf;aumif;?
ptrnf½dSaom ed*Hk;u[lívnf;aumif;? ptrnf½dSaom
NrdKUu[lívnf;aumif;} rod&ao;orQ igonf
pjrm;ukdrEkwftHhHh}}[k qkd&mV
xkdjrm;rSefcH&aom a,musfm;onf]]ypfaom
av;ukd]vif;av;[lívnf;aumif;? 'l;av;[lívnf;aumif;}
rod&ao;orQ igonf pjrm;ukd rEkwftHh}}[k qkd&mV
xkdjrm;rSefcH&aom a,musfm;onf]]ypfaomnd\$KUukd
rk½kd;avQmfn\$dKUjzpfonfukdvnf;aumif;?
0g;avQmfn\$dKU jzpfonfukdvnf;aumif;?
taMumn\$dKUjzpfonfukdvnf;aumif;?
oifyef;avQmffn\$dKUjzpfonfukdvnf;aumif;

OrGef;EG,favQmffn§dKUjzpfonfukdvnf;aumif;
rod&ao;orQ igonf þjrm;ukd rEkwftHhHh}}[kqkd&mV
xkdjrm;rSefcH&aom a,musfm;onf]]ypfaomjrm;ukd
pkdufysKd;rxm;aom csKHrSjzpfaom jrm;[lívnf;aumif;
pkdufysKd;xm;aom csKHrSjzpfaom jrm;[lívnf;aumif;
rod&ao;orQigonf þjrm;ukd rEkwftHh}}[k qkd&mV
xkdjrm;ch&aom
a,musfm;onf]]ypfaomjrm;ukdvif;wawmif? odkYr[kwf
bHkrwD;iSufawmif? odkYr[kwf pGef&Jawmif?
odkYr[kwf Oa'gif;awmif? odkYr[kwf
odxdv[Ektrnf½dSaom iSufawmifjzifh
jrm;&Gufwyfxm;onf[k rod&ao;orQ igonfþjrm;ukd
rEkwftHh}}[k qkd&mV xkdjrm;rSefcH&aom
a,musfm;onf]]ypfaomjrm;ukd EGm;aMum? odkYr[kwf
uRJaMum? odkYr[kwf OHaMum? odkYr[kwf
arsmufaMumjzifh &pfywxm;onf[krod&ao; orQ igonf
þjrm;ukd rEkwftHhHh}}[k qkd&mV
xkdjrm;rSefcH&aom a,musfm;onf]]ypfaomjrm;ukd
yuawhaom jrm;[lívnf;aumif;? odkYr[kwf oifwHk;
oGm;wyfxm;aomjrm;[lívnf;aumif;? odkYr[kwf
em;wGif;odkYpl;OifEkdifaom jrm;[lívnf;aumif;?
odkYr[kwftoGm;wyfaom jrm;[lí vnf;aumif;? odkYr[kwf
av;aomjrm;[lívnf;aumif;? odkYr[kwfMumjrifhrS
a&mufaom jrm;[l ívnf;aumif; rod&ao;orQ igonf
þjrm;ukd rEkwftHhHh}}[kqkd&mV rmvkusykwå
xkdodkY rEkwf&ao;rD xkda,musfm; aoaomf ao&m\
xkdaMumif;ukdxkda,musfm;onf rod Ekdifonf om
jzpfav&mV rmvkusykwå
þOyrmtwlomvQiftMuifolonf]]avmuonf jrJ[lívnf;
aumif;? avmuonf rjrJ[lívnf;aumif;/y/ owå0gonf
aonfrSaemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf
rjzpfonfvnf;hr[kwf[lívnf;aumif;? jrwpGmbk&m;onf
ightm; ra[mMum;ao;orQ igonfjrwpGmbk&m;txHü
jrwaom&[ef;tusifhukd rusifhtHh[k þodkY qkdjim;tHh?

rmvkusykwå xkdodkYrusifh&ao;rD xkdyk*³/₄dKvf
aoav&m\? xkdtamumif;ukd bk&m;ra[monfom
jzpf&mV

127/ rmvkusykwå avmuonf jrJ[k t,l¹/₂dSvwfaomf
jrwaom tusifhukd usifhjicif; onfjzpfEkdif&moavm[lrl-
podkYt,l¹/₂dSaomf rjzpfEkdif/ rmvkusykwå avmuonf
rjrJ[k t,l¹/₂dSvwfaomf jrwaomtusifhukd usifhjicif;onf
jzpfEkdif&moavm[lrl- podkYt,l¹/₂dSaomf rjzpfEkdif/
rmvkusykwå avmuonf jrJ[k
t,l¹/₂dSvwfaomfvnf;aumif;? avmmuonf rjrJ[k
t,l¹/₂dSvwfaomfvnf;aumif; y#doaE"ae&jcif;onf
¹/₂dSonfomwnf;? tkd&jcif;onf ¹/₂dSonfomwnf;?
ao&jcif;onf ¹/₂dSonfomwnf;? ylaqG;jcif; ikda<u;jcif;
ukd,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwffqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonf
¹/₂dSukefonfomwnf;? ,if;w&m;wdkYukd
rsufarSmufaom ukd,fl tjzpfüyif zsufqD;&rnf[k igynwfV/
rmvkusykwå avmuonf tqHk;¹/₂dS\[k t,l¹/₂dSvwfaomf
jrwaomtusifhukd usifhjicif;onf jzpfEkdif&moavm[lrl-
podkY t,l¹/₂dSaomf rjzpfEkdif/ rmvkusykwåavmuonf
tqHk;r¹/₂dS\[k t,l¹/₂dSvwfaomf jrwaomtusifhukd
usifhjicif;onfjzpfEkdif&moavm[lrl- podkY
t,l¹/₂dSvwfaomf rjzpfEkdif/ rmvkusykwå avmuonf
tqHk;¹/₂dS\[kt,l¹/₂dSvwfaomfvnf;aumif;? avmuonf
tqHk;r¹/₂dS\[k t,l¹/₂dSvwfaomfvnf;aumif;y#doaE"wnf
ae&jcif;onf ¹/₂dSonfom wnf;? tkd&jcif;onf
¹/₂dSonfomwnf;? ao&jcif;onf¹/₂dSonfomwnf;?
ylaqG;jcif; ikda<u;jcif; ukd,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwffqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonf¹/₂dSukefonfomwnf;? ,if;w&
m;wdkYukd rsufarSmufaom ukd,fl tjzpfüyif
zsufqD;&rnf[kigynwfV

rmvkusykwå xkdtoufonfyif xkdukd,fwnf;[k
t,l¹/₂dSvwfaomf jrwaomtusifhukdusifhjicif;onf
jzpfEkdif&moavm[lrl- podkY t,l¹/₂dSaomf rjzpfEkdif/

rmvkusykwå toufonfwjcm;ukd,fonf wjcm;wnf;[k
t,l½dSvwfaomf jrwaom tusifhukd usifhjcif;onf
jzpfEkdif&moavm[lrl- podkY t,l½dSaomf rjzpfEkdif/
rmvkusykwå xkdtoufonfyif xkdukd,fwnf;
[kt,l½dSvwfaomfvnf;aumif;? toufonfwpfjcm;
ukd,fonfwpfjcm;wnf;[k t,l½dSvwfaomfvnf;aumif;
y#doaE`wnfae&jcif;onf ½dSonfomvQifwnf;/y/
zsufqD;&rnf[k igynwfV rmvkusykwå owå0gonf
aonfrSaemufü jzpf[k t,l½dSvwfaomf
jrwaomtusifhukd usifhjcif;onf jzpfEkdif&moavm[lrl-
podkY t,l½dSaomf rjzpfEkdif/ rmvkusykwå
owå0gonfaonfrSaemufü rjzpf[k t,l½dSvwfaomf
jrwaomtusifhukd usifhjcif;onf jzpfEkdif&moavm[lrl-
podkY t,l½dSaomf rjzpfEkdif/ rmvkusykwå owå0gonf
aonfrS aemufü jzpf&m\[kt,l½dSvwfaomfvnf;aumif;?
owå0gonf aonfrSaemufü rjzpf[k
t,l½dSvwfaomfvnf;aumif; y#doaE`wnfae&jcif;onf
½dSonfomwnf;/y/ ,if;w&m;wdkYukd rsufarSmufaom
ukd,f\jzpfüyif zsufqD;&rnf[k ig ynwfV

rmvkusykwå owå0gonf aonfrSaemufü
jzpfvnf;jzpf\ jzpfvnf;rjzpf[k t,l½dSvwf
aomfjrwaomtusifhukd usifhoHk;jcif;onf
jzpfEkdif&moavm[lrl- podkY t,l½dSaomf rjzpfEkdif/
rmvkusykwå owå0gonf aonfrSaemufü
jzpfonfvnf;r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf[k t,l½dSvwfaomf
jrwaomtusifhukd usifhoHk;jcif;onf
jzpfEkdif&moavm[lrl- podkY t,l½dSaomfrjzpfEkdif/
rmvkusykwå owå0gonf aonfrSaemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf?
jzpfvnf;rjzpf[k t,l½dSvwfaomfvnf;aumif; owå0gonf
aonfrSaemufü jzpfonfvnf;r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf;hr[kwf[k
t,l½dSvwfaomf jrwaomtusifhukd usifhoHk;jcif;onf
jzpfEkdif&moavm[lrl- podkYt,l½dSaomf rjzpfEkdif/
rmvkusykwå owå0gonf aonfrSaemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf?
jzpfvnf;rjzpf[k t,l½dSvwfaomfvnf;aumif;? owå0gonf

aonfrSaemufü jzpfonfvnf;r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf[k
t,l½dSvwfaomfvnf;aumif; y#doaE" wnfae&jcif;onf
½dSonfomwnf;/y/ ,if;w&m;ukd rsufarSmufaomukd,f\
tjzpfüyif zsufqD;&rnf[k ig ynwfv

128/ rmvkusykwa xdkYaMumifh pomoemawmfü
oifonf ig ra[mMum;onfukdvnf;ra[mMum;onfhtwkdif;
rSwfom;avmh? ig a[mMum;onfukdvnf;
a[mMum;onfhtwkdif;rSwfom; avmh? rmvkusykwa
igra[mMum;onfrSm tb,fenf;- rmvkusykwa avmuonfrj\
[k igra[mMum;? avmuonf rjr][k igra[mMum;?
avmuonf tqHk;&Sd\[kigra[mMum;? avmuonf
tqHk;r½dS[k igra[mMum;? xkdtoufonfyif xkdukd,fwnf;
[kigra[mMum;? touf onfwjcm; ukd,fonfwjcm;[k ig
ra[mMum;? owå0gonfaonfrSaemufü jzpf\[k ig
ra[mMum;? owå0gonf aonfrSaemufü
rjzpf[kigra[mMum;? owå0gonf aonfrS aemufü
jzpfvnf; jzpf\? jzpfvnf; rjzpf[kigra[mMum;? owå0gonf
aonfrSaemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf;
r[kwf[kigra[mMum;/ rmvkusykwa xkdtamumif;ukd
tb,faMumifh igra[mMum;oenf;?
rmvkusykwa xkdtamumif;onf tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh
rpyf? jrwaomomoemawmf\ tpterQvnf; rjzpf?
0#fqif;&Jukd NiD;aiGUjCIF;iSg rjzpfEkdif?
&m*uif;jcif;iSg rjzpfEkdif? &m*csKyfjCIF;iSg rjzpfEkdif?
udavomrD;Nidrf;at;jcif;iSg rjzpfEkdif? xl;aomÓPjzifh
odjCIF;iSg rjzpfEkdif? opömax;yg;ukd odjCIF;iSg
rjzpfEkdif? csKyfjidrf;jCIF;iSg rjzpfEkdif? xdkYaMumifh
xkdtamumif; t&mukd igbk&m;ra[mMum;/

rmvkusykwa tb,fukd igbk&m;a[mMum;oenf;-
rmvkusykwa pum; qif;&Jwnf;[kigbk&m; a[mMum;\?
pum; qif;&Jjzpfamumif;wnf;[k igbk&m;a[mMum;V
pum; qif;&JcsKyf&mwnf;[k igbk&m;a[mMum;V pum;
qif;&JcsKyf&modkY a&mufamumif;tusifhwnf;
[kigbk&m;a[mMum;V rmvkusykwa xkdw&m;ukd

tb,faMumifh iga[mMum;oenf;-
rmvkusykwåxkdw&m;onf tusKd;pD;yGm;ESifh pyf\?
xkdw&m;onf jrwfaomtusifhjzpfao m omoemawmf\
tptejzpf\? 0#fqif;&Jü NiD;aiGUjCIF;iSg &m*uif;jcif;iSg
&m*csKyfjCIF;iSg udavomrD;at;Nidrf;jcif;iSg
xl;aomÓPjzifh odjCIF;iSg opömav;yg;ukd odjCIF;iSg
csKyfNidrf;jcif;iSg jzpf\? xdkYaMumifh xkdw&m;ukd
iga[mMum;V rmvkusykwå xdkYaMumifhomvQif
oifwdkYonfpigra[mMum;onfukd ra[mMum;
onfhtwkdif; rSwfMuukefavmh?
iga[mMum;onfukdvnf;a[mMum;onfhtwkdif;
rSwfom;Muukef avmh[k jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
pw&m;awmfukdrdefYMum;awmfrlV
toQifrmvkusykwåonf jrwfpGm bk&m;\
w&m;awmfukdESpfNcdKuf0rf;ajrmufavV

oHk;ckajrmuf plVrmvkusokwf NyD;V

4-r[mrmvkusokwf

129/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfao aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd &[ef;wdkY[k ac:awmfrlV &[ef;wdkYu
toQifbk&m;[k jyefMum;avQmufxm;MuukefV
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkYhoifwdkYonf
iga[mMum;xm;aom atmufwef;ü jzpfapwwfonfh
oHa,mZOfig;yg;wdkYukd rSwfrdMuukef\avm} }[k
rdefYawmfrlV

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf
toQifrmvkusykwåonf]]toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfonf
jrwfpGm bk&m;a[mMum;xm;aom atmufwef;ü

jzpfapwwfonfh oHa,mZOfig;yg;wdkYukd
rSwfom;rdyg\}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;tm; avQmufxm;V/
rmvkusykwa oifonf tb,fodkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;
jzifhiga[mMum;xm;aom atmufwef;ü jzpfapwwfonfh
oHa,mZOfig;yg;wdkYukd rSwfom;rd oenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf ouúm,'d|
d]rdrdukd,faumifü ig[k pGJ,lrl} udkatmufwef;ü
jzpfapwwfonfh oHa,mZO[k jrwpGmbk&m;
a[mxm;onfukd rSwfom; rdygV toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf Odpdudpäm],HkrSm;rl}ukd atmufwef;ü
jzpfapwwfonfh oHa,mZO[kjrwpGmbk&m;
a[mxm;onfukd rSwfom;rdyg\? toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf oDvAAwy&mrm]tavhtusifhwdkYü
trSm;oHk;oyfrl}ukd atmufwef;ü jzpfapwwfonfh
oHa,mZO[k jrwpGmbk&m;a[mxm;onfukd
rSwfom;rdyg\? toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf umrpäE
']umr*kPfwdkYüvkdv;rl} ukd atmufwef;ü
jzpfapwwfonfh oHa,mZO[k jrwpGmbk&m; a[m
xm;onfukdrSwfom;rdyg\? toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
Asmyg']zsufqD;vkdr}ukd atmufwef;üjzpfapwwfonfh
oHa,mZO[k jrwpGmbk&m; a[mxm;onfukd
rSwfom;rdyg\? toQifbk&m;tuREkfyfonf podkYvQif
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mMum;xm;aom atmufwef;ü
jzpfapwwfonfhoHa,mZOfig;yg;wdkYukd rSwfom;rdyg\
[k (avQmuf\)/

rmvkusykwa oifonf tb,frnfaomoltm; podkY
atmufwef;ü jzpfapwwfonfhoHa,mZOfig;yg;wdkYukd
iga[mMum;xm;onfukd rSwfom;rdoenf;/ rmvkusykwa
t,lwpyfg;½dSMuaom y&dAkdZfwdkYonf oli,fvQif
Oyrm½dSaom bqkdrnfh pGyfpGJjcif;jzifh
pGyfpGJMuukefrnf r[kwfavm/ rmvkusykwa
yufvuftdyft&G,f vlrr,fjzpfao uav;oli,ftm;
ighukd,faumif[lírQvnf; rjzpfao;? xkdoli,ftm;
ighukd,faumifü ig[k pGJ,lrlonfum;

tb,frSmjzpfEkdifHhenf;? (odkY&mwGif) xkdoli,ftm;
ighukd,faumifü ig[k pG],lrl tudef;"mwfum;
udef;aeonfomwnf;/ rmvkusykwa yufvuftdyft&G,f
vlrr,fjzpfao uav;oli,ftm; obm0"r®wdkY [lírQvnf;
rjzpfao;? xkdoli,ftm; obm0"r®wdkYü ,HkrSm;rl
tb,frSm jzpfEkdifygHhenf;? (odkY&mwGif) xkdoli,ftm;
,HkrSm;rl tudef;"mwfum; udef;aeonfomwnf;/

rmvkusykwa yufvuftdyft&G,f vlrr,fjzpfao
uav;oli,ftm; tavh[lírQvnf; rjzpfao;? xkdoli,ftm;
tavhwdkYü tavhtusifhukd trSm;oHk;oyfrlonf tb,frSm
jzpfEkdifygHhenf;? (odkY&mwGif) xkdoli,ftm;
tavhtusifhwdkYü trSm;oHk;oyfrl tudef;"mwfum;
udef;aeonfomwnf;/

rmvkusykwa yufvuftdyft&G,f vlrr,fjzpfao
uav;oli,ftm; umr*kPfwdkY[lírQvnf; rjzpfao;?
xkdoli,ftm; umr*kPfwdkYü vkdv;rl tb,frSm
jzpfEkdifygHhenf;? (odkY&mwGif) xkdoli,ftm;
umr*kPfwdkYü vkdv;rl tudef;"mwfum;
udef;aeonfomwnf;/

rmvkusykwa yufvuftdyft&G,f vlrr,fjzpfao
uav;oli,ftm; owå0gwdkY[lírQvnf; rjzpfao;? xkdoli,ftm;
owå0gwdkYü zsuqD;vkdr tb,frSm
jzpfEkdifygHhenf;? (odkY&mwGif) xkdoli,ftm;
owå0gwdkYü zsuqD;vkdr tudef;"mwfum;
udef;aeonfomwnf;/ rmvkusykwa t,lwpfyg;
½dSMuaom y&dAkdZfwdkYonf oli,fvQif
Oyrm½dSaom bqkdcJhNyD;onfh pGyfpGJjcif;jzifh
pGyfpGJMuukefrnf r[kwfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf toQiftmeE
´monf]]jrwpGmbk&m; atmufwef;ü
jzpfapwwfonfhoHa,mZOfig;yg;wdkYukd
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mMum;awmfrlzdY&ef tcgygwnf;?
aumif;aompum;ukdqkdawmfrlwwfaom

jrwpfGmbk&m; atmufwef;ü jzpfapwwfonfh
oHa,mZOfig;yg;wdkYukd jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mMum;awmfrlzdK&ef tcgygwnf;?
jrwpfGmbk&m;txHrS Mum;emMu&í
&[ef;awmfwdkYonf rSwfom;Mu&ygukefvwåHU}}[k
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; avQmufxm;V tmeE´m
xkdodkYjzpfrl emavmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;avmh? a[mMum;aytHh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD[ktoQif tmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefí avQmufMum;V
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf podkYrdefYawmfrl\-

130/ tmeE´m t&d,myk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYukd
ynmrsufpdjzifh rjrifaomç t&d,myk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkY\
w&m;ü rvdr®maomç t&d,myk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkY\
rqHk;rtyfao;aom? olawmfauumif;wdkYukd rzl;jrifaomç
olawmf aumif;wdkY\
olawmfauumif;wdkY\
tMum;tjrif r^{1/2}dSaom ykxkZOf yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
rdrdukd,faumifü ig[k pGJ,lrlajr§;,Sufaeaom
rdrdukd,faumifü ig[k pGJ,lrl jzpfíaeaom pdwfjzifh
aexkdif\? jzpfay:vmaom ouúm,'d|d]rdrdukd,faumifü
ig[k pGJ,lrl}\ xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;
[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rod/ xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvf\
tm;pGrf;^{1/2}dSaeaom ry,fzsuf&ao;aom
xkdrrdrdukd,faumifü ig[kpGJ,lrlonf atmufwef;ü
jzpfapwwfonfhoHa,mZOfrnfV

,HkrSm;rl ajr§;,Sufaeaom ,HkrSm;rl jzpfíaeaom
pdwfjzifh aexkdif\? jzpfay:vmaom
Odpdudpäm],HkrSm;rl} \ xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;
[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rod/ xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvf\
tm;pGrf;^{1/2}dSaeaomry,fzsuf&ao;aom xkd,HkrSm;rlonf
atmufwef;ü jzpfapwwfonfh oHa,mZOfrnfV

tavhtusifhü trSm;oHk;oyfjCIF;ajr\$;,Sufaeaom
tavhtusifhü trSm;oHk;oyfjCIF;jzpfí aeaompdwfjzifh
aexkdif\? jzpfay:vmaom oDvAAwy&mrmO]tavhtusifh
trSm;oHk;oyfrI} \xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;
[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rod/ xkdyk*³/₄dKvf\
tm;pGrf;¹/₂dSaeaom ry,fzsuf&ao;aomxkdTavhtusifhü
trSm;oHk;oyfrlonf atmufwef;ü jzpfapwwfonfh
oHa,mZOfrnf\

umr*kPfwyfrufrl ajr\$;,Sufaeaom
umr*kPfwyfrufrljzpfíaeaom pdwfjzifh aexkdif\?
jzpfay:vmaom umr&m*]umr*kPfwyfrufrl}\
xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rod/
xkdyk*³/₄dKvf\
tm;pGrf;¹/₂dSaeaom ry,fzsuf&ao;aom
xkdumr*kPfwyfrufrlonf atmufwef;ü jzpfapwwfonfh
oHa,mZOfrnf\

zsufqD;vkdrIajr\$;,Sufaeaom
zsufqD;vkdrIjzpfíaeaom pdwfjzifh aexkdif\?
jzpfay:vmaomAsmyg']zsufqD;vkdrI}\
xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rod/
xkdyk*³/₄dKvf\
tm;pGrf;¹/₂dSaeaom ry,fzsuf&ao;aom
xkdzsufqD;vkdrlonf atmufwef;ü jzpfapwwfonfh
oHa,mZOfrnf\

131/ tmeE´m t&d,myk*³/₄dKvfwdkYukd
ynmrsufpdjzifh jrifaomç t&d,myk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
w&m;üvdr®maomç t&d,myk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
w&m;ü qHk;rtyfNyDaom? olawmfauMif;wdkYukd jrifaomç
olawmfauMif;w&m;ü vdr®maomç
olawmfauMif;wdkY\
w&m;ü qHk;rtyfNyD;aomç
tMum;tjrif¹/₂dSaom t&d,m\ wynfhonf rdrdukD,fauMifü
ig[k pGJ,lrl rajr\$;,Sufaom rdrdukD,fauMifü
ig[kpJG,lrlrjzpfaoM pdwfjzifh aexkdif\? jzpfay:vmaom
ouúm,'d|d]rdrdukD,fauMifü ig[k pJG,lrl}\
xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm od\

xkdoltm; xkdouúm,'d|d]rdrdukd,faumifü ig[kpJG,lrl}
onf tEko,ESifhwuG aysmufuif;V

,HkrSm;rl rajr§;,Sufaom ,HkrSm;rlrjzpfaom
pdwfjzifh aexkdif\
jzpfay:vmaom0dpdudpämh],HkrSm;rl}\
xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm od\
xkdoltm; xkd0dpdudpäm],HkrSm;rl}
onftEko,ESifhwuG aysmufuif;V

tavhtusifhü trSm;oHk;oyfrl rajr§;,Sufaom
tavhtusifhü trSm;oHk;oyfrlrjzpfaom
pdwfjzifhaexkdif\
jzpfay:vmaom
oDvAÁwy&mrmom]tavhtusifhü trSm;oHk;oyfrl} \
xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm od\
xkdoltm;
xkdoDvAÁwy&mrmom]tavhtusifhütrSm;oHk;oyfrl} onf
tEko,ESifh wuG aysmufuif;V

umr*kPfwyfrufrl rajr§;,Sufaom
umr*kPfwyfrufrlrjzpfaom pdwfjzifh aexkdif\
jzpfay:vmaom umr&m*]umr*kPfwyfrufrl} \
xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm od\
xkdoltm; xkdumr&m*]umr*kPfwyfrufrl}onf
tEko,ESifhwuG aysmufuif;V

zsufqD;vkdrI rajr§;,Sufaom zsufqD;vkdrI rjzpfaom
pdwfjzifh aexkdif\
jzpfay:vmaom
Asmyg']zsufqD;vkdrI} \
xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;
[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm od\
xkdoltm;
xkdAsmyg']zsufqD;vkdrI}onf tEko,ESifhwuG
aysmufuif;V

132/ tmeE´m atmufwef;ü jzpfapwwfonfh
oHa,mZOOf ig;yg;wdkYukd
y,fazsmuf&efjzpfaomvrf;aMumif;tusifhukd rpJG,l
rusifhMuHrlí atmufwef;ü jzpfapwwfonfh oHa,mZOOf

ig;yg;wdkYudk odEkdif jrifEkdif y,fowfEkdif&maom
taMumif;onf r¹/₂dSonfomwnf;/

tmeE´m Oyrmaomfum; wnfwHhaeaom
tESpf¹/₂dSaom opfyifBuD;\ tcGHESifhtumukd rjzwfbJ
tESpfukd jzwfEkdif&maom taMumif;onf
r¹/₂dSEkdifouJhodkY ptwlomvQif
atmufwef;üjzpfapwwfonfh oHa,mZOOf ig;yg;wdkYudk
y,fowf&efjzpfao m vrf;aMumif;tusifhukd rpJG,l
rusifhMuHrlí atmufwef;ü jzpfapwwfonfh oHa,mZOOf
ig;yg;wdkYudk odEkdif jrifEkdif y,fowfEkdif&maom
taMumif;onf r¹/₂dSonfomwnf;/

tmeE´m atmufwef;ü jzpfapwwfonfh oHa,mZOOf
ig;yg;wdkYudk y,fpGefY&efjzpfao m vrf;aMumif;
tusifhukd pGJ,lusifhMuHí atmufwef;ü jzpfapwwfonfh
oHa,mZOOf ig;yg;wdkYudkodEkdif jrifEkdif
y,fEkdif&maom taMumif;onf ¹/₂dSonfomwnf;/

tmeE´m Oyrmaomfum; wnfwHhaeaom
tESpf¹/₂dSaom opfyifBuD;\ tcGHESifh
tumudkjzwfNyD;rSomvQif tESpfukd jzwfEkdif&maom
taMumif;onf ¹/₂dSEkdif&mouJhodkY ptwlomvQifatmuf
wef;üjzpfapwwfonfh oHa,mZOOf ig;yg;wdkYudk
y,fpGefY&efjzpfao m vrf;aMumif;tusifhukdpJG,l
usifhMuHNyD;rSomvQif atmufwef;ü jzpfapwwfonfh
oHa,mZOOf ig;yg;wdkYudk odEkdif
jrifEkdify,fEkdif&maom taMumif;onf ¹/₂dSonfomwnf;/

tmeE´m Oyrmw pfenf;aomfum; **Fgjrpfonf
a&jynfh\? urf;ESifhnDrQ\? usD;ikHYaomuf Ekdif\?
xkdtcg tm;enf;aom a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf]]igonf
p**Fgjrpfl a&tvsOfukd vuf¹/₂Hk;jzifhjzwfí
zDvmuefYvefYyif urf;wpfzufodkY csrf;ompGm
ul;tHh}}[k qkdí vm&m\? xkda,musfm;onf **Fgjrpfl
a&tvsOfukd vuf¹/₂Hk;jzifh jzwfí zDvmuefYvefY
urf;wpfzufodkYcsrf;ompGm ul;jcif;iSg

rpGrf;Ekdif&mouJhodkY ptwlomvQif
rnfonfhyk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYtm; rqkd
rdrdukd,faumifcsKyfNidrf;pdrfhaomiSg
w&m;a[monf^{1/2}dSaomf pdwfonf rouf0if? rMunfvif?
aumif;pGmrwnf? vGwfvGwfr0if? polwdkYukd
xkdtm;enf;aom a,musfm;uJhodkY rSwf&rnf/

tmeE´m Oyrmaomfum; **Fgjrpfonf a&jynfh\
urf;ESifhnDrQ\? usD;ikHYaomufEkdif\
xkdtcgtm;aumif;aom a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf]]igonf
p**Fgjrpfl a&tvsOfukd vuf^{1/2}Hk;jzifh
jzwfíZDvmuefYvefYyif urf;wpfzufodkY csrf;ompGm
ul;tHh}}[k qkdí vm&m\ xkda,musfm; onfh**Fgjrpfl
a&tvsOfukd vuf^{1/2}Hk;jzifh jzwfí zDvmuefYvefY
urf;wpfzufodkY csrf;ompGm
ul;jcif;iSgpGrf;Ekdif&mouJhodkY ptwlomvQif
rnfonfhyk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYtm;rqkd rdrdukd,faumif
csKyfNidrf; pdrfhaomiSgw&m;a[monf^{1/2}dSaomf
pdwfonf ouf0if\? Munfvif\? aumif;pGmwnf\? vGwfvGwf
0if\? polwdkYukd xkdtm;^{1/2}dSaom a,musfm;uJhodkY
rSwf&rnf/

133/ tmeE´m atmufwef;ü jzpfapwwfonfh
oHa,mZOOf ig;yg;wdkYukd y,fpGefY&efvrf;aMumif;um;
tb,fenf;? tusifhum; tb,fenf;? tmeE´m pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onfumr*kPf uif;qdwfjcfif;jzifh
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd y,fjcfif;aMumifh tcsif;cyfodrf;
ukd,fav;wGJjcfif;wdkY\ Nidrf;jcfif;aMumifh
umr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrSuif;qdwfíomvQif OdwufESifhvnf;
wuGç Odpm&ESifhvnf; wuGjzpfaom? (eD0&P)
uif;qdwfjcfif;aMumifhjzpfaom? yDwd okc^{1/2}dSaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aeV

xkd&[ef;onf xkdormywfü yg0ifaom ^{1/2}kyf a0'em
onm ocFg& OdnmPfw&m;wdkYukdrjrJaomtm;jzifh

qif;&Jaomtm;jzifh a&m*gtm;jzifh tkdif;trmtm;jzifh
jrm;ajimifhtm;jzifh rcsrf;omaomtm;jzifh temtm;jzifh
olpdrf;jyifytm;jzifh ysufpD;wwfaomtm;jzifh
owârSuif;aomtm;jzifh tESpftom;r½dSaom tm;jzifh
aumif;pGm ½l\? xdk&[ef;onf xkdcE"mig;yg;wdkYrS
pdwfukd uGmap\? xkd&[ef;onf xkdcE"mig;yg;
w&m;wdkYrS pdwfukd uGmapí]]ocFg&tm;vHk;wdkY\
Nidrf;&m Oy"dtm;vHk;wdkYukdpGefYvTwf&m
awmifhwrlukef&m wyfrufrluif;&m csKyfNidrf;&m
edAÁmefonf Nidrfouf\ rGefjrwf\}}[k tNrdKuf"mwfodkY
pdwfukd a&S;½laqmif\? xkd&[ef;onf xkd0dyóemü
wnfv suf tmoa0gw&m;ukefjcif;odkY a&muf\?
tmoa0gukefjcif;odkY tu,fí ra&mufonfjzpftHh?
xkd0dyóemw&m;ü wyfrufrljzifhç xkd0dyóemw&m;ü
ESpfoufjcif;jzifh atmufwef;ü jzpfapwwfonfh
oHa,mZOfig;yg;wdkY\
Oyygwfy#doaE"aeaom jA[®mjzpf\?
xkdjA[®mhjynfüyifvQif y&dedAÁmefjyK&\?
xkdjA[®mUjynfrS jyefvnfjcif;oabmr½dSacs/ tmeE
´matmufwef;ü jzpfapwwfonfhoHa,mZOfig;
ig;yg;wdkYukd y,fpGefY&ef ponfum; vrf;aMumif;wnf;?
ponfum; tusifhwnf;/

tmeE´m xkdrSwpfyg; 0dwuf0dpm&wdkY\
Nidrf;jcif;aMumifh/y/ 'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufíae\y/
wwd,psmefodkY/y/ pwkw→psmefodkY a&mufíae\?
xkd&[ef;onf xkdormywfü yg0ifaom ½kyfa0'em onm
ocFg& 0dnmPfw&m;wdkYukd/y/ xkdjA[®mUjynfrS
jyefvnfjcif;oabmr½dSawmhacs/ tmeE´m atmufwef;ü
jzpfapwwfonfh oHa,mZOfig;yg;wdkYukd y,fpGefY&ef
ponfum; vrf;aMumif;wnf;? ponfum; tusifhwnf;/

tmeE´m xkdrSwpfyg; &[ef;onf cyfodrf;aom
tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh ½lyonmwdkYukd
vGefajrmufjcif;aMumifh y#dConmwdkY\
csKyfNidrf;jcif;aMumifh txl;xl;aom

onmwdkYukdESvHk;roGif;rlí]]aumif; uifonf
tqHk;r¹/₂dS}}[k yGg;rsm;vsuf
tmumomelöm,wepsmefodkYa&mufí aeV

xkd&[ef;onf xkdormywfü yg0ifaom a0'em onm
ocFg& 0dnmPfw&m;wdkYukd/y/ xkdjA[®mUjynfrS
jyefvnfjCIF;oabm r¹/₂dSawmhacs/ tmeE´m atmufwef;ü
jzpfapwwfonfhoHa,mZOfig;yg;wdkYukd y,fpGefY&ef
ponfum; vrf;aMumif;wnf;? ponfum; tusifhwnf;/

tmeE´m xkdrSwpfyg; &[ef;onf tvHk;pHktm;jzifh
tmumoeíöm,wepsmefukd vGefajrmufí]]yXrm
¹/₂kyÜ0dnmPfonf tqHk;r¹/₂dS}}[k pD;jzef;vsuf
0dnmPlöm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí ae\? xkd&[ef;onf
xkdormywfü yg0ifaom a0'em onm ocFg&
0dnmPfw&m;wdkYukd/y/ xkdjA[®mUjynfrS
jyefvnfjCIF; oabmr¹/₂dSawmhacs/ tmeE´m atmufwef;ü
jzpfapwwfonfh oHa,mZOfig;yg;hwdkYukd y,fpGefY&ef
ponfum; vrf;aMumif;wnf;? ponfum; tusifhwnf;/

tmeE´m xkdrSwpfyg; &[ef;onf cyfodrf;aom
tjCIF;t&mtm;jzifh
0dnmPlöm,wepsmefukdvGefajrmufí]]wpfpHkwpfckpk
d;pOf;rQ r¹/₂dS}}[k yGg;rsm;vsuf
tmudlöm,wepsmefodkY a&mufíaeV xkd&[ef;onf
xkdormywfü yg0ifaom a0'em onm ocFg&
0dnmPfw&m;wdkYukd/y/ xkdjA[®mUjynf rS
jyefvnfjCIF;oabmr¹/₂dSawmhacs/ tmeE´m atmufwef;ü
jzpfapwwfonfhoHa,mZOfig;yg;wdkYukd y,fpGefY&ef
ponfum; vrf;aMumif;wnf;? ponfum; tusifhwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; atmufwef;ü jzpfapwwfonfh oHa,mZOfig;
yg;wdkYukd y,fpGefY&ef ponfyifvrf;aMumif;ç
ponfyif tusifhjzpfygrl pomoemawmfü tb,fhaMumifh
tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf apawm0drkwådjzpfukefí
tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf

ynm0drkwådjzpfygukefoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ tmeE´m
pt&mü £a`E´xl;jcm;onf\ tjzpfukd pGJí podkY jzpf\lí
iga[m\[kjrwpGm bk&m;onf ppum;ukd rdefYawmfrlV
toQiftmeE´monf jrwpGmbk&m;\
w&m;awmfukdESpfNcdKuf 0rf;ajrmufavV

av;ckajrmuf r[mrmvkusokwf NyD;V

5-b'´gvdokwf

134/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&HjzpfaoM aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY}}[kac:awmfrlV
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]toQifbk&m;}}[k
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;MuukefV
jrwpGmbk&m;onf podkY rdefYawmfrl\-]&[ef;wdkY
igonfum; wpxyfwnf;aomtpmukd pm;\? &[ef;wdkY
igonf wpxyfwnf;aom tpmukd pm;onf½dSaomf
temuif;aomtjzpfukdvnf;aumif;? aMumifhMuuif;aom
tjzpfukdvnf;aumif;? vsifpGmxEkdifaoM
tjzpfukdvnf;aumif;? tm;½dSonfhtjzpfukdvnf;aumif;?
csrf;ompGm ae&jcif;½dSonfukdvnf;aumif; od&V
&[ef;wdkY vmMuukefavmh? oifwdkYvnf;
wpxyfwnf;aom tpmukd pm;Muukefavmh?
&[ef;wdkYoifwdkYvnf; wpxyfwnf;aom tpmukd
pm;Muukefonf½dSaomf temuif;aom
tjzpfukdvnf;aumif;? aMumifhMuuif;aom
tjzpfukdvnf;aumif;? vsifpGm xEkdifonfh
tjzpfukdvnf;aumif;? tm;½dSonfhtjzpfukdvnf;aumif;?
csrf;ompGm ae&jcif;½dSonfhtjzpfukdvnf;aumif;
odMuukefvwåHU}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf toQifb'´gvdonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonfum;
wpfxyfwnf;aom tpmukd pm;jcif;iSg rpGrf;Ekdifyg?
toQifbk&m; wpfxyfwnf;aom tpmukdpm;jcif;ukd
pm;onf½dSaomf wynfhawmftm; awG;awm,HkrSm;rl
jzpf&myg\? ESvHk;romrl jzpf&myg\}}[k avQmufV
b'´gvd xkdodkYjzpfrl oifonf zdwfxm;&mt&yfwdkYü
wpfpdwfwpf0ufukd pm;NyD;vQif wpfpdwfwpf0ufukd
aqmif,líaoimfvnf; pm;&m\? b'´gvd podkY pm;aomfvnf;
wpfxyfwnf;aom tpmukd pm;jcif;omjzpfí rQwvwåHU[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; podkY pm;jcif;iSgvnf;
tuREkfyf rpGrf;Ekdifyg? toQifbk&m; podkY
pm;aomfvnf; tuREkfyftm;
awG;awm,HkrSm;rljzpf&myg\? ESvHk;romrl
jzpf&myg\[k (avQmuf\)/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;
odu©myk'f ynwfaomfrlaomf &[ef;taygif;onf
odu©mukd aqmufwnfaeygvsuf toQifb'´gvdonfum;
tm;rxkwfhEkdifjcif;ukd ajymMum;V xkdtcg
toQifb'´gvdonf xkdoHk;vywfvHk; jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh
vHk;0tawGUtjrifrcHawmhay/
jrwpfGmbk&m;omoemawmfü odu©mukd
rjznfhusifholwdkYujhodkYyifwnf;/

135/ xkdtcg rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYonf]]ouFef;udpöNyD;qHk;vwfaomf
oHk;vvGefaom tcgüjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
a'opm&D<uawmfrlvwåHU}}[k ESvHk;oGif;um
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ouFef;udpöukdjyKMuukefV

xkdtcg toQifb'´gvdonf &[ef;wdkY½dS&mt&yfodkY
csOf;uyfí xkd&[ef;wdkYESifh twl xkdifae\?
oifhavsmf&mü xkdifaeaoim toQifb'´gvdukd
xkd&[ef;wdkYu-]]ighoQifb'´gvd jrwpfGmbk&m;\
tusKd;iSg ouFef;udpöukd jyKí
ouFef;udpöNyD;qHk;vwfaomf oHk;vvGefaomtcgü
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfa'opm&D <uawmfrlvwåHU?

ighoQifb'´gvd igwdkY wkdufwGef;\? xkdtjypfukd
aumif;pGmESvHk;oGif;avmh? aemufrS oifhtm;
tcufMuHKjCIF; rjzpfapvifh}}[k ajymqkdMuukefV

toQifb'´gvdonf]]ighoQifwdkY aumif;ygNyD}}[k
xkd&[ef;wdkYtm; jyefMum;í
jrwfpGmbk&m;½dSawmfrl&modkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd ½kdaopGm½dSckd;vsuf
oifhavsmf&mü xkdifae\? oifhavsmf&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomf toQifb'´gvdonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifbk&m; rdkufonfhtavsmuf
awGa0onfhtavsmuf rvdr®monfhtavsmuf
wynfhawmftm; tjypfonf vTrf;rkd;vsuf½dSyg\?
jrwfpGmbk&m; odu©myk'fynwfawmfrlaomf
&[ef;taygif;onf odu©myk'fukd aqmufwnfaeygvsuf
wynfhawmfonfum; tm;rxkwfEkdifjCIF;ukd
avQmufxm;cJhrdyg\? toQifbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
xkdwynfhawmf\ tjypfukd aemifTCG
apmifhpnf;jCIF;tusKd;iSg tjypftm;jzifh
onf;cHawmfrrlygbk&m;}}[k avQmufV

b'´gvd oifonf rkdufonfhtavsmuf
awGa0onfhtavsmuf rvdr®monfhtavsmuf tjypf
onfvTrf;rkd;jCIF;odkY a&muf\? ig odu©myk'f
ynwfonf½dSaomf &[ef;taygif;onf
odu©myk'fukdaqmufwnf aeygvsuf oifonf
tm;rxkwfEkdifjCIF;ukd ajymMum;bdV

b'´gvd oifonf taMumif;ukdrQvnf; rodEkdifav?
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w¬djynfüaeawmfrrl\?
jrwfpGmbk&m;onfvnf; ighudk]]b'´gvdrnfaom
&[ef;onf jrwfpGmbk&m; tqHk;trodu©myk'fü
jznfhusifhCIF; r½dS}}[k odawmfrrlEkdif&maom
ptMumif;ukdvnf; rodEkdifav/

b'´gvd oifonf taMumif;ukdrQvnf; rodEkdifav?
rsm;pGmukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf

om0w→djynfü0guyfMuukef\? xdk&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
ighudk]]b'gvdrnfaom &[ef;onf jrwpGm
bk&m;tqHk;tr odu©myk'fü jznfhusifhjcif; r¹/₂dS}}[k
odEkdifukef&maom ptMumif;ukdvnf; rodEkdif av/

b'gvd oifonf taMumif;ukdrQvnf; rodEkdifav?
rsm;pGmukefaom bdu©KeDrwdkYonfom0w→djynfü
0guyfMuukef\? xdkbdu©KeDrwdkYonfvnf;
ighudk]]b'gvdrnfaom &[ef;onfjrwpGmbk&m;
tqHk;trodu©myk'fü jznfhusifhjcif; r¹/₂dS}}[k
odEkdifukef&maom ptMumif;ukdvnf;rodEkdifav/

b'gvd oifonf taMumif;ukdrQvnf; rodEkdifav?
rsm;pGmukefaom OygoumwdkYonfom0w→djynfü
aeMuukef\? xdkOygoumwdkYonfvnf;
ighudk]]b'gvdrnfaom &[ef;onf jrwpGmbk&m;
tqHk;trodu©myk'fü jznfhusifhjcif; r¹/₂dS}}[k
odEkdifukef&maom ptMumif;ukdvnf; rodEkdifav/

b'gvd oifonf taMumif;ukdrQvnf; rodEkdifav?
rsm;pGmukefaom OygodumrwdkYonfom0w→djynfü
aeMuukef\? xdkOygodumrwdkYonfvnf;
ighudk]]b'gvdrnfaom &[ef;onfjrwpGmbk&m;
tqHk;tr odu©myk'fü jznfhusifhjcif; r¹/₂dS}}[k
odEkdifukef&maom ptMumif;ukdvnf;hrodEkdifav/

b'gvd oifonf taMumif;ukdrQvnf; rodEkdifav?
rsm;pGmukefaom toD;oD;aom t,l0g'&SdMuukefaom
&[ef;ykPÖm;wdkYonf om0w→djynfü aeMuukef\?
xdktoD;oD;aom t,l0g'&Sdukefaom
&[ef;ykPÖm;wdkYonfvnf; ighudk]]&[ef;a*gwr\
wynfhjzpfaom rax&fwdkYwGif wpfyg;tygt0ifjzpfaom
b'gvdrnfaom &[ef;onf &[ef;a*gwr\
tqHk;trodu©myk'fü jznfhusifhjcif;r¹/₂dS}}[k
odEkdifukef&maom ptMumif;ukdvnf; rodEkdifav[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; rkdufonfUtavsmuf awGa0onfhtavsmuf
rvdr®monfhtavsmuf tjypfonfwynfhawmfukd
vTrf;rkdcjhygV jrwpfGmbk&m; odu©myk'f
ynwfawmfrlaomf &[ef;taygif;onfodu©myk'fukd
aqmufwnfaeygvsuf wynfUawmfonfum;
tm;rxkwfEkdifjcif;ukd avQmufxm;cJhrdyg\?
toQifbk&m; xkdtuREkfyf\ tjypfukd aemiftcg
apmifhpnf;jcif;tusdK;iSg tjypftm;jzifh
onf;cHawmfrlygbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/

b'´gvd MuHatmufarhavmh? oifonf
rkdufonfhtavsmuf awGa0onfhtavsmuf
rvdr®monfhtavsmuf tjypfonf vTrf;rkdcjif;odkY
a&mufcjh\? igodu©myk'fynwfaomf
&[ef;taygif;onfodu©myk'fukd aqmufwnfaeygvsuf
oifonf tm;rxkwfEkdifjcif;ukd avQmufxm;bdV

136/ b'´gvd xkdigqkdrnfhpum;ukd oiftb,fodkY
rSwfxifoenf;? pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf½lyum,
emrum,ESpfyg;pHkrS vGwfajrmufaom &[ef;jzpf\?
xkd&[ef;ukd]]&[ef; vmcJhavmh? oifonf ñGefaysmif;ü
ig\ wHwm;jzpfavmh}}[k qkd&m\? xkd&[ef;onf
wHwm; jzpf&moavm? ukd,fukdwjcm;odkYaomfvnf;
wdrf;a&SmifoGm;&moavm? wHwm;rjzpfEkdif[lívnf;
qkd&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
rjzpfEkdifyg[k (avQmuf\)/

b'´gvd xkdigqkdrnfhpum;ukd oiftb,fodkY
rSwfxifoenf;? pomoemawmfü &[ef;onfynmjzifh
udavomrS vGwfajrmufol]ynm0drkwå} jzpf&m\?
cE¨mig;yg;ü 0dyóem½lí
r*fzkdvfodkYa&mufol]um,ou©D} jzpf&m\?
ynmtjrifjy|mef;onfjzpfí r*fzkdvfodkY a&mufol]'d|
dyÜwå}? o'¨g jy|mef;í udavomrS
vGwfol]o'¨g0drkwå}? ocFg&w&m;odkY
tpOfavQmufum 0dyóem½lír*fzkdvfodkY

a&mufol]"r®mEkom&D}?
o'ga&SUoGm;½dSonfjzpfí r*fzkdvfodkY
a&mufol]o'gEkom&D}jzpf&m\? xkd&[ef;udk
igonf]]&[ef; vmc]havm h? oifonf ñGefaysmif;ü ig\
wHwm;jzpfavmh}}[k qkd&m\ xkd&[ef;onf
wHwm;jzpf&moavm? ukd,fukd wjcm;odkYaomfvnf;
wdrf;a&SmifoGm;&moavm? wHwm;rjzpfEkdif[lívnf;
qkd&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; rjzpfEkdifyg
([kavQmuf\)/

b'gvd xkdigqkdrnfhpum;udk oiftb,fodkY
rSwfxifoenf;? b'gvd oifonf xkdtcgü ½lyum, emrum,
ESpfyg;pHkrS vGwfajrmufol jzpfoavm? odkYr[kwf
ynmjzifh udavomrS xGufajrmufol? odkYr[kwf
cE"mig;yg;ü Odyóem½lí r*fzkdvfodkY a&mufol?
odkYr[kwf ynmtjrifjy|mef;onf jzpfí r*fzkdvfodkY
a&mufol? odkYr[kwf o'ggy|mef;í udavomrS vGwfol?
odkYr[kwfocFg&w&m;odkY tpOfavQmufum
Odyóem½lí r*fzkdvfodkY a&mufol? odkYr[kwf
o'ga&SUoGm;½dSonfjzpfí r*fzkdvfodkY a&mufol
jzpfoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; rjzpfEkdifyg[k
(avQmuf\)/ b'gvd oifonf xkdtcgü tcsnf;ESD;
bmrQr½dS cRwfacsmfaeol r[kwfvam[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; rSefyg\ ([k avQmuf\)/

toQifbk&m; rkdufonfhtavsmuf awGa0onfhtavsmuf
rvdr®monfhtavsmuf wynfhawmfukdtjypfonf
vTrf;rkd;cJhyg\? jrwpGmbk&m;
odu©myk'fynwfawmfraomf
&[ef;taygif;onfhodu©myk'fukd aqmufwnfaeygvsuf
wynfUawmfonf tm;rxkwfEkdifjcif;ukd
avQmufxm;cJhrdyg\? toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf
xkdtuREkfyf\ tjypfukd aemiftcg
apmifhpnf;jcif;tusdK;iSg tjypftm;jzifh onf;cHawmfrrlyg
bk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/ b'gvd trSeftm;jzifh oifonf
rkdufonfhtavsmuf awGa0onfhtavsmuf

rvdr®monfhtavsmuf tjypfonf vTrf;rkd;cJh\? ig
odu©myk'fudkynwfonf½dSaomf &[ef;taygif;onf
odu©myk'fudk aqmufwnfaeygvsuf oifonf
tm;rxkwfEkdifjCIF;udk avQmufxm;cJhV b'´gvd oifonf
tjypfukd tjypf[k odjriFí w&m;tm;avsmfpGmukpm;\?
oif\ xkdtjypfudk tjypf[k igwdkY vufcHukefV b'´gvd
tjypfukd tjypf[k odjriFíw&m;tm;avsmfpGm ukpm;\?
aemufaemiftcg apmifhpnf;jCIF;odkY a&muf\? þodkY
apmifhpnf;jCIF;odkY a&mufjCIF;onf t&d,m]bk&m;} \
tqHk;tromoemawmfü BuD;yGg;jCIF;wkd;wufjCIF;\
taMumif;jzpfayV

137/ b'´gvd tcsKdUaom &[ef;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;omoemawmfü odu©mukd
jznfhusifhavhr½dS? xkd&[ef;tm;]]igonf
qdwfNidrf&mjzpfaom ausmif;odkYvnf;aumif;?
awmodkYvnf;aumif;? opfyif&if;odkYvnf;aumif;?
awmifodkYvnf;aumif;? acsmufodkYvnf;aumif;?
awmifacgif;odkYvnf;aumif;? okomefodkYvnf;aumif;?
awmtkyfodkYvnf;aumif;?
vGifwD;acgifodkYvnf;aumif;? aumuf½kd;
yHkodkYvnf;aumif; uyfa&mufí ae&rl igonf vlwdkY\
ukokdvfur®yxw&m;xufvGefjrwfaom? udavomukd
zsufqD;jCIF;iSg pGrf;Ekdifaom? jrwfaom
ÓPftjriFXl;udkrsufarSmufjyKEkdifwef&m \}}[k
þodkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
qdwfNidrf&mjzpfaom ausmif;odkYvnf;aumif;?
awmodkYvnf;aumif;? opfyif&if;odkYvnf;aumif;?
awmifodkYvnf;aumif;? acsmufodkYvnf;aumif;?
awmifacgif;odkYvnf;aumif;? okomefodkYvnf;aumif;?
awmtkyfodkYvnf;aumif;? vGifwD;acgifodkY vnf;aumif;
aumuf½kd;yHkodkYvnf;aumif; qnf;uyf\? xkdodkYaom
tjCIF;t&mjzifh qdwfNidrf&m t&yfodkY uyfonfjzpfí
aeaom xkd&[ef;udkjrwfpGmbk&m;onfvnf; pGyfpGJ\?
oDwif;oHk;azmf ynm½dSolawmfaumif;wdkYonfvnf;

pdppfípGyfpGJukef\? ewfwdkYonfvnf; pGyfpGJukef\?
ukd,fwkdif vnf; rdrdukd,fudk pGyfpGJV/
xkd&[ef;onfjrwfpGmbk&m; tpGyfpGJcH&í
oDwif;oHk;azmf ynm½dS olawmfaumif;wdkY
pdppfum tpGyfpGJcH&í ewfwdkYtpGyfpGJcH&í
ukd,fwkdifvnf; rdrdukd,fudk pGyfpGJ onfjzpfí vlwdkY\
ukokdvfur®yxw&m;xufvGefjrwfaom? udavomukd
zsufqD;jcif;iSg pGrf;Ekdif aom? jrwfaom
ÓPftjrifxl;udkrsufarSmufrjyKEkdif/ xkdodkY jzpfjCIF;onf
tb,faMumifhenf; [lrl- b'´gvd
jrwfpGmbk&m;omoemawmfü odu©mukd
jznfhusifhavhr½dSaom oltm; jzpfjrJ"r®wm twkdif;
podkYomjzpf&aomaMumifhwnf;/

138/ b'´gvd tcsKdUaom &[ef;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;omoemawmfü odu©mukd
jznfhusifhavh ½dS\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]igonf
qdwfNidrf&mjzpfaoam ausmif;odkYvnf;aumif;?
awmodkYvnf;aumif;? opfyif&if;odkYvnf;aumif;?
awmifodkYvnf;aumif;? acsmufodkYvnf;aumif;?
awmifacgif;odkYvnf;aumif;? okomefodkYvnf;aumif;?
awmtkyfodkYvnf;aumif;?
vGifwD;acgifodkYvnf;aumif;? aumuf½kd;
yHkodkYvnf;aumif; csOf;uyf&rl igonf vlwdkY\
ukokdvfur®yxw&m;xufvGefjrwfaom? udavomukd
zsufqD;jcif;iSg pGrf;Ekdifaom? jrwfaom
ÓPftjrifxl;udkrsufarSmufjyKEkdifwef&m \}}[k
podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
qdwfNidrf&mjzpfaoamausmif;odkYvnf;aumif;?
awmodkYvnf;aumif;? opfyif&if;odkYvnf;aumif;?
awmifodkYvnf;aumif;? acsmufodkYvnf;aumif;?
awmifacgif;odkYvnf;aumif;? okomefodkYvnf;aumif;?
hawmtkyfodkYvnf;aumif;? vGifwD;acgifodkY
vnf;aumif;? aumuf½kd;yHkodkYvnf;aumif; csOf;uyf\?
xkdodkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh qdwfNidrf&m

t&yfodkYuyfonfjzpfí aeaom
xkd&[ef;udkjrwpGmbk&m;onfvnf; rpGyfpGJ?
oDwif;oHk;azmf ynm¹/₂dSolawmfaumif;wdkYonfvnf;
pdppfírpGyfpGJukef? ewfwdkYonfvnf; rpGyfpGJukef?
ukd,fwkdif vnf; rdrduk,fudk rpGyfpGJ/
xkd&[ef;onfjrwfpGmbk&m; tpGyfpGJrch&onfjzpfí
oDwif;oHk;azmf ynm¹/₂dSolawmfaumif;wdkY
pdppfumtpGyfpGJrch&onfjzpfí
ewfwdkYtpGyfpGJukdvnf; rcH&onfjzpfí ukd,fwkdifvnf;
rdrduk,fukdrpGyfpGJonfjzpfí vlwdkY\
ukokdvfur®yxw&m;xuf vGefjrwfaom? udavomukd
zsufqD;jcif;iSgpGrf;Ekdifaom? jrwfaom ÓPftjrifxl;udk
rsufarSmufjyKEkdifV

xkd&[ef;onf umr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQifMuHpnfjcf;
ESifhwuGjzpfaom? oHk;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&}
ESifhwuGjzpfaom? (eD0&P)
uif;qdwfjcf;aMumifhjzpfaom? ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd}
csrf;omjcf;]okc} ¹/₂dSaom yXrpsmefodkY a&mufíaeV
xkdodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf; [lrl- b'gvd
jrwfpGmbk&m; omoemawmfüodu©mukd aumif;pGm
jznfhusifhavh¹/₂dSaom &[ef;tm; jzpfjr]r®wmtwkdif;
podkYomjzpf&aomaMumifhwnf;/

139/ b'gvd wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; 0dwuf
0dpm&Nidrf;jcf;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefü
pdwfudkMunfvifapwwfaom?
pdwfnfMunfjcf;]orm"d} udk jzpfyGm;apwwfaom?
MuHpnfjcf;]0dbuf}r¹/₂dSaom? oHk;oyfqif
jcfjcf;]0dpm&} r¹/₂dSaom? wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d}
aMumifhjzpfaom? ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd}
csrf;omjcf;]okc} ¹/₂dSaom 'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufí
aeV xkdodkY jzpfjcf;onftb,f aMumifhenf; [lrl- b'gvd
jrwfpGmbk&m; omoemawmfü odu©mukd

jznfhusifhavh½dSoltm;jzpfjrJ "r®wmtwkdif; podkYom
jzpf&aomaMumifhwnf;/

b'´gvd wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} ukdvnf;
rwyfrufjCIF;aMumifhowd½dSonfjzpfí
ynmtqifjCIF½dSonfjzpfí vspfvSL½lvSuf ae\? csrf;omjCIF;
]okC} udkvnf;ukd,fjzifh cHpm;\?
tMuifwwd,psmefaMumifh xkdoludk
t&d,molawmfauMif;wdkYonf]]vspfvSL½lwwfol
owd½dSol csrf;ompGm aeavh½dSol}}[lí
csD;usL;Muukef\? xkdwwd,psmefodkY a&mufíaeV
xkdodkYjzpfjCIF;onf tb,faMumifhenf; [lrl- b'´gvd
jrWfpGmbk&m; omoemawmfüodu©mukd
jznfhusifhavh ½dSoltm; jzpfjrJ"r®wmtwkdif; podkYom
jzpf&aomaMumifhwnf;/

b'´gvd wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf okcudk
y,fjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
'ku©udky,fjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif; a&S;rqGuyifvQif
aomreó a'greówdkY\
csKyfESifhjCIF;aMumifhokcvnf;r[kwf 'ku©r[kwfaom
Oayu©maMumifhjzpfonfh owd\ pifMu,fjCIF;½dSaom
pwkw¬psmefodkY a&mufí aeV xkdodkYjzpfjCIF;onf
tb,hfaMumifhenf; [lrl-b'´gvd jrWfpGmbk&m;
omoemawmfü odu©mukd jznfhusifhavh½dSoltm;
jzpfjrJ"r®wmtwkdif; podkYom jzpf&aomaMumifhwnf;/

xkd&[ef;onf podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf
pifMu,fvwfaomf jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf
npfnL;jCIF; uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwkdif;&vwfaomf
wnfwHhvwfaomfrwkefvlyfjCIF;odkY a&mufvwfaomf
ykaAAed0gomEkówdÓPftusKd;iSg pdwfudk a&S;½l
nGwfapV

xkd&[ef;onf rsm;aom tpDt&if&Sdaom
a&S;uaecJhzl;aom cE"mtpOfudk atmufarhEdkif\?
patmufarhEdkifaom cE"mtpOfonf tb,fenf; [lrl -
wpfckaom b0udkvnf;aumif;
ESpfckaomb0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;/y/ podkY
tjCIF;t&mESifhwuG nTefjyzG,f (trnftEG,f) ESifhwuG
rsm;aomtpDt&if&Sdaom a&S;uaecJhzl;aom
cE"mtpOfudk atmufarhEdkif\
xkdodkYjzpfjCIF;onfhTb,faMumifh enf;[lrl- b'´gvd
jrWfpGmbk&m;omoemawmfü odu©mudk
jznfhusifhavh&Sdoltm;jzpfjrJ"r®wm twkdif; podkYom
jzpf&aomaMumifhwnf;/

xkd&[ef;onf podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf
pifMu,fvwfaomf jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf
npfnL;jCIF;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwkdif;&vwfaomf
wnfwHUvwfaomfrwkefvlyfjCIF;odkY a&mufvwfaomf
owå0gwdkY\ pkwdy#doaE"udk odaomÓPftusKd;iSg
pdwfudk a&S;½l nGwfapV

xkd&[ef;onf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\
rsufpdxufomvGefaom ewfrsufpdESifh
wlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfrsufpdjzifh pkawqJowå0g
y#doaE"aeqJowå0g
t,kwfjzpfamowå0gtjrWfjzpfamowå0g
tqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g
aumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaomowå0g raumif;aom
vm;&m&Sdaomowå0gwdkYudk jrif\?
uHtm;avsmfpGm
uyfa&mufMuaomowå0gwdkYudk]]tCsif;wdkY
powå0gwdkYonf trSeftm;jzifh um,'kp½kdufESifh
jynfhPhkMuukefV/y/ z½kdz&Jus&m i&J&GmodkY
uyfa&muf Mu&ukefV tCsif;wdkY powå0gwdkYonfum;
um,okp½kdufESifhjynfhPhkMuukefV/y/
aumif;jrWfolwdkY vm;a&muf&mjzpfam jrWfaom

½lyg½HkponfwdkY\ wnf&mjzpfaom
ewf&GmavmuodkY uyfa&mufMu&ukef\}}[k
trSeftwkdif; od\ podkY txl;ojzifhpifMu,faom vlwdkY\
rsufpdxufomvGefaom ewfrsufpdESifhwlaom
'dAÁpu©KÓPfrsufpdjzifh/y/ uHtm;avsmfpGm
uyfa&mufMu&ukefaom owå0gwdkYudk trSeftwkdif;
odjrif\ xkdodkYjzpfjcf;onftb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl -
b'gvd jrwpfGmbk&m; omoemawmfü odu©mudk
jznfhusifhavh&Sdoltm;jzpfjr"r®wmtwkdif; podkYom
jzpf&aomaMumifhwnf;/

xkd&[ef;onf podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf
pifMu,fvwfaomf jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf
npfnL;jcif; uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwkdif;&vwfaomf
wnfwHUvwfaomfrwkefvlyfjcf;odkY a&mufvwfaomf
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY ukefjcf;iSg pdwfudk a&S;½l
nGwfap\ xkd&[ef;onf pum; 'ku©wnf;[k
rSefaomtwkdif; od\? pum; 'ku©\ jzpfamumif;wnf;
[krSefaomtwkdif; od\? pum; 'ku©\ csKyf&m
edAÁmefwnf;[k rSefaomtwkdif; od\? pum;'ku©\
csKyf&m edAÁmefodkY a&mufamumif; tusifhwnf;[k
rSefaomtwkdif; od\?
ponfwdkYum;tmoa0gw&m;wdkYwnf;[k
rSefaomtwkdif; od\? pum; tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\
jzpfamumif;wnf;[k rSefaomtwkdif; od\? pum;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYcsKyf&m edAÁmefwnf;[k
rSefaomtwkdif;od\? pum; tmoa0gw&m;wdkYcsKyf&m
edAÁmefodkY a&mufamumif; tusifhwnf;[k
rSefaomtwkdif;od\? podkYodaomf podkYjrifaomf
xkd&[ef;tm; umrmo0rSvnf; pdwfonf vGwf\?
b0go0rSvnf;pdwfonf vGwf\? t0dZÆmo0rSvnf;
pdwfonf vGwf\? vGwfNyD;onfü vGwfNyD[k
qifjcfiÓPfjzpf\?]]y#doaE" aerlukefNyD? jrwaom
tusifhudk usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöudk

jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpötvdKyiSg wpfyg;aom
jyKzG,fr&SdNyD}}[k odV xkdodkY jzpfjcf;onf
tb,fhaMumifhenf; [lrl - b'gvd jrwpGmbk&m;
omoemawmfü odu©mudk jznfhufih avh&Sdoltm;
jzpfjrj"r®wmtwkdif; podkYom jzpf&aomaMumifhwnf;/

140/ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf toQifb'gvdonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; podkY avQmufxm;\ -]]toQifbk&m;
tcsKd Uaom &[ef;udk ESdyfpufí ESdyfpufí
n\$Of;yef;rludk jyKMuaom taMumif;um;tb,fygenf;?
taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;? toQifbk&m; tcsKdUaom
&[ef;udk xkdodkYaomtjcf;t&mtm;jzifh ESdyfpufí
ESdyfpufí n\$Of;yef;rludk rjyKMuaom taMumif;um;
tb,fygenf;? taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;}}[k
(avQmufxm;)/

b'gvd tcsKd Uaom&[ef;onf rjywf tmywfoifh\
tmywfrsm;oljzpf\? xkd&[ef;onfwpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYu
qdkqHk;ronf&Sdaomf taMumif;wpfyg;jzifh
taMumif;wpfyg;udk zHk;vTrf;\? tyodkY pum;udk
a&mufap\? trsufudkvnf;aumif;? a'goukdvnf;aumif;?
rESpfoufjcf;udkvnf;aumif; xifpGm jyK\
aumif;pGmrusifh? avsmfpGmrusifh? tmywfrS
xGufajrmufaMumif;tusifhudk rusifh?
oHCmESpfoufaomtrludk jyKygtHh[k rqdk/ b'gvd
xkdodkYjzpf&mü &[ef;wdkYtm;podkY ajymqdkjcf;onf
jzpf\?]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf rjywftmywfoifh\
tmywfrsm;oljzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf wpfyg;aom
&[ef;wdkYu qdkqHk;ronf&Sdaomf
taMumif;wpfyg;jzifhtaMumif;wpfyg;udk zHk;vTrf;\?
tyodkY pum;udk a&mufap\? trsufudkvnf;aumif;?
a'goukdvnf;aumif;? rESpfoufjcf;udkvnf;aumif;
xifpGmjyK\
aumif;pGmrusifh? avsmfpGmrusifh?
tmywf rS xGufajrmufaMumif; tusifhudk rusifh?
oHCmESpfoufaom trludk jyKygtHh[k rqdk/ toQif
bk&m;wdkY awmif;yefyg\? p&[ef;\ t"du½kPf; vsifpGm

rNidrf;at;Edkifrnfh enf;vrf;udkpl;prf; Muukefavmh}}[k
(podkY ajymqdkjcf;onf jzpf\)/ b'gvd podkYvQif
&[ef;wdkYonfxkd&[ef;\ t"du¹/₂kPf; vsifpGm
rNidrf;at;Edkifrnfh enf;vrf;udk pl;prf;MuukefV

141/ b'gvd pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom &[ef;onf
rjywftmywfoifh\? tmywfrsm; oljzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
wpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYu qdkqHk;ronf&Sdaomf
taMumif;wpfyg;jzifhtaMumif;wpfyg;udk rzHk;uG,f?
tyodkY pum;udk ra&mufap? trsufudkvnf;aumif;?
a'goukdvnf;aumif;? rESpfoufjcf;udkvnf;aumif;
xifpGmrjyK? aumif;pGmusifh\? avsmfpGmusifh\?
tmywfrS xGufajrmufaMumif; tusifhudk usifh\?
oHCmESpfoufaomtrludk jyKygtHh[k qdk V

b'gvd xkdodkYjzpf&mü &[ef;wdkYtm; podkY
ajymqdkjcf;onf jzpf\ -]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;
onfrjywftmywfoifh\? tmywfrsm;oljzpf\? xkd&[ef;onf
wpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYu qdkqHk;ronf&Sdaomf
taMumif;wpfyg;jzifh taMumif;wpfyg;udk rzHk;uG,f?
tyodkY pum;udk ra&mufap? trsufudkvnf;aumif;?
a'goukdvnf;aumif;? rESpfoufjcf;udkvnf;aumif; xifpGm
rjyK? aumif;pGm usifh\? avsmfpGm usifh\? tmywfrS
xGufajrmufaMumif; tusifhudk usifh\?
oHCmESpfoufaom trludk jyKygtHh[k qdkV
toQifbk&m;wdkY awmif;yefyg\? p&[ef;\t"du¹/₂kPf;
vsifpGm Nidrf;at;Edkifrnfh enf;vrf;udkvnf;
pl;prf;Muukefavmh}}[k (podkY ajymqdkjcf;onf jzpf\)/
b'gvd podkYvQif &[ef;wdkYonf xkd&[ef;\
t"du¹/₂kPf;vsifpGm Nidrf;at;Edkifrnfh enf;vrf;udk
pl;prf; MuukefV

142/ b'gvd pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom &[ef;onf
&Hcgom tmywfoifh\? tmywf rsm;olr[kwfay/
xkd&[ef;onf wpfyg;aom &[ef;wdkYu
qdkqHk;ronf&Sdaomf wpfyg;aomtaMumif;jzifh

wpfyg;aom taMumif;udk zHk;vTrf;\? tyodkY pum;udk
 a&mufap\? trsufudkvnf;aumif;? a'goukdvnf;aumif;?
 rESpfoufjcf;udkvnf;aumif; xifpGm jyK\?
 aumif;pGmrusifh? avsmfpGmrusifh? tmywfrS
 xGufajrmufaMumif; tusifhudk rusifh?
 oHCmESpfoufaom trludk jyKygtHh[k rqdk/ b'gvd
 xkdodkYjzpf&mü &[ef;wdkYtm; podkYajymqdkjcf;onf
 jzpf\ -]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf &Hcgom tmywfoifh\?
 tmywfrsm;olr[kwfay? xkd&[ef;onf wpfyg;aom&[ef;
 wdkYu qdkqHk;ronf&Sdaomf wpfyg;aom
 taMumif;jzifhwpfyg;aomtaMumif;udk zHk;uG,f\?
 tyodkY pum;udk a&mufap\? trsufudkvnf;aumif;?
 a'goukdvnf;aumif;? rESpfoufjcf;udkvnf;aumif; xifpGm
 jyK\? aumif;pGmrusifh? avsmfpGmrusifh? tmywfrS
 xGufajrmufaMumif; tusifhudk rusifh?
 oHCmESpfoufaom trludkhjyKygtHh[k rqdk/
 toQifbk&m;wdkY awmif;yefyg\? p&[ef;\ t"du½kPf;
 vsifpGmrNidrf;at;Edkifrnfh enf;vrf;udk
 pl;prf;Muukefavmh}}[k (podkY ajymqdkjcf; onf jzpf\)/
 b'gvdpodkYvQif xkd&[ef;wdkYonf xkd&[ef;\
 t"du½kPf; vsifpGm rNidrf;at;
 Edkifrnfhenf;vrf;udkpl;prf;Muukef\

143/ b'gvd pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom &[ef;onf
 &Hcgom tmywfoifh\? tmywf rsm;olr[kwfay/
 xkd&[ef;onf wpfyg;aom&[ef;wdkYu
 qdkqHk;ronf&Sdaomf wpfyg;aom
 taMumif;jzifhwpfyg;aomtaMumif;udk rzHk;uG,f?
 tyodkY pum;udk ra&mufap? trsufudkvnf; aumif;?
 a'goukdvnf;aumif;? rESpfoufjcf;udkvnf;aumif; xifpGm
 rjyK? aumif;pGmusifh\? avsmfpGmusifh \? tmywfrS
 xGufajrmufaMumif; tusifhudk usifh\?
 oHCmESpfoufaom trludkjyKygtHh[k qdk\

b'gvd xkdodkYjzpf&mü &[ef;wdkYtm; podkY
 ajymqdkjcf;onf jzpf\ -]]ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;onf

&Hcgom tmywfoifh\? tmywfrsm;ol r[kwfay?
xkd&[ef;onf
wpfyg;aom&[ef;wdkYuqdkqHk;ronf&Sdaomf
wpfyg;aomtaMumif;jzifh wpfyg;aomtaMumif;udk
rzHk;uG,f? tyodkY pum;udkra&mufap?
trsufudkvnf;aumif;? a'goukdvnf;aumif;?
rESpfoufjcif;udkvnf;aumif; xifpGmrjyK?
aumif;pGmusifh\ avsmfpGmusifh \? tmywfrS
xGufajrmufaMumif; tusifhudk usifh\
oHCmESpfoufaom trludk jyKygtHh[k qdk\
toQifbk&m;wdkY awmif;yefyg\? b&[ef;\
t"du½kPf;vsifpGm Nidrf;at;Edkifrnfh enf;vrf;udk
pl;prf;Muukefavmh}}[k (podkY ajymqdkjcif;onf jzpf\)/
b'gvd podkYvQif &[ef;wdkYonf xkd&[ef;\ t"du½kPf;
vsifpGmNidrf;at;Edkifrnfh enf;vrf;udkpl;prf;Muukef\

144/ b'gvd pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
&[ef;onf ,HkMunfumrQjzifh cspfESpfouf umrQjzifh
(omoemh0efukd) &Gufaqmif\? b'gvd
xkdodkY&Gufaqmif&mü &[ef;wdkYtm; podkY
ajymqdkjcif;onfjzpf\ -]]ighoQifwdkY
b&[ef;onf ,HkMunfumrQ jzifh cspfESpfoufumrQjzifh
&Guf aqmif\? igwdkYonf b&[ef;udk ESdyfpufí
ESdyfpufí n\$Of;yef;rludk tu,fí jyKukefjim;tHh?
jzpfay:aeaom,HkMunfjcif;rQ
cspfESpfoufjcif;rQonfvnf; ,kwfavsmh&m\
xkd,HkMunfjcif;rQ cspfcifESpfoufjcif;rQrSvnf;
rqkwf,kwfygapvifh}}[k (podkY ajymqkdjcif;onf jzpf\)/

b'gvd Oyrmaomfum; a,musfm;wpfa,muftm;
rsufpdwpfvHk;om &Sd&m\? xkda,musfm;\
taqGcifyGef;aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYonf]]xkda,musfm;
tm; rsufpdwpfvHk;om&Sd\? xkdrsufpdwpfvHk;rSvnf;
rqkwf,kwfygapvifh}}[k xkdrsufpdwpfvHk;udkyif
apmifha&Smufukef&mouJhodkY?
ptwlomvQiftcsKdUaom &[ef;onf ,HkMunfumrQjzifh

cspfESpfoufumerQjzifh &Gufaqmif\ b'´gvd
xkdodkYaqmif&Guf&mü &[ef;wdkYtm; podkY
ajymqkdjcf;onf jzpf\ -]]ighoQifwdkY
p&[ef;onf ,HkMunfumerQ jzifh cspfESpfoufumerQjzifh
&Gufaqmif\? tu,fí igwdkYonf p&[ef;udk
ESdyfpufíESdyfpufí n§Of;yef;rludk jyKukefjim;tHh?
jzpfay:aeaom ,HkMunfjcf;rQ
cspfESpfoufjcf;rQonfvnf;,kwfavsmh &m\
xkd,HkMunfjcf;rQ cspfESpfoufjcf; rQrSvnf;
rqkwf,kwfygapvifh}}[k (podkYajymqkdjcf; jzpfyg\)/
b'´gvd tcsKdUaom &[ef;udk ESdyfpufí ESdyfpufí
n§Of;yef;rludkjyKaomtaMumif;um; ponfyifwnf;?
taxmuftyHhum; ponfyifwnf;/
b'´gvd tcsKdUaom&[ef;udk xkdodkYaom
tjcf;t&mtm;jzifh ESdyfpufí ESdyfpufí n§Of;yef;rludk
rjyKMuaomtaMumif;um; ponfyif wnf;? taxmuftyHhum;
ponfyifwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

145/ toQifbk&m; a&S;tcgu odu©myk'frsm;
tvGefenf;yg;ygukefvuf rsm;pGmaom&[ef; wdkY\
ht&[wåzdkvfü wnfMuaom taMumif;um; tb,fygenf;?
taxmuftyHhum; tb,fyg enf;? toQifbk&m; ,cktcgü
odu©myk'frsm; tvGefrsm;ygukefvuf
tvGefenf;yg;aom &[ef;wdkY \t&[wåzdkvfü wnfMuaom
taMumif;um; tb,fygenf;? taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

b'´gvd podkYom jzpf&\? owå0gwdkY
ukd,fusifhw&m; qkwf,kwfukefonf&Sdaomf
olawmfaumif;w&m; uG,fcgeD;vwfaomf
odu©myk'fwdkYonf rsm;jym;ukef\? odkY&mwGif
tvGefenf;yg;aom&[ef;wdkYonfom t&[wåzdkvfü
wnfMuukef\ b'´gvd tmoa0gw&m;vQif
wnf&m&SdukefaomtcsKdUaom (vGefusL;rl)
w&m;wdkYonf oHCmü
xif&Sm;rjzpfay:ao;orQumvywfvHk; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf

wynfhwdkYtm; odu©myk'fudk ynwfawmfrlao;/
b'´gvd p (omoemawmf) ütmoa0gw&m;vQif
wnf&m&Sdukefaom tcsKdUaom
vGefusL;rlw&m;wdkYonf oHCmü
xif&Sm;jzpfay:vmaom tcg tmoa0gw&m;vQif
wnf&m&Sdaom xkdvGefusL;rlw&m;wdkYudk
y,fazsmufjCIF;tusKd;iSgomvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
wynfhwdkYtm; odu©myk'fukd ynwfawmfrlV

b'´gvd oHCmonf rsm;jym;aomtjzpfodkY
ra&mufao;orQumvywfvHk;
pomoemawmfütmoa0gw&m;vQif wnf&m&Sdukefaom
tcsKdUaom vGefusL;rlw&m;wdkYonf oHCmü
xif&Sm;rjzpfay:ukefao;/ b'´gvd oHCmrsm;jym;onf\
tjzpfodkY a&mufaomtcgürlum;
pomoemawmfütmoa0gw&m;vQif wnf&m&Sdukefaom
tcsKdUaom vGefusL;rl w&m;wdkYonf oHCmü
xif&Sm;jzpfay:vmukef\? xkdtcg xkdtmoa0gw&m;vQif
wnf&m&Sdukefaom tcsKdUaom
vGefusL;rlw&m;wdkYudk y,fazsmuf&eftusKd;
iSgomvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf wynfhwdkYtm;
odu©myk'fukd ynwfawmfrlV

b'´gvd oHCmonf vmbfaygrsm;onf\tjzpfodkY
ra&mufao;orQumvywfvHk; pomoemawmfü
tmoa0gw&m;vQif wnf&m&Sdukefaom tcsKdUaom
vGefusL;rlw&m;wdkYonf oHCmü
xif&Sm;rjzpfay:ukefao;? tNcHt&Hrsm;jym;onf\tjzpf/
tMum;tjrif rsm;jym;onf\tjzpf/ nOfhtykdif;tjcm;udk
odaom&[ef; rsm;jym;onf\tjzpfodkY
ra&mufao;orQumvywfvHk; pomoemawmfü
tmoa0gw&m;vQif wnf&m&Sdukefaom
tcsKdUaomvGefusL;rlw&m;wdkYonf
oHCmüxif&Sm;rjzpfay:ukefao;/

b'´gvd oHCmonf nOfhtydkif;tjcm;udk odaom&[ef;
rsm;jym;onf\tjzpfodkY a&mufaom tcgpomoemawmfü
tmoa0gw&m;\ wnf&mjzpfukefaom tcsKdUaom
vGefusL;rlw&m; wdkYonfoHCMü xif&Sm;jzpfay:ukef\
xkdtcg tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ wnf&mjzpfukefaom
tcsKdU aomvGefusL;rlw&m;wdkYudk
y,fazsmuf&eftusKd;iSgomvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
wynfhwdkYtm; odu©myk'fudkynwfawmfrl\

146/ b'´gvd oifwdkYtm;
tmZmenfjrirf;i,fOyrm&Sdaom w&m;udk ig a[mpOfu
oifwdkY onftenf;i,frQom jzpfukef\? b'´gvd
xkdw&m;udk oifrSwfrdao;\avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; rrSwfrdyg[k (avQmuf\)/ b'´gvd
xkdrSwfrd&mü tb,ftaMumif;udk ,HkMunfbdoenf;k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m; omoemawmfü &SnfjrirfhpGmaom
umvywfvHk; odu©myk'fudk
jznfhusifhavhr&SdcJhaomaMumifh jzpfwef&myg\k
(avQmuf\)/

b'´gvd trSeftm;jzifh ponfomvQif taMumif;r[kwfao;?
ponfomvQif taxmuftyHhr[kwfao;/ b'´gvd igonf oifhudk
&SnfjrirfhpGmaom umvywfvHk; pdwfjzifh pdwfudk
ydkif;jcm;í]]pr*fzdkvfrS tcsnf;ESD;aomolonf ig
w&m;a[monf&Sdaomf t½dktao jyKí
ESvHk;oGif;NyD;vQifhtvHk;pHkudk pdwf0ifpm;um
em;pkdufvsuf w&m;rem}}[k odV odkY&mwGif
oifhtm; igonftmZmenfjrirf;i,f Oyrm&Sdaom w&m;ukd
a[mMum;aytHh? xkdw&m;udk aumif;pGm em,lavmh?
aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;avmh? a[mMum;aytHU[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD[ktoQifb'´gvdonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;V jrwpfGmbk&m;onf podkY
a[mMum;awmfrl\ -

147/ b'´gvd Oyrmaomfum; uRrf;usifaom
jrif;q&monf tmZmenfjrif;aumif;udk&onf&Sdaomf
a&S;OD;pGm ZufcGHU&mü n§Of;yef;rludk jyKap\?
xdkZufcGHU&mü n§Of;yef;rlt
jyKcH&aomxkdtmZmenfjrif;tm; tenf;tusOf;aom
qkd;oGrf;rl Murf;wrf;rl vlyf&Sm;rlwdkYonf
jzpfay:vmukefonfomwnf;? xkdodkY jzpfjcf;onf a&S;ü
rjyKvkyfapcJhzl;ao;aom n§Of;qJrludk tjyKcH&aom
owå0g\ xHk;wrf;twkdif;yifwnf;/ xkdjrif;onf
rjywfn§Of;qJjcf;[laom taMumif;aMumifhtpOftwkdif;
n§Of;qJjcf;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
xdkr,Ofaus;aomt&mü Murf;wrf;rlonfNidrf;V

b'´gvd tMuifcgu tmZmenfjrif;aumif;onf
rjywfn§Of;qJjcf;[laom taMumif;aMumifhtpOftwkdif;
n§Of;qJjcf;[laom taMumif;aMumifh xkdr,Ofaus;aom
t&mü Murf;wrf;rlonfNidrf;\? xkdjrif;tmZmenfudk
jrif;q&monf xdkYxuftvGef ,mOfwyfjcf;ü n§Of;qJrludk
jyKapyef\? ,mOfwyfjcf;ü n§Of;qJrltjyKcH&aom
xkdjrif;tm; tenf;tusOf;aom qkd;oGrf;rl Murf;wrf;rl
vlyf&Sm;rlwdkYonf jzpfay:vmukefonfomwnf;?
xkdodkYjzpfjcf;onf a&S;ü rjyKvkyfapcJhzl;ao;aom
n§Of;qJrludk tjyKcH&aom owå0g\
xHk;wrf;twkdif;yifwnf;/ xkdjrif;onf rjywfn§Of;qJjcf;
[laom taMumif;aMumifh tpOftwkdif; n§Of;qJjcf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh xdkr,Ofaus;aomt&mü
Murf;wrf;rlonf Nidrf;V

b'´gvd tMuifcgu tmZmenfjrif;aumif;onf
rjywfn§Of;qJjcf;[laom taMumif;aMumifhtpOftwkdif;
n§Of;qJjcf;[laom taMumif;aMumifh xdkr,Ofaus;aom
t&mü Murf;wrf;rlonfNidrf;V

xkdjrif;udk jrif;q&monf xdkYxuftvGef n§Of;qJrludk
jyKapyef\? ckefvTm;jcf;üvnf;aumif;?
vHk;aeatmifajy;jcf;üvnf;aumif;? cGmzsm;axmufí

ajy;jcif;üvnf;aumif;? aumif;pGm
aqmifEdkifjcf;üvnf;aumif;? rxdwfrvefY
ppfyGJodkY0ifjcf;üvnf;aumif;? rif;odap&ef
*kPfjyKEdkifjcf;üvnf;aumif;? &mZ0ifwGifatmif
aqmif&Gufjcf;üvnf;aumif;? tomvGefqHk;
vsifjrefjcf;üvnf;aumif;? taumif;qHk;jrif;
jzpfapjcf;üvnf;aumif;? todrfarGUqHk;aom pum;jzifh
apcdkif;&jcf;üvnf;aumif;? n\$Of;qJrludk jyKap\
tomvGefqHk; vsifjrefjcf;üvnf;aumif;? taumif;qHk; jrif;
jzpfapjcf;üvnf;aumif;? todrfarGUqHk;aom
pum;jzifhapcdkif;&jcf;üvnf;aumif; n\$Of;qJrl
tjyKcH&aom xkdjrir;tm; tenf;tusOf;aom
qkd;oGrf;rlMurf;wrf;rl vlyf&Sm;rlwdkYonf jzpfay:
vmukefonfomvQifwnf;? xkdodkYjzpfay:jcf;onf
a&S;ürjyKvkyfapcJhzl;aom n\$Of;yef;rludk t
jyKcH&aom owå0g\ xHk;wrf;twkdif;yifwnf;/
xkdjrir;onfrjywfn\$Of;qJjcf; [laom taMumif; aMumifh
tpOftwkdif; n\$Of;qJjcf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhxdkr,Ofaus;aom t&mü Murf;wrf;rl
onf Nidrf;V

b'´gvd tMuifcgu tmZmenfjrir;aumif;onf
rjywfn\$Of;qJjcf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhtpOftwkdif;n\$Of;qJjcf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh xdkr,Ofaus;aom t&mü
Murf;wrf;rlonfNidrf;V xkdjrir;udk jrir;q&monf
xdkYxuftvGef rif;ESifhomxkdufaom
tpmudkvnf;aumif;? hrif;ESifhomxkdufaom
a&udkvnf;aumif; auR;V b'´gvd
q,fyg;ukefaomptaMumif;t*FgwdkYESifh jynfhpHkaom
tmZmenfjrir;aumif;onf rif;ESifhxdkufwef\
rif;wdkYoHk;aqmifoifh\? rif;\ t*Fg [líom
a&wGufjcf;odkY a&mufV

b'´gvd ptwlomvQif q,fyg;ukefaomw&m;wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf ta0;rSaqmif,lí vSLtyfaom

tvSLudk cHxkduf\? {nfhonfwdkYtm; &nfrSwfí xm;aom
tvSLudkcHxkduf\? jrwwfaom tvSLudk cHxkduf\?
vuftkyfcsDjcif;udk cHxkduf\? owå0gtaygif;\
ukokdvfrsKd;aphwdkY pdkufysKd;&m twkr&Sd
jrwwfaom v,f,majraumif;ozG,f jzpfV

q,fyg;aom w&m;wdkY[lonf tb,fenf; - b'´gvd
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf&[EÅmwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
aumif;aom ÓPftjrifESifh jynfhphK\? &[EÅmwdkY\
Opömjzpfaomaumif;aom tMuHESifh jynfhphK\?
&[EÅmwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom aumif;aom pum;ESifh
jynfhphK\? &[EÅmwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom aumif;aomtrl
jyKjcif;ESifh jynfhphK\? &[EÅmwdkY\
Opömjzpfaomaumif;aom toufarG;jcif;ESifh jynfhphK\?
&[EÅmwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom aumif;aom
tm;xkwfjcif;ESifh jynfhphK\? &[EÅmwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom aumif;aom owdESifh jynfhphK\?
&[EÅmwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom aumif;aom
wnfMunfrl]orm"d}ESifh jynfhphK\? &[EÅmwdkY\
Opömjzpfaom aumif;aomÓPftjrifESifh jynfhphK\?
&[EÅmwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom aumif;aom
vGwfajrmufjcif;]0drkwåd}ESifhjynfhphK\

b'´gvd bq,fyg;aom t*FgwdkYESifhfh jynfhphKaom
&[ef;onf ta0;rS aqmif,lí vSLtyfaomtvSLudk cHxkduf\?
{nfhonfwdkYtm; &nfrSwfí xm;tyfaom tvSLudk
cHxkduf\? jrwwfaomtvSLudk cHxkduf\?
vuftkyfcsDjcif;udk cHxkduf\? owå0gtaygif;\
ukokdvfrsKd;aphwdkY pdkufysKd;&mtwkr&Sd
jrwwfaom v,f,majraumif;jzpfay\[k qkd&\ [lí
jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;awmfudka[mMum;awmftrl/
toQifb'´gvdonf jrwwfpGmbk&m;\ w&m;pum;awmfudk
ESpfjcdKuf0rf;ajrmufav\

ig;ckajrmuf b'´gvdokwf NyD;V

6-v#Kudaumyrokwf

148/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf -

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf t*kFwå&mywkdif;
tmyPrnfaom ed*Hk;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcgü ouFef;udk jyif0wfí
oydwfouFef;udk ,lawmfrlNyD;vQif tmyPed*Hk;odkY
qGrf;tvdkYiSg Oifawmfrl\? tmyPed*Hk;odkY
qGrf;chvSnfhvnfí qGrf;ch&mrSzJcJhum
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf awmtkyfwpfckodkY
aeYoefYpifawmfrl&ef Oifa&mufí
opfwpfyif&if;üaeYoefYpifawmfrlV

toQifO'g,Donfvnf; eHeuftcgü ouFef;udk jyif0wfí
oydwfouFef;udk ,llNyD;vQiftmyPed*Hk;odkY
qGrf;tvdkYiSg Oifav\? tmyPed*Hk;ü qGrf;tvdkYiSg
vSnfhvnfí qGrf;ch&mrS zJcJhumqGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf
xkdawmtkyf&Sd&modkY aeYoefYpif&ef Oifa&mufí
opfwpfyif&if;ü aeYoefYpifaeavV

xkdtcg qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfí udef;atmif;aeaom
toQifO'g,Dtm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf igwdkY\
rsm;pGmaom qif;&Jw&m;wdkYudk pifppf
y,fazsmufwwfygay\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf igwdkY\
rsm;pGmaom csrf;omw&m;wdkYudk pifppf
a&S;½laqmifwwfygay\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf igwdkY\
hrsm;pGmaom tukokdvfw&m;wdkYudk pifppf
y,fazsmufwwfygay\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf igwdkY\
rsm;pGmaom ukokdvfw&m;wdkYudk pifppf
a&S;½laqmifwwfygay\}}[k pdwftMuHjzpfay:V
xdkYaemuf toQifO'g,Donf ncsrf;tcg udef;atmif;&mrS
xvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;&Sdawmfrl&modkYcsOf;uyfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk ½kdaopGm &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
oifhavsmf&mü xdkifaeV

149/ oifhavsmf&mü xkdifaeNyD;aom
toQifO'g,Donf jrwhfpGmbk&m;tm; podkY avQmufxm;\ -
]]toQifbk&m; qdwfNidrf&modkY uylí
udef;atmif;aeaom wynfhawmftm;]jrwhfpGmbk&m; onf
igwdkY\ rsm;pGmaom qif;&Jw&m;wdkYudk pifppf
y,fazsmufwwfygay\? jrwhfpGmbk&m;onf igwdkY\
rsm;pGmaom csrf;omw&m;wdkYudk pifppf
a&S;½laqmifwwfygay\? jrwhfpGmbk&m;onf igwdkY \
rsm;pGmaom tukokdvfw&m;wdkYudk pifppf
y,fazsmufwwfygay\? jrwhfpGmbk&m;onf igwdkY\
rsm;pGmaom ukokdvfw&m;wdkYudk pifppf
a&S;½laqmifwwfygay\}[kpodkYaom pdwftMuH
jzpfygV toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf a&S;tcgu
ntcgüvnf;aumif;? eHeuftcgüvnf;aumif;?
aeYaevGJtcgüvnf;aumif; pm;MuygukefV

toQifbk&m; jrwhfpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk]&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf aevGJaomtcgü
pm;jcif;udky,fpGefYMuukefavmh}[k
rdefYawmfrlcJhpOfu]o''gw&m;&Sdaom
ol<u,fwdkYonf aevGJaom tcgürGefjrwhfaom
cjzG,fabmZOfudk igwdkYtm; ay;vSLukef\?
xkdcJzG,fabmZOfudkvnf; igwdkYtm;y,f&rnf[k
jrwhfpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrl\? xkdcJzG,fabmZOfudkvnf;
igwdkYtm; pGefYvTwf&rnf[kjrwhfpGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrl\}[k tuREkfyftm; pdwfajymif;vGJrl
pdwfqif;&Jrl jzpfclh&ygv toQifbk&m;
xkdtuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwhfpGmbk&m;ü cspfjcf;
½kdaojcif; &Sufjcf; aMumufjcf;wdkYudk aumif;pGm
axmufajrmfMuvsuf podkYvQif xkdaeYaevGJtcgü
pm;jcif;udk y,fpGefYMuuygukefV

toQifbk&m; xkdtuREkfyfwdkYonf nOfUtcgüvnf;
pm;ygukef\? eHeuftcgüvnf; pm;yg ukef\? toQifbk&m;
jrwhfpGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYudk]&[ef;wkdY
oifwdkYonf pnOfhtcgü

pm;jcif;udky,fpGefYMuukefavmh}[k
rdefYawmfrlcJhpOfu]igwdkY\ bESpfxyaom
tpmwdkYwGifomvGefjrwfonf[k qdk&aom
nOfhpmudkvnf; igwdkYtm; y,f&rnf[k jrwpGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrl\? xkdjrwaom nOfhpmudkvnf; igwdkYtm;
pGefY&rnf}[k jrwpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrl\[k
tuREfkyftm;pdwfajymif;vGJrl pdwfqif;&Jrl jzpfCjh&ygv

toQifbk&m; a&S;ujzpfzl;onfrSm wpfa,mufaom
a,musfm;onf aeYtcgü [if;vsmudk &í]p[if;vsmudk
xm;Muukefavmh? ncsrf;tcg igwdkYtm;vHk;
wpfpkwpf½Hk;wnf; pm;MuukeftHh}[kqdkV/
toQifbk&m; txl;jyKjyifxm;aom cJzG,fwdkYonf
nOfhtcgüom tm;vHk;pHkvifí aeYtcgüum; tenf;i,fom
jzpfygukefV toQifbk&m; xkdtuREkfyfwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;ü cspfjcf;½kdaoicf; &Sufjcf;
aMumufjcf;wdkYudk aumif;pGm axmufajrmfMuvsuf
podkYvQif nOfhtcgüpm;jcif;udk y,fcJhMuygukefV

toQifbk&m; a&S;ujzpfzl;onfrSm &[ef;wdkYonf
nOfharSmifrkdufö
qGrf;chvSnfhvnfMuukefonf&Sdaomf
tnpftaMu;pGefY&modkYvnf; OifrdMuukef\?
ñGefwGif;odkYvnf; usMuukef\? ql;&Sdaom
wGif;udkvnf; eif;rdMuukef\? tdyfaeaom EGm;rudkvnf;
wufeif;rdMuukef\? cdk;cJhNyD;aomolcdk;
rcdk;&ao;aom olcdk;wdkYESifhvnf;
awGUqHkrdMuukef\? rmwk*gronfrlvnf;
xkd&[ef;udkarxkeftusifhjzifh zdwf\]arxkefusifh&ef
ajymqdk\})/

toQifbk&m; a&S;ujzpfzl;onfrSm wynfhawmfonf
nOfharSmifrdkufö qGrf;tvdkYiSg vSnfhvnf\?
toQifbk&m; cGufaq;aMumaeaom rdef;rwpa,mufonf
vQyfpfjyufaom tckdufö tuREkfyf udkhjrifí]trav;

udk,fusKd;ejygaygh? bDvl;BuD;ygwum;}[k
vefYatmfygV

toQifbk&m; podkYvefYatmfao
wynfhawmfonf]ESr igonf bDvl;r[kwfyg?
qGrf;&yfaeaom &[ef;yg}[k xkdrdef;rudk
ajymqdkcJhyg\?]&[ef;tm; rdbrrhava,mifwum;?
&[ef;tm;rdbrrhava,mif wum;? &[ef; xufvSpGmaom
"m;i,fjzifh oif\ 0rf;Adkufudk xkd;azmufjcif;ujrwfao;\?
nOfharSmifrdkufü 0rf;[laomtaMumif;aMumifh
qGrf;chvSnfhvnfjcif;onfrjrwfonfom wnf;}[k xkdrdef;ru
qdkygV

toQifbk&m; xkdtMumif;udk jyefatmufarhaom
tuREkfyftm;]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf igwdkY\rsm;pGmaom
qif;&Jw&m;wdkYudk pifppf y,f&Sm;awmfrlwwfygay\
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf igwdkY\rsm;pGmaom
csrf;omw&m;wdkYudk pifppf a&S;½laqmifwwfygay\
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf igwdkY\rsm;pGmaom tukokdvf
w&m;wdkYudk pifppf y,f&Sm;wwfygay\
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf igwdkY\rsm;pGmaom
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYudk pifppf a&S;½laqmifwwfygay\
[lí podkY tMuHjzpfyg\}][k (avQmuf\)/

150/ O'g,D podkYom jzpfMuukef\? tcsKdUaom
tcsnf;ESD;aom a,musfm;wdkYudk]]p
t&mudky,fMuukefavmh}}[k igu qdkonf&Sdaomf
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]penf;enf;yg;yg;uav;rSmtb,fajymya
vmufoenf;? p&[ef;onf acgif;yg;jcif;ü
aMumifhMupdkufvGef;onfomwnf;}}[kqdkukefV

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf xkdt&mudkvnf; rpGefYukef?
igüvnf;aumif;? odu©moHk;yg;udk vdkvm;ukef
aom&[ef;wdkYüvnf;aumif; rauseyfrljzpfMuukefV
O'g,D xkdtcsnf;ESD;aom a,musfm;wdkY
tm;xkdenf;enf; yg;yg;uav;onfyif tm;BuD;aom
taESmiftzGJU jrJNrHaom taESmiftzGJU cdkifcHh

aomtaESmiftzGJU raqG;ajrUaom taESmiftzGJU jzpf\?
BuD;pGmaom opfom;awmufvnf; jzpfæV

O'g,D Oyrmaomfum; bDvHk;iSufi,fonf
EG,fykwftaESmiftzGJUjzifh zGJUrdaomf xkdt&yfüom
vQifn\$Of;qJcH&jcif;odkYvnf;aumif;?
tzrf;cH&jcif;odkYvnf;aumif;?

aoqHk;jcif;odkYvnf;aumif;a&muf\

O'g,D]]taESmiftzJGUcH&ojzifh xkdt&yfüyif
xkdbDvHk;iSufi,f\ n\$Of;qJcH&jcif; tzrf;cH&jcif;
aoqHk;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;jzpfaom
EG,fykwftaESmiftzGJUonfum; xkdbDvHk;iSufi,ftwGuf
tm;r&Sdaom taESmiftzGJU tm;enf;aom taESmiftzGJU
aqG;ajrUaom taESmiftzGJU tESpfr&Sdaom
taESmiftzGJUom jzpf\}}[k qdkjim;tHh? xkdol\
ajymqkdcsufonf aumif;pGm
ajymqkdjcif;jzpfygoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
rjzpfyg? toQifbk&m; taESmiftzGJUcH&ojzifh
xkdt&yfüyif xkdbDvHk;iSufi,f\ n\$Of;qJcH&jcif;
tzrf;cH&jcif; aoqHk;&jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;jzpfaom
EG,fykwftaESmiftzGJUonfum; xkdbDvHk;iSufi,ftwGuf
tm;BuD;aom taESmiftzGJU jrJNrHaomtaESmiftzGJU
cdkifcHhaom taESmiftzGJU raqG;ajrUaom
taESmiftzGJU jzpf\? BuD;pGmaom opfom;awmufvnf;
jzpfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

O'g,D ptwlmvQif pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
tcsnf;ESD;aom a,musfm;wdkYudk]]pt&mudk
pGefYMuukefavmh}}[k igu
qkdonf&Sdaomf]]penf;enf;yg;yg;uav;rSm
tb,fajymyavmufoenf;? p&[ef;onf acgif;yg;jcif;ü
aMumifhMupkdufvGef;onfomwnf;}}[k qdkMuukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf xkdt&mudkvnf; rpGefYukef?
igüvnf;aumif;? odu©moHk;yg;udk
vdkvm;ukefaom&[ef;wdkYüvnf;aumif; rauseyfrl
jzpfMuukef\

O'g,D xkdtcsnf;ESD;aom a,musfm;wdkYtm;
xkdenf;enf;yg;yg;uav;onfyif
tm;BuD;aomtaESmiftzGJU jrJNrHaom taESmiftzGJU
cdkifcHhaom taESmiftzJGU raqG;ajrUaom
taESmiftzGJU jzpf\? hBuD;pGmaom opfom;awmufvnf;
jzpfV

151/ O'g,D pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
trsKd;aumif;om;wdkYudk]]pt&mudk
y,fMuukefavmh}}[k igu qdkonf¹/₂dSaomf
xkdtrsKd;aumif;om;wdkYonf]]jrwpGmbk&m;u
igwdkYtm; y,f&rnfGefY&rnf[k a[mxm;aom
penf;enf;yg;yg;uav;rQ jzpf aom y,fp&monf
tb,frSmrajymyavmufbJ&SdtHhenf;}}[k qdkMuukefV

xkdolwdkYonf xkdt&mudkvnf; y,fMuukef\?
igüvnf;aumif;? odu©moHk;yg;udk
tvdk&SdMuukefaom &[ef;wdkYüvnf;aumif; raiseyfrl
rjzpfMuukef? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf xkdt&mudk
y,fpGefYMuí aMumifhMurpkdufMubJ rmefusukefvsuf
olwpyf;ay;aom0w→Kjzifh toufarG;Muumom;orifozG,f
pdwfxm;jzifh aeMuukef\? O'g,D xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;
xkdt&monf tm;r&SdaomtaESmiftzGJUtm;enf;aom
taESmiftzGJU aqG;ajrUaom taESmiftzGJU
tESpfr&Sdaom taESmiftzGJUjzpfV

O'g,D Oyrmaomfum; vSnf;oefESifhtvm;wl
tpG,f&Sdaom xGm;usKdif;í
trsKd;aumif;aomppfajrjyifodkY 0ifzl;aom rif;pD;qifonf
jrJNrHaom BudK;taESmiftzGJUwdkYjzifh
taESmiftzGJUcH&aomftenf;i,frQom udk,fudk ñGwfapí
xkdt aESmiftzGJUwdkYudk jzwfvfuf aumif;pGm
zsufqD;í tvdk&Sd&mt&yfodkY zJoGm;avV

O'g,D]]vSnf;oefESifh tvm;wl tpG,f&Sdaom
xGm;usKdif;í trsKd;aumif;aom ppfajrjyifodkY0ifzl;aom
rif;pD;qifonf jrJNrHaom BudK;taESmiftzGJUwdkYjzifh

taESmiftzGJUcH&aomf tenf;i,fomudk,fudk nGwfapí
xkdttaESmiftzGJUwdkYudk jzwfí aumif;pGm zsufqD;í
tvdk&Sd&mt&yfodkYzJxGufav&maom
taESmiftzGJUonfum; xkdqiftwGuf tm;&Sdaom
taESmiftzGJU jrJNrHaomtaESmif tzGJU cdkifcHhaom
taESmiftzGJU raqG;ajrUaom taESmiftzGJU jzpf\?
BuD;pGmaomopfom;awmuf vnf; jzpf\}}[k
qdkjim;tHh? xkdol\ ajymqkdcsufonf aumif;pGm
ajymqkdjcif;jzpfygoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
rjzpfyg/

toQifbk&m; vSnf;oefESifh tvnm;wl tpG,f&Sdaom
xGm;usKdif;í trsKd;aumif;aom ppfajrjyifodkY
Oifzl;aom rif;pD;qifonf jrJNrHaom
BudK;taESmiftzGJUwdkYjzifh taESmiftzGJUcH&aomf
pOf;i,fomvQif udk,fudknGwfapí
xkdttaESmiftzGJUwdkYudk jzwfvuf aumif;pGm
zsufqD;í tvdk&Sd&m t&yfodkY zJoGm;av&maom
taESmiftzGJUonfum; tm;enf;aom taESmiftzGJU/y/
tESpfr&SdaomtaESmiftzGJU jzpfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

O'g,D ptwlmvQif pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
trsKd;aumif;om;wdkYudk]]pt&mudkpGefYy,fMuukefa
vmh}}[k igu qkdonf&Sdaomf xkd
trsKd;aumif;om;wdkYonf]]jrwpGmbk&m;u
igwdkYtm; y,f&rnf pGefY&rnf[k a[mxm;aom
penf;enf;yg;yg;uav;jzpfao y,fp&monftb,frSm
rajmyavmufb] &SdtHhenf;}}[k qkdMuukefV

xkdolwdkYonf xkdt&mudkvnf; y,fMuukef\?
igüvnf;aumif;? odu©moHk;yg;udk
tvdk&SdMuukefaom &[ef;wdkYüvnf;aumif;? rauseyfrl
rjzpfMuukef? xkdolwdkYonf xkdt&mudk
y,fpGefYMuíaMumifhMu rpkdufMubJ rmefusukefvsuf
olwpyg;ay;aom0w→Kjzifh toufarG;Muum
om;orifozG,f pdwfxm;jzifh aeMuukefV O'g,D

xdk&[ef;wdkYtm; xkdt&monf
tm;r&SdaomtaESmiftzGJU tm;enf;aom taESmiftzGJU
aqG;ajrUaom taESmiftzGJU tESpfr&Sdaom
taESmiftzGJUjzpfV

152/ O'g,D Oyrmaomfum; udk,fydkifOpömr&Sdí
pnf;pdrfuif;aom olqif;&Ja,musfm;onf &Sd\
hxda,musfm;tm; z¹/₂kdz&JysufpD;í
usD;waomaomaeaom pkwfEkyfaom
tdrfwpfaqmif&Sd\
xef;avQmfzufxm;aom pkwfEkyfaom ckwif
wpfckonfvnf; &Sd\
tdk;wpfvHk;üxnfhx;om
nHhhsif;aom vl;pyg; bl;aph z¹/₂kHaphonfvnf; &Sd\
tusnf;wefaom r,m;wpfa,mufvnf; &SdV

xkdolqif;&Ja,musfm;onf vufajcwdkYudk
aq;aMumNyD;vQif ESpfoufzG,fabmZOfudk
oHk;aqmifNyD;aemuf at;csrf;aomt&dyfü
orx0dyóemudk tm;xkwfum t&HwGif;rSmaeaom
&[ef;udk jrifav&mV xkdolqif;&Jtm;]]tdktcsif;wdkY
&[ef;\tjzpfonf csrf;omavpG? tkdtcsif;wdkY&[ef;\
tjzpfonf temuif;avpG? igonf qHrkwfqdwfudk y,fí
zef&nfqkd;aom t0wfwdkYudk0wf¹/₂kHí
tdrf&maxmifaom vlUabmifrS tdrf&mrxmifaom
&[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyK&rl xkdolrsKd;jzpfav&m\}}[k
tMuHjzpfV

xkdolqif;&Ja,musfm;onf z¹/₂kdz&JysufpD;í
usD;waomaomaeaom pkwfEkyfaom tdrfwpfaqmifudk
pGefYy,fívnf;aumif;? z¹/₂kdz&JysufpD;í
xef;avQmfzufxm;aom pkwfEkyfaom ckwifwpfckudk
y,fpGefYívnf;aumif;? tdk;wpfvHk;ü xnfhx;om
nHhhsif;aom vl;pyg; bl;aphz¹/₂kHaphudk
y,fpGefYívnf;aumif;? tusnf;wefaom r,m;wpfa,mufudk
y,fpGefYívnf;aumif;? qHrkwfqdwf udk y,fNyD;vQif
zef&nfqkd;aom t0wfouFef;wdkYudk 0wf¹/₂kHí

tdrf&maxmifaomvIUabmifrS tdrf&mrxmifaom
&[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKjCIF;iSg rwwfEdkifav&m/

O'g,D]]z½kDz&J ysufpD;í usD;waomaomaeaom
pkwfEkyfaom tdrfwpfamifudk y,fívnf;aumif;?
z½kDz&JysufpD;í xef;avQmfcufxm;aom pkwfEkyfaom
ckwifwpfckudk y,fpGefYívnf;aumif;? tdk;wpfvHk;ü
xnfhxm;aom nHhZsif;aom vl;pyg; bl;aph z½kHaphudk
y,fpGefYívnf;aumif;? tusnf;wefaom r,m;wpfa,mufudk
y,fpGefYívnf;aumif; qHrkwfqdwfudk
y,fNyD;vQifzef&nfqkd;aom t0wfouFef;wdkYudk
0wf½kHí vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü xkda,musfm;
&[ef;jyK&ef rwwfEdkifatmif aESmifzGJUxm;aom
taESmiftzGJUum; xkda,musfm;twGuf
tm;r&SdaomtaESmiftzGJU tm;enf;aom taESmiftzGJU
aqG;ajrUaom taESmiftzGJU tESpfr&Sdaom
taESmiftzGJUom jzpf\}}[k qkdjim;tHh? xkdol\
qkdjCIF;onf aumif;pGm qkdjCIF;jzpfygoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; rjzpfyg/

toQifbk&m;]]z½kDz&J ysufpD;í
usD;waomaomaeaom pkwfEkyfaom
tdrfwpfAmifudky,fpGefYívnf;aumif;? z½kDz&J
ysufpD;í xef;avQmfcufxm;aom pkwfEkyfaom
ckwifwpfckudky,fpGefYívnf;aumif;? tdk;wpfvHk;ü
xnfhxm;aom nHhZsif;aom vl;pyg; bl;aph
z½kHaphudky,fpGefYívnf;aumif; tusnf;wefaom
r,m;wpfa,mufudk y,fpGefYívnf;aumif;qHrkwfqdwfudk
y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqkd;aom t0wfouFef;wdkYudk
0wf½kHí vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifüxkda,musfm;
&[ef;jyKjCIF;iSg rpGrf;Edkifatmif aESmifzGJUxm;aom
taESmiftzGJUum; xkdoltwGuftm;&Sdaom
taESmiftzGJU jrJNrHaom taESmiftzGJU ckDifcHhaom
taESmiftzGJU raqG;ajr UaomtaESmiftzGJU jzpf\
BuD;pGmaom opfom;awmufvnf; jzpfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

O'g,D p_{twl}omvQif tcsKdUaom tcsnf;ESD;aom
a,musfm;wdkYudk]]pt&mudk
pGefYy,fMuukefavmh}}[k igu
qkdonf&Sdaomf]]penf;enf;yg;yg;uav;rSm
tb,fajymyavmufoenf;? p&[ef;onf acgif;yg;jcif;ü
aMumifhMupkdufvGef;onfomwnf;}}[k qkdukef/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf xkdt&mudkvnf; rpGefYMuukef?
igüvnf;aumif; odu©moHk;yg;udk vdkvm;aom
&[ef;wdkYüvnf;aumif;rauseyfrl jzpfMuukef/ O'g,D
xkdtcsnf;ESD;aom a,musfm;wdkYtm;
xkdenf;enf;yg;yg;uav;honf tm;BuD;aom taESmiftzGJU
jrJNrHaom taESmiftzGJU ckdifcHhaom taESmiftzGJU
raqG;ajrUaomtaESmiftzGJU jzpfyg\? BuD;pGmaom
opfom;awmufvnf; jzpfygV

153/ O'g,D Oyrmaomfum; <u,f0aom rsm;aom
Opöm&Sdaom rsm;aom pnf;pdrf&Sdaomt&mruaom
a&Tedu©taygif; t&mruaom pyg;taygif; t&mruaom
v,fajrtaygif; t&mruaom ,majrtaygif; t&mruaom
r,m;taygif; t&mruaom uRefa,musfm;taygif;t&mruaom
uRefrdef;rtaygif;wdkYudk qnf;yl;xm;aom
ol<u,fonfaomfvnf;aumif;? ol<u,f\om;
onfaomfvnf;aumif; &SdV xkdol<u,f odkYr[kwf
ol<u,f\om;onf vufajcwdkYudkaq;aMumNyD;vQif
ESpfoufzG,f abmZOfudk oHk;aqmifNyD;aemuf
at;csrf;aomt&dyfü orx0dyóemudk tm;xkwfum
t&HwGif;rSm aeaom &[ef;udk jrifav&mV

xkdol<u,f odkYr[kwf ol<u,f\om;tm;]]tcsif;wdkY
&[ef;\tjzpfonf csrf;omavpG wum;? tcsif;wdkY &[ef;\
tjzpfonf temuif;avpGwum;? igonf qHrkwfqdwfudk
y,fNyD;vQifzef&nfqkd;aom t0wfouFef;udk 0wf½kHí
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyK&rl xkd
olrsKd;jzpfav&m\}}[k tMuHjzpf&mV

xkdol<u,f odkYr[kwf ol<u,f\om;onf t&mruaom
a&Tedu©taygif; t&mruaompyg;taygif; t&mruaom
v,fajrtaygif; t&mruaom ,majrtaygif; t&mruaom
r,m;taygif; t&mruaom uRefa,musfm;taygif;
t&mruaom uRefrdef;rtaygif;wdkYudk
y,fpGefYíqHrkwfqdwfudk y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqdk;aom
t0wfouFef;wdkYudk 0wf½Hkvsuf vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifü &[ef; jyKjcif;iSm pGrf;Edkifav&mV

O'g,D]t&mruaom a&Tedu©taygif; t&mruaom
pyg;taygif; t&mruaom v,fajrtaygif;
t&mruaom ,majrtaygif; t&mruaom r,m;taygif;
t&mruaom uRefa,musfm;taygif; t&mruaom
uRefrdef;rtaygif;wdkYudk y,fpGefYí qHrkwfqdwfudk
y,fNyD;vQifzef&nfqdk;aom t0wfouFef;wdkYudk
0wf½Hkvsuf vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü xkdol<u,fç
odkYr[kwfol<u,f\om; &[ef;jyKjcif;iSg pGrf;Edkifatmif
aESmifzJGUxm;aom taESmiftzGJUum; xkdol<u,fç
odkYr[kwf ol<u,f\om;twGuf tm;&Sdaom taESmiftzGJU
jrJNrHaom taESmiftzGJU ckdifcHuaomtaESmiftzGJU
raqG;ajrUaom taESmiftzGJU jzpf\? BuD;pGmaom
opfom;awmufvnf; jzpf\[kqdkjim;tHh/ xkdol\ qkdjcif;onf
aumif;pGmqkdjcif; jzpfygoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m;rjzpfyg/

toQifbk&m; t&mruaom a&Tedu©taygif; t&mruaom
pyg;taygif; t&mruaomv,fajrtaygif;
t&mruaom ,majrtaygif; t&mruaom r,m;taygif;
t&mruaom uRefa,musfm;taygif; t&mruaom
uRefrdef;rtaygif;wdkYudk y,fpGefYí qHrkwfqdwfudk
y,fNyD;vQifzef&nfqdk;aom t0wfouFef;wdkYudk
0wf½Hkvsuf vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü xkdol<u,fç
odkYr[kwfol<u,f\om; &[ef;jyKjcif;iSg pGrf;Edkifatmif
aESmifzJGUxm;aom taESmiftzGJUum; xkdol<u,fç
odkYr[kwf ol<u,f\om;twGuf tm;r&Sdaom
taESmiftzGJU tm;enf;aom taESmiftzGJU aqG;ajrUaom

taESmiftzGJU tESpfr&Sdaom taESmiftzGJU jzpfyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

O'g,D ptwlomvQif tcsKdUaom
trsKd;aumif;om;wdkYudk]]pt&mudk y,fpGefYMuukef
avmh}}[kigu qkdonf&Sdaomf
xkdtrsKd;aumif;om;wdkYonf]]jrwfpGmbk&m;u
igwdkYtm; y,f&rnfGefY&rnf[k a[maom
penf;enf;yg;yg;uav;rQjzpfaom y,fp&monf tb,frSm
rajmyavmufb] &SdtHhenf;}}[k qkdMuukefV

xkdtrsKd;aumif;om;wdkYonf xkdt&mudkvnf;
y,fpGefYMuukef\? igüvnf;aumif;? odu©moHk;yg;udk
tvdk&SdMuukefaom &[ef;wdkYüvnf;aumif; rauseyfrl
rjzpfMuukef/ xkdolwdkYonfxkdt&mudk y,fpGefYMuí
aMumifhMurpkdufMubJ rmefusukefvsuf
olwpyf;ay;aom0w→Kjzifh toufarG;Muum
om;orifozG,f pdwfxm;jzifh aeMuukef\? O'g,D
xdk&[ef;wdkYtm; xkdt&monftm;r&Sdaom
taESmiftzGJU tm;enf;aom taESmiftzGJU aqG;ajrUaom
taESmiftzGJU tESpfr&SdaomtaESmiftzGJU jzpfayV

154/ O'g,D av;a,mufukefaom pyk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYonf
avmuü xifixif&Sm;&Sm;&Sdukef\?
tb,fav;a,mufwdkYenf;[lrl -O'g,D tcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfong Oy"d]cE"Ky"dpaom Oy"dav;yg;}udk
y,fjcif;iSg Oy"d]cE"Ky"dpaom Oy"dav;yg;} udk
pGefYjcif;iSg usifhMuHV
Oy"d]cE"Ky"dpaomOy"dav;yg;} udk y,fjcif;iSg
Oy"d]cE"Ky"dpaom Oy"dav;yg;} ukd
pGefYvTwfjcif;iSg usifhMuHaomxkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfudk
Oy"dESifh pyf,SOfukefaom pdwful;jcif;
MuHpnfjcif;wdkYonf vTrf;rdk;vmukefV
xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfong xkdOy"dESifh pyf,SOfukefaom
pdwful;jcif; MuHpnfjcif;wdkYudk vufcH\? rpGefYvTwf?
ry,fazsmuf? uif;aysmufatmif rjyK? wpfzef

rjzpfjcf;odkY ra&mufap/ O'g,D igonf
podkYoabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk Oy"dESifh ,SOfol[lí
a[mMum;\? Oy"dESifh r,SOfol[lí ra[mMum;/ xkdodkY
ra[mMum;jcif;onf tb,hfaMumifhenf;\? O'g,D igonf
pyk^{*3/4}dKvfü £a`E´xl;jcm;onfhtjzpfudk
odaomaMumifhwnf;/

O'g,D pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
Oy"dudk y,fjcf;iSg Oy"dudk pGeYfjcf;iSgusifhMuH\?
Oy"dudk y,fjcf;iSg Oy"dudk pGefYjcf;iSg
usifhMuHaom xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfudk Oy"dESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pdwful;jcif; MuHpnfjcf;wdkYonf
vTrf;rdk;vmukef\ xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf xkdOy"dESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pdwful;jcif; MuHpnfjcf;wdkYudk
vufrcH? pGefYvTwf\? y,fazsmuf\?
uif;aysmufatmifjyK\? wpfzef rjzpfjcf;odkY a&mufap\

O'g,D igonf podkY oabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfudkvnf;
Oy"dESifh ,SOfol[lí a[mMum;\? Oy"dESifhr,SOfol[lí
ra[mMum;/ xkdodkY ra[mMum;jcif;onf
tb,faMumifhenf;\? O'g,D igonfpyk^{*3/4}dKvfü £a`E´
xl;jcm;onfhtjzpfudk odaomaMumifhwnf;/

O'g,D pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
Oy"dudk y,fjcf;iSg Oy"dudk pGefYjcf;iSg usifh\?
Oy"dudk y,fjcf;iSg Oy"dudk pGefYjcf;iSg usifhaom
xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfudk wpf&Hwpfcg
owdarhavsmhjcf;aMumifh Oy"dESifh pyf,SOfukefaom
pdwful;jcif; MuHpnfjcf;wdkYonf vTrf;rdk;vmukef\?
O'g,Dowdjzpfjcf;onf aES;ao;\? pifppf xdkpdwful;jcif;
MuHpnfjcf;udk vsifpGmomvQif pGefYvTwf\?
y,fazsmuf\? uif;aysmufatmif jyK\? wpfzef
rjzpfjcf;odkY a&mufap\

O'g,D Oyrmaomfum; a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf
wpfaeYywfvHk; avmavmylaom oHtkd;cf;üESpfayguf
oHk;aygufaom a&wdkYudk cs&m\ O'g,D

a&aygufwdkY\ usjCIF;onf aES;\? pifppfxkda&aygufonf
vsifpGmomvQif ukefcef;jCIF;odkY a&mufouJhodkY
ptwlomvQif pómoemawmfü tcsKdU aomyk*³/₄dKvfonf
Oy"dudk y,fjCIF;iSg Oy"dudk pGefYjCIF;iSg usifhMuHV

Oy"dudk y,fjCIF;iSg Oy"dudk pGeYfjCIF;iSg usifhaom
xkdyk*³/₄dKvfudk wpf&Hwpfcg
owdarhavsmhCIF;aMumifh Oy"dESifhpyf,SOfukefaom
pdwful;jCIF; MuHpnfjCIF;wdkYonf vTrf;rdk;vmukefV
owdjzpfjCIF;onf aES;\? pifppf xkdpdwful;jCIF;
MuHpnfjCIF;udk vsifpGmomvQif pGefYvTwf\?
y,fazsmuf\? uif;aysmufatmif jyK\? wpfzef
rjzpfjCIF;odkY a&mufapV O'g,D igonf podkY
oabm&Sdaomyk*³/₄dKvfudkvnf; Oy"dESifh ,SOfol[lí
a[mMum;\? Oy"dESifh r,SOfol[lí ra[mMum;/
xkdodkYhra[mMum;jCIF;onf tb,faMumifhenf;? O'g,D
igonf pyk*³/₄dKvfü £a`E
´xl;jcm;onfhtjzpfudkodaomaMumifhwnf;/

O'g,D pómoemawmfü tcsKdUaom yk*³/₄dKvfonf
Oy"donf 'ku©\ taMumif;&if;wnf;[kpodkY odí
Oy"duif;\? Oy"dukef&mü pdwfouf0ifV O'g,D podkY
oabm&Sdaom yk*³/₄dKvfudkOy"dESifh r,SOfol[lí
a[mMum;\? Oy"dESifh ,SOfol[lí ra[mMum;/ xkdodkY
ra[mMum;jCIF;onftb,faMumifhenf;? O'g,D igonf
pyk*³/₄dKvfü £a`E´xl;jcm;onfhtjzpfudk
odaomaMumifhwnf;/ O'g,D av;a,mufukefaom
pyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYonf avmuü xif&Sm;&SdukefV

155/ O'g,D pig;yg;aom umr*kPfwdkYonf &SdukefV
tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl - pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom tvdk&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf pdwfESvHk;udk
yGg;apwwfukefaom cspftyfaomoabm&Sdukefaom
umrESifhpyf,SOfukefaom wyfESpfoufzG,fjzpfukefaom
¹/₂lyg¹/₂HkwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? aomw0dnmPf jzifh
odtyfukefaom/y/ o'´g¹/₂HkwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?

Cme0dnPfjzifhodtyfukefaom/y/
*E"m½HkwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom/y/ &om½HkwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
um,0dnPfjzifh odtyfukefaom tvdk&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf
pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukefaom
cspftyfaomoabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom wyfESpfoufzG,fjzpfukefaomazm|
AÅm½HkwdkYonfvnf;aumif; &SdMuukef\ O'g,D
trSeftm;jzifh umr*kPfw&m;wdkYum; pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/

O'g,D pig;yg;aom umr*kPfwdkYudk pGJí tMuif
udk,fcsrf;omjcif; pdwfcsrf;omjcif;onf jzpf\?
podkYoabm&Sdaom udk,fcsrf;omjcif;
pdwfcsrf;omjcif;ukd umrokc[líc rpifESifhwlaom okc[líc
ykxkZOf okc[líc t&d,mr[kwfolwdkY\okc[lí qdk&\?
rrSD0Jtyf? ryGg;rsm;tyf? ravh vmtyf? xkdokcrS
aMumuftyf\ [lí ig a[m\

156/ O'g,D pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
umrw&m;wdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif/y/ yXrpsmefodkY
a&mufí ae\ Odwuf0dpm&wdkY\ Nidrf;jcif;aMumifh/y/
'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufí ae\ yDwdukdvnf;
rwyfrufjcif;aMumifh/y/ wwd,psmefodkY a&mufí ae\
okcudky,fjcif;aMumifhvnf;/y/ pwkw-psmefodkY
a&mufí ae\ podkYoabm&Sdaom
psmefcsrf;omokcudk umrrSvGwfajrmufaeaom okc[líc
(*Pç udavESpfaxG arGUavsmf&mrS) uif;qdwfaom
okc[líc Nidrf;at;aomokc[líc trSefodrludk
jzpfapEkdifaom okc[lí qkd&\? rSD0Jtyf\? yGg;rsm;tyf\?
avhvmtyf\? xkdokcrsKd;rS raMumuftyf[k iga[m\

O'g,D pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf umrw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQif/y/ yXrpsmefodkYa&mufí ae\ O'g,D
pyXrpsmefudk wkefvlyfwwfaom w&m;[lí iga[m\?
xkdyXrpsmefütb,fonf wkefvlyfwwfoenf;?
xkdyXrpsmefü Odwuf 0dpm&wdkYonf rcsKyfao;ukef?

p0dwuf0dpm&onfyif xkd yXrpsmefü wkefvlyfwwfaom
w&m;jzpfayV O'g,D pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf
0dwuf0dpm&Nidrf;jcif;aMumifh/y/ 'kwd,psmefodkY
a&mufí aeV O'g,D p'kwd,psmefudkvnf;
wkefvlyfwwfaom w&m;[lí iga[mV xkd'kwd,psmefü
tb,fonf wkefvlyfwwfoenf;/ xkd'kwd,psmefü
yDwdokconf rcsKyfao;? pyDwdokconfyifvQif
xkd'kwd,psmefüwkefvlyfwwfaom w&m;jzpfayV

O'g,D pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf yDwdudk
pufqkyfjcif;aMumifhvnf;/y/
wwd,psmefodkYa&mufíaeV O'g,D
pwwd,psmefudkvnf; wkefvlyfwwfaom w&m;[lí iga[mV
xkdwwd,psmefü tb,fonf wkefvlyfwwfoenf;?
xkdwwd,psmefü Oayu©mokconf rcsKyfao;? hp
Oayu©mokconfyifvQif xkdwwd,psmefü
wkefvlyfwwfaom w&m;jzpfayV O'g,D pómoemawmfü
&[ef;onf okcudk y,fjcif;aMumifhvnf;/y/
pwkw→psmefodkY a&mufí aeV O'g,D
ppwkw→psmefudk rwkefvlyfwwfaom w&m;[lí iga[mV

O'g,D pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf umrw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfiomvQif/y/ yXrpsmefodkYa&mufí aeV O'g,D
pyXrpsmefudk jidwG,foifhaom w&m;r[kwf[k ig a[m\?
y,fpGefYMuukef[k iga[m\? vGefajrmufMuukef[k
iga[mV xkdyXrpsmefudk vGefajrmufaMumif;
w&m;um;tb,fenf; - O'g,D pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf
0dwuf0dpm&wdkY\ Nidrf;jcif;aMumifh/y/ 'kwd,
psmefodkY a&mufíaeV p'kwd,psmefw&m;onf
xkdyXrpsmefokcudkvGefajrmufaMumif;w&m; wnf;/
O'g,D p'kwd,psmefudkvnf; jidwG,foifhaom
w&m;r[kwf[kiga[m\? y,fpGefYMu ukef[k iga[m\?
vGefajrmufMuukef[k iga[mV
xkd'kwd,psmefudkvGefajrmufaMumif;w&m;um;
tb,fenf; - O'g,D pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf
yDwdudkpufqkyfjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;/y/

wwd,psmefodkY a&mufíaeV
pwwd,psmefonfxkd'kwd,psmefudk
vGefajrmufaMumif;w&m; wnf;/ O'g,D
pwwd,psmefudkvnf; jidwG,foifhaomw&m;r[kwf[k
iga[m\? y,fpGefYMu ukef[k iga[m\?
vGefajrmufMuukef[k iga[mV xkdwwd,psmefudk
vGefajrmufaMumif; w&m; um; tb,fenf; - O'g,D
pomoemawmfü&[ef;onf okcukd y,fjcif;aMumifhvnf;/y/
pwkw→psmefodkY a&mufíae\?
ppwkw→psmefonfxkdwwd, psmefudk
vGefajrmufaMumif;w&m; wnf;/ O'g,D
ppwkw→psmefudkvnf;jidwG,foifhaom w&m;r[kwf[k
iga[m\? y,fpGefYMu ukef[k iga[m\?
vGefajrmufMuukef[kiga[mV xkdpwkw→psmefudk
vGefajrmuf aMumif;w&m;um; tb,fenf; -
O'g,Dpomoemawmfü &[ef;onf tcsif;cyfodrf;
½lyonmwdkYudk vGefajrmuf
jcif;aMumifhy#dConmwdkY\ csKyfjcif;aMumifh
txl;xl;aom onmwdkYudk
ESvHk;roGif;jcif;aMumifh]]aumif;uifynwfonf
tqHk;r&Sd}}[k pD;jzef;vsuf
tmumomelöm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí aeV

ptmumomelöm,wepsmefonf xkdpwkw→psmefudk
vGefajrmufaMumif;w&m;wnf;/
O'g,Dptmumomelöm,wepsmefudkvnf;
NidwG,foifhaom w&m;r[kwf[k iga[m\?
y,fpGefYMuukef[kiga[m\? vGefajrmufMuukef[k
iga[mV xkdtmumomelöm,wepsmefudk
vGefajrmufaMumif;w&m;um; tb,fenf; - O'g,D
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf tcsif;cyfodrf;
tmumomelöm,wepsmefudk vGefajrmufí]]0dnmPfonf
tqHk;r&Sd}}[k pD;jzef;vsuf
0dnmPlöm,wepsmefodkYa&mufíae\? p0dnmPlöm,we
psmefonf xkdtmumomelöm,wepsmefudk

vGefajrmufaMumif;w&m;wnf;/ O'g,D p0dnmPlöm,we
psmefudkvnf; jidwG,foifhaom w&m;r[kwf[kiga[m\
y,fpGefYMuukef[k iga[m\
iga[mV xkd0dnmPlöm,wepsmefudk vGef
ajrmufaMumif;w&m;um; tb,fenf; -
O'g,Dpomoemawmfü &[ef;onf cyfodrf;aom
tjcf;t&mtm;jzifh
0dnmPlöm,wepsmefudkvGefajrmufí]]pdk;pOf;rQ
t<uif;r&Sd}}[k pD;jzef;vsuf tmudlönm,wepsmefodkY
a&mufí aeV ptmudlönm,we psmefonf
xkd0dnmPlöm,wepsmef udk
vGefajrmufaMumif;w&m;wnf;/

O'g,D ptmudlönm,wepsmefudkdvnf;
NidwG,foifhaom w&m;r[kwf[k iga[m\
y,fpGefYMuukef[k iga[m\
iga[mV xkdtmudlönm,wepsmefudk
vGefajrmufaMumif; w&m;um; tb,fenf; - O'g,D
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf cyfodrf;aom tjcf;t&mtm;jzifh
tmudlönm,epsmeufdk vGefajrmufí
ae0onmemonm,wepsmefodkY a&mufíhaeV pae0onm
emonm,wepsmefonf xkdtmudlönm,wepsmefudk
vGefajrmufaMumif;w&m;wnf;/

O'g,D pae0onmemonm,wepsmefukdnf;
NidwG,foifhaom w&m;r[kwf[k ig a[m\
y,fpGefYMuukef[k ig a[m\
a[mV xkd ae0onm emonm,wepsmefudk
vGefajrmufaMumif;w&m;um; tb,fenf;- O'g,D
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onfcyfodrf;aom tjcf;t&mtm;jzifh
ae0onmemonm,wepsmefudk vGefajrmufí onm
a0'emwdkY\ csKyf&m eda&m"ormywfofkY a&mufí
aeV pw&m;um; xkdae0onmemonm,wepsmefudk
vGefajrmufaMumif;w&m;wnf;/ O'g,D podkYvQif
ae0onmemonm,wepsmefukdnf;y,f&rnf[k iga[mV
O'g,D ry,f&[k ig a[maom BuD;BuD;i,fi,faom

oHa,mZO fukdoifjrifoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
rjrifyg[k (avQmuf\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;ukd a[mawmfrl\/
toQifO'g,Donf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ w&m;awmfukd
ESpfNcdKuf0rf;ajrmufav\

ajcmufckajrmuf v#Kudaumyrokwf NyD;V

7-pmwkrokwf

157/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pmwkr&Gm
&Spf&Sm;awmü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\/
xkdtcgtoQifom&dykMwm toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmef
trSL;&Sdukefaom ig;&maom &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd zl;jrif&ef pmwkr&GmodkY
a&mufvmMuukef\ xkd{nfhonf&[ef;wdkYonf
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
pum;ajymMum;ukefonf&Sdaomf
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYukd cif;ukefonf&Sdaomf
oydwfouFef;wdkYukd
okdrSD;odrf;qnf;ukefonf&Sdaomf us,faomtoH
qlnHaomtoHwdkYonfjzpfukef\

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf-]]tmeE´m
ig;pdrf;onfrsm; ig;a&mif;&müujhodkY pus,favmif
aomtoH qlnHaomtoHwdkYum; tb,ftoHwdkYenf;}}[k
toQiftmeE´mukd (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
toQifom&dykMwm toQifarm^{*3/4}vmef
trSL;&Sdukefaom pig;&maom
&[ef;wdkYonfjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd zl;jrif&ef
pmwkr&GmodkY a&mufvmMuygukef\
xkd{nfhonf&[ef;wdkYonf ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYESifh
twl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om pum;ajymqkdMuukefonf jzpfí

ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYukdcif;Muukefonf jzpfí
oydwfouFef;wdkYukd okdrSD;odrf;qnf;Muukefonf jzpfí
us,favmifaomtoH qlnHaomtoHwdkY jzpfMuygukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m odkYjzpfygrl
ighpum;jzifh]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf toQifbk&m;wdkYukd
ac:awmfrl\}}[k xkd&[ef;wdkYukd ac:acsavmh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
toQiftmeE´m onfjrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;í xkd&[ef;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m;
wdkYukdjrwfpGmbk&m; ac:awmfrl\}}[k
xkd&[ef;wdkYukd podkY ajymMum;avV

]]ighoQif aumif;ygNyD}}[k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
toQiftmeE´mtm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;MuíjrwfpGmbk&m;xHawmfodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif tvGef½kdaopGm &Sdcdk;í
oifhavsmf&mü xkdifaeMuukef\? oifhavsmf&mü
xkdifaeMuaom xkd{nfhonf&[ef;wdkYukd
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY
oifwdkYonftb,fhaMumifh wHigonfrsm;
ig;a&mif;&müujhodkY us,faomtoH qlnHaomtoH
&SdMuukefoenf;}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

toQifbk&m; toQifom&dykMwm toQifarm*¾vmef
trSL;&Sdukefaom pig;&maom &[ef;wdkY
onfjrwfpGmbk&m;ukd zl;jrif&ef pmwkr&GmodkY
a&mufvmMuygukefV
xkd{nfhonf&[ef;wdkYonfausmif;ae &[ef;wdkYESifh
Orf;ajrmufOrf;om Elwfqufpum;
ajymMum;Muukefonfjzpfí tdyf&mae&mwdkYukd
cif;Muukefonfjzpfí oydwfouFef;ukd
okdrSD;qdrf;qnf;Muukefonfjzpfí us,favmifaomtoH
qlnHaomtoH &SdMuygukef\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY oGm;Muukef? oifwdkYukd ESifxkwf\?
oifwdkYonf ig\ txHü raeoifh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;Muí ae&mrS xum ½kdaopGm
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif t½kdaopjKí
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mudk okdrSD;qdrf;qnf;NyD;vQif
oydwfouFef;ukd ,lum zJoGm;Muavukef\

158/ xkdtcg pmwkr&Gmü aeMuukefaom
omuD0ifrif;wdkYonf rif;uGef;ü
wpfpHkwpfckaomjyKzG,fudpöjzifh pnf;a0;Muukef\
pmwkr&Gmü aeMuukefaom omuD0ifrif;wdkYonf
ta0;rS<uvmukefaom xkd&[ef;wdkYukd jrifMuukef\
jrifMuí xkd&[ef;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfMuNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m;wdkY ,ck
tb,ft&yfodkY <uawmfrlukeftHhenf;}}[k
xkd&[ef;wdkYukd ar;avQmufMuukef\
ighoQif'g,umwdkY jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;taygif;ukd
ESifxkwfawmfrl[k (ajymMuukef\)/ toQifbk&m;wdkY
xkdodkYjzpfygrl wpfcPrQ
qkdif;iHhaeawmfrlMuygukefOD;avmh?
wynfhawmfwdkY onf jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
auseyfapjcif;iSg pGrf;Ekdifaumif;
pGrf;EkdifMuygvdrfhrnf[k (avQmufMu
ukef\)/]]ighoQif'g,umwdkY aumif;NyD}}[k
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf pmwkr&Gmom;omuD0ifrif;wdkYtm;
jyefMum; ajymqkdMuukef\

xkdtcg pmwkr&Gmom; omuD0ifrif;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;&Sdawmfrl&modkY csOf;uyfMuí
½kdaopGm&Sdcdk;MuNyD;vQif oifhavsmf&mü
xkdifaeMuukef? xkdifaeMuNyD;aomf pmwkr&Gmom;
omuD0ifrif;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;taygif;ukd auseyf
awmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf

&[ef;taygif;ukd qHk;rawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf a&S;tcgu &[ef;taygif;ukd
csD;ajr\$muafawmfrlouJhodkY? ptwl
jrwpGmbk&m;onf,cktcgüvnf; &[ef;taygif;ukd
csD;ajr\$muafawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m;
p&[ef;taygif;ü&[ef;jyKí rMumao;ukefaom ,ckrS
pomoemawmfodkY a&mufvmMuukefaom
topfjzpfaom&[ef;wdkYonf &Sdygukef\?
xkdtopfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
rzl;jrifMu&ukefonf&Sdaomf pdwfajymif;vGJjcif;
pdwfazmufjyefjcif; jzpf&myg\? toQifbk&m;
Oyrmaomfum; Eke,faomrsKd;opfyifwdkYonf a&ukd
r&ukefonf&Sdaomf ajymif;vGJjcif; azmufjyefjcif;
jzpf&mouJhodkY? toQifbk&m; ptwlomvQif
p&[ef;taygif;ü &[ef;jyKí
rMumao;ukefaom ,ckrSpomoemawmf odkY
a&mufvmMuukefaom topfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf
&Sdygukef\? xkdtopfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd rzl;jrifMu&ukefonf&Sdaomf
pdwfajymif;vGJjcif;pdwfazmufjyefjcif; jzpf&mygV/
toQifbk&m; Oyrmwpfenf;aomfum; Eke,faom
EdkYpdkYEGm;i,fonftrdukd rjrif& onf&Sdaomf
pdwfajymif;vGJjcif; pdwfazmufjyefjcif;
jzpf&mouJhodkY? toQifbk&m;ptwl omvQif
p&[ef;taygif;ü &[ef;jyKí rMumao;aom ,ckrS
pomoemawmfodkYa&mufvmMuukefaom topfjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonf &Sdygukef\? xkdtopfjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonfjrwpGmbk&m;ukd
rzl;jrifMu&ukefonf&Sdaomf pdwfajymif;vGJjcif;
pdwfazmufjyefjcif; jzpf&mygV toQifbk&m; jrwpGm
bk&m;onf &[ef;taygif;ukd auseyfawmfrlygavmh?
toQifbk&m;jrwpGmbk&m;onf &[ef; taygif;ukd
ajymqkdqHk;rawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m;
jrwpGmbk&m;onfha&S;tcgu &[ef;taygif; ukd

csD;ajr\$mufawmfrloulhodkY? ptwl
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf,cktcgüvnf; &[ef;taygif;ukd
csD;ajr\$mufawmfrlygavmh}}[k avQmufMuukefV

159/ xkdtcg o[rÜwdjA[®monf rdrdpdwfjzifh
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pdwftMuHukd odí
tm;&Sdaoma,musfm;onf auG;íxm;aom vufarmif;ukd
qefYwef;oulhodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYwef;íxm;aom
vufarmif;ukd auG;oulhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif
jA[®mhjynfü uG,fc]hí jrwpfGmbk&m;\ a&SUawmfü
xif&Sm;jzpfay:vmV xkdtcg o[rÜwdjA[®monf
vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk;xufüukd,f0wfpHy,f wifonfukd jyKí
jrwpfGmbk&m;&Sdawmfrl&m t&yfodkY vuftkyfukd
ñGwfapí jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;taygif;ukd
auseyfawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;taygif;ukd ajymqkdqHk;rawmfrlygavmh?
toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a&S;tcgu
&[ef;taygif;ukd csD;ajr\$mufawmfrloulhodkY?
ptwl ,cktcgüvnf;&[ef;taygif;ukd
csD;ajr\$mufawmfrlygavmh/ toQifbk&m;
p&[ef;taygif;ü &[ef;jyKí rMumao;ukefaom ,ckrS
pomoemawmfodkY a&mufvmMuukefaom
topfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf&Sdygukef\?
xkdtopfjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
rzl;jrifMu&ukefonf&Sdaomf pdwfajymif;vGJjcif;
pdwfazmufjyefjcif; jzpf&mygV toQifbk&m;
Oyrmaomfum; Eke,faom rsKd;opfyifwdkYonf a&ukd
r&ukefonf&Sdaomf ajymif;vGJjcif; azmufjyefjcif;
jzpf&moulhodkY? toQifbk&m;ptwlomvQif
p&[ef;taygif;ü &[ef;jyKí rMumao;ukefaom ,ckrS
pomoemawmfodkYa&mufvmukefaom topfjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonf &Sdygukef\? xkdtopfjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonfjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd

rzl;jrifMu&ukefonf&Sdaomf pdwfajymif;vGJjcif;
pdwfazmufjyefjcif; jzpf&mygV

toQifbk&m; Oyrmpfenf;aomfum; Eke,faom
EdkYpdkYEGm;i,fonf trduk
rjrir&onf&Sdaomfpdwfajymif;vGJjcif;
pdwfazmufjyefjcif; jzpf&mouJhodkY? toQifbk&m;
ptwlmvQif p&[ef;taygif;ü &[ef;jyKí rMumao;ukefaom
,ckrS pomoemawmfodkY
a&mufvmMuukefaomtopfjzpfom &[ef;wdkYonf
&Sdygukel? xkdtopfjzpfom &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;ukdrzl;jrifMu&ukefonf&Sdaomf
pdwfajymif;vGJjcif; pdwfazmufjyefjcif; jzpf&mygV
toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf &[ef;taygif;ukd
auseyfawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;taygif;ukd ajymqkdqHk;rawmfrlygavmh?
toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf a&S;tcgu
&[ef;taygif;ukd csD;ajr\$mufawmfrlouJhodkY? ptwl
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ,cktcgüvnf;
&[ef;taygif;ukdcsD;ajr\$mufawmfrlygavmh}}[k
avQmufavV

160/ pmwkr&Gmom;
omuD0ifrif;om;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? o[rÜwd
jA[®monfvnf; aumif;? jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
rsKd;opfyifi,fOyrmjzifhvnf;aumif;?
EGm;i,fOyrmjzifhvnf;aumif; auseyfpdrfhaomiSg
pGrf;EkdifMuavukefV xkdtcg
toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefrax&fonf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]ighoQifwdkY xMuukefavmh?
oydwfouFef;ukd ,lMuukefavmh? jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
pmwkr&Gmom;omuD0ifrif;om;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
o[rÜwdjA[®monfvnf;aumif;?
rsKd;opfyifi,fOyrmjzifhvnf;aumif;?
EGm;i,fOyrmjzifhvnf;aumif; auseyfpNyD}}[k
rdefYawmfrlV

]]ighoQif aumif;ygNyD}}[k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;Muukefí
ae&mrS xMuNyD;vQif oydwfouFef;ukd ,lMuum
jrwpGmbk&m;&Sdawmfrl&m
t&yfodkYcsOf;uyfMuukefí ¹/₂dkaopGm
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif oifhavsmf&mü xkdifMuukefí?
oifhavsmf&mü xkdifaeaomtoQifom&dykMwmukd
jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]om&dykMwm &[ef;taygif;ukd
igESifxkwfpOfu oifhtm;tb,fodkYaom
pdwftMuHjzpfavoenf;}}[k ar;awmfrl\

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyftm;]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;taygif;ukd
ESifxkwfawmfrlNyD? ,cktcgjrwpGmbk&m;onf
aMumifhMurJh rsufarSmufaom ukd,\tjzpfü
csrf;ompGmaejcif;ukdtm;xkwfawmf rlvfuf
aeawmfrlvåHU? ,cktcg igwdkYonfvnf; aMumifhMurJh
rsufarSmufaomukd,\tjzpfü csrf;ompGm aexkdifrlukd
tm;xkwfukefvsuf aeMuukefawmhtHh}}[k
podkYtMuHjzpfyg\[k (avQmuf \)/ om&dykMwm
oifqkdif;iHhOD;avmh? om&dykMwm
rsufarSmufaomukd,\tjzpfü csrf;ompGmaejcif; ukd
oifqkdif;iHhOD;avmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkYaemuf jrwpGmbk&m;onf
toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefukd]]arm*³/₄vmef &[ef;taygif;ukd
igESifxkwfpOfu oifhtm; tb,fodkYaom
pdwftMuHjzpfavoenf;}}[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyftm;]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf &[ef;taygif;ukd
ESifxkwfawmfrlNyD? ,cktcgjrwpGmbk&m;onf
aMumifhMurJh rsufarSmufaom ukd,\tjzpfü
csrf;ompGmaeawmfrljcif;ukdtm;xkwfvsuf aeawmfrl
våHU? ,cktcg igonfvnf;aumif;?
toQifom&dykMwmonfvnf;aumif; &[ef;taygif;ukd aqmif
MuukefawmhtHh}}[k podkYaomtMuHjzpfyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

arm*³/₄vmef aumif;aypG aumif;aypG? arm*³/₄vmef
igonfvnf;aumif;? om&dykMwm
arm*³/₄vmefwdkYonfvnfauumif; &[ef;taygif;ukd
aqmifMuukeftHh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

161/ xdkYaemuf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYukd
rdefYawmfrl\-&[ef;wdkY a&odkY oufqif;aomolü
av;yg;aom pab;wdkYonf rcRwfjzpf&ukefrnf/
tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl- vldif;wHykd;ab;? rdausmif;ab;?
0Jab;? ig;ref;ab;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
a&odkYoufqif;aomolüav;yg;ukefaom pab;wdkYonf
rcRwfjzpf&ukefrnf/ &[ef;wdkY ptwlomvQif
pomoemawmfü vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKaom
tcsKdUaom yk*³/₄dKvfü av;yg;aom pab;wdkYonf
rcRwfjzpf&ukefrnf/ tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf; [lrl-
vldif;wHykd;ab;? rdausmif;ab;? 0Jab;?
ig;ref;ab;wdkYwnf;/

162/ &[ef;wdkY vldif;wHykd;ab;[lonf tb,fenf;-
&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü tcsKdU
aomtrsKd;aumif;om;onf]]y#doaE"aejCIF; tkdjcif;
aojcif; ylaqG;jcif; ikda<u;jcif;
udk,fqif;&Jjcif;pdwffqif;&Jjcif; jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYü
epfjrKyfae&\? 'ku©wGif;ü epfjrKyfae&\?
'ku©tESdyfpufcHae&\? bqif;&JwHk;oufoufukd
qHk;atmifjyKEkdifrlonf xifaumif;wef&m\}}[kMuHí
o'gw&m;jzifh vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKV
xkdodkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh&[ef;jyKaom
xkd&[ef;ukd oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYonf]]oifonf podkY
a&SUodkY wuf&rnf/ oifonf podkY aemufodkY
qkwf&rnf? oifonf podkY w¹/₂IMunfh&rnf? oifonf
podkYwapmif; Munfh&rnf? oifonf podkY auG;&rnf?
oifonf podkY qefY&rnf? oifonf podkY'kuk#f
oydwfouFef;ukd aqmif&rnf}}[k oGefoif qHk;rMuukefV
xkd&[ef;tm;]]a&S;vljzpfpOftcgu igwdkYonf
olwpyfyg;wdkYukd oGefoifqHk;rMuukef\? igwdkY\

om;avmuf ajr;avmufom&SdMuukefaom
p&[ef;wdkYonfum; igwdkYukd
oGefoifqHk;rxkdufonf[k rSwfxifaeMuukef\}}
[kpodkYaom tMuHjzpfV xkd&[ef;onf &[ef;odu©mukd
pGefYy,fí vlxGufV &[ef;wdkY p&[ef;ukd
podkYoabm&Sdaom vldif;wHydk;ab;ukd
aMumufonfjzpfí &[ef;odu©mukd
pGefYy,fívlxGufaomyk^{*3/4}dKvf[k qkd&V
&[ef;wdkY]vldif;wHydk;ab;}[laom ptrnfonf
jyif;xefaomtrsufa'go\ trnfwnf;/

163/ &[ef;wdkY rdausmif;ab;[lonf tb,fenf;-
&[ef;wdkY tcsKdUaom
trsKd;haumif;om;onf]]y#doaE"aejcif; tkdjcif; aojcif;
ylaqG;jcif; ikda<u;jcif; ukd,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwffqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYü epfjrKyfae&\? 'ku©wGif;ü
epfjrKyfae&\? 'ku© tESdyfpufcHae&\?
pqif;&JwHk;oufoufukd qHk;atmif jyKEkdifrlonf
xifaumif;wef&m\}}[k MuHí o""gw&m;jzifh vlUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKV xkdodkYaom tjcif;t&mjzifh
&[ef;jyKaom xkd&[ef;ukd
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYonf]]ptpmukd oifcJ& pm;&rnf?
ptpmukd oif rcJ& rpm;&? ptpmukd oif oHk;aqmif&rnf?
ptpmukd oif roHk;aqmif&? pvsufzG,fukd oif vsuf&rnf?
pvsufzG,fukd oif rvsuf&? paomufzG,fukd oif
aomuf&rnf? paomufzG,fukd oifraomuf&? tyfaom
cjzG,fukd oif cj±&rnf? rtyfaom cjzG,fukd oif rcJ&
rpm;&? tyfaom oHk;aqmifzG,fwdkYukd oif
oHk;aqmif&rnf? rtyfaom oHk;aqmifzG,f wdkYukd oif
roHk;aqmif&? tyfaom vsufzG,fukd oif vsuf&rnf?
rtyfaom vsufzG,fudk oif rvsuf&? tyfaom
aomufzG,fukd oif aomuf&rnf? rtyfaom aomufzG,fukd
oif raomuf&? eHeufumvü oif cj±&rnf? aevGJumvü
oif rcJ&rpm;&? eHeufumvü oifoHk;aqmif&rnf?
aevGJumvü oif roHk;aqmif&? eHeufumvü oif

vsuf&rnf? aevGJumvüoif rvsuf&? eHeufumvü oif
aomuf&rnf? aevGJumvü oif raomuf&}}
[líGefoifqHk;rMuukef\

xkd&[ef;tm;]]a&S;vljzpfpOftcgu igwdkYonf
tvkd&Sd&mukd cJ±&ukef\? tvkdr&Sd&mukd
rcJ&rpm;&ukef? tvkd&Sd&mukd oHk;aqmif&ukef\
tvkdr&Sd&mukd roHk;aqmif&ukef?
tvkd&Sd&mukdvsuf&ukef\? tvkdr&Sd&mukd
rvsuf&ukef? tvkd&Sd&mukd aomuf&ukef\
tvkdr&Sd&mukd raomuf&ukef? tyfonfukdvnf;
cJ±&ukef\? rtyfonfukdvnf; cJ±&ukef\
tyfonfukdvnf;oHk;aqmif&ukef\? rtyfonfukdvnf;
oHk;aqmif&ukef\? tyfonfukdvnf; vsuf&ukef\
rtyfonfukdvnf; vsuf&ukef\? tyfonfukdvnf;
aomuf&ukef\? rtyfonfukdvnf; aomuf&ukef\

eHeufumvüvnf; cJ±&ukef\? aevGJumvüvnf;
cJ±&ukef\? eHeufumvüvnf;oHk;aqmif&ukef\
aevGJumvüvnf; oHk;aqmif&ukef\? eHeufumvüvnf;
vsuf&ukef\? aevGJ umvüvnf; vsuf&ukef\
eHeufumvüvnf; aomuf&ukef\? aevGJumvüvnf;aomuf&
ukef\? o'gw&m;&SdMuaom ol<u,fwdkYonf aeYtcg
aevGJtcgü rGefjrwfvSpGmaomcJzG,fabmZOOf ukdvnf;
igwdkYtm; ay;vSLMuukef\? xkdcJzG,fabmZOOfüvnf; þ
&[ef;wdkYonfElwfydwfrludk jyKMuava,mif wum;}}[k
podkY tMuHjzpf\ xkd&[ef;onf odu©mukdpGefYvTwfí
vlxGu\? &[ef;wdkY þ&[ef;ukd rdausmif;ab;ukd
aMumufojzifh &[ef;odu©mukdpGefYvTwfí vlxGufaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvf[lí qkd&\ &[ef;wdkY]rdausmif;ab;}[laom
ptrnfonf0rf;a&;ukd aMumifhMupkdufjcif; \ trnfwnf;/

164/ &[ef;wdkY 0Jab;[lonf tb,fenf;-&[ef;wdkY
þomoemawmfü
tcsKdUaomtrsKd;aumif;om;onf]]y#doaE"aejcif;
tkdjcif; aojcif; ylaqG;jcif; ikda<u;jcif;

ukd,fqif;&Jjcif;pdwffqif;&Jjcif; jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYü
epfjrKyfae&\? 'ku©wGif;ü epfjrKyfae&\? 'ku©
tESdyfpufcHae&\? p qif;&JwHk;oufoufukd qHk;atmif
jyKEkdifrlonf xifaumif;wef&m\}}[ko''gw&m;jzifh
vlUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKV xkdolonf podkY
&[ef;jyKNyD;aomfeHeuftcgü ouFef; ukd jyif0wfi
oydwfouFef;ukd ,lí ukd,fukdvnf;aumif;?
Elwfukdvnf;aumif; rapmifhpnf;bJom vQif owdrxm;bJ
£a`E´wdkYukd rapmifhpnf;bJh&GmodkYjzpfap?
ed*Hk;odkYjzpfap qGrf;tvdkYiSg 0ifV xkd&[ef;onf
&Gmed*Hk;wdkYü
umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYjzifhjynfhpHkuHkvHkvsuf
pHpm;aeaom ol<u,fukdaomf vnf;aumif;? ol<u,fl
om;ukdaomfvnf;aumif;jrifavV

xkd&[ef;tm;]]igwdkYonf a&S;vljzpfpOftcgu
ig;yg;aomumr*kPfwdkYESifh
jynfhpHkuHkvHkvsufpHpm;cJh zl;ukef\? ig\ tdrfü
pnf;pdrfcsrf;omwdkYonf &Sdukefonfomwnf;?
pnf;pdrfcsrf;omwdkYukdpHpm;jcif;iSgvnf;aumif;?
aumif;rlukokdvfwdkYukd
jyKjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;wwfaumif;onfomwnf;}}[k podkY
tMuHjzpfV xkd&[ef;onf odu©mukd
pGefYvTwfívlxGufV &[ef;wdkY p&[ef;ukd 0Jab;rS
aMumufojzifh &[ef;odu©mukd
pGefYvTwfívlxGufaomyk*¾dKvf[lí qkd&V
&[ef;wdkY]0Jab;}[laom ptrnfonf
ig;yg;ukefaomumr*kPfwdkY\ trnfwnf;/

165/ &[ef;wdkY ig;ref;ab;[lonf tb,fenf;-&[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü
tcsKdUaomtrsKd;aumif;om;onf]]y#doaE''aejcif;
tkdjcif; aojcif; ylaqG;jcif; ikda<u;jcif;
udk,fqif;&Jjcif;pdwffqif;&Jjcif; jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYü
epfjrKyfae&\? 'ku©wGif;ü epfjrKyfae&\? 'ku©
tESdyfpufcHae&\? pqif;&JwHk;oufoufukd qHk;atmif

jyKEkdifrlonf xifaumif;wef&m\}}[ko''gw&m;jzifh
 vlUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyK\?
 xkdtrsKd;aumif;om;onf podkY&[ef;jyKNyD;aomf
 eHeuf tcgü ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,lí
 udk,fukdvnf;aumif;? Elwfukdvnf;aumif;
 rapmifhpnf;bJomvQif owdrxm;bJ £a`E´wdkYukd
 rapmifhpnf;bJ &GmodkYjzpfap? ed*Hk;odkYjzpfap
 qGrf; tvdkYiSg 0ifV xkd&[ef;onf xkd&Gmed*Hk;wdkYü
 aoaooyfoyfuspfpvuspfpv 0wf¹/₂Hkrxm;aom
 rmwk*grukd jrifav\? aoaooyfoyf uspfuspfpv
 vspfvspf0wf¹/₂Hkrxm;aom rmwk*grukd jrifaomf xkdol\
 pdwfukd wyfESpfoufrl]&m*}onf zsufqD;\? xkd&[ef;onf
 &m*tzsufqD;cH&aom pdwfaMumifh &[ef;odu©mukd
 pGefYvTwfí vlxGufV &[ef;wdkY podkYoabm&Sdaom
 &[ef;ukd ig;ref;ab;rS aMumufojzifh &[ef;odu©mukd
 pGefYvTwfívlxGufaom yk³/₄dKvf[k qkd&V
 &[ef;wdkY]ig;ref;ab;}[laom ptrnfonf rmwk*gr\
 trnfwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü vlUabmifrS
 &[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKaomtcsKdUaomyk³/₄dKvftm;
 þab;av;yg;wdkYonf rcRwfjzpf& ukefrnf[k
 jrwpGmbk&m;onf þokwfukda[mawmfrlV
 xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;\ pum;awmfukd
 ESpfNcKduf0rf;ajrmufMuukefV

ckepfckajrmuf pmwkrokwf NyD;V

***-eVuygeokwf**

166/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf aumovwkdif;
 eVuyge&Gm aygufawmü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV
 xkdtcg toQiftEk¹/₂k''g toQifb'´d, toQifudrdv toQifb*k
 toQifaum@n toQifa&0w toQiftmeE´m podkY
 xif&Sm;ukef xif&Sm;ukefaom rsm;pGmukefaom

trsKd;aumif;om;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &nfpl;í
o'gw&m;jzifh vUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü
&[ef;jyKMuukef\? xkdrSwpfyg; xif&Sm;ukef
xif&Sm;ukefaom tjc;trsKd;aumif;om;wdkYonfvnf;
&[ef;abmifü&[ef; jyKMuukefV xkdtcgü
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;taygif;Nch&Hvsuf
vGifwD;acgifüoDwif;oHk; aeawmfrlV xkdtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkd trsKd;aumif;om;wdkYukd
tpGJjyKí]]&[ef;wdkY tMuif trsKd;aumif;om;wdkYonf
ighukd &nfpl;í o'gw&m;jzifh vUabmifrSh&[ef;abmifü
&[ef; jyKMuukefV todkYenf;? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
þjrwaom tusifhüarGUavsmfMuukef\avm} }[k
&[ef;wdkYukd rdefYawmfrlV

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
qdwfqdwfaeMuukefV
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xkdtrsKd;aumif;om;wdkYukd tpGJjyKí]]&[ef;wdkY
tMuiftrsKd;aumif;om;wdkYonfighukd &nfpl;í
o'gw&m;jzifh vUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü
&[ef;jyKMuukefV todkYenf;? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf þjrwf
aomtusifhü arGUavsmfMuukef\avm} }[k
&[ef;wdkYukd rdefYawmfrlV ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf qdwfqdwfaeMuukefV
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xkdtrsKd;aumif;om;wdkYukd tpGJjyKí]]&[ef;wdkY
tMuif trsKd;aumif;om;wdkYonf ighukd&nfpl;í
o'gw&m;jzifh vUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü
&[ef;jyKMuukefV todkYenf;? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
þjrwaomtusifhü arGUavsmfMuukef\avm} }[k
&[ef;wdkYukd rdefYawmfrlV oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf qdwfqdwfaeMuukefV

167/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]igonf
xdktrsKd;aumif;om;wdkYukd
wkduf½kdufar;&rlaumif;av&m\} }[k tMuHawmf jzpfV

xkdtcg jrwwpGmbk&m;onf]]tEk½k'gwdkY todkYenf;?
oifwdkYonf jrwwfaomtusiñhü arGUavsmfMuukef\avm}}
[k toQiftEk½k'gukd rdefYawmfrl\ toQif bk&m;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwwfaomtusiñhü pifppf
arGUavsmfMuygukef\[k (avQmuf\)/ tEk½k'gwdkY
aumif;aypG aumif;aypG? tEk½k'gwdkY
o'gw&m;jzifh vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü
&[ef;jyKMuukef aom trsKd;aumif;om;jzpfaom
oifwdkYtm; jrwwfaomtusiñhü
arGUavsmfjcif;onfoifhjrwwfvS\? tEk½k'gwdkY
oifwdkYonf aumif;jrwwfaom yXrt&G,fESifh
jynfhpHkukefvsufrnf;eufaom qH&Sdukef onfjzpfí
umr*kPfwdkYukd oHk;aqmifcHpm;oifhukef&m\
tEk½k'gwdkYoifwdkYonf xkdaumif;jrwwfaom
yXrt&G,fESifh jynfhpHkukefonfjzpfí
rnf;eufaomqH&Sdonfomjzpfygukefvsufvnf; vLU
abmifrS &[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKMuukefbd\

tEk½k'gwdkY oifwdkYonf rif; ESdyfpufydkYaqmifí
vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKMuonfr[kwfukef?
cdk;ol ESdyfpufydkYaqmifí vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü
&[ef;jyKMuonf r[kwfukef? a<u;NrDESdyfpufí
vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKMuonf r[kwfukef?
ab;&efESdyfpufívLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü
&[ef;jyKMuonf r[kwfukef? toufarG;rlMuyfwnf;í
vLUabmifrS&[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKMuonf r[kwfukef?
pifppfaomfum; igonf y#doaE"aejcif; tkdjcif;aojcif;
yIaqG;jcif; ikda<u;jcif; ukd,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwfqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYü epfjrKyfae&\? 'ku©wGif;ü
epfjrKyfae&\? 'ku© tESdyfpufcHae&\?
pqif;&JwHk;oufoufukd qHk;atmif jyKEkdifrlonfvnf;
xifaumif;wef&m\[k o'gw&m;jzifh vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKMuonfr[kwfukefavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; rSefyg\ ([k avQmufMuukef\)/

tEk½k'gwdkY podkY &[ef; jyKaom
trsKd;aumif;om;onf tb,ftlrukd jyKoifhoenf;-
tEk½k'gwdkY umr*kPfw&m;wdkYrS uif;qdwfaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS uif;qdwfaom
yDwdokcukdvnf;aumif;? xdkYxuf omvGefrGefjrwfaom
wpfyg;aomcsrf;omudkvnf;aumif; r&jim;tHh/
tbdZÑmonfvnf; xkdol\ pdwfukd odrf;usKH;í wnf\
Asmyg'onfvnf; pdwfukd odrf;usKH;íwnf\
xderd'onfvnf; pdwfukd odrf;usKH;í wnf\
O'pöukuúKpöonfvnf; pdwfukd odrf;usKH;í wnf\
Odpdudpä monfvnf; pdwfukd odrf;usKH;í wnf\
rarGUavsmfjcf;onfvnf;pdwfukd odrf;usKH;í wnf\
ysif;&djcif;onfvnf; pdwfukd odrf;usKH;í wnf\
tEk½k'gwdkYxkdolonf umr*kPfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfaom tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS uif;qdwfaom
yDwdokcukdhvnf;aumif; xdkYxuf omvGefrGefjrwfaom
wpfyg;aomcsrf;omukdvnf;aumif; r&Ekdif/

tEk½k'gwdkY umr*kPfw&m;wdkYrS uif;qdwfaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfaomyDwdokcukdvnf;aumif;
xdkYxufomvGefrGefjrwfaom
wpfyg;aomcsrf;omukdvnf;aumif; &jim;tHh/
tbdZÑmonfvnf; xkdol\ pdwfukd odrf;usKH;í rwnfEkdif?
Asmyg'onfvnf; pdwfukd odrf;usKH;í rwnfEkdif?
xderd'onfvnf; pdwfukd odrf;usKH;í rwnfEkdif?
O'pöukuúKpöonfvnf; pdwfukd odrf;usKH;í rwnfEkdif?
Odpdudpä monfvnf; pdwfukd odrf;usKH;í rwnfEkdif?
rarGUavsmfjcf;onfvnf; pdwfukd odrf;usKH;í
rwnfEkdif? ysif;&djcif;onfvnf; pdwfukd odrf;usKH;í
rwnfEkdif/ tEk½k'gwdkY xkdolonf
umr*kPfw&m;wdkYrS uif;qdwfaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfaomyDwdokcukdvnf;aumif;?

xdkYxufomvGefrGefjrwfaom
wpfyg;aomcsrf;omukdvnf;aumif; &Ekdif\

168/ tEk¹/₂k'“gwdkY ightay:ü oifwdkY tb,fuJhodkY
rSwfxifoenf;-]]npfnL;apwwfukef
aomwpfzefb0opfukdjzpfapwwfukefaom
ylavmifjcif;ESifhwuGjzpfukefaom qif;&JusKd;ukd
jzpfapwwfukefaom aemifcgu y#doaE“aerl tkdrI
aorlukd jzpfapwwfukefaom
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYukdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf ry,f&ao;/
xdkYaMumifh jrwapGmbk&m;onf tcsKdUukd qifjcií
rSD0J\? tcsKdUukdqifjcií onf;ch\? tcsKdUukd qifjcií
MuOfa&Smif\? tcsKdUukd qifjcií y,fazsmuf\[k
xifavoavm}}[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m;]]npfnL;apwwfukefaom
wpfzefb0opfukd jzpfapwwfukefaom
ylavmifjcif;ESifhwuGjzpfukefaom qif;&JusKd;ukd
jzpfapwwfukefaom aemifcgu y#doaE“aerl tkdrI
aorlukd jzpfapwwfukefaom tmoa0gw&m;wdkYukd
jrwapGmbk&m;onf ry,f&ao;/ xdkYaMumifh
jrwapGmbk&m;onf tcsKdUukd qifjcií rSD0J\?
tcsKdUukd qifjcií onf;ch\? tcsKdUukd qifjcií
MuOfa&Smif\? tcsKdUukd qifjcií y,fazsmuf\}}[k
podkY jrwapGmbk&m;tay:ü tuREkfyfwdkY rxifyg/

toQifbk&m;]]npfnL;apwwfukefaom
wpfzefb0opfukd jzpfapwwfukefaom
ylavmifjcif;ESifhwuGjzpfukefaom qif;&JusKd;ukd
jzpfapwwfukefaom aemifcgu y#doaE“aerl tkdrI
aorlukd jzpfapwwfukefaom tmoa0gw&m;wdkYukd
jrwapGmbk&m;onf y,fNyD;jzpfukef\
xdkYaMumifhjrwapGmbk&m;onf tcsKdUukd qifjcií
rSD0J\? tcsKdUukd qifjcií onf;ch\? tcsKdUukd
qifjciíMuOfa&Smif\? tcsKdUukd qifjcií y,fazsmuf\}}[k

jrwpGmbk&m;tay:ü tuREkfyfwdkY xifygukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/

tEk½k'gwdkY aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
tEk½k'gwdkY jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
npfnL;apwwfukefaomwpfzefb0opfukd
jzpfapwwfukefaom ylavmifjcif;ESifhwuGjzpfukefaom
qif;&JusKd;ukd jzpfapwwfukefaom aemifcgu
y#doaEaerl tkdrl aorlukd jzpfapwwfukefaom
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfy,fNyD;jzpfukef\? tjrpfjywfNyD;
jzpfukef\? xef;yifikwfuJhodkY jyKNyD;jzpfukef\?
wpfzef rjzpfatmifjyKNyD;jzpfukef\? aemifwpfzef
jzpfay:jcif;oabmr&Sdawmhacs/ tEk½k'gwdkY
Oyrmaomfum;vnfqpjywfNyD;aom xef;yifonf wpfzef
BuD;yGg;pnfyifjcif;iSg rxkdufouJhodkY?
ptwlomvQifjrwpGm bk&m;onf npfnL;apwwfukefaom
wpfzef b0opfukd jzpfapwwfukefaomylavmifjcif;ESifh
wuGjzpfukefaom qif;&JusKd;ukd jzpfapwwfukefaom
aemifcgu y#doaEaerltkdrl aorlukd
jzpfapwwfukefaom tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonf
y,fNyD;jzpfukef\? tjrpfjywfNyD;jzpfukef\? xef;yif
ikwfuJhodkY jyKNyD;jzpfukef\? wpfzef rjzpfatmif
jyKNyD;jzpfukef\? aemifwpfzefjzpfjcif;oabm r&Sd
awmhacs/ xdkYaMumifh jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tcsKdUukd qifjcifí rSD0J\? tcsKdUukdqifjcifí onf;cH\?
tcsKdUukd qifjcifí MuOfa&Smif\? tcsKdUukd qifjcifí
y,fazsmufV

tEk½k'gwdkY xkd igqkdrnfhpum;ukd tb,fodkY
rSwfxifbdoenf;? tb,fodkY tusKd;xl;ukdaumif;pGm jrifí
jrwpGmbk&m;onf uG,fvGefukefNyD;aom
aoqHk;ukefNyD;aom wynfhom0uwdkYukdprnfaom
olonf prnfaomb0ü jzpf\? prnfaomolonf prnfaomb0ü
jzpf\[ky#doaEwnfae jzpfay:rlwdkYü
a[mMum;bdoenf;/ toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYtm;
w&m;"r®[lorQwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;vQif

t&if;rlv&SdMuygukef\? jrwpfGmbk&m;vQif
a&SUaqmif&SdMuygukef\? jrwpfGmbk&m;vQif
vJavsmif;&m&SdMuygukef\? toQifbk&m;
awmif;yefyg\? xkda[mawmfrltyfaomw&m;awmf\
teufonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;omvQif
xif&Sm;awmfrlygapavmh/ jrwpfGmbk&m;\txHawmfrS
Mum;emMu&í &[ef;awmfwdkYonf
aqmifxm;MuygukefvwåHU[k (avQmufukef\)/

tEk½k'""gwdkY jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
vltrsm;tHhMoapjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;
vltrsm;csD;rGrf;apjcif;iSgvnf;aumif; vmbfylaZmfoum
tausmftapm[laom
tusKd;iSgvnf;aumif;]vltaygif;onfpodkY ighukd
odapownf;} [lívnf;aumif; uG,fvGefukefNyD;aom
aoqHk;ukefNyD;aom wynfhom0uwdkYukd þrnf
aomolonf þrnfaomb0ü jzpf\? þrnfaomolonf
þrnfaomb0ü jzpf\[k y#doaE""wnf aejzpfay:rlwdkYü
ra[mMum;/ tEk½k'""gwdkY o""gw&m;&Sdukefaom
rsm;pGmESpfoufjcif; 0rf;ajrmufjcif;&Sdukefaom
trsKd;aumif;om;wdkYonf &Sdukef\?
xkdtrsKd;aumif;om;wdkYonf xkdw&m;ukd
Mum;emMu&ukefonf&Sdaomf xkdtusKd;iSg pdwfukd
ñGwfapukefvwåHU? tEk½k'""gwdkY
xkdtrsKd;aumif;om;wdkYtm; xkdpdwfñGwfaprlonf
&SnfjrifhpGmaom umvywfvHk;pD;yGg;jcif;iSg
csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfV

169/ tEk½k'""gwdkY pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf]]aovGefNyD;jzpfaom þrnfaom
&[ef;ukdt&[wåzkdvfü wnf\}} [lí jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mMum;xm;onfukd Mum;od&aom &[ef;onfxkdao
vGefaomtoQifukd]]xkdtoQifonf podkY oDv&Sd\
[lívnf;aumif;? podkYw&m;tusifh&Sd \[lívnf;aumif;?
podkY ynm&Sd\[lívnf;aumif;? podkYaeavh&Sd\
[lívnf;aumif;? podkY udavomrS vGwf\}} [lívnf;aumif;

udk,fwkdifvnf;awGUjrifzl;\? tqifhpum;vnf; Mum;zl; V
xkdawGUjrif Mum;odzl;aom &[ef;onfxkduG,fvGefaom
&[ef;\ o''g oDv okw pm* ynmwdkYukd
atmufarhvsufxkdo''gponfjzpfjcf; tusKd;iSg pdwfukd
nGwfapV tEk¹/₂k''gwdkY þ odkYvnf; &[ef;tm;
csrf;ompGmae&jcif;onf jzpfV

tEk¹/₂k''gwdkY pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf]]aovGefNyD;jzpfaoM þrnfaom
&[ef;ukd]atmuftzdkYü jzpfapwwfaom oHa,mZO
ig;yg;ukefjcf;aMumifh jA[®mhjynfü jzpf\?
xkdjA[®mhjynfü y&dedAÁmefpH\? xkdjA[®mhjynfrS
jyefvnf;qkwfepfjcf;oabm r&SdawmhNyD}
[lí}}jrwfpGmbk&m; a[m Mum;xm;onfukd
Mum;od&aom &[ef;onf xkduG,fvGefaom
toQifukd]]xkdtoQifonf þodkY oDv&Sd\[lívnf;aumif;
þodkY w&m;tusifh&Sd\y/ þodkY ynm&Sd\? þodkY
aeavh&Sd\? þodkY udavomrS vGwf\}}[lívnf;aumif;
ukd,fwkdifvnf; awGUjrifzl;\? tqifhpum;vnf; Mum;zl; V
xkdawGUjrif Mum;odzl;aom &[ef;onf xkduG,fvGefaom
&[ef;\o''g oDv okw pm* ynmwdkYukd atmufarhvsuf
xkdo''gponf jzpfjcf;tusKd;iSg pdwfukdnGwfapV
tEk¹/₂k''gwdkY þ odkYvnf; &[ef;tm; csrf;ompGm
ae&jcif;onf jzpfV

tEk¹/₂k''gwdkY pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf]]aovGefNyD;jzpfaoM þrnfaom
&[ef;ukd]oHk;yg;aom oHa,mZOfwdkY\
ukefjcf;aMumifh &m* a'go arm[wdkY\
acgif;yg;jcif;aMumifhwpfBudrf rQom
þvIU&GmavmuodkYvmí qif;&J\tqHk;ukd
jyKvwåHUjzpfaoM ou'g*grfyk*³/₄dKvf}[lí}} jrwfpGm
bk&m; a[mMum;xm;onfukd Mum;od&aom
&[ef;onfxkdaovGefaomtoQifukd]]xkdtoQifonf þodkY
oDv&Sd\[lívnf;aumif; þodkYw&m;tusifh&Sd\y/ þodkY
ynm&Sd\? þodkY aeavh&Sd\? þodkY

udavomrSvGwf\}} [lívnf;aumif; ukd,fwkdifvnf;
awGUjrifzl;\? tqifhpum;vnf; Mum;zl;\V
xdkawGUjrifMum;odz;l;aom &[ef;onf xkduG,fvGefaom
&[ef;\ o''g oDv okw pm*ynmwdkYukd atmufarhvsuf
xkd o''gponfjzpfjcf;tusKd;iSg pdwfukd ñGwfapV
tEk½k''gwdkYpodkYvnf; &[ef;tm; csrf;ompGm
ae&jcif;onf jzpfV

tEk½k''gwdkY pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf]]aovGefNyD;jzpfaom prnfaom
&[ef;ukd]oHk;yg;aomoHa,mZOfwdkY\
ukefjcf;aMumifh z½kdz&J usjcf;oabmr&Sdaom
udef;aojrJaomtxuf r*f txufzdkvfVQif
vJavsmif;&m&Sdaom aomwmyefyk*¾dKvf} [lí}}
jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mMum;xm; onfukd Mum;od&aom
&[ef;onf xkdaovGefaom toQifukd]]xkdtoQifonfpodkY
oDv&Sd\ [lívnf;aumif;? podkY w&m;tusifh&Sd\
[lívnf;aumif;/y/ podkY ynm&Sd\? podkY aeavh&Sd \?
podkY udavomrS vGwf\}}[lívnf;aumif; ukd,fwkdifvnf;
awGUjrifzl;\? tqifhpum; vnf; Mum;zl;\?
xkdawGUjrifMum;odz;l;aom &[ef;onf xkdaovGefaom
&[ef;\o''g oDv okw pm* ynmwdkYukd atmufarhvsuf
xkdo''gponf jzpfjcf;tusKd;iSg pdwfukdnGwfapV
tEk½k''gwdkY podkYvnf; &[ef;tm; csrf;ompGm
ae&jcif;onf jzpfV

170/ tEk½k''gwdkY pomoemawmfü
bdu©KeDronf]]aovGefNyD;jzpfaom
prnfaombdu©KeDrukdt&[wåzkdvfü wnf\}}[lí
jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mMum;xm;onfukd
Mum;od&aombdu©KeDronf xkdaovGefaom toQifrukdt
]]xkdtoQifronf podkY oDv&Sd\[lívnf;aumif;? podkY
w&m;tusifh&Sd\ [lívnf;aumif;? podkY ynm&Sd\
[lívnf;aumif;? podkY aeavh&Sd\[lívnf;aumif;? podkY
udavomrS vGwf\}}[lívnf;aumif; ukd,fwkdifvnf;
awGUjrifzl;\? tqifhpum;vnf; Mum;zl;\?

[lívnf;aumif; podkYhw&m;tusifh&Sd\y/ podkY
ynm&Sd\? podkY aeavh&Sd\? podkY
udavomrSvGwf\}} [lívnf;aumif; ukd,fwkdifvnf;
awGUjrifzl;\? tqifhpum;vnf; Mum;zI;\V
xkdawGUjrifMum;odzI;aom bdu©KeDronf
xkdaovGefaombdu©KeDr\ o''g oDv okw
pm*ynmwdkYukd atmufarhvsuf
xkdo''gponfjzpfjcf;tusKd;iSg pdwfukd ñGwfap V
tEk½k''gwdkYpodkYvnf; bdu©KeDrTm; csrf;ompGm
ae&jcif;onf jzpfV

tEk½k''gwdkY pomoemawmfü
bdu©KeDronf]]aovGefNyD;jzpfaom
prnfaombdu©KeDrukD]oHk;yg;aom oHa,mZOfwdkY\
ukefjcf;aMumifh z½kdz&Jusjcf;oabmr&Sdaom
udef;aojrJaomtxuf r*f txufzdkvfvQif
vJavsmif;&m&Sdaom aomwmyefyk*¾dKvf} [lí}}
jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mMum;xm; onfukd Mum;od&aom
bdu©KeDronf xkdaovGefaom
bdu©KeDrukD]]xkdnDronfpodkY oDv&Sd\
[lívnf;aumif;? podkY w&m;tusifh&Sd\[lívnf;aumif;?
podkYynm&Sd\[lívnf;aumif;? podkY aeavh&Sd\
[lívnf;aumif;? podkY udavomrSvGwf\}}[lívnf;aumif;
ukd,fwkdifvnf; awGUjrifzl;\? tqifhpum;vnf; Mum;zI;\V
xkdawGUjrifMum;odzI;aom bdu©KeDronf xkdaovGef
aom bdu©KeDr\ o''g oDv okw pm*ynmwdkYukd
atmufarhvsuf xkdo''gponfjzpfjcf;tusKd;iSg pdwfukd
nGwfapV tEk½k''gwdkYpodkYvnf; bdu©KeDrTm;
csrf;ompGm ae&jcif;onf jzpfV

171/ tEk½k''gwdkY pomoemawmfü
Oygoumonf]]aovGefNyD;jzpfaom prnfaom
OygoumukD]atmuftzdkYü jzpfapwwfaom
oHa,mZOfig;yg;wdkY\ ukefjcf;aMumifh
jA[®mhjynfüjzpf\? xkdjA[®mhjynfü y&dedAÁmefpH\
xkdjA[®mhjynfrS jyefvnf qkwfepfjcf;oabm r&Sd}[lí}}
jzpfV

jrwpGmbk&m;a[mMum;xm;onfukd Mum;od&aom
Oygoumonf xkdaovGefaom Oygoumukd]]xkdtoQifonf
podkY oDv&Sd\[lívnf;aumif; podkY w&m;tusifh&Sd\
[lívnf;aumif; podkYynm&Sd\[lí vnf;aumif;? podkY
aeavh&Sd\}}[lívnf;aumif;? podkY udavomrSvGwf\
[lívnf;aumif; ukd,fwkdivnf; awGUjrifzl;\?
tqifhpum;vnf; Mum;zl;\? xkdawGUjrifMum;odzl;aom
Oygoum onf xkdaovGefaom Oygoum\ o''g oDv okw
pm* ynmwdkYukdatmufarhvsuf xkdo''g ponfjzpfjcf;
tusKd;iSg pdwfukd nGwfapV tEk½k''gwdkY
podkYvnf;Oygoumtm; csrf;ompGm ae&jcif;onf jzpfV

tEk½k''gwdkY pomoemawmfü
Oygoumonf]]aovGefNyD;jzpfao prnfaom
Oygoumukd]oHk;yg;aom oHa,mZOfwdkY\
ukefjcf;aMumifh &m* a'go arm[wdkY\
acgif;yg;jcf;aMumifhwpfBudrfrQom
pvlU&GmavmuodkY vmi 'ku©\tqHk;ukd
jyKvwåHUAom ou'g*grfyk*¾dKvf}[lí}}jrwpGmbk&m;
a[mMum;xm;onfukd Mum;od&aom Oygoumonf
xkdaovGefaom Oygoumukd]]xkdtoQifonf podkY
oDv&Sd\[lívnf;aumif; podkY w&m;tusifh&Sd\
[lívnf;aumif;? podkYynm&Sd\[lívnf;aumif;? podkY
aeavh&Sd\[lívnf;aumif;? podkY udavomrS vGwf\}}
[lívnf;aumif; ukd,fwkdivnf; awGUjrifzl;\?
tqifhpum;vnf; Mum;zl;V xkdawGUjrif Mum;odzl;aom
Oygoumonf xkdaovGefaom Oygoum\ o''g oDv okw
pm* ynmwdkYukd atmufarhvsuf xkdo''gponfjzpfjcf;
tusKd;iSg pdwfukd ñGwfapV tEk½k''gwdkY podkYvnf;
Oygoumtm;csrf;ompGm ae&jcif;onf jzpfV

tEk½k''gwdkY pomoemawmfü
Oygoumonf]]aovGefNyD;jzpfao prnfaom
Oygoumukd]oHk;yg;aom oHa,mZOfwdkY\
ukefjcf;aMumifh z½kdz&Jusjcf;oabmr&Sdaom
udef;aojrJaomtxufr*f txufzdkvfvQif

vJavsmif;&m&Sdaom aomwmyefyk*³/₄dKvf} [lí}}
jrwpGmbk&m;ha[mMum; xm;onfukd Mum;od&aom
Oygoumonf xkdaovGefaomOygoumukd]]xkdtoQifonf
podkY oDv&Sd\[lívnf;aumif;? podkY w&m;tusifh&Sd\
[lívnf;aumif;? podkY ynm&Sd\[lívnf; aumif;? podkY
aeavh&Sd\[lívnf;aumif;? podkY udavomrSvGwf\}}
[lívnf;aumif; ukd,fwkdivnf; awGUjrifzl;\?
tqifhpum;vnf; Mum;zl;V xkdawGUjrif Mum;odzl;aom
Oygoum onf xkdaovGefaom Oygoum\ o''g oDv okw
pm*ynmwdkYukd atmufarhvsuf xkdo''g
ponfjzpfjcf;tusKd;iSg pdwfukd nGwfapV/
tEk¹/₂k''gwdkYpodkYvnf; Oygoumtm; csrf;ompGm
ae&jcif;onf jzpfV

172/ tEk¹/₂k''gwdkY pomoemawmfü
Oygodumronf]]aovGefNyD;jzpfao
prnfaomOygodumruk d]atmuftzdkYü jzpfapwwfaom
oHa,mZOfig;yg;wdkY\
ukefjcf;aMumifhjA[®mhjynfüjzpf \? xkdjA[®mhjynfü
y&dedAÁmefpH\? xkdjA[®mhjynfrS
jyefvnfqqwfepfjcf;oabmr&Sd} [lí}} jrwpGm bk&m;
a[mMum;xm;onfukd Mum;od&aom
OygodumronfxkdaovGefaom
Oygodumruk d]]xkdnDronf podkY oDv&Sd\
[lívnf;aumif;? podkYw&m;tusifh&Sd\[lívnf;aumif;?
podkY ynm&Sd\[lívnf;aumif;? podkYaeavh&Sd\
[lívnf;aumif;? podkY udavomrS vGwf\}}[lí vnf;aumif;
ukd,fwkdivnf;awGUjrifzl;\? tqifhpum;vnf; Mum;zl;V
xkdawGUjrifMum;odzl; aom
OygodumronfxkdaovGefaom Oygodumr\ o''g oDv
okw pm* ynmwdkYukd
atmufarhvsufxkdo''gponfjzpfjcf; tusKd;iSg pdwfukd
nGwfapV tEk¹/₂k''gwdkY podkYvnf;
Oygodumrtm;csrf;ompGm ae&jcif;onf jzpfV

tEk¹/₂k' gwdkY pomoemawmfü
Oygodumronf]]aovGefNyD;jzpfaom prnfaom
OygodumrukdoHk;yg;aom oHa,mZOfwdkY\
ukefjcf;aMumifh &m* a'go arm[wdkY\
acgif;yg;jcif;aMumifh wpfBudrfrQom
pvlU&GmavmuodkYvmí 'ku©\tqHk;ukd
jyKvwåHUAom ou'g*grfyk*³/₄dKvf}
[lí} }jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mMum;xm;onfukd
Mum;od&aom Oygodumronf
xkdaovGefaomOygodumrukdo]]xkdnDronf podkY
oDv&Sd\[lívnf;aumif;? podkYw&m;tusifh&Sd\
[lívnf;aumif;? podkY ynm&Sd\[lí vnf;aumif;?
podkYaeavh&Sd\[lívnf;aumif;? podkY udavomrS
vGwf\}}[lívnf;aumif; ukd,fwkdifvnf;awGUjrifzl;\?
tqifhpum;vnf; Mum;zl;\? xkdawGUjrif Mum;odzl;aom
OygodumronfxkdaovGefaom Oygodumr\ o' g oDv
okw pm* ynmwdkYukd
atmufarhvsufxkdo' gponfjzpfjcf;tusKd;iSg pdwfukd
ñGwfapV tEk¹/₂k' gwdkY podkYvnf;
Oygodumrtm;csrf;ompGm ae&jcif;onf jzpfV

tEk¹/₂k' gwdkY pomoemawmfü
Oygodumronf]]aovGefNyD;jzpfaom prnfaom
Oygodumr ukdoHk;yg;aom oHa,mZOfwdkY\
ukefjcf;aMumifh z¹/₂kdz&Jusjcf;oabmr&Sdaom
udef;ao jrJaomtxufr*f txufzdkvfvQif
vJavsmif;&m&Sdaom aomwmyefyk*³/₄dKvf} [lí} }
jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mMum;xm;onfukd Mum;od&aom
Oygodumronf xkdaovGefaom
Oygodumrukdo]]xkdnDronf podkY oDv&Sd\
[lívnf;aumif;? podkY w&m;tusifh&Sd\[lívnf;aumif;?
podkY ynm&Sd\[lívnf;aumif;? podkY aeavh&Sd\
[lívnf;aumif;? podkY udavomrS vGwf\}}[lívnf;aumif;
ukd,fwkdifvnf; awGUjrifzl;\? tqifhpum;vnf; Mum;zl;V
xkdawGUjrif Mum;odzl;aomOygodumronf

xkdaovGefaom Oygodumr\ o''g oDv okw pm*
ynmwdkYukd atmufarhvsuf
xkdo''gponfjzpfjCIF;tusKd;iSg pdwfukd nGwfapV
tEk½k''gwdkY podkYvnf; Oygodumrtm;hcsrf;ompGm
ae&jCIF;onf jzpfV

tEk½k''gwdkY podkYvQif jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
vltrsm; tHhMoapjCIF;iSgvnf;aumif;?
vltrsm;csD;rGrf;apjCIF;iSgvnf;aumif;? vmbfylaZmfoum
tausmftapm[laom tusKd;iSgvnf;aumif;?]podkY
vltaygif;onf ighukd odapownf;}[lívnf;aumif;
uG,fvGefMuukefNyD;aom aovGefukefNyD;aom
wynfhom0uwdkYukd]]prnfaom olonf prnfaomb0ü
jzpf\? prnfaomolonf prnfaomb0ü jzpf\}}[k ra[mMum;/
tEk½k''gwdkY o''gw&m;&Sdukefaom rsm;pGm
ESpfoufjCIF; 0rf;ajrmufjCIF;&Sdukefaom
trsKd;aumif;om;wdkYonf &SdMuukef\?
xkdtrsKd;aumif;om;wdkYonf xkdw&m;ukd
Mum;emMu&ukefonf&Sdaomf xkdtusKd;iSg
pdwfukdñGwfapukefV tEk½k''gwdkY xkd
trsKd;aumif;om;wdkYtm; xkdpdwfñGwfaprlonf
&SnfjrifhpGmaomumvywfvHk; pD;yGg;csrf;omjCIF;iSg
jzpf\[k jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pokwfukd a[mawmfrlV
toQiftEk½k''gonf jrwfpGmbk&m;\w&m; pum;ukd
ESpfjcdKuf0rf;ajrmufavV

&Spfckajrmuf eVuygeokwf NyD;V

9-a*gvd,medokwf

173/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf &mZN*Kd[fjynf
&SOofheufwdkYukd tpmauR;í
arG;&mjzpfaoMa0VK0efausmif;ü

oDwif;oHk;aeawmfri\ xkdtcg avsmhyg;aom
tusifh&Sdaom
a*gvd,medrnfaomawmausmif;ae&[ef;onf
wpfpHkwpfckaom jyKzG,fudpöjzifh oHCmhtv,fodkY
qkdufa&mufvm\ xkdtcg toQifom&dykMwmonf
a*gvd,med&[ef;ukd taMumif;jyKí &[ef;wdkYukd
(podkY) rdefYawmfri\-

ighoQifwdkY oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufí
oHCmhabmifü aeaom
awmausmif;ae&[ef;onfoDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYü
½kdaoav;pm;jcif;&Sdonf jzpf&m\ ighoQifwdkY
oHCmhabmifodkYa&mufí oHCmhabmifüaeaom
awmausmif;ae &[ef;onf tu,fí oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYü
½kdaoav;pm;jcif; r&Sdjim;tHh/
xkd&[ef;tm;]]oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYü
½kdaoav;pm;jcif;r&Sdaom ptoQiftm; wpfa,mufwnf;
awmausmif;ü ukd,fpkd;ukd,fykdifaeojzifh
tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
ajymqkdzG,f&mwdkYjzpfwwfukef\ xdkYaMumifh
oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufí oHCmhabmifü aeaom
awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYü
½kdaoav;pm;jcif;&Sdonf jzpf&m\ (1)

ighoQifwdkY oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufí
oHCmhabmifüaeaom
awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf]]podkYaevQif
rax&fBuD;&[ef;wdkYukd wkd;a0SUíae&mvnf;
ra&muf? oDwif;i,f&[ef;wdkYukd
ae&mjzifhwm;jrpf&mvnf;ra&muf}}[k ae&mü
vdr®monf jzpf&m\ ighoQifwdkY oHCmhabmifodkY
a&mufí oHCmhabmifü aeaom awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf
tu,fí ae&mü rvdr®mjim;tHh/ xkd&[ef;tm;]]ae&mü
vdr®mjcif; r&Sdaom ptoQiftm; wpfa,mufwnf;
awmausmif;ü ukd,fpkd;ukd,fykdifaeojzifh
tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k ajymqkdzG,f&mwdkY

jzpfwwfukef\ xdkYaMumifhoHCmhabmifodkY a&mufí
oHCmhabmifü aeaom awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf ae&mü
vdr®monfjzpf&m\ (2)

ighoQifwdkY oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufí
oHCmhabmifü aeaom awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf
0wfBuD;0wfi,fukd jznfhusifhjci;
[laom]tmbdormpm&du}usifh0wfukdvnf; od&rnf/
ighoQifwdkYoHCmhabmifodkY a&mufí
oHCmhabmifüaeaom awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf tu,fí
0wfBuD;h0wfi,fukd jznfhusifhjci;
[laom]tmbdormpm&du}usifh0wfukd rod&Sdjim;tHh/
xkd&[ef;tm;]]0wfBuD;0wfi,fukd jznfhusifhjci;
[laom]tmbdormpm&du}usifh0wfukd rodaom
ptoQiftm;wpfa,mufwnf; awmausmif;ü
udk,fpkd;udk,fykdifaeojzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
ajymqkdzG,f&mwdkYonf jzpfwwfukef\ xdkYaMumifh
oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufí oHCmhabmifü aeaom
awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf 0wfBuD;0wfi,fukd
jznfhusifhjci;[laom]tmbdormpm&du}
usifh0wfukdvnf; od&rnf/ (3)

ighoQifwdkY oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufí
oHCmhabmifü aeaom
awmausmif;ae&[ef;onftvGefapmpGm &GmodkY
r0iftyf? aejrifhrS rjyefyf/ ighoQifwdkY
oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufí oHCmhabmifü aeaom
awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf tu,fí tvGefapmpGm
&GmodkY0ifjim;tHh? tu,fítvGefaejrifhrS jyefjim;tHh?
xkd&[ef;tm;]]tvGefapmpGm &GmodkY0ifaom
tvGefaejrifhrS jyefaomptoQiftm; wpfa,mufwnf;
awmausmif;ü udk,fpkd;udk,fykdifaeojzifh
tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k ajymqkdzG,f&mwdkY
jzpfwwfukef\ xdkYaMumifh oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufí
oHCmhabmifüaeaom awmausmif;ae &[ef;onf

tvGefapmpGm &GmodkY r0iftyf? tvGefaejrifhrS
rjyefityf/ (4)

ighoQifwdkY oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufí
oHCmhabmifü aeaom awmausmif;ae
&[ef;onfqGrf;rpm;rDvnf;aumif;?
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemufüvnf;aumif; 'g,umwdkY tdrfodkY
rvSnfhvnftyf/ ighoQifwdkY oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufí
oHCmhabmifü aeaom awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf
qGrf;rpm;rDvnf;aumif;?
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemufüvnf;aumif; tu,fí 'g,umwdkY
tdrfodkY vSnfhvnfjim;tHh/
xkd&[ef;tm;]]wpfa,mufwnf;
udk,fpkd;udk,fykdifaeaom pawmausmif;ae
toQifonfpaevGJ aomtcg vSnfhvnfjcif;ukd
avhvmaeyHk&V xkdtavhtvmonf
oHCmhabmifodkYa&mufaomf vnf;
tusifhygvsuf&Sd\}}[k ajymqkdzG,f&mwdkY
jzpfwwfukef\ xdkYaMumifhoHCmhabmifodkY a&muf í
oHCmhabmifü aeaom
awmausmif;ae&[ef;onfqGrf;rpm;rDvnf;aumif;?
qGrf;pm;NyD; aemufüvnf;aumif; 'g,umwdkY tdrfodkY
rvSnfhvnftyf/ (5)

ighoQifwdkY oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufí
oHCmhabmifü aeaom
awmausmif;ae&[ef;onfpdwfravvGifhonf rvQyfay:onf
jzpf&m\ ighoQifwdkY oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufí
oHCmhabmifüaeaom awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf tu,fí
pdwfavvGifhonf vQyfay:onf jzpfjim;tHh?
xkd&[ef;tm;]]wpfa,mufwnf;
udk,fpkd;udk,fykdifaeaom pawmausmif;aetoQifonf
ppdwfavvGifhrl vQyfay:rludk avhvmaeyHk&V
xkdtavhtvmonf oHCmhabmifodkY
a&mufaomfvnf;tusifhygvsuf&Sd\}}[k
ajymqkdzG,f&mwdkY jzpfwwfukef\ xdkYaMumifh

oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufíoHCmhabmifü aeaom
awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf pdwfravvGifhonf rvQyfay:onf
jzpf&mV (6)

ighoQifwdkY oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufí
oHCmhabmifü aeaom awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf
ElwfrMurf;onf pum;abmufaomuf rajymonf jzpf&mV
ighoQifwdkY oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufíoHCmhabmifü
aeaom awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf tu,fí
ElwfMurf;onfpum;abmufaomuf ajymonf jzpfjim;tHh?
xkd&[ef;tm;]]ElwfMurf;í
pum;abmufaomufajymjcif;&Sdaom p toQiftm;
wpfa,mufwnf; awmausmif;ü
udk,fpkd;udk,fykdifaeojzifhtb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
ajymqkdzG,f&mwdkY jzpfwwfukefV xdkYaMumifh
oHCmhabmifodkYa&mufí oHCmhabmifü aeaom
awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf
ElwfrMurf;onfhpum;abmufaomufrajymonf jzpf&mV
(7)

ighoQifwdkY oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufí
oHCmhabmifü aeaom
awmausmif;ae&[ef;onfqkdqHk;rvG,fonf
taqGcifyGef;aumif;&Sdonf jzpf&mV ighoQifwdkY
oHCmhabmifodkY a&mufíoHCmh abmifüaeaom
awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf tu,fí
qkdqHk;rcufonftaqGcifyGef;,kwf&Sdonf jzpfjim;tHh/
xkd&[ef;tm;]]qkdqHk;rcufí
taqGcifyGef;,kwf&SdaomptoQiftm; wpfa,muf wnf;
awmausmif;ü
udk,fpkd;udk,fykdifaeojzifhtb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
ajymqkdzG,f&mwdkY jzpf wwfukefV xdkYaMumifh
oHCmhabmifodkYa&mufí oHCmhabmifü aeaom
awmausmif;ae&[ef; onf
qkdqHk;rvG,fonfhftaqGcifyGef;aumif;&Sdonf jzpf&mV
(8)

ighoQifwdkY awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf £a`E´wdkYü
vHkNcHKAom wHcg;&Sdonf jzpf&mV
ighoQifwdkYawmausmif;ae&[ef;onf tu,fí £a`E´wdkYü
rvHkNcHKAom wHcg;&Sdonf jzpfjim;tHh/ xdk&[ef;tm;
]]£a`E´wdkYü rvHkNcHKonfh wHcg;&Sdaom
ptoQiftm; wpfa,mufwnf;
awmausmif;üudk,fpdk;udk,fydkifaeojzifh
tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k ajymqdkzG,f&mwdkY
jzpfwwfukefV xdkYaMumifhawmausmif;ae&[ef;onf
£a`E´wdkYü vHkNcHKAom wHcg;&Sdonf jzpf&mV (9)

ighoQifwdkY awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf abmZOfü
twdkif;t&Snfudk odonf jzpf&mV ighoQif
wdkYawmausmif;ae&[ef;onf tu,fí abmZOfü
twdkif;t&Snfudk rodjim;tHh/ xdk&[ef;tm;]]abmZOfü
twdkif;t&Snfudk rodaom ptoQiftm; wpfa,mufwnf;
awmausmif;ü udk,fpdk;udk,fydkifaeojzifh
tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k ajymqdkzG,f&mwdkY
jzpfwwfukefV xdkYaMumifhawmausmif;ae&[ef;onf
abmZOfü twdkif;t&Snfudk odonf jzpf&mV (10)

ighoQifwdkY awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf
Edk;Mum;jcif;ü tm;xkwfjcif;&Sdonf jzpf&mV
ighoQifwdkYawmausmif;ae&[ef;onf tu,fí
Edk;Mum;jcif;ü tm;xkwfjcif; r&Sdonf jzpfjim;tHh/
xdk&[ef;tm;]]Edk;Mum;jcif;udk tm;xkwfjcif;r&Sdaom
ptoQiftm; wpfa,mufwnf;
awmausmif;üudk,fpdk;udk,fydkif aejzifh
tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k ajymqdkzG,f&mwdkY
jzpfwwfukefV xdkYaMumifhawmausmif;ae&[ef;onf
Edk;Mum;jcif;udk tm;xkwfjcif;&Sdonf jzpf&mV (11)

ighoQifwdkY awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf
tm;xkwftyfaom OD&d,&Sdonf jzpf&mV
ighoQifwdkYawmausmif;ae&[ef;onf tu,fí ysif;&donf
jzpfjim;tHh/ xdk&[ef;tm;]]ysif;&djcif;&Sdaom

ptoQiftm; wpfa,mufwnf; awmausmif;ü
udk,fpdk;udk,fydkifaeojzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}
[kajymqdkzG,f&mwdkY jzpfwwfukefV xdkYaMumifh
awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf tm;xkwfaom 0D&d,&Sdonf
jzpf&mV (12)

ighoQifwdkY awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf xifaom
owd&Sdonf jzpf&mV ighoQifwdkY
awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf tu,fí vGwfaom owd&Sdonf
jzpfjim;tHh/ xdk&[ef;tm;]]vGwfaomowd&Sdaom
ptoQiftm; wpfa,mufwnf; awmausmif;ü
udk,fpdk;udk,fydkifaeojzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
ajymqdkzG,f&mwdkY jzpfwwfukefV xdkYaMumifh
awmausmif;ae&[ef;onfxifaom owd&Sdonf jzpf&mV
(13)

ighoQifwdkY awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf
pdwfrwnfMunfonf jzpf&mV ighoQifwdkY
awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf tu,fí pdwfrwnfMunfjim;tHh/
xdk&[ef;tm;]]pdwfrwnfMunfaom ptoQiftm;
wpfa,mufwnf; awmausmif;ü
udk,fpdk;udk,fydkifaeojzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
ajymqdkzG,f&mwdkY jzpfwwfukefV xdkYaMumifh
awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf pdwfrwnfMunfonf jzpf&mV h
(14)

ighoQifwdkY awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf
ynmÓPf&Sdonf jzpf&mV ighoQifwdkY
awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf tu,fí ynmÓPfrJhonf jzpfjim;tHh/
xdk&[ef;tm;]]ynmÓPfrJhaom ptoQiftm; wpfa,mufwnf;
awmausmif;ü udk,fpdk;udk,fydkifaeojzifh
tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k ajymqdkzG,f&mwdkY
jzpfwwfukefV xdkYaMumifh awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf
ynmÓPf&Sdonf jzpf&mV (15)

ighoQifwdkY awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf
tbd"r®myd#uwfüvnf;aumif;?

0denf;yd#uwfüvnf;aumif; tm;xkwfjcf;udk jyKtyfV/
ighoQifwdkY awmausmif;ae&[ef;udk
tbd"r®myd#uwfüvnf;aumif;?
0denf;yd#uwfüvnf;aumif;? tar;yk pämu
ar;wwfukefaom olwdkYonf &SdukefV ighoQifwdkY
tbd"r®myd#uwfüvnf;aumif;?
0denf;yd#uwfüvnf;aumif; tar;yk pämu
ar;onf&Sdaomf awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf tu,fí
jynfhpHkpGm rajzqdkEdkifjim;tHh/
xdk&[ef;tm;]]tbd"r®myd#uwfüvnf;aumif;?
0denf;yd#uwfüvnf;aumif; tar;yk pämar;onf&Sdaomf
jynfhpHkpGm rajzMum;Edkifaom ptoQiftm;
wpfa,mufwnf; awmausmif;ü
udk,fpdk;udk,fydkifaeojzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
ajymqdkzG,f&mwdkY jzpfwwfukefV xdkYaMumifh
awmausmif;ae&[ef;onftbd"r®myd#uwfüvnf;aumif;?
0denf;yd#uwfüvnf;aumif; tm;xkwfjcf;udk jyKtyfV/
(16)

ighoQifwdkY awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf
uodkPf;½kyfwdkYudk vGefajrmufí
emrformywfjzpfaomNidrfoufaom 0darmu©wdkYü
tm;xkwfjcf;udk jyKtyfV ighoQifwdkY
awmausmif;ae&[ef;udkuodkPf;½kyfwdkYudk
vGefajrmufí emrformywfjzpfaom Nidrfoufaom
0darmu©wdkYü tar;yk pämar;wwfaom olwdkYonf
&SdukefV ighoQifwdkY uodkPf;½kyfwdkYudk
vGefajrmufí emrformywfjzpfaomNidrfoufaom
0darmu©wdkYü tar;yk pämar;onf&Sdaomf
awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf tu,fíjynfhpHkpGm
rajzqdkEdkifjim;tHh/
xdk&[ef;tm;]]uodkPf;½kyfwdkYudk vGefajrmufí
emrformywfjzpfaomNidrfoufaom 0darmu©wdkYü
tar;yk pämar;onf&Sdaomf jynfhpHkpGm
rajzMum;Edkifaom ptoQiftm;wpfa,mufwnf;

awmausmif;ü udk,fpdk;udk,fydkifaeojzifh
tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[kajymqdkzG,f&m wdkY
jzpfwwfukef\ xdkYaMumifh awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf
uodkPf;½kyfwdkYudkvGefajrmufí
emrformywfjzpfaoM Nidrfoufaom 0darmu©wdkYü
tm;xkwfjcf;udk jyKtyf\ (17)

ighoQifwdkY awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf vlwdkY\
ukodkvfur®yxw&m;xuf vGefjrwfaom (psmefr*fzdkvf)
w&m;ü tm;xkwfjcf;udk jyKtyf\ ighoQifwdkY
awmausmif;ae&[ef;udk vlwdkY\
ukodkvfur®yxw&m;xuf vGefjrwfaom (psmefr*fzdkvf)
w&m;ü tar;yk pämar;wwfaom olwdkYonf &Sdukef\
ighoQifwdkY vlwdkY\ ukodkvfur®yxw&m;xuf
vGefjrwfaom (psmefr*fzdkvf) w&m;ütar;yk
pämar;onf&Sdaomf awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf tu,fí
jynfhpHkpGm rajzqdkEdkifjim;tHh/
xdk&[ef;tm;]]t&[wår*f[laom &[ef;jyKjcf;\ tusKd;udk
rodaom ptoQiftm; wpfa,mufwnf; awmausmif;ü
udk,fpdk;udk,fydkifaeojzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k
ajymqdkzG,f&mwdkY jzpfwwfukef\ xdkYaMumifh
awmausmif;ae&[ef;onf vlwdkY\
ukodkvfur®yxw&m;xuf vGefjrwfaom (psmefr*fzdkvf)
w&m;ü tm;xkwfjcf;udk jyKtyf\ (18)

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf toQifr[marm*¾vmefonf
toQifom&dykMwmtm;-]]om&dykMwm
awmausmif;ae&[ef;onfom pwpfq,fh&Spfyg;aom
w&m;wdkYudk aqmufwnf
usifhMuHtm;xkwftyfavoavm? odkYr[kwf
&GmeD;ausmif;ae&[ef;onfvnf;
usifhMuHtm;xkwftyfao;oavm}}[kar;avQmuf\

]]ighoQifarm*¾vmef
awmausmif;ae&[ef;aomfrSvnf; pwpfq,fh&Spfyg;aom
w&m;wdkYudkaqmufwnfí usifhtyfao;\?

&GmeD;ae&[ef;rSmum; tb,fqdkzG,f&SdtHhenf;}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\

udk;ckajrmuf a*gvd,medokwf NyD;\/

10-uD#m*d&dokwf

174/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl umodwdkif;wdkYü
a'opm&DvSnfhvnfawmfrl\ xdkdktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYudk-]&[ef;wdkY igonf
nOfhpmpm;jcif;udk MuOfa&SmifíomvQif pm;\/
&[ef;wdkY nOfhpmpm;jcif;udk MuOfa&SmifíomvQif
pm;aomigonf temr&Sdonfh tjzpfudkvnf;aumif;?
qif;&Jr&Sdonfh tjzpfudkvnf;aumif;?
vsifpGmxEdkifjcif;udkvnf; aumif; tm;&Sdonfh
tjzpfudkvnf;aumif;? csrf;ompGmae&jcif;udkvnf;aumif;
aumif;pGm od\ &[ef;wdkY vmMuukefavmh?
oifwdkYvnf; nOfhtcgüpm;jcif;udk MuOfa&SmifíomvQif
pm;Muukef avmh/ &[ef;wdkY
nOfhpmpm;jcif;udkMuOfa&SmifíomvQif
pm;Muukefonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYvnf;
temr&Sdonfhtjzpfudk vnf;aumif;?
qif;&Jr&Sdonfhtjzpfudk vnf;aumif;?
vsifpGmxEdkifjcif;udk vnf;aumif;?
tm;&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;? csrf;ompGm
ae&jcif;udkvnf;aumif; aumif;pGmodMuukefvwåHU}}
[k rdefYawmfrl\]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}
[líomvQif xdk&[ef;wdkYonfjrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef\ xdkdktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf umodwdkif;wdkYü tpOftwdkif;
a'opm&DvSnfhvnfawmfrlaomf uD#m*d&drnfaom
umodwdkif;olwdkY\ ed*Hk;odkY a&mufawmfrlí

xdkuD#m*d&ded*Hk;üyif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV

175/ xdktcg tóZd ykeAÁokutrnf&Sdukefaom
&[ef;wdkYonf uD#m*d&dü ausmif;ae&[ef;
wdkYjzpfMuukefV xdktcgü rsm;pGmukefaom
&[ef;wdkYonf tóZd
ykeAÁoku&[ef;wdkY&Sd&mt&yfodkYcsOf;uyfMuukefí
tóZd ykeAÁoku&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh
&[ef;oHCmwdkYonfnOfhpmpm;jcif;udk
MuOfa&SmifíomvQif pm;MuukefV ighoQifwdkY
nOfhpmpm;jcif;udk MuOfa&SmifíomvQif
pm;Muukefaom jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh
&[ef;oHCmwdkYonf temr&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;?
qif;&Jr&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;?
vsifpGmxEdkifjcf;udkvnf;aumif;?
tm;&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;? csrf;ompGm
ae&jcif;udkvnf;aumif; aumif;pGm od&SdMuukefV
ighoQifwdkYvmMuukefavmh? oifwdkYvnf;
nOfhpmpm;jcif;udk MuOfa&SmifíomvQif
pm;Muukefavmh? ighoQifwdkYnOfhpmpm;jcif;udk
MuOfa&SmifíomvQif pm;Muukefonf&Sdaomf
oifwdkYvnf;temr&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;? qif;&J
r&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;?
vsifpGmxEdkifjcf;udkvnf;aumif;?
tm;&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;?
csrf;ompGmae&jcif;udkvnf;aumif; aumif;pGm
odMuukefvwåHU}}[k ajymqdkMuukefV

podkY ajymqdkonf&Sdaomf tóZd
ykeAÁoku&[ef;wdkYonf xdkd&[ef;wdkYtm; podkY
ajymqdkMuukef\]]ighoQifwdkY igwdkYonf
ncsrf;tcgüvnf;aumif;? eHeufapmapmüvnf;aumif;?
aeYtcgaevGJtcgüvnf;aumif; pm;Muukef\?
ncsrf;tcgüvnf;aumif;? eHeufapmapmüvnf;aumif;? aeY

tcg aevGJtcgüvnf;aumif; pm;Muaom igwdkYonf
temr&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;? qif;&J
r&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;?
vsifpGmxEdkifjCIF;udkvnf;aumif;?
tm;&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;? csrf;ompGm
ae&jcif;udkvnf;aumif; aumif;pGm od&SdMuukef/
higwdkYonf vufiif; tusKd;udk pGefYvTwfí
aemifrS&&Sdrnfh tusKd;odkY
tb,fhaMumifhvdKuf&ukeftHhenf;? igwdkYonf
nOfhtcgü vnf;aumif;? eHeufapmapmüvnf;aumif;?
aeYtcgaevGJtcgüvnf;aumif; pm;MuukeftHh}}[k
ajymqdkMuukef/
ykeAAóku&[ef;wdkYudk odem;vnfapjCIF;iSg
rwwfEdkifMu ukefaomaMumifhjrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfMuukefNyD;vQif ½dkaopGm &Sdcdk;í
oifhavsmf&mü xdkifMu
NyD;aomfjrwfpGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf tóZd ykeAAóku&[ef;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfMuítóZd
ykeAAóku&[ef;wdkYudk]ighoQifwdkY
jrwfpGmbk&m;ESifh &[ef;oHCmwdkYonf
nOfhpmpm;jCIF;udkMuOfa&SmifíomvQif pm;Muukef/
ighoQifwdkY nOfhpmpm;jCIF;udk MuOfa&Smifíom vQif
pm;MuaomjrwfpGmbk&m;ESifh &[ef;oHCmwdkYonf
temr&Sdonfh tjzpfudkvnf;aumif;?
qif;&Jr&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;?
vsifpGmxEdkifjCIF;udkvnf;aumif;?
tm;&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;? csrf;ompGm
ae&jCIF;udkvnf;aumif; aumif;pGm odMuukef/
ighoQifwdkY vmMuukefavmh? oifwdkYvnf;
nOfhpmpm;jCIF;udk MuOfa&SmifíomvQif
pm;Muukefavmh? ighoQifwdkY nOfhpmpm;jCIF;udk
MuOfa&SmifíomvQif pm;Muukefonf&Sdaomf
oifwdkYvnf;temr&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;?

qif;&Jr&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;?
vsifpGmxEdkifjcf;udkvnf;aumif;?
tm;&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;? csrf;ompGm
ae&jcif;udkvnf;aumif;? odMu&ukefvwåHU}[k
ajymqdkMuygukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;
podkYajymqdkonf&Sdaomf tóZd
ykeAAóku&[ef;wdkYonftuREkfyfwdkYudk]ighoQifwdk
Y igwdkYonf ncsrf;tcgüvnf;aumif;?
eHeufapmapmüvnf;aumif;? aeYtcg
aevGJtcgüvnf;aumif; pm;Muukef\?
ncsrf;tcgüvnf;aumif;? eHeufapmapmüvnf;aumif;?
aeYtcg aevGJtcgüvnf;aumif; pm;Muukefaom
igwdkYonftemr&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;?
qif;&Jr&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;?
vsifpGmxEdkifjcf;udkvnf;aumif;? tm;&Sdonfh
tjzpfudkvnf; aumif;?
csrf;ompGmae&jcif;udkvnf;aumif; aumif;pGm
odMuygukef\ xdkigwdkYonf vufiif; tusKd;udk
pGefYvTwfíamifrS&&Sdrnfh tusKd;odkY tb,faMumifh
vdkuf&ukeftHhenf;/ igwdkYonf ncsrf;tcgüvnf;aumif;?
eHeufapmapmüvnf;aumif;? aeYtcg
aevGJtcgüvnf;aumif; pm;Mu ukeftHh}
[kajymqdkMuygukef\ toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf
tóZdykeAAóku&[ef;wdkYudk odem;vnfapjcf;iSg
rwwfEdkifMuaomaMumifh ptaMumif;udk
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; avQmufxm;Muygukef\}}[k
avQmufxm;Muukef\

176/ xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wpfyg;udk]]&[ef; vmavmh?]toQifwdkYudk
jrwpGmbk&m; ac:awmfri\}[k tóZd
ykeAAóku&[ef;wdkYudk ighpum;jzifh ac:acsavmh}}
[k rdefYawmfri\]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
xdk&[ef;onf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;í
tóZdykeAAóku&[ef;wdkY &Sd&modkY

csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]jrwpGmbk&m;u
toQifbk&m;wdkYudk ac:awmfrl\}}[k tóZd ykeAÁoku
&[ef;wdkYudk ajymavV tóZd
ykeAÁoku&[ef;wdkYu]]ighoQifaumif;ygNyD}}[k
xdk&[ef;tm; jyefMum;í jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfMuNyD;vQif ½dkaopGm
&Sdcdk;íofhavsmf&mü xdkifaeukefV

jrwpGmbk&m;onf ofhavsmf&mü xdkifaeukefaom
xdktóZd
ykeAÁoku&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkYrsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYonf ofwdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfí podkY
ajymqdkMuonf r[kwfavm?]ighoQifwdkY
jrwpGmbk&m;ESifh &[ef;oHCmwdkYonf
nOfhpmpm;jcif;udk MuOfa&SmifíomvQif pm;Muukef\?
ighoQifwdkY nOfhpmpm;jcif;udk MuOfa&SmifíomvQif
pm;Muukefaom jrwpGmbk&m;ESifh
&[ef;hoHCmwdkYonf
temr&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;?
qif;&Jr&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;?
vsifpGmxEdkifjCIF;udkvnf;aumif;?
tm;&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;? csrf;ompGm
ae&jcif;udkvnf;aumif;aumif;pGm odMu&ukefV

ighoQifwdkY vmMuukefavmh? ofwdkYvnf;
nOfhpmpm;jcif;udk MuOfa&SmifíomvQif
pm;Muukefavmh? ighoQifwdkY nOfhpmpm;jcif;udk
MuOfa&SmifíomvQif pm;Muukefonf&Sdaomf
ofwdkYonfvnf;temr&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;?
qif;&Jr&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;?
vsifpGmxEdkifjCIF;udkvnf;aumif;?
cGeftm;&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;? csrf;ompGm
ae&jcif;udkvnf;aumif; aumif;pGmodMu&ukefVwåHU}
[k ajymMuukefonf r[kwfavm/

&[ef;wdkY podkYajymqdkonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYonf
xdk&[ef;wdkYudk]ighoQifwdkY
igwdkYonfncsrf;tcgüvnf;aumif;?
eHeufapmapmüvnf;aumif;? aeYtcg
aevGJtcgüvnf;aumif; pm;Muukef\?
ncsr;tcgüvnf;aumif;? eHeufapmapmüvnf;aumif;?
aeYtcg aevGJtcgüvnf;aumif;pm;Muukefaom
igwdkYonf temr&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;?
qif;&Jr&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;?
vsifpGmxEdkifj;udkvnf;aumif;?
tm;&Sdonfhtjzpfudkvnf;aumif;? csrf;ompGm
ae&jcif;udkvnf;aumif; aumif;pGm odMuygukef/
igwdkYonf vufiif;tusKd;udk pGefYvTwfí
aemifrS&&SdrnfhtusKd;odkY tb,faMumifh
vdkuf&ygukeftHhenf;? igwdkYonf
ncsr;tcgüvnf;aumif;? eHeufapmapmüvnf;aumif;?
aeYtcg aevGJtcgüvnf;aumif; pm;MuukeftHh}}[k
podkY ajymqdkMuonf r[kwfavm}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; rSefyg\ ([k avQmufMuukef\)/

177/ &[ef;wdkY]]tvHk;pHkaom
csrf;omudkvnf;aumif;? qif;&Judkvnf;aumif;? qif;&
r[kwfcsrf;omr[kwfonfudkvnf;aumif; cHpm;aeaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gtm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonfqkwf,kwfukey\?
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf wdk;yGg;ukef\}}[k podkY
igw&m;a[mMum;xm;onfudkoifwdkY odMuukefoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; rodMuyg[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY]]pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; podkY oabm&Sdaom
csrf;omudkcHpm;onf&Sdaomf tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ukef\? ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf,kwfukey/
tcsKdUaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; podkY oabm&Sdaom
csrf;omudk cHpm;onf&Sdaomf

tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonfqkwf,kwfukef\?
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf wdk;yGg;ukef\ tcsKdUaom
yk*³/₄dKvftm; podkY oabm&Sdaom qif;&Judk
cHpm;onf&Sdaomf tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ukef\? ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonfqkwf,kwfukef\
tcsKdUaom yk*³/₄dKvftm; podkY oabm&Sdaom
qif;&Judk cHpm;onf&Sdaomftukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfukef\? ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf wdk;yGg;ukef\
tcsKdUaom yk*³/₄dKvftm; podkY oabm&Sdaom
qif;&Jr[kwfcsrf;omr[kwfonfudk cHpm;onf&Sdaomf
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf wdk;yGg;ukef\
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf,kwfukef\ tcsKdUaom
yk*³/₄dKvftm; podkYoabm&Sdaom
qif;&Jr[kwfcsrf;omr[kwfonfudk cHpm;onf&Sdaomf
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonfqkwf,kwfukef\
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf wdk;yGg;ukef\}}[k podkY ig
w&m;a[mMum;xm;onfudkoifwdkY
odMuukefonfr[kwfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
odMuyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

178/ &[ef;wdkY aumif;ay\
&[ef;wdkY]]pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom yk*³/₄dKvftm;
podkYoabm&Sdaom csrf;omudk cHpm;onf&Sdaomf
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf wdk;yGg;ukef\
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf,kwfukef\}}[laom
ptaMumif;udk igrod& rjrif&
xifxif&Sm;&Sm;rod&rsufarSmufrjyK& ynmjzifh
rawGU&ao;onf tu,fí jzpfjim;tHh? podkY
rodao;b]vsuf]]phodkYoabm&Sdaom
csrf;omcHpm;rludk y,fpGefYMuukefavmh}}[k
iga[mMum;jim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY ig\p a[mMum;jcif;onf
oifhavsmf&mtHhavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
roifhavsmf&myg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY]]pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
yk*³/₄dKvftm; podkYoabm&Sdaom

csrf;omudkcHpm;onf&Sdaomf tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ukef\? ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfukef\}}[laom ptaMumif;udk ig od& jrif&
xifax&Sm;&Sm;od& rsufarSmufjyK& ynmjzifh
awGU&aomaMumifhomvQif]]podkYoabm&Sdaom
csrf;omcHpm;rludk y,fpGefYMuukefavmh}}[k ig
a[mMum;V

&[ef;wdkY]]pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; podkYoabm&Sdaom csrf;omudk
cHpm;onf&Sdaomf tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfukef\? ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ukef\}} [laom ptaMumif;udk ig rod& rjif&
xifax&Sm;&Sm;rod& rsufarSmufrjyK& ynmjzifh
rawGU&ao;onf tu,fí jzpfjim;tHh? podkY igrodao;b]vsuf
]]podkYoabm&Sdaom csrf;omcHpm;rludk
jynfhpHkapí aeMuukefavmh}}[k ig a[mMum;jim;tHh?
&[ef;wdkY ig\
pa[mMum;jcif;onfoifhavsmf&mtHhavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; roifhavsmf&myg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY]]pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; podkY oabm&Sdaom
csrf;omudkcHpm;onf&Sdaomf tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfukef\? ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ukef\}}[laom ptaMumif;udk ig od& jrif&
xifax&Sm;&Sm;od& rsufarSmufjyK& ynmjzifh
awGU&aomaMumifhomvQif]]podkYoabm&Sdaom
csrf;omcHpm;rludk jynfhpHkapí aeMuukefavmh}}[k
ig a[mMum;V

179/ &[ef;wdkY]]pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; podkY oabm&Sdaom
qif;&JudkcHpm;onf&Sdaomf tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ukef\? ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfukef\}}[laom ptaMumif;udk ig rod& rjif&

xifxif&Sm;&Sm;rod& rsufarSmufrjyK& ynmjzifh
rawGU&ao;onf tu,fí jzpfjim;tHh? podkY igrodao;bJvsuf
]]podkY oabm&Sdaom
qif;&JcHpm;rludky,fpGefYMuukefavmh}}[k
iga[mMum;jim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY ig\ pa[mMum;jcif;onf
oifhavsmf&mtHhavm}}[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
roifhavsmf&myg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY]]pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; podkY oabm&Sdaom
qif;&JudkcHpm;onf&Sdaomf tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ukef\? ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfukef\}}[laom ptaMumif;udk ig od& jrif&
xifxif&Sm;&Sm;od& rsufarSmufjyK& ynmjzifh
awGU&aomaMumifhomvQif]]podkYoabm&Sdaom
qif;&JcHpm;rludk y,fpGefYMuukefavmh}}[k ig
a[mMum;V

&[ef;wdkY]]pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; podkYoabm&Sdaom qif;&Judk
cHpm;onf&Sdaomf tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfukef\? ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ukef\}}[laom ptaMumif;udk ig rod& rjrif&
xifxif&Sm;&Sm;rod& rsufarSmufrjyK& ynmjzifh
rawGU&ao;onf tu,fí jzpfjim;tHh? podkY ig
rodao;bJvsuf]]podkYoabm&Sdaom
qif;&JcHpm;rludkjynfhpHkapí aeMuukefavmh}}[k
iga[mMum;jim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY ig\
pa[mMum;jcif;onfoifhavsmf&mtHhavm}}[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; roifhavsmf&myg[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY]]pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; podkY oabm&Sdaom qif;&Judk
cHpm;onf&Sdaomf tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfukef\? ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf

wdk;yGg;ukef\}} [laom ptaMumif;udk ig od& jrif&
xifax&Sm;&Sm;od& rsufarSmufjyK& ynmjzifh
awGU&aomaMumifhomvQif]]podkYoabm&Sdaom
qif;&JcHpm;rludk jynfhpHkapí aeMuukefavmh}}[k ig
a[mhMum;V

180/ &[ef;wdkY]]pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; podkYoabm&Sdaom qif;&J
r[kwfcsrf;omr[kwfonfudk cHpm;onf&Sdaomf
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf wdk;yGg;ukef?
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf,kwfukef\}}[laom
ptaMumif;udk igrod& rjrif&
xifax&Sm;&Sm;rod&rsufarSmufrjyK& ynmjzifh
rawGU&ao;onf tu,fí jzpfjim;tHh? podkY ig
rodao;b]vsuf]]podkYoabm&Sdaom qif;&Jr[kwf
csrf;omr[kwfonfh cHpm;rludk y,fpGefYMuukefavmh}}
[k iga[mMum;jim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY ig\
pa[mMum;jcif;onf oifhavsmf&mtHhavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; roifhavsmf&myg[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY]]pomoemawmfütcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; podkY oabm&Sdaom
qif;&Jr[kwfcsrf;omr[kwfonfudk cHpm;onf&Sdaomf
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf wdk;yGg;ukef?
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf,kwfukef\}}[laom
ptaMumif;udk ig od& jrif& xifax&Sm;&Sm;od&
rsufarSmufjyK& ynmjzifh
awGU&aomaMumifhomvQif]]podkYoabm&Sdaom
qif;&Jr[kwf csrf;omr[kwfonfhcHpm;rludk
pGefYvTwfMuukefavmh}}[k ig a[mMum;V

&[ef;wdkY]]pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; podkYoabm&Sdaom
qif;&Jr[kwfcsrf;omr[kwfonfhcHpm;rludk
cHpm;onf&Sdaomf tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf

qkwf,kwfukef\? ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ukef\}} [laom ptaMumif;udk ig rod& rjrif&
xifax&Sm;&Sm;rod&rsufarSmufrjyK& ynmjzifh
rawGU&ao;onf tu,fí jzpfjim;tHh? podkY ig
rodao;b]vsuf]]podkYoabm&Sdaom qif;&Jr[kwf
csrf;omr[kwfonfhcHpm;rludk jynfhphKapi
aeMuukefavmh}}[kig a[mMum;jim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY
ig\ pa[mMum;jcif;onf oifhavsmf&mtHhavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; roifhavsmf&myg[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY]]pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
yk*³/₄dKvftm; podkYoabm&Sdaom
qif;&Jr[kwfccsrf;omr[kwfonfudk cHpm;onf&Sdaomf
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf,kwfukef\?
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf wdk;yGg;ukef\}} [laom
ptaMumif;udk ig od& jrif& xifax&Sm;&Sm;od&
rsufarSmufjyK& ynmjzifh
awGU&aomaMumifhomvQif]]podkYoabm&Sdaom
qif;&Jr[kwf csrf;omr[kwfonfhcHpm;rl udk jynfhphKapi
aeMuukefavmh}}[k ig a[mMum;V

181/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;tm;vHk;wdkYonfyif
rarhravsmh jyK&rnf[k ig ra[may/
&[ef;wdkY&[ef;tm;vHk;wdkYonfyif rarhravsmh
rjyK&[lívnf; ig ra[may/ &[ef;wdkY
tmoa0gukefNyD;ukefaom (r*f) tusifhudk
usifhoHk;NyD;ukefaom jyKzG,fudpöudk
jyKNyD;ukefaom cE``m0efudk csxm;NyD;ukefaom
rdrdtusKd;pD;yGg;udk &NyD; a&mufNyD;ukefaom
oHa,mZOfukefNyD;ukefaom
aumif;pGmodojzifhudavomrS vGwfNyD;ukefaom
&[EÅm &[ef;wdkYonf &SdMuukefV &[ef;wdkY
xdkodkYoabm&Sdukefaom &[ef;wdkYtm; rarhravsmh
jyK&rnf[k ig ra[m/ tb,faMumifh[lrl-
xdk&[ef;wdkYonfrarhravsmhjCIF;jzifh jyKzG,fudk

jyKNyD;NyD? xdk&[EÅm &[ef;wdkYonf
arhavsmhjCIF;iSg rxdkufukefNyDjzpfaomaMumifhwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY t&[wåzdkvfodkY ra&mufao;ukefaom
usifhq]]aou©} &[ef;wdkYonf twkrJhjzpf
aoma,m*ukef&m edAÁmefudk awmifhwaeMuukef/
&[ef;wdkY xdkodkYoabm&Sdukefaom
usifhq]aou©}&[ef;wdkYonf rarhavsmh jyK&rnf[k ig
a[m\ tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl-ptoQifwdkY onf
oifhavsmfaom ausmif;wdkYudk
rSD0J&ukefonf&Sdaomf
taqGcifyGef;aumif;wdkYudkqnf;uyfMu&
ukefonf&Sdaomf £a`E´wdkYudk
tnDtrQxm;&ukefonf&Sdaomf
aumif;pGmomvQifhvlUabmifrS &[ef; abmifü
&[ef;jyKMuaom trsKd;aumif;om;rsm;
arQmfvifhxm;Muaomjrwfaomtusifh\ qHk;cef;
wdkifrljzpfonfh twkrJhjzpfao t&[wåzdkvfusKd;udk
rsufarSmufb0üyifudk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí
rsufarSmufjyKum aeEdkifukefwef&m\
[kESvHk;oGif;aomaMumifhwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
rarhavsmh jCIF;\ tusKd;udk aumif;pGm
jrifonfjzpfíþ&[ef;wdkYonf rarhavsmh jyK&rnf[k ig
a[m\

182/ &[ef;wdkY avmuü
pckepfa,mufaomyk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYonf xifxif&Sm;&Sm;
&Sdukef\? tb,fckepfa,mufwdkYenf;[lrl-
Obawmbm*0drkwå]½lyum, emrum, ESpfyg;pHkrS
vGwfajrmufaom} yk^{*3/4}dKvf? ynm0drkwå]ynmjzifh
vGwfajrmufNyD;aom} yk^{*3/4}dKvf?
um,ou©d]psmefjzifh a&S;OD;pGmawGUí aemufrS
edAÁmefudk rsufarSmuf jyKjCIF;&Sdaom} yk^{*3/4}dKvf?
'd|
dyÜwå]aomwmywådr*f&jyD;aemuft&[wåzdkvf&muf
rnfh} yk^{*3/4}dKvf? o'`g0drkwå ]o'`gjy|mef;í udavomrS

vGwfrnfh} yk^{*3/4}dKvf? "r®mEkom&D]ynmjzifh
tpOfavQmufí r*fodkY a&mufrnfh} yk^{*3/4}dKvf?
o'""gEkom&D]o'""gjzifh tpOfavQmufí r*fodkY
a&mufrnfh} yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY Obawmbm*0drkwåyk^{*3/4}dKvf[lonf
tb,fenf;- &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfütcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf uodkPf;½kyfwdkYudk vGwfajrmufí
emrformywfjzpfaom Nidrfoufaom0darmu©wdkYudk
udk,fjzifh awGUí ae\? xdkyk^{*3/4}dKvftm; ynmjzifhvnf;
jrifí tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfukefcef;ukef\? &[ef;wdkY
pyk^{*3/4}dKvfudk Obawmbm*0drkwå yk^{*3/4}dKvf[lí
qdk&V &[ef;wdkY p&[ef;rsKd;udk rarhravsmh
jyK&rnf[k ig ra[may/ tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl- xdk&[ef;onf
rarhravsmhjcf;jzifhf jyKzG,fudk jyKNyD;jzpfí
arhavsmhjcf;iSg
rxdkufawmhNyDjzpfaomaMumifhwnf;/ (1)

&[ef;wdkY ynm0drkwåyk^{*3/4}dKvf[lonf tb,fenf;-
&[ef;wdkY tcsKdUaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf ½kyfwdkY
udkvGefajrmufí emrformywfjzpfaom Nidrfoufaom
0darmu©wdkYudk udk,fjzifh awGUí raeay?
xdkyk^{*3/4}dKvftm; ynmjzifh jrifí tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonf
ukefcef;ukef\ &[ef;wdkY
pyk^{*3/4}dKvfudkynm0drkwåyk^{*3/4}dKvf [lí qdk&V
&[ef;wdkY p&[ef;rsKd;udkvnf; rarhravsmh jyK&rnf[k
ig ra[may/ tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl- xdk&[ef;onf
rarhravsmhjcf;jzifhf jyKzG,fudk jyKNyD;jzpfí
arhavsmhjcf;iSg
rxdkufawmhNyDjzpfaomaMumifhwnf;/ (2)

&[ef;wdkY um,ou©dyk^{*3/4}dKvf[lonf tb,fenf;-
&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaomyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
uodkPf;½kyfwdkYudk vGefajrmufí
emrformywfjzpfaom Nidrfoufaom
0darmu©wdkYudkudk,fjzifh awGUí ae\?

xdkyk*³/₄dKvftm; ynmjzifhvnf; jrifi tcsKdUaom
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfukefcef;ukef\ &[ef;wdkY
pyk*³/₄dKvfudk um,ou©dyk*³/₄dKvf[lí qdk&\
&[ef;wdkY p&[ef;rsKd;udkrarhravsmh jyK&rnf[k ig
a[m\ tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl- ptoQifonf
oifhavsmfaomausmif;wdkYudk rSD0J&onf&Sdaomf
taqGcifyGef;aumif;wdkYudk qnf;uyf&onf&Sdaomf
£a`E`wdkYudktnD trQxm;&onf&Sdaomf vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifü aumif;pGmomvQif
&[ef;jyKukefaomtrsKd; aumif;om;rsm;
arQmfvifhxm;Muaom jrwfaomtusifh\
qHk;cef;wdkifrljzpfonfhtwkrJhjzpfao
t&[wâzdkvfusKd;udk rsufarSmufb0üyif udk,fwdkif
xl;aomÓPjzifh odírsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí
aeEdkifwef&m\[k ESvHk;oGif;aomaMumifhwnf;/
&[ef;wdkYprarhravsmhjcif;\ tusKd; udk
aumif;pGmjrifonfjzpfí p&[ef;rsKd;udk rarhravsmh
jyK&rnf[kig a[m\ (3)

&[ef;wdkY 'd|dyÜwåyk*³/₄dKvf[lonf tb,fenf;-
&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaomyk*³/₄dKvfonf
uodkPf;½kyfwdkYudk vGefajrmufí
emrformywfjzpfao Nidrfoufaom
0darmu©wdkYudkhudk,fjzifh awGUí rae?
xdkyk*³/₄dKvftm; ynmjzifhum; jrifi tcsKdUaom
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfukefcef;ukef\? xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mxm;aom w&m;wdkYudk ynmjzifh
aumif;pGmxdk;xGif;í od\? pifMu,fpGm usifh\
&[ef;wdkY pyk*³/₄dKvfudk 'd|dyÜwåyk*³/₄dKvf[lí
qdk&\ &[ef;wdkYp&[ef;rsKd;udkvnf; rarhravsmh
jyK&rnf[k ig a[m\ tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl-
ptoQifonfoifhavsmfaom ausmif;wdkYudk
rSD0J&onf&Sdaomf taqGcifyGef;aumif;wdkYudk
qnf;uyf&onf&Sdaomf£a`E`wdkYudk
tnDtrQxm;&onf&Sdaomf vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü

aumif;pGmomvQif &[ef;jyKMuukefaom
trsKd;aumif;om;rsm; arQmfvifhxm;Muaom
jrwfaomtusifh\ qHk;cef;wdkifrljzpfonfh twkrJhjzpfaom
t&[wâzdkvfusKd;udk rsufarSmufb0üyif udk,fwdkif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh odírsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí
aeEdkifwef&m\[k ESvHk;oGif;aomaMumifhwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY prarhravsmhjcif;\ tusKd;udk
aumif;pGmjrifonfjzpfí þ&[ef;rsKd;udk rarhravsmh
jyK&rnf[kig a[mV (4)

&[ef;wdkY o'`g0drkwâyk*³/₄dKvf[lonf tb,fenf;-
&[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü tcsKdUaomyk*³/₄dKvfonf
uodkPf;½kyfwdkYudk vGefajrmufí
emrformywfjzpfaom Nidrfoufaom
0darmu©wdkYudkudk,fjzifhawGUí rae?
xdkyk*³/₄dKvftm; ynmjzifhum; jrifí tcsKdUaom
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfukefcef;ukefV xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;üvnf; ,HkMunfjcif; }o'`g} onf ouf0if\?
tjrpft&if;jzpfí wnfV &[ef;wdkY þyk*³/₄dKvfudk
o'`g0drkwâyk*³/₄dKvf[lí qdk&V &[ef;wdkY
þ&[ef;rsKd;udkvnf; rarhravsmh jyK&rnf[k ig a[mV
tb,faMumifhenf; [lrl- þtoQifonfoifhavsmfaom
ausmif;wdkYudk rSD0J&onf&Sdaomf
taqGcifyGef;aumif;wdkYudk
qnf;uyf&onf&Sdaomf£a`E´wdkYudk
tnDtrQxm;&onf&Sdaomf vlUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü
aumif;pGmomvQif &[ef;jyKukefaom
trsKd;aumif;om;rsm; arQmfvifhxm;Muaom jrwfaom
tusifh\ qHk;cef;wdkifrljzpfonfhtwkrJhjzpfaom
t&[wâzdkvfusKd;udk rsufarSmufb0üyif udk,fwdkif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí
aeEdkifwef&m\[k ESvHk;oGif;aomaMumifhwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY prarhravsmhjcif;\ tusKd;udk
aumif;pGmjrifonfjzpfí þ&[ef;rsKd;udk rarhravsmh
jyK&rnf[k ig a[mV (5)

&[ef;wdkY "r®mEkom&Dyk*³/₄dKvf[lonf tb,fenf;-
 &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaomyk*³/₄dKvfonf
 uodkPf;½kyfwdkYudk vGefajrmufí
 emrformywfjzpfaom Nidrfoufaom
 0darmu©wdkYudkudk,fjzifh awGUí rae?
 xdkyk*³/₄dKvftm; ynmjzifhum; jrifí tcsKdUaom
 tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfukefcef;ukef\? xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf
 jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mxm;aom w&m;wdkYudk ynmjzifh
 tenf;i,frQom ½lEdkif\? pifppfaomfum;
 xdkyk*³/₄dKvftm; o'`da`E´ 0D&d,da`E´ owda`E´
 orm"da`E´ ynda`E´[laompw&m;wdkYonf &SdukefV/
 &[ef;wdkY pyk*³/₄dKvfudk "r®mEkom&Dyk*³/₄dKvf[lí
 qdk&V &[ef;wdkYp&[ef;rsKd;udkvnf; rarhravsmh
 jyK&rnf[k ig a[mV tb,faMumifhenf;[lrl-
 ptoQifonfoifhavsmfaom ausmif;wdkYudk
 rSD0J&onf&Sdaomf taqGcifyGef;aumif;wdkYudk
 qnf;uyf&onf&Sdaomf£a`E´wdkYudk
 tnDtrQxm;&onf&Sdaomf vUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü
 aumif;pGmomvQif &[ef;jyKMuukefaom
 trsKd;aumif;om;rsm; arQmfvifhxm;Muaom
 jrwaomtusifh\ qHk;cef;wdkifrljzpfonfh twkrJhjzpfaom
 t&[wâzdkvfusKd;udk rsufarSmufb0üyif udk,fwdkif
 xl;aomÓPfjzifh odírsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí
 aeEdkifwef&m\[k ESvHk;oGif;aomaMumifhwnf;/
 &[ef;wdkY prarhravsmhjcf;\ tusKd;udk
 aumif;pGmjrifonfjzpfí p&[ef;rsKd;udk rarhravsmh
 jyK&rnf[kig a[mV (6)

&[ef;wdkY o'`gEkom&Dyk*³/₄dKvf[lonf tb,fenf;-
 &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom yk*³/₄dKvfonf
 uodkPf;½kyfwdkYudk vGefajrmufí
 emrformywfjzpfaom Nidrfoufaom
 0darmu©wdkYudkudk,fjzifh awGUí rae? xdk&[ef;tm;
 ynmjzifhum; jrifí
 tcsKdUaomtmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfukefcef;ukef\?

xdk&[ef;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;ü ,HkMunfjCIF;rQ
 MunfñdkjCIF;rQonfvnf; jzpf\? pifppfaomfum;
 xdkyk*³/₄dKvfrSm o''da`E´ 0D&d,da`E´ owda`E´
 orm"da`E´ ynda`E´[laom pw&m;wdkYonf &SdukefV/
 &[ef;wdkY pyk*³/₄dKvfudk o''gEkom&Dyk*³/₄dKvf[lí
 qdk&V &[ef;wdkY p&[ef;rsKd;udkvnf; rarhravsmh
 jyK&rnf[k iga[mV tb,fhaMumifhenf; [lrl- ptoQifonf
 avsmufywfaom ausmif;wdkYudk rSD0J&onf&Sdaomf
 taqGcifyGef;aumif;wdkYudk
 qnf;uyf&onf&Sdaomf£a`E´wdkYudk
 tnDtrQxm;&onf&Sdaomf vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü
 aumif;pGmomvQif&[ef;jyKukefaom trsKd;
 aumif;om;rsm; arQmfvifhxm;Muaom jrwwfaom tusifh\
 qHk;cef;wdkifrljzpfonfh twkrJhjzpfaoM
 t&[wåzdkvfusKd;udk rsufarSmufb0üyif
 udk,fwdkifxl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKum
 jynfhpHk apí aeEdkifwef&m\
 [kESvHk;oGif;aomaMumifhwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
 prarhravsmhCIF;\ tusKd;udk
 aumif;pGmjrifonfjzpfíþ&[ef;rsKd;udk rarhravsmh
 jyK&rnf[k ig a[mV (7)

183/ &[ef;wdkY pvQifpcsif;yif t&[wåzdkvfü
 wnfjCIF;udk igra[m? &[ef;wdkY pifppfaomfum;
 odu©mpOfç vkyfief;pOfç usifhpOfjzifh t&[wåzdkvfü
 wnfjCIF;onf jzpfV &[ef;wdkYtb,fodkYvQif odu©mpOfç
 vkyfief;pOfç usifhpOfjzifh t&[wåzdkvfü
 wnfjCIF;onfjzpfonf; [lrl- &[ef;wdkY o''gw&m;jzpf
 aomolonf teD;odkY csOf;uyf\?
 teD;odkYcsOf;uyfaomolonf t¹/₂dk taoqnf;uyf\?
 t¹/₂dktao qnf;uyfaomolonf em;axmif\?
 em;axmifaomolonf w&m; em\? w&m;emí w&m;udk
 aqmif\? aqmifNyD;aom w&m;wdkY\teufudk qifjCIF\?
 teufudk qifjcifaomolonf w&m;wdkYudk ¹/₂lEdkif\?
 w&m;wdkYudk¹/₂lEdkifonf&Sdaomf tvdkqE´jzpfay:\?

tvdk qE´jzpfay:aomolonf tm;xkwf\?
tm;xkwfíEldif;csdef\? Eldif;csdefí vGefpGmtm;xkwf\?
edAÁmef odkY apvTwftyfaom
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfíemrum,jzifhvnf; jrwfaom opömudk
rsufarSmufjyK\? r*fynmjzifhvnf;
xdkjrwfaomopömudkxdk;xGif;í jrif\

&[ef;wdkY xdko'``gw&m;rQvnf; rjzpfyav?
xdkteD;odkY csOf;uyfjcf;rQvnf; rjzpfyav? xdk¹/₂dktao
qnf;uyfjcf;rQvnf; rjzpfyav? xdkem;axmifjcf;rQvnf;
rjzpfyav? xdkw&m;emjcf;rQvnf; rjzpfyav?
xdkw&m;udk aqmifjcf;rQvnf; rjzpfyav? xdkteufudk
qifjcfjcf;rQvnf; rjzpfyav? xdkw&m;udk
¹/₂Edkifjcf;rQvnf; rjzpfyav? xdktvdkqE´rQvnf;
rjzpfyav? xdktm;xkwfjcf;rQvnf; rjzpfyav?
xdkEldif;csdefjcf;rQvnf; rjzpfyav? xdkjyif;xefpGm
tm;xkwfjcf;rQvnf; rjzpfyav/ &[ef;wdkY (oifwdkYonf)
azmufjyefaom tusifh&Sdukef\?
rSm;aomtusifh&Sdukef\ &[ef;wdkY þtcsnf;ESD;aom
a,mufsm;wdkYonf pomoemawmfrS
tb,frQa0;a0;ajy;Muvdrfhrnfenf;/

184/ &[ef;wdkY opömav;yg;udk jyaom
Asmu¹/₂kPf;¹onf
&Sd\ ,if;Asmu¹/₂kPf;udktusOf;tm;jzifhjyaomf odMum;
vdr®maom a,mufsm;onf rMumjrifhrDyifvQif ynmjzifh
teufudkodEdkif&m\ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm;
igtusOf;jyaytHh? ig\ xdkteufudk (oifwdkY)
odEdkifukeftHhavm[k (ar;awmfr\)/ toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf tb,fvlpm;wdkYjzpfí tb,frSm
w&m;odolwdkY jzpfEdkifygtHhenf;[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY ypöönf;av;yg;udk
tav;jyKaeaomypönf;av;yg;tarGcHaeaom
ypönf;av;yg;wdkYESifh a&m,Sufaeaom
q&mtm;aomfvnf;]]igwdkYhtm; podkYjzpfrl xdktrludk
jyKukeftHh? igwdkYtm; podkY rjzpfrl xdktrludk

rjyKukeftHh}}[k podkYoabm&Sdaom paps;qdkjCIF;
 aps;qpfjCIF;rsKd;onf rjzpf/ &[ef;wdkY
 ypöönf;av;yg;wdkYESifh a&m,SufjCIF; tcsif;cyfodrf;
 uif;íaeaom jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; tb,fqdkzG,f&m
 &SdtHhenf;/ &[ef;wdkY,HkMunfjCIF;&Sdaom
 q&mhtqHk;trü ouf0ifí usifhaeaom wynfh]om0u} tm;-
]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf q&mwnf;? igonf wynfhjzpf\?
 jrwpfGmbk&m;onf od\? igonf rod}}[k poabmonf jzpfV
 &[ef;wdkY ,HkMunfjCIF;&Sdaom q&mhtqHk;trü
 ouf0ifí usifhaeaom wynfhom0utm;q&mhtqHk;tronf
 BuD;yGg;pnfyifV tajccdkifcHhV
 &[ef;wdkY ,HkMunfjCIF;&Sdaomq&mhtqHk;trü ouf0ifí
 usifhaeaom wynfhom0utm;]]udk,fü
 ta&onfvnf;aumif;? taMumonfvnf; aumif;?
 t½dk;onfvnf;aumif; tu,fí <uif;usefapumrltom;taoG;onf
 cef;ajcmufap umrl a,mufsm;wdkY\tpGrf;
 a,mufsm;wdkY\0D&d,a,mufsm;wdkY\vkHYvjzifh
 &tyfa&mufthyfaom t&[wåzdkvfodkY ra&mufao;orQ
 0D&d,\avsmhyg;jCIF;onf rjzpfvwåHU}} [laom
 poabmonf jzpfV
 &[ef;wdkY ,HkMunfjCIF;&Sdaomq&mhtqHk;trü ouf0ifí
 usifhaomwynfhm;]]rsuf arSmufb0üyif
 t&[wåzdkvfvnf;aumif;? Oyg'gef <uif;&Sdao;rl
 tem*grfyk*¾dKvftjzpfvnf;aumif;}} podkY
 ESpfyg;aom tusKd;wdkYwGifwpfyg;yg;aom tusKd;onf
 {uefjzpf&rnf[k jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;udk
 a[mawmfrlV xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
 pum;awmfudk ESpfNcdKuf0rf;ajrmufMu ukefV

q,fckajrmuf uD#m*d&dokwf NyD;V

ESpfckajrmuf bdu©K0*f NyD;V

1/ Asmu½kPf;= a[mMum;csuf?

3-y&dAÁmZu0*f

1-aw0dZÆ0päokwf

185/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a0omvDjynf
r[m0kefawmwGif txGwfwyfaom ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg 0pätEG,fjzpfaom
y&dAdkZfonf o&ufjzLyifwpfyif&Sdaom y&dAdkZft&Hü
aeV xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcgü ouFef;udk
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk,lvsuf a0omvDjynfodkY
qGrf;tvdkYiSg 0ifawmfrlV xdktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]a0omvDjynfodkYqGrf;tvdkYiSg
vSnfhvnf&ef tvGefapmao;\? igonf
o&ufjzLyifwpfyif&Sdaom
{uyk@&Duy&dAdkZft&H&Sd 0pätEG,fjzpfaom
y&dAdkZfxHodkY csOf;uyf&rl aumif;av&m\}}[k
tMuHjzpfV xdktcgjrwpfGmbk&m;onf o&ufjzLyif
wpfyif&Sdaom y&dAdkZft&H&Sd 0pätEG,fjzpfaom
y&dAdkZfxHodkY csOf;uyfawmfrlV 0pätEG,fjzpfaom
y&dAdkZfonf ta0;rSyifvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;
<uvmawmfrlonfudkjrifí
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
vmawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m;jrwpfGmbk&m;\
vmjcif;onf aumif;pGm vmjcif;ygnf;? toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pt&yfodkY <uvm&ef tvSnfhudk
MumjrifhrSyif jyKawmfrlbd\? toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfxdkifawmfrlyg? pae&mudk
cif;xm;yg\}}[k avQmufxm;V jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
cif;xm;aom ae&mü xdkifawmfrlV

0pätEG,fjzpfaom y&dAdkZfonfvnf; wpfckaom
edrfhaom ae&mudk ,lí avsmufywfpGmxdkifNyD;aomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifbk&m; &[ef;a*gwronf
tvHk;pHkudk od\? tvHk;pHkudkjrif\? ig

oGm;aeonfjzpfap? &yfaeonfjzpfap?
tdyfaysmfaeonfjzpfap? Edk;Mum;aeonfjzpfaptjrJrjywf
ÓPftjrifonf a&S;½lxif[k t<uif;rJh ÓPftjrifudk 0efcH\}}
[lí Mum;zl;yg\? toQifbk&m;]]&[ef;a*gwronf
tvHk;pHkudk od\? tvHk;pHkudk jrif\?
igoGm;aeonfjzpfap? &yfaeonfjzpfap?
tdyfaysmfaeonfjzpfap? Edk;Mum;aeonfjzpfap tjrJrjywf
ÓPftjrifonf a&S;½lxif[k t<uif;rJh ÓPftjrifudk 0efcH\}}
[lí ajymqdkaomolwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;\pum;t&
ajymqdkolrsm; jzpfygukef\avm? jrwpGmbk&m;udk
r[kwfrSefaomtm;jzifhrpGyfpGJbJvnf; &SdMuyg ukef\
avm? taMumif;rSefudkvnf;
taMumif;rSeftm;avsmfpGmajymMum;Muygukef\avm?
jrwpGm bk&m;\ pum;udk vdkufí ajymqdkaom
oDwif;oHk;azmfwpfpHkwpfa,mufonf olwpfyg;ujh&JU
tyfaom taMumif;&Sdonfjzpfí ujh&JUp&m
tenf;i,frQr&SdbJ jzpfygoavm[k avQmufxm;V]]0pä
&[ef;a*gwronf tvHk;pHkudk od\? tvHk;pHkudkjrif\? ig
oGm;aeonfjzpfap? &yfae onfjzpfap?
tdyfaysmfaeonfjzpfap? Edk;Mum;aeonfjzpfaptjrJrjywf
ÓPftjrifonf a&S;½lxif[k t<uif;rJh ÓPftjrifudk 0efcH\}}
[lí ajymqdkaomolwdkYonf ig\ pum;t& ajymqdk olrsm;
r[kwfukef? ighudk
r[kwfrSefaomtm;jzifhvnf;pGyfpGJMuukef\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

186/ toQifbk&m; xdkodkYr[kwfrl tb,fodkY
ajymqdkaom tuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
pum;t& ajymqdkolrsm; jzpfygukefoenf;?
jrwpGmbk&m;udk r[kwfrSefaomtm;jzifh
rpGyfpGJbJvnf; &SdMuygukefoenf;?
taMumif;rSefudkvnf; taMumif;rSeftm;avsmfpGm
ajymMum;Muonfjzpfyg ukefoenf;? jrwpGmbk&m;\
pum;udk vdkufí ajymqdkaom
oDwif;oHk;azmfwpfpHkwpfa,mufonf

olwpfyg;uJh&JUtyfaom taMumif;&Sdonfjzpfí
uJh&JUp&mtaMumif;onftenf;i,frQ r&SdbJ jzpfyg oenf;
[k (avQmuf\)/

Opä]]&[ef;a*gwronf 0dZÆmoHk;yg;&Sd\}}[k
ajymqdkaomolonf trSeftm;jzifh ig\ pum;
t&ajymqdkjcf; jzpf&m\? ighudk rrSefaomtm;jzifhvnf;
rpGyfpGJ&m?

taMumif;rSefudkvnf;taMumif;rSeftm;avsmfpGm
ajymMum;onf jzpf&m\? ig\ pum;udk vdkufí
ajymqdkaom oDwif;oHk;azmf wpfpHkwpfa,mufonf
olwpfyg;uJh&JUtyfaom taMumif;&Sdonfjzpfí
uJh&JUp&mtaMumif;vnf; tenf;i,frQ r&Sd&m/

Opä igonf tvdk&Sdoavmuf rsm;aom tjym;&Sdaom
a&S;ü aezl;aom cE``mtpOfudkatmufarhEdkif\ pa&S;ü
aezl;aom cE``mtpOf[lonfum; tb,fenf;?
wpfb0udkvnf;aumif;? ESpfb0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;/y/
podkY tjcif;t&mESifhwuG ñTefjyzG,f (trnftEG,f)
ESifhwuG rsm;aom tjym;&Sdaom a&S;ü aezl;aom
cE``mtpOfudk atmufarhEdkif\

Opä igonf tvdk&Sdoavmuf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom
vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf
omvGefaomewfrsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K}
ÓPfjzifh pkawqJlowå0g
y#doaE``aeqJlowå0g ,kwfaomowå0gjrwwfaomowå0g
tqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g aumif;aom
vm;&m&Sdaomowå0graumif;aom
vm;&m&Sdaomowå0gwdkYudk jrif\y/
uHtm;avsmfpGm uyfa&muf&aomowå0gwdkYudk
tjym;tm;jzifh od\

Opä igonf tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ ukefjcf;aMumifh
tmoa0gw&m;r&Sdaom pdwf\ udavomrShvGwfjcf;
ynmjzifh udavomrS vGwfjcf;udk rsufarSmufaom

b0üomvQif udk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odvsuf
rsufarSmufjyKum a&mufí ae\

Opä &[ef;a*gwronf 0dZÆmoHk;yg;&Sd\[k
ajymqdkolonf ig\ pum;t& ajymqdkjcif; jzpf&m\?
ighudk r[kwfrfSefaomtm;jzifhvnf; rpGyfpGJ&m?
taMumif;rSefudk
taMumif;rSeftm;avsmfpGmajymMum;onf jzpf&m\? ig\
pum;udk vdkufí ajymqdkkaom oDwif;oHk;azmf
wpfpHkwpfa,mufonf olwpfyg;ujh&Jutyfaom
taMumif;&Sdonfjzpfí ujh&JUp&mtaMumif;onf
tenf;i,frQvnf;r&Sd&m[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf 0pätEG,fjzpfao
y&dAdkZfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifa*gwr vlwdkY\
oHa,mZOOfudk ry,frpGefYrlí udk,fcE``mysufpD;onfrS
aemufü 'ku©tqHk;udk jyKaom wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom
olonf &Sdygoavm}}[k (avQmuf\)/ 0pä vlwdkY\
oHa,mZOOfudk ry,frpGefYrlíudk,fcE``mysufpD;onfrS
aemufü 'ku©\ tqHk;udk jyKaom
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaomolonf r&Sdonfomwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr vlwdkY\ oHa,mZOOfudk
ry,frpGefYrlí udk,fcE``mysufpD;onfrS aemufü
ewfjynfodkY a&mufaom wpfpHkwpfa,mufaomolonf
&Sdygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/ 0pä]]vlwdkY\
oHa,mZOOfudk ry,f rpGefYrlí udk,fcE``mysufpD;onfrS
aemufü ewfjynfodkYa&mufaomolwdkYonf wpf&m
ESpf&m oHk;&m av;&mru trsm;tjym;
&Sdukefonfomwnf;}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
udk,fcE``mysufpD;onfrS aemufü 'ku©\ tqHk;udk
jyKaom wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom tmZD0uonf
&Sdygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/

Opä udk,fcE``mysufpD;onfrS aemufü 'ku©\
tqHk;udk jyKaom wpfpHkwpfa,mufaomtmZD0uonf
r&Sdonfomwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr

udk,fcE"mysufpD;onfrS aemufüewfjynfodkY
a&mufaom wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom tmZD0uonf
&Sdygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/ 0päpurÇmrS jyefa&aomf
udk;q,fwpfurÇmxufü wpfa,mufaom tmZD0uudk MuOfí
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom tmZD0uudkrQ ewfjynfodkY
a&mufonfudk ig ratmufarhrd? rodjrifcJh?
xdkwpfa,mufaom tmZD0uonfvnf; ur®0g'D
ud&d,0g'Djzpfaom igomvQif jzpfay\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwr podkYjzpfrl pww→dwdkY\ tusifhonf
t,kwfqHk;tm;jzifh ewfjynfodkYa&mufjcif;rSvnf;
qdwfokOf;\[k (avQmuf\)/ 0pä pww→dwdkY\ tusifhonf
t,kwfqHk;tm;jzifhewfjynfodkY a&mufjcif;rSvnf;
qdwfokOf;\[k rdefYawmfrl\ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
pw&m;udk a[mawmfrl\ 0pätEG,fjzpfaom
y&dAdkZfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ w&m;pum;awmfudk
ESpfNcdKuf0rf;ajrmufav\

a&S;OD;pGmaom aw0dZÆ0päokwf NyD;

2-t*³/₄d0päokwf

187/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg 0pätEG,fjzpfaom
y&dAdkZfonf jrwpfGmbk&m; &Sdawmfrl&mt&yfodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,f pum;udk ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf
oifhavsmfaom ae&mü
xdkifum]]toQifa*gwr]avmuonf jr\]? pt,lonfom rSef\
wpfyg;aomt,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}[k toQifa*gwr
podkYt,l&Sdygo avm}} [lí avQmufxm;\
0pä]]avmuonf jr\]? pt,lonfom rSef\
hwpfyg;aom t,l

onf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k igonf podkY t,lr&Sdyg[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr]]avmuonf rjr]? pt,lonfom rSef?
wpfyg;aomt,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k toQifa*gwronf
podkY t,l&Sdygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/ 0pä]]avmuonfrjr]?
pt,lonfom rSef? wpfyg;aomt,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}
[k igonf podkYt,lr&Sdyg[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr]]avmuonf tqHk;&Sd? pt,lonfom rSef?
wpfyg;aomt,lonftcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k toQifa*gwronf
podkY t,l&Sdygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/ 0pä]]avmuonf
tqHk;&Sd? pt,lonfom rSef? wpfyg;aomt,lonf
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k igonf podkY t,lr&Sdyg[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr]]avmuonf tqHk;r&Sd? pt,lonfom rSef?
wpfyg;aomt,lonftcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k toQifa*gwronf
podkY t,l&Sdygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/ 0pä]]avmuonf
tqHk;r&Sd? pt,lonfom rSef? wpfyg;aomt,lonf
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k igonf podkY t,lr&Sdyg[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr]]xdktoufonfyif xdkudk,faumifwnf;?
pt,lonfom rSef? wpfyg;aomt,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}
[k toQifa*gwronf podkY t,l&Sdygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/
0pä]]xdktoufonfyif xdkudk,faumifwnf;? pt,lonfom
rSef? wpfyg;aomt,lonftcsnf;ESD; omwnf;}}[k igonf
podkY t,lr&Sdyg[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr]]toufonf wjcm;ç udk,faumifonf
wjcm;wnf;? pt,lonfom rSef? wpfyg;aomt,lonf
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k toQifa*gwronf podkY
t,l&Sdygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/ 0pä]]toufonf wjcm;ç
udk,faumifonf wpfjcm;wnf;? pt,lonfom rSef?
wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k igonf podkY
t,lr&Sdyg[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr]]lowå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\?
pt,lonfom rSef\? wpfyg; aomt,lonf
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k toQifa*gwronf podkY
t,l&Sdygoavm[k (avQmuf \)/ 0pä]]lowå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufü jzpf\? pt,lonfom rSef\?
wpfyg;aomt,lonftcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k igonf podkY
t,lr&Sdyg[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

toQifa*gwr]]lowå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü rjzpf?
pt,lonfom rSef\? wpfyg;aomt,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}
[k toQifa*gwronf podkY t,l&Sdygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/
0pä]]lowå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü rjzpf? pt,lonfom
rSef\? wpfyg;aom t,lonftcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k igonf
podkY t,lr&Sdyg[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

toQifa*gwr]]lowå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;
jzpf\? jzpfvnf; rjzpf? pt,lonfom rSef\? wpfyg;aom t,lonf
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k toQifa*gwronf podkYt,l&Sdyg
oavm[k (avQmuf\)/ 0pä]]lowå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfvnf; jzpf\? jzpfvnf; rjzpf? pt,lonfom rSef\?
wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k igonfpodkY
t,lr&Sdyg[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

toQifa*gwr]]lowå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf;
r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf? pt,lonfom rSef\? wpfyg;aom
t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k toQifa*gwronf podkY
t,l&Sdygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/ 0pä]]lowå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufü jzpfonfhvnf; r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf?
pt,lonfom rSef\? wpfyg;aom t,lonftcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}
[k igonf podkY t,lr&Sdyg[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

188/ toQifa*gwr]]avmuonf jrj\? pt,lonfom rSef\?
wpfyg;aom t,lonftcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k toQifa*gwronf
podkY t,l&Sdygoavm[k
ar;onf&Sdaomf]]0pä]avmuonf jrj\? pt,lonfom rSef\?
wpfyg;aomt,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;} [líigonf podkY
t,lr&Sdyg}}[k ajzqdkV toQifa*gwr]]avmuonf rjrj?

pt,lonfomrSef\? wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}
[k toQifa*gwronf podkY t,l&Sdygoavm[k
ar;onf&Sdaomf]]0pä]avmuonf rjr]? pt,lonfom rSef\
wpfyg;aom t,lonftcsnf;ESD;omwnf;} [lí igonf podkY
t,lr&Sdyg}}[k ajzqdkV

toQifa*gwr]]avmuonf tqHk;&Sd\? pt,lonfom rSef\
wpfyg;aomt,lonftcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k toQifa*gwronf
podkY t,l&Sdygoavm[k
ar;onf&Sdaomf]]0pä]avmuonf tqHk;&Sd\? pt,lonfom
rSef\? wpfyg;aomt,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;} [líigonf
podkY t,lr&Sdyg}}[k ajzqdkV toQifa*gwr]]avmuonf
tqHk;r&Sd? pt,lonfomrSef\? wpfyg;aom t,lonf
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k toQifa*gwronf podkY
t,l&Sdygoavm[k ar;onf&Sdaomf]]0pä]avmuonf
tqHk;r&Sd? pt,lonfom rSef\
wpfyg;aomt,lonftcsnf;ESD;omwnf;} [lí igonf podkY
t,lr&Sdyg}}[k ajzqdkV

toQifa*gwr]]xkdtoufonfyif xkdudk,faumifwnf;?
pt,lonfom rSef\? wpfyg;aomt,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}
[k toQifa*gwronf podkY t,l&Sdygoavm[k
ar;onf&Sdaomf]]0pä]xkdtoufonfyif
xkdudk,faumifwnf;? pt,lonfom rSef\
wpfyg;aomt,lonftcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}[lí igonf podkY
t,lr&Sdyg}}[k ajzqdkV

toQifa*gwr]]toufonfwjcm;ç udk,faumifonf
wjcm;wnf;? pt,lonfom rSef\? wpfyg;aomt,lonf
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k toQifa*gwronf podkY
t,l&Sdygoavm[kar;onf&Sdaomf]]0pä]toufonfwjcm;ç
udk,faumifonf wjcm;wnf;? pt,lonfom rSef\
wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;} [lí igonf podkY
t,lr&Sdyg}}[k ajzqdkV

toQifa*gwr]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\
pt,lonfom rSef\? wpfyg; aomt,lonf

tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k toQifa*gwronf podkY
t,l&Sdygoavm[k ar;onf&Sd aomf]]0pä]owå0gonf
aonfrS aemufü jzpf\? pt,lonfom rSef\? wpfyg;aom t,l
onftcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}[lí igonf podkY t,lr&Sdyg}}[k
ajzqdkV

toQifa*gwr]]owå0gonf aonfrS aemufü rjzpf?
pt,lonfom rSef\? wpfyg;aomt,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}
[k toQifa*gwronf podkY t,l&Sdygoavm[k
ar;onf&Sdaomf]]0pä]owå0gonf aonfrS aemufü
rjzpf? pt,lonfom rSef\? wpfyg;aom
t,lonftcsnf;ESD;omwnf;} [lí igonf podkY t,lr&Sdyg}}[k
ajzqdkV

toQifa*gwr]]owå0gonf aonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;
jzpf\? jzpfvnf; rjzpf? pt,lonfom rSef\? wpfyg;aom t,lonf
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k toQifa*gwronf
podkYt,l&Sdygoavm[k
ar;onf&Sdaomf]]0pä]owå0gonf aonfrS aemufü
jzpfvnf; jzpf\? jzpfvnf; rjzpf? pt,lonfom rSef\?
wpfyg;aomt,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;} [lí igonf podkY
t,lr&Sdyg}}[k ajzqdkV

toQifa*gwr]]owå0gonf aonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf;
r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf;hr[kwf? pt,lonfom rSef\?
wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}} [lí
toQifa*gwronf podkY t,l&Sdygoavm[k
ar;onf&Sdaomf]]0pä]owå0gonf aonfrS aemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf? pt,lonfom rSef\?
wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;} [lí igonf podkY
t,lr&Sdyg}}[k ajzqdkV toQifa*gwr tb,fodkYaom
tjypfudk aumif;pGm jrifí podkY tcgcyfodrf; p'd|
dt,lwdkYodkY ruyfa&mufygoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

189/ 0pä avmuonf jrJ\ [laom t,lonf rdpämt,lwnf;?
rdpäm'd|dwnf;[laomawmchHsKwnf;? rdpäm'd|dwnf;
[laom c&D;cJwnf;? rdpäm'd|dwnf;[laom

ql;ajimifhwnf;? rdpäm'd|dwnf;[laom wkefvlyfcif;wnf;?
rdpäm'd|dwnf;[laom oHa,mZOfwnf;? qif;&JESifh wuG
jzpf\? ñ§Of;qJjcif;ESifh wuG jzpf\?
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;ESifh wuG jzpf\? ylavmifjcif;ESifh
wuG jzpf\? NiD;aiGUjcif;iSg rjzpf? wyfjcif; uif;jcif;iSg
rjzpf? csKyfjcif;iSg rjzpf? Nidrf;jcif;iSg rjzpf?
txl;odjcif;iSg rjzpf? xkd;xGif;í odjcif;iSg rjzpf?
csKyfNidrf;jcif;iSg rjzpf/

Opä avmuonf rjrJ[laom/y/ Opä avmuonf tqHk;&Sd\
[laom/y/ Opä avmuonftqHk; r&Sd[laom/y/ Opä
xkdtoufonf xkdudk,faumifwnf;[laom/y/ Opä
toufonfwjcm;ç udk,faumifonf wjcm;[laom/y/ Opä
owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufüjzpf\laom/y/ Opä owå0gonf
aoonfrS aemufü rjzpf[laom/y/ Opä owå0gonfaoonfrS
aemufü jzpfvnf; jzpf\? jzpfvnf; rjzpf[laom/y/ Opä
owå0gonf aoonfrSaemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf?
rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf[laom t,lonf rdpämt,lwnf;? rdpäm'd|
dwnf;[laom awmchSk wnf;? rdpäm'd|dwnf;[laom
c&D;cJwnf;? rdpäm'd|dwnf;[laomql;ajimifhwnf;?
rdpäm'd|dwnf;[laom wkefvlyfcif;wnf;? rdpäm'd|d
wnf;[laom oHa,mZOfwnf;? qif;&JESifh wuG jzpf\?
n§Of;qJjcif;ESifh wuG jzpf\? jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;ESifh
wuG jzpf\? ylavmifjcif;ESifh wuG jzpf\?
NiD;aiGUjcif;iSg rjzpf? wyfjcif;uif;jcif;iSg rjzpf?
csKyfjcif;iSg rjzpf? Nidrf;jcif;iSg rjzpf? txl;odjcif;iSg
rjzpf? xkd;xGif;í odjcif;iSg rjzpf? csKyfNidrf;jcif;iSg
rjzpf/ Opäigonf btjypfudk aumif;pGm jrifonf
jzpfíomvQif podkY tcgcyfodrf; 'd|
dt,lwdkYodkYruyfa&muf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwrtm; wpfpHkwpfckaom t,lonf
&Sdygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/ Opä t,l[laomppum;udk
jrwpGmbk&m;onf y,fxm;tyfNyD? Opä
jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]pum; ½kyf? pum;½kyf\
jzpfMumif;? pum; ½kyf\ csKyf&m/ pum; a0'em?

pum; a0'em\ jzpfaMumif;? pum; a0'em\ csKyf&m/
pum; onm? pum; onm\ jzpfaMumif;? pum; onm\
csKyf&m/ pum; ocFg&? pum; ocFg&wdkY\
jzpfaMumif;? pum; ocFg&wdkY\ csKyf&m/
pum;0dnmPf? pum; 0dnmPf\ jzpfaMumif;? pum;
0dnmPf\ csKyf&m}}[k poabmudkjrifxm;tyfNyD/
xdkYaMumifh jrwpfGmbk&m;onf igç ighOpömç
ig[laom axmifvTm;rludef;0yfjCIF; ('d|dç wPSmç
rmemEko,) [laom tvHk;pHkaom xifrSwfrlç
tvHk;pHkaom arTaESmufrlw&m;wdkY\ukefjCIF;
aMumifh wyfrufjCIF;uif;jCIF;aMumifh csKyfjCIF;aMumifh
pGefYjCIF;aMumifh pGefYvTwfjCIF;aMumifhpGJvrf;rl
Oyg'gefr&SdjCIF;aMumifh vGwfajrmuf\[k qdk\[lí
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

190/ toQifa*gwr podkY vGwfajrmufaom
pdwf&Sdaom &[ef;onf tb,fü (y#doaE``tm;jzifh)
jzpfoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ 0pä (y#doaE``tm;jzifh) jzpf\
[laom tjzpfodkY ra&muf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
xkdodkYjzpfygrl (y#doaE``tm;jzifh) rjzpfygoavm[k
(avQmuf\)/ 0pä (y#doaE``tm;jzifh) rjzpf[laom
tjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwrhxkdodkYjzpfrl (y#doaE``tm;jzifh) jzpfvnf;
jzpf\? rjzpfvnf; rjzpfygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/ 0pä
(y#doaE``tm;jzifh) jzpfvnf; jzpf\? rjzpfvnf; rjzpf[laom
tjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
xkdodkYjzpfygrl (y#doaE``tm;jzifh) jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf?
rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwfygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/ 0pä
(y#doaE``tm;jzifh) jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf;
r[kwf[laom tjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifa*gwr podkY vGwfajrmufaom pdwf&Sdaom
&[ef;onf tb,fü (y#doaE``tm;jzifh) jzpfygoenf;}}[k
ar;onf&Sdaomf]]0pä (y#doaE``tm;jzifh) jzpf[laom
tjzpfodkY ra&muf}}[kqdkV]]toQifa*gwr
xkdodkYjzpfygrl (y#doaE``tm;jzifh) rjzpfygoavm}}[k

ar;onf&Sdaomf]]0pä (y#doaE`tm;jzifh) rjzpf[laom
tjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf}}[k qdkV]]toQifa*gwr
xkdodkYjzpfygrl (y#doaE`tm;jzifh) jzpfvnf; jzpf\?
rjzpfvnf; rjzpfygoavm}}[k ar;onf&Sdaomf]]0pä
(y#doaE`tm;jzifh) jzpfvnf; jzpf\? rjzpfvnf; rjzpf[laom
tjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf}}[kqdkV]]toQifa*gwr
xkdodkYjzpfygrl (y#doaE`tm;jzifh) jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf?
rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwfygoavm}}[k ar;onf&Sdaomf]]0pä
(y#doaE`tm;jzifh) jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf;
r[kwf[laom tjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf}}[k qdkV
toQifa*gwr pt&mü tuREkfyfonfem;rvnfjcf;odkY
a&mufcjhyg\? pt&mü tuREkfyfonf awGa0jcf;odkY
a&mufcjhygV toQifa*gwr\ a&S;OD;ajymqdkom
pum;jzifh tuREkfyfrSm jzpfay:vmaom
Munfvfjcf;rQonfvnf;,cktcg uG,faysmufygavNyD[k
(avQmuf\)/ 0pä oif em;rvnfjcf;iSg xkdufygay\?
awGa0jcf; iSg xkdufygayV 0pä pw&m;onf eufvnf;
eufeJ\? jrifEdkifcJ\? avsmfpGmodEdkifcJ\? Nidrfouf \?
rGefjrwf\? MuHqí odoifhaom t&mr[kwf? odrfarGU\?
ynm&SdwdkYomodtyf\? xkdw&m;udk
(omoemawmfrS) wpfyg;aomt,lç wpfyg;aomtBuKdufç
wpfyg;aomtvdk&Sdaom? wpfyg;aomt,lü
tm;xkwfjcf;&Sdaom? (omoemawmfrS)
wpfyg;aomwdwd→abmifü q&m&Sdaeaom oifonf
od&efcufV

191/ 0pä xkdodkYjzpfygrl pt&mü oifhudkomvQif
ar;jref;tHh? oifoabmusonfhtwkdif;ajzMum;avmh/ 0pä
xkdigqdkrnfh pum;udk oiftb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? tu,fí
oif\ a&SUürD;awmufaejim;tHh?]]ig\ a&SUü prD;onf
awmufae\}}[k oif od&mtHhavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwr tu,fí tuREkfyf\ a&SUü rD;awmufaejim;tHh?
]]i g\ a&SUü prD;onfawmufae\}}[k tuREkfyf od&myg\
[k (avQmuf\)/

Opä]]oif\ a&SUü awmufaeaom prD;onf tb,fudk
pGJí awmufae oenf;}}[k oifhudktu,fí ar;jim;tHh? Opä
podkY ar;onf&Sdaomf oifonf tb,fodkY
ajzMum;&moenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr]]oif\
a&SUü awmufaeaom prD;onf tb,fudk
pGJíawmufaeoenf;}}[k tuREkfyfudk tu,fí ar;jim;tHh?
toQifa*gwr podkY ar;onf&SdaomftuREkfyfonf]]ig\
a&SUü awmufaeaom prD;onf jruf xif; avmifpmudk
pGJí awmufae\}}[k ajzMum;ygtHh[k (avQmuf\)/ Opä
tu,fí oif\ a&SUü xkdrD;onf Nidrf;jim;tHh? oifonf]]ig\
a&SUü prD;onf Nidrf;\}}[k od&mtHhavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr tu,fítuREkfyf\ a&SUü
xkdrD;onf Nidrf;tHh?]]ig\ a&SUü prD;onf Nidrf;NyD}}
[k tuREkfyfonf od&mygtHh[k (avQmuf\)/

Opä]]oif\ a&SUü Nidrf;at;oGm;aom rD;onf pt&yfrS
tb,ft&yfodkY oGm;oenf;? ta&Sut&yfodkYvnf;aumif;?
awmift&yfodkYvnf;aumif;?
taemuft&yfodkYvnf;aumif;?
ajrmufht&yfodkYvnf;aumif; oGm;avoavm}}[k tu,fí
oifhudk ar;jim;tHh? Opä podkY ar;onf&Sdaomf oifonf
tb,fodkY ajzMum;&moenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr oGm;\[laom ta&twGufodkY ra&muf?
toQifa*gwr xkdrD;onf tMuif jruf xif; avmifpmudk
tpGJjyKí awmuf\? xkdjrufxif;avmifpm\
ukefjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? wpyfg;aom rD;avmifpm\
r&Sdjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif; avmifpmr&Sdonfjzpfí
Nidrf;at;NyD[laoma&wGufjcif;odkYomvQif a&mufyg\
[k (avQmuf\)/

192/ Opä ptwlomvQif tMuif ½kyfjzifh owå0g[lí
ynwfaomf ynwf&m\? xkd½kyfudkjrwpGmbk&m;tm;
y,fNyD;jzpf\? tjrpjywfNyD;jzpf\? xef;yifikwfuJhodkY
jyKNyD;jzpf\? wpfzefrjzpfatmif jyKNyD;jzpf\?
aemifwpfzef jzpfjcif;oabm r&Sdawmhacs/ Opä

½kyfwdkY\ aumif;pGm ukefjcf;jzifh
vGwfajrmufNyD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
r[mork'´&mujhodkY eufe]\? rEldif;,SOftyf? xuf0ef;usif
ouf0ifEdkifc]\? (y#doaE``tm;jzifh) jzpf\[laom
tjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf? (y#doaE``tm;jzifh) rjzpf\[laom
tjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf? (y#doaE``tm;jzifh) jzpfvnf;
jzpf\? rjzpfvnf;rjzpf\[laom tjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf?
(y#doaE``tm;jzifh) jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf?
rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf\[laom tjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf/

tMuif a0'emjzifh owå0g[lí ynwfaomf ynwf&m\
xkda0'emonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;y,fNyD; jzpf\
tjrpjywfNyD;jzpf\? xef;yifikwfujhodkY jyKNyD;jzpf\
wpfzefrjzpfatmif jyKNyD;jzpf\? aemifwpfzef
jzpfay:jcif;oabm r&Sdawmhacs/ 0pä a0'em\
aumif;pGm ukefjcf;jzifh vGwfajrmufNyD;aom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf r[mork'´&mujhodkY eufe]\?
rEldif;,SOftyf? xuf0ef;usif ouf0ifEdkifc]\?
(y#doaE``tm;jzifh) jzpf\[laom tjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf?
(y#doaE``tm;jzifh) rjzpf\[laomtjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf?
(y#doaE``tm;jzifh) jzpfvnf; jzpf\? rjzpfvnf; rjzpf\[laom
tjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf? (y#doaE``tm;jzifh) jzpfonfvnf;
r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf\[laom tjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf/

tMuif onmjzifh owå0g[lí ynwfaomf ynwf&m\
xkdonmonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;y,fNyD;jzpf\
tjrpjywfNyD;jzpf\? xef;yifikwfujhodkY jyKNyD;jzpf\
wpfzefrjzpfatmif jyKNyD;jzpf\? aemifwpfzef
jzpfay:jcif;oabm r&Sdawmhacs/ 0pä onm\ aumif;pGm
ukefjcf;jzifh vGwfajrmufNyD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
r[mork'´&mujhodkY eufe]\? rEldif;,SOftyf?
xuf0ef;usifouf0ifEdkifc]\? (y#doaE``tm;jzifh) jzpf\[laom
tjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf? (y#doaE``tm;jzifh) rjzpf\[laom
tjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf? (y#doaE``tm;jzifh) jzpfvnf;
jzpf\? rjzpfvnf; rjzpf\[laomtjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf?

(y#doaE`tm;jzifh) jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf;
r[kwf[laom tjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf/

tMuif ocFg&wdkYjzifh owå0g[lí ynwfaomf
ynwf&m\? xkdocFg&wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;y,fNyD;jzpf\? tjrpjywfNyD;jzpf\?
xef;yifikwfujhodkY jyKNyD;jzpf\? wpfzefrjzpfatmif
jyKNyD; jzpf\? aemifwpfzef jzpfay:jcif;oabm
r&Sdawmhacs/ Opä ocFg&wdkY\ aumif;pGm
ukefjcif;jzifh vGwfajrmufNyD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
r[mork'´&mu]hodkY eufe]\? rEldif;,SOftyf?
xuf0ef;usifouf0ifEdkifc]\? (y#doaE`tm;jzifh) jzpf\[laom
tjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf? (y#doaE`tm;jzifh) rjzpf[laom
tjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf? (y#doaE`tm;jzifh) jzpfvnf;
jzpf\? rjzpfvnf; rjzpf[laomtjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf?
(y#doaE`tm;jzifh) jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf;
r[kwf[laom tjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf/

tMuif OdnmPfjzifh owå0g[lí ynwfaomf ynwf&m\?
xkd0dnmPfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;y,fNyD;jzpf\?
tjrpjywfNyD;jzpf\? xef;yifikwfujhodkY jyKNyD;jzpf\?
wpfzefrjzpfatmif jyKNyD;jzpf\? aemifwpfzef
jzpfay:jcif;oabm r&Sdawmhacs/ Opä OdnmPf\
aumif;pGm ukefjcif;jzifh vGwfajrmufNyD;aom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf r[mork'´&mu]hodkY eufe]\?
rEldif;,SOftyf? xuf0ef;usif ouf0ifEdkifc]\?
(y#doaE`tm;jzifh) jzpf\[laom tjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf?
(y#doaE`tm;jzifh) rjzpf[laom tjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf?
(y#doaE`tm;jzifh) jzpfvnf; jzpf\? rjzpfvnf;
rjzpf[laomtjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf? (y#doaE`tm;jzifh)
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf[laom
tjzpfodkYvnf; ra&muf/

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf OpätEG,fjzpfao
y&dAdkZfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk-]]toQifa*gwrOyrmaomfum; &Gm\

vnf;aumif; ed*Hk;\vnf;aumif; reD;ra0;aom
t&yfütifMuif;yifBuD;onf &Sdav&m\
xkdtifMuif;yifBuD;\
rjrJaomoabmaMumifhtcuft&GufwdkYonf
ysufpD;ukef&m\? tcGHtayG;wdkYonf
ysufpD;ukef&m\? tumwdkYonfysufpD;ukef&m\
xkdtifMuif;yifBuD;onf aemif tcgü uif;aom tcuft&Guf
uif;aomtcGHtayG; uif;aom tum&Sdonfjzpfí
tESpfoufouf om wnfaeouJhodkY?
ptwlmvQiftoQifa*gwr\ pum;onf tcuft&GufrS
uif;ygay\? tcGHtayG;rS uif;ygay\? tumrSuif;ygay\?
tESpfoufoufÜ wnfygayV

toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f
&SdygayVy/ toQifa*gwronf ,aeY udktpjyKí
touf&SnforQ umvywfvHk; tuREkfyfudk
(&wemokH;yg;ukd) udk;uG,fqnf;uyfaom ol]Oygoum}
[lí rSwfawmfrylgavmh}}[k avQmufV

ESpfckajrmuf t^{*3/4}d0päokwf NyD;V

3-r[m0päokwf

193/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOfheufwdkYudk tpmauR;&mjzpfaom
a0VK0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg
0pätEG,fjzpfaom y&dAdkZfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;
&Sdawmfrl&mt&yfodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifhtwl Orf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,fpum;udk ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf
oifhavsmfaom ae&mü xkdifvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-]]tuREkfyfonf toQifa*gwrESifhtwl
pum;ajymqdk&zl;onfrSm umvMumygNyD? tuREkfyf

awmif;yefyg\? toQifa*gwronftuREkfyftm;
tusOf;tm;jzifh ukokdvf tukokdvfudk
a[mMum;awmfrlygavmh}}[k avQmufxm;V Opä
oifhtm; tusOf;tm;jzifhvnf; ukokdvf tukokdvfudk ig
a[mEdkif\? oifhtm; tus,ftm;jzifhvnf; ukokdvf
tukokdvfudk ig a[mEdkifV Opä odkY&mwGif oifhtm;
tusOf;tm;jzifh ukokdvftukokdvfudk ig a[maytHh?
xkdukokdvf tukokdvfudk emMum;avmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;avmh? a[mMum;aytHh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}} [lí
OpätEG,fjzpfaomy&dAdkZfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;V jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
bpum;udkrdefYawmfrl\-

194/ Opä vdkcsifrl]avmb}onf tukokdvfwnf;?
rvdkcsifrl]tavmb}onf ukokdvf wnf;/ Opä
jypfrSm;rl]a'go}onf tukokdvfwnf;?
rjypfrSm;rl]ta'go}onf ukokdvfwnf;/
OpäawGa0rl]arm[]onf tukokdvfwnf;?
rawGa0rl]tarm[]onf ukokdvfwnf;/ OpähpodkYvQif
boHk;yg;ukefaom w&m;wdkYonf tukokdvfwdkYwnf;?
boHk;yg;ukefaom w&m;wdkYonfukokdvf wdkYwnf;/

00ä toufowfjcf;onf tukokdvfwnf;? toufowfjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOfjcf;onf ukokdvfwnf;/ Opä ray;aom
Opömudk cdk;,ljcf;onf tukokdvfwnf;? ray;aom
Opömudk cdk;,ljcf;rSa&SmifMuOfjcf;onf
ukokdvfwnf;/ Opä umr*kPfwdkYü arSmufrSm;aom
tusifhonf tukokdvfwnf;? umr*kPfwdkYü
arSmufrSm;aom tusifhrS a&SmifMuOfjcf;onf
ukokdvfwnf;/ Opä r[kwfrfSef ajymqdkjcf;onf
tukokdvfwnf;? r[kwfrfSef ajymqdkjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOfjcf;onf ukokdvfwnf;/ Opä
ukef;wkdufpum; ajymqdkjcf;onf tukokdvfwnf;?
ukef;wkdufpum; ajymqdkjcf;rSa&SmifMuOfjcf;onf
ukokdvfwnf;/ Opä Murf;aom pum;udk ajymqdkjcf;onf

tukokdvfwnf;? Murf;aompum;udk ajymqdkjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOfjcf;onf ukokdvfwnf;/ Opä
tzsif;ajymjcf;onftukokdvfwnf;? tzsif;ajymqdkjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOfjcf;onf ukokdvfwnf;/ Opä
olwpfyg;Opömudka&S;½lMuHpnfjcf;onf
tukokdvfwnf;? olwpfyg;Opömudk a&S;½l
MuHpnfjcf;rS a&SmifMuOfjcf;onfukokdvfwnf;/ Opä
owå0gwdkYudk ysufpD;apvdkjcf;onf tukokdvfwnf;?
rysufpD;ap vdkjcf;onfukokdvfwnf;/ Opä rSm;aom
tjrifonf tukokdvfwnf;? rSefaom tjrifonf ukokdvfwnf;/
Opä podkYvQif bq,fyg;aom w&m;wdkYonf
tukokdvfwdkYwnf;? bq,fyg;aom w&m;wdkYonf
ukokdvfwdkYwnf;/

Opä &[ef;tm; wPSmonf y,fNyD; tjrpfywfnNyD;
xef;yifikwfuJhodkYjyKjyD;
wpfzefrjzpfatmifjyKNyD;jzpfaomaMumifh wpfzef
jzpfay:jcf;oabm r&SdaomaMumifh xkd&[ef;onf
&[Eåm wnf;? ukefNyD;aom tmoa0g&Sd\?
usifhoHk;NyD;aom jrwaomtusifh&Sd\? jyKNyD;aom
trl&Sd\? csxm;NyD;aom 0ef&Sd\? a&mufNyD;
&NyD;aom rdrdtusKd;pD;yGg;&Sd\? ukefNyD;aom
oHa,mZOof&Sd\? aumif;pGmodí udavomrS vGwfNyD[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

195/ toQifa*gwrudk xm;ygOD;?
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ ukefjcf;aMumifh
tmoa0gr&SdaomvGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzdkvf}
pdwfESifh vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzdkvf} ynmudk
rsufarSmufb0üomvQif udk,fwkdif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhphKapí aeEdkifaom
toQifa*gwr\ wynfhjzpfaom wpfyg;aom &[ef;rQvnf;
&Sdyg\avm[k (avQmuf\)/ Opä tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\
ukefjcf;aMumifh tmoa0gr&Sdaom
vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzdkvf} pdwfESifh
vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzdkvf} ynmudk

rsufarSmufb0üyif udk,fwkdif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
odírsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí aeaom ig\
wynfhjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf wpf&m ESpf&m
oHk;&mav;&m ig;&mvnf;ru pifppftm;jzifh vGefpGm
rsm;ukefonfomwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwrudk xm;ygOD;? &[ef;wdkYudk
xm;ygOD;? tmoa0gw&m;wdkY
ukefjcif;aMumifhtmoa0gr&Sdaom
vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzdkvf} pdwfESifh
vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzdkvf} ynm udk rsufarSmuf
b0üyif udk,fwkdif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapíaeEdkif aom toQifa*gwr\ wynfhrjzpfaom
wpfa,mufaom &[ef;rdefrrQvnf; &Sdyg\avm[k
(avQmuf\)/ 0pä tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ ukefjcif;aMumifh
tmoa0gr&Sdaom vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzdkvf}
pdwfESifh vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzdkvf} ynmudk
rsufarSmufb0üyif udk,fwkdifxl;aomÓPfjzifh odí
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí aeEdkifaom ig\
wynfhrjzpfaom &[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf wpf&m ESpf&m
oHk;&m av;&m ig;&mvnf;ru pifppftm;jzifh vGefpGm
rsm;ukefonfomwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwrudk xm;ygOD;? &[ef;wdkYudk
xm;ygOD;? &[ef;rdef;rwdkYudk xm;ygOD;? atmuf
tzdkYüjzpfpawwfaom oHa,mZOfig;yg;wdkY\
ukefjcif;aMumifh Oyygwfy#doaE``wnfaeaom
xkdjA[®mhjynfü y&dedAÁmefjyKrnfjzpfaom
xkdjA[®mhjynfrS qkwfepfjyefvnfjcif;oabmr&Sdaom
toQifa*gwr\ wynfhjzpfaom t0wfjzLudk 0wfaom
jrwwfaom tusifhudk usifhaom vljzpfaom wpfa,mufaom
OygoumrQvnf; &Sdyg\avm[k (avQmuf\)/ 0pä
atmuftzdkYü jzpfpawwfaomoHa,mZOfig;yg;wdkY\
ukefjcif;aMumifh Oyygwfy#doaE``wnfaeaom
xkdjA[®mhjynfü y&dedAÁmefjyKrnfjzpfaom
xkdjA[®mhjynfrS qkwfepfjyef vnfjcif;oabmr&Sdaom

ig\ wynfhjzpfaom t0wf jzLudk0wfaom jrwfaom
tusifhudk usifhaom vlOygoumwdkYonf wpf&m
ESpf&m oHk;&m av;&mig;&mvnf;ru pifppftm;jzifh
vGefpGm rsm;ukefonfomwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwrudk xm;ygOD;? &[ef;wdkYudk
xm;ygOD;? &[ef;rdef;rwdkYudk xm;ygOD;?
t0wfjzLudk0wfukefaom jrwfaom tusifhudk
usifhukefaom vlOygoumwdkYudk xm;ygOD;?
q&mhtqHk;trü,HkrSm;jcif;udk vGefajrmufNyD;onfjzpfí
odkYavm odkYavm awG;awmjcif; uif;onfjzpfí
&J&ifhjCIF;odkY a&mufonf jzpfí
olwpyfyg;aMumifh ,HkMunfol r[kwfb] jrwfpGmbk&m;
tqHk;trü aeaom? t0wfjzLudk 0wfí umr*kPfudk
cHpm;vsuf toQifa*gwr\ tqHk;trtwkdif; vdkufemaom?
oGefoifonfhtwkdif; vdkufemaom
vlOygoumwpfa,mufrQvnf; &Sdyg\avm[k (avQmuf\)/
0pä q&mhtqHk;trü ,HkrSm;jcif;udk
vGefajrmufNyD;onfjzpfí odkYavm odkYavm
awG;awmjCIF;uif;onf jzpfí &J&ifhjCIF;odkY
a&mufonfjzpfí olwpyfyg;aMumifh ,HkMunfol
r[kwfb]jrwfpGmbk&m; tqHk; trü aeaom ig\
wynfhjzpfaom? t0wfjzLudk 0wfvsvf
umr*kPfudkcHpm;vsuf tqHk;tr twkdif; vdkufemaom?
oGefoifonfhtwkdif; vdkufemaomvlOygoumwdkYonf
wpf&m ESpf&m oHk;&m av;&m ig;&mvnf;ru
pifppftm;jzifh vGefpGmrsm;ukefonfomwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwrudk xm;ygOD;? &[ef;wdkYudk
xm;ygOD;? &[ef;rdef;rwdkYudk xm;ygOD;?
t0wfjzLudk0wfaom jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhaom
vlOygoumwdkYudk xm;ygOD;? t0wfjzLudk
0wfaomumr*kPfudk cHpm;aom vlOygoumwdkYudk
xm;ygOD;? atmufztZkYü jzpfapwwfaom
oHa,mZOfig;yg;wdkY\ ukefjCIF;aMumifh jA[®mhjynfü

Oyygwfy#doaE"wnfaeaom xkdjA[®mhjynfü
y&dedAÁmefjyKrnfjzpfaom xkdjA[®mhjynfrS
qkwfepfjyefvnfjcf;oaabmr&Sdaom toQifa*gwr\
wynfhrjzpfaom t0wfjzLudk 0wfaom jrwfaom tusifhudk
usifhaom vlOygodumrwpfa,mufrQvnf;&Sdyg\avm[k
(avQmuf\)/

Opä atmuf tzdkYü jzpfapwwfaom
oHa,mZOfig;yg;wdkY\ ukefjcf;aMumifh
jA[®mhjynfüOyygwfy#doaE"wnfaeí xkdjA[®mhjynfü
y&dedAÁmefjyKrnfjzpfaom xkdjA[®mhjynfrS
qkwfepfjyefvnfjcf;oaabm r&Sdaom ig\ wynfhrjzpfaom
t0wfjzLudk 0wfaom jrwfaom tusifhudkusifhaom
vlOygodumrwdkYonf wpf&m ESpf&m oHk;&m av;&m
ig;&mvnf;ru pifppftm;jzifhvGefpGm
rsm;ukefonfomwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwrudk xm;ygOD;? &[ef;wdkYudk
xm;ygOD;? &[ef;rdef;rwdkYudk xm;ygOD;?
t0wfjzLudk0wfukefaom jrwfaomtusifhudk
usifhukefaom vlOygomwdkYudk xm;ygOD;?
t0wfjzLudk0wfukefaom umr*kPfudk cHpm;ukefaom
vlOygomwdkYudk xm;ygOD;? t0wfjzLudk
0wfukefaomjrwfaomtusifhudk usifhukefaom
vlOygodumrwdkYudk xm;ygOD;?
q&mhtqHk;trü ,HkrSm;jcif;udkvGefajrmufNyD;onfjzpfí
odkYavm odkYavm awG;awmjcf; uif;onfjzpfí
&J&ifhjcf;odkY a&mufonfhjzpfí
olwpfyg;aMumifh ,HkMunfolr[kwfbj jrwfpGmbk&m;
tqHk;trü aeaom? toQifa*gwr\wynfhrjzpfaom?
t0wfjzLudk 0wfí umr*kPfudk cHpm;vsuf tqHk;trtwkdif;
vdkufemaom? oGefoifonfhtwkdif; vdkufemaom
vlOygodumrwpfa,mufrQvnf; &Sdyg\avm[k (avQmuf\)/

Opä q&mhtqHk;trü ,HkrSm;jcif;udk
vGefajrmufNyD;onfjzpfí odkYavm odkYavm

awG;awmjcif;uif;onfjzpfí &J&ifhjcif;odkY
a&mufonfjzpfí olwpyfg;aMumifh ,HkMunfolr[kwfbj
jrwpGmbk&m;tqHk;trü aeaom? ig\ wynfhrjzpfao
t0wfjzLudk 0wfí umr*kPfudk cHpm;vsuf tqHk;trtwkdif;
vdkufemaom? oGefoifonfhtwkdif; vdkufemaom
vOygodumrwdkYonf wpf&m ESpf&moHk;&m av;&m
ig;&mvnf;ru pifppftm;jzifh vGefpGm
rsm;ukefonfomwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

196/ toQifa*gwr pw&m;udk tu,fí toQifa*gwromvQif
jynfpHkapEdkifí &[ef;wdkYonf
rjynfhpHkapEdkifukefjim;tHh? xkdaMumif;aMumifh
bjrwfaom tusifhonf podkY jynfhpHkjcif;rjzpf&m/
toQifa*gwr pw&m;udk toQifa*gwrvnf; jynfpHkapEdkifí
&[ef;wdkYvnf; jynfhpHkapEdkifukefaomaMumifh
bjrwfaom tusifhonf podkY jynfhpHkV

toQifa*gwr pw&m;udk tu,fí toQifa*gwrESifh
&[ef;wdkYom jynhfpHkapEdkifí &[ef;rdef;rdkYonf
rjynfhpHkapEdkifukefjim;tHh? xkdaMumif;aMumifh
bjrwfaom tusifhonf podkYjynfhpHk jcif; rjzpf&m/

toQifa*gwr pw&m;udk toQifa*gwrESifh &[ef;?
&[ef;rdef;rdkYvnf; jynfpHkapEdkifukefaomaMumifh
bjrwfaom tusifhonf podkY jynfhpHkV

toQifa*gwr pw&m;udk tu,fí toQifa*gwrESifh &[ef;?
&[ef;rdef;rdkYom jynfpHkapEdkifukefí t0wfjzLudk
0wfukefaom jrwaomtusifhukd usifhukefaom
vOygomwdkYonfrjynfhpHkapEdkifukefjim;tHh?
xkdaMumif;aMumifh bjrwfaomtusifhonf podkY
jynfhpHkjcif; rjzpf&m/

toQifa*gwr pw&m;udk toQifa*gwrESifh &[ef;?
&[ef;rdef;r? t0wfjzLudk 0wf
ukefaomjrwaomtusifhukd usifhukefaom
vOygomwdkYonfvnf;

jynfhpHkapEdkifukefaomaMumifhþjrwfaom tusifhonf
podkY jynfhpHkV

toQifa*gwr þw&m;udk tu,fí toQifa*gwrESifh &[ef;?
&[ef;rdef;r? t0wfjzLudk0wfukefaom jrwfaomtusifhukd
usifhukefaom vlOygoumwdkYom jynfpHkapEdkifukefí
t0wfjzLudk0wfukefaom umr*kPfudk cHpm;ukefaom
vlOygoumwdkYonf rjynfhpHkapEdkifukefjim;tHh?
xkdaMumif;aMumifh þjrwfaom tusifhonf podkY
jynfhpHkjcif; rjzpf&m/

toQifa*gwr þw&m;udk toQifa*gwrESifh &[ef;?
&[ef;rdef;r? t0wfjzLudk 0wfukefaomjrwfaomtusifhukd
usifhukefaom vlOygoum? t0wfjzLudk 0wfukefaom
umr*kPfudk cHpm;ukefaom vlOygoumwdkYvnf;
jynfhpHkapEdkifukefaomaMumifh þjrwfaom tusifhonf
podkY jynfhpHkV

toQifa*gwr þw&m;udk tu,fí toQifa*gwrESifh &[ef;?
&[ef;rdef;r? t0wfjzLudk0wfukefaom jrwfaomtusifhukd
usifhukefaom vlOygoum? t0wfjzLudk 0wfukefaom
umr*kPfudk cHpm;ukefaom vlOygoumwdkYom
jynfhpHkapEdkifukefí t0wfjzLudk 0wfukefaom
jrwfaomtusifhukd usifhukefaom vlOygodumrwdkYonf
rjynfhpHkapEdkifukefjim;tHh? xkdaMumif;aMumifh
þjrwfaom tusifhonf podkY jynfhpHkjcif; rjzpf&m/

toQifa*gwr þw&m;udk toQifa*gwrESifh &[ef;?
&[ef;rdef;r? t0wfjzLudk 0wfukefaomjrwfaomtusifhukd
usifhukefaom vlOygoum? t0wfjzLudk 0wfukefaom
umr*kPfudk cHpm;ukefaom vlOygoum? t0wfjzLudk
0wfukefaom jrwfaomtusifhukd usifhukefaom
vlOygodumrwdkYvnf;
jynfhpHkapEdkifukefaomaMumifh þjrwfaom tusifhonf
podkY jynfhpHkV

toQifa*gwr þw&m;udk tu,fí toQifa*gwrESifh &[ef;?
&[ef;rdef;r? t0wfjzLudk0wfukefaom jrwfaomtusifhukd

usifhukefaom vlOygoum? t0wfjzLudk 0wfukefaom
umr*kPfudk cHpm;ukefaom vlOygoum? t0wfjzLudk
0wfukefaom jrwaomtusifhukd
usifhukefaomvlOygodumrwdkYom
jynhfpHkapEdkifukefonfjzpfí t0wfjzLudk 0wfukefaom
umr*kPfudk cHpm;ukefaom vlOygodumrwdkYonf
rjynfhpHkapEdkifukefjim;tHh? xkdaMumif;aMumifh
bjrwaomtusifhonfpodkYjynfhpHkjcif; rzp&m/

toQifa*gwr pw&m;udk toQifa*gwrESifh &[ef;?
&[ef;rdef;r? t0wfjzLudk 0wfukefaomjrwaomtusifhukd
usifhukefaom vlOygoum? t0wfjzLudk 0wfukefaom
umr*kPfudk cHpm;ukefaom vlOygoum? t0wfjzLudk
0wfukefaom jrwaomtusifhukd
usifhukefaomvlOygodumr? t0wfjzLudk 0wfukefaom
umr*kPfudk cHpm;ukefaom
vlOygodumrwdkYvnf;jynfhpHkapEdkifukefaom
aMumifh jrwaom tusifhonf podkY jynfhpHkV

197/ toQifa*gwr Oyrmaomfum; **Fgjrpfonf
ork'´&modkY ñGwfí ork'´&modkY udkif;íork'´&modkY
½ldif;í ork'´&mukd OD;qdkufí wnfouJhodkY? ptwl
toQifa*gwr\ &[ef;&SifvLESifhwuGaom py&dowfonf
edAÁmefodkY ñGwf\? edAÁmefodkY udkif;\?
edAÁmefodkY ½ldif;\? edAÁmefukdOD;qdkufí wnfV

toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f&SdygayV/y/ xkdtuREkfyfonf
toQifa*gwrudk udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
w&m;awmfudkvnf; udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
&[ef;taygif;udkvnf; udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
tuREkfyfonf toQifa*gwr\ txHü&Siftjzpfudk &vdkyg\?
ylöif;tjzpfudk &vdkyg\[k (avQmufxm;)/

Opä omoemawmfrSwpfyg; tjcm;t,l0g'&Sdaom
wdw→dwdkYtxHü &[ef;jyKzl;aom tMuifol onfpokwf
tbd"r®m 0denf;wnf;[laom omoemawmfü &Siftjzpfudk

tvdk&Sdjim;tHh? ylöif;tjzpf udktvdk&Sdjim;tHh?
xkdolonf av;vwdkYywfVHk; (tprf;usifhokH;rl)
y&d0gofae&\? av;vvGefojzifhESpfouftm;&aom
pdwf&SdMuukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf
&SifjyKMuukefvwåHU? &[ef;jzpfjcf;ISg
ylöif;chay;MuukefvwåHU? odkYyifjzpfvifhupm; pt&mü
igonf yk^{*3/4}dKvf\ xl;jcm;onfh tjzpfudkodawmfrltyfay\[k
(rdefYawmf rl\)/

toQifbk&m; tu,fí omoemawmfrSwpfyg;
tjcm;t,l0g'&Sdaom wdw→dwdkYtxHü
&[ef;jyKzl;aomolonf pokwf tbd"r®m 0denf;wnf;[laom
omoemawmfü &Siftjzpfudk tvdk&Sdukefvwfaomf
ylöif;tjzpfudk tvdk&Sdukefvwfaomf av;vwdkYywfVHk;
y&d0gofaeMu&ukefjim;tHh? av;vvGefojzifh
ESpfouftm;&aom pdwf&SdMuukefaom
&[ef;awmfwdkYonf &SifjyKí ay;ukefjim;tHh?
&[ef;jzpfjcf;ISg ylöif;chí ay;ukefjim;tHh/
(odkYjzpfjcfJhaomf) tuREkfyfonf
av;ESpfwdkYywfVHk;y&d0gofaeygtHh?
av;ESpfwdkYudk vGefojzifh ESpfouftm;&aom
pdwf&Sdukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf
&SifjyKawmfrlMuygapukefownf;? &[ef;jzpfjcf;ISg
ylöif;chí ay;Muygapukefownf;[k (avQmuf\)/

Opäa*gwåy&dAdkZfonf jrwpGmbk&m;\ txHawmfü
&Siftjzpfudk &NyD? ylöif;tjzpfudk &NyD/ &[ef;jyKí
rMumjrifhao;aom ylöif;jzpfí v0ufom&Sdao;aom
toQifOpäa*gwåonf jrwpGmbk&m;xH csOf;uyfí
½kdaopGm &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif oifhavsmf&mü xkdifum
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifbk&m; usifhqJ]aou©}
yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkY\ ÓPfç usifhqJ]aou©} yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkY\
0dZÆmjzifh a&mufioifhha&mufxkdufaom w&m;odkY
tuREkfyf uyfa&mufygNyD? jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tuREkfyftm; xdkYxufvGefjrwfaom w&m;udk
a[mawmfrlygOD;avmh}}[k (avQmuf\)/

Opä xkdodkYjzpfri orxbm0emç 0dyóembm0em
pESpfyg;aom w&m;wdkYudk oifonfwpfqifhwufí
yGg;rsm;avmh? Opä oifonf orxbm0emç
0dyóembm0em[laom pESpfyg;aom w&m;wdkYudk
wpfqiifhwufí yGg;rsm;onf&Sdaomf rsm;pGmaom
"mwfwdkYudk xkd;xGif;í odjcif;iSgjzpfvåHU/

198/ Opä]]rsm;aom tpDt&if&Sdaom
wefcdk;zefqif;jcif;udk tzezfef tpOfcHpm;Edkif
(NyD;apEkdif) &m\? wpfa,mufwnf;jzpfvsufvnf;
trsm;jzpfEdkif&m\? trsm;jzpfvsufvnf; wpfa,mufwnf;
jzpfEdkif&m\? udk,fxif&Sm;jzpfapEdkif&m\? udk,fudk
aysmufuG,fapEdkif&m\? eH&HwpfzufodkYvnf;aumif;?
wHwkdif;wpfzufodkYvnf;aumif;?
awmifwpfzufodkYvnf;aumif; rxdyg;b]
aumif;uifüuJhodkY oGm;vmEdkif&m\? ajrüvnf;
ikwfjcif; ay:jcif;udk a&üuJhodkY jyKEdkif&m\?
a&üvnf;repfjrKyfbj ajrtjyifüuJhodkY oGm;vmEdkif&m\?
aumif;uifüvnf; xuf0,fzGJUacGojzifh tawmif&Sdaom
iSufuJhodkY oGm;Edkif&m\? podkY BuD;aom
wefcdk;BuD;aom tmEkabmf&Sdukefaom
pvaewdkYudkaomfvnf; vufjzifh oHk;oyfEdkif&m\?
qkyfukdifEdkif&m\? jA[®mhjynfwkdifatmifvnf;
udk,fjzifh rdrdtvdktwkdif; jzpfapEdkif&m\[[k
oiftvdk&SdorQaom xkdxkd (wefckd;
trsKd;rsKd;zefqif;jcif;) &mwdkYüyifowdwnf;[laom
taMumif;&Sdvwfaomf oufaocHxkdufonfhtjzpfodkY
a&mufvåHU/ (1)

Opä]]vlwdkY\ em;xuf omvGefaom txl;ojzifh
pifMu,faom ewfwdkY\ em;ESifh wlaomaomw"mwfjzifh
vlüzjpfaomtoH ewfüjzjpfaomtoH ta0;üzjpfaomtoH
teD;üzjpfaomtoH[kqdktyfukefaom tMuifESpfyg;aom
toHwdkYudk Mum;Edkif&m\}}[k oiftvdk&SdorQaom
xkdxkdt&mwdkYüyif owdwnf;[laom

taMumif;&Sdvwfaomf oufaocHxkdufonfhtjzpfodkY
a&mufvwåHU/ (2)

Opä]]rdrd\ pdwfjzifh wpfyg;aom owå0g
wpfyg;aom yk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ pdwfudk ydkif;jcm;í
odEdkif&m\? &m*ESifh wuGjzpfaom
pdwfudkvnf;]&m*ESifh wuGjzpfaom pdwf}[k
ydkif;jcm;í odEdkif&m\? &m*uif;aom
pdwfudkvnf;]&m*uif;aom pdwf}[k ydkif;jcm;í
odEdkif&m\? a'goESifh wuGjzpfaom
pdwfudkvnf;]a'goESifh wuGjzpfaom pdwf}[k
ydkif;jcm;í odEdkif&m\? a'gouif;aom
pdwfudkvnf;]a'gouif;aom pdwf}[k ydkif;jcm;í
odEdkif&m\? arm[ESifh wuGjzpfaom
pdwfudkvnf;]arm[ESifh wuGjzpfaom pdwf}[k
ydkif;jcm;í odEdkif&m\? arm[uif;aom
pdwfudkvnf;]arm[uif;aom pdwf}[k ydkif;jcm;í
odEdkif&m\? wGefYaom pdwfudkvnf;]wGefYaom
pdwf}[k ydkif;jcm;íodEdkif&m\? ysHUvGifhaom
pdwfudkvnf;]ysHUvGifhaom pdwf}[k ydkif;jcm;í
odEdkif&m\? jrwfaompdwfudkvnf;]jrwfaompdwf}[k
ydkif;jcm;í odEdkif&m\? tjrwr[kwfaom
pdwfudkvnf;]tjrwr[kwfaom pdwf}[k ydkif;jcm;í
odEdkif&m\? rdrdxuf vGefjrwfaom pdwf&Sdaom
(avmuD) pdwfudkvnf;]rdrdxuf vGefjrwfaom
pdwf&Sdaom (avmuD) pdwf}[k ydkif;jcm;í
odEdkif&m\? rdrdxuf vGefjrwfaom pdwfr&Sdaom
avmukwå&mpdwfudkvnf;]rdrdxuf vGefjrwfaom
pdwfr&Sdaom avmukwå&mpdwf}[k ydkif;jcm;í
odEdkif&m\ wnfMunfaom pdwfudkvnf;]wnfMunfaom
pdwf}[kydkif;jcm;í odEdkif&m\? rwnfMunfaom
pdwfudkvnf;]rwnfMunfaom pdwf}[k
ydkif;jcm;íodEdkif&m\ udavomrS vGwfaom
pdwfudkvnf;]udavomrS vGwfaom pdwf}[k
ydkif;jcm;íodEdkif&m\? udavomrS rvGwfaom

pdwfudkvnf;]udavomrS rvGwfaom pdwf}[k
ydkif;jcm;íodEdkif&m\}}[k oiftvdk&SdorQaom
xkdxkdt&mwdkYüyif owdwnf;[laom
taMumif;&SdvwfaomfoufaocHxkdufonfhtjzpfodkY
a&mufvwåHU/ (3)

Opä]]rsm;aom tpDt&if&Sdaom a&S;uaecJhzl;aom
cE``mtpOfudk atmufarhEdkif&m\? b
a&S;uaecJhzl;aom cE``mtpOf[lonf tb,fenf;-
wpfb0udkvnf;aumif;? ESpfb0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
oHk;b0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? av;b0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
ig;b0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? q,fb0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
ESpfq,faom b0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? oHk;q,faom
b0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? av;q,faom
b0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
ig;q,faomb0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
wpf&maomb0udkvnf;aumif;?
wpfaxmifaomb0udkvnf;aumif;?
wpfodef;aomb0udkvnf;aumif;?
rsm;pGmaomysufq]]oH0¥}uyfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
rsm;pGmaom jzpfq]]0d0¥}uyfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
rsm;pGmaomysufq]
jzpfq]]oH0¥0d0¥}uyfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;
atmufarhEdkif\?]prnfaom b0ü podkYaomtrnf
podkYaomtEG,f podkYaomtqif; podkYaomtpm
tm[m&&Sdonf podkYaomcsrf;omqif;&Judk cHpm;&onf
podkYaom touftydkif;tjcm;&Sdonf jzpfzl;NyD?
xkdigonf xkdb0rSpkawcJhí pb0ü uyfa&mufcJh\}[lí
podkY tjcif;t&mESifhwuG ñTefjyzG,f (trnftEG,f)
ESifhwuG rsm;pGmaom tpDt&if&Sdaom
a&S;uaecJhzl;aom cE``mtpOfudk
atmufarhEdkif&m \}}[koiftvdk&SdorQaom
xkdxkdt&mwdkYüyif owdwnf;[laom
taMumif;&Sdvwfaomf oufaocHxkdufonfh tjzpfodkY
a&mufvwåHU/ (4)

Opä]]vlwdkY\ rsufpdtjrixuf omvGefaom txl;ojzifh
pifMu,faom ewfrsufpdESifh
wlaomÓPfrsufpd]'dAÁpu©K} jzifh pkawqJowå0g
y#doaE``aeqJowå0g ,kwfaomowå0g jrwfaom
owå0gtqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g
aumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaomowå0g
raumif;aomvm&m;&Sdaom owå0gwdkYudk jrif&m\
uHtm;avsmfpGm uyfa&mufMu&ukefaom
owå0gwdkYudktjym;tm;jzifh odEdkif&mV

]tcsif;wdkY powå0gwdkYonf um,'kp½kdufESifhvnf;
jynfhpHkukef\? OpD'kp½kdufESifhvnf; jynfhpHkukef\
raem'kp½kdufESifhvnf; jynfhpHkukef\
t&d,molawmfoljrwfwdkYudk pGyfpGJ
ujh&JUwwfukef\? rSm;aom t,l&Sdukef\? rSm;aomt,l\
tpGrf;jzifhjyKtyfaom uH&Sdukef\? xkdowå0gwdkYonf
cE``mudk,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
csrf;omuif;aom raumif;rl jyKolwdkY vm;&mjzpfaom
z½kdz&Jus&mjzpfaom i&JodkY uyfa&mufMu&ukefV

tcsif;wdkY powå0gwdkYonfum;
um,okp½kdufESifhvnf; jynfhpHkukef\
OpDokp½kdufESifhvnf;jynfhpHkukef\
raemokp½kdufESifhvnf; jynfhpHkukef\
t&d,molawmfoljrwfwdkYudk rpGyfpGJwwf
rujh&JUwwfukef? rSefaom t,l&Sdukef\? rSefaom t,l\
tpGrf;jzifh jyKtyfaomuHudk &Sdukef\
xkdowå0gwdkYonf cE``mudk,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;rludk jyKaomolwdkY\
oGm;a&muf&maumif;jrwfaom ½lyg½Hk ponfwdkY\
wnf&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY uyfa&mufMu&ukef\} [lí
podkY vlwdkY\rsufpdxuf omvGefaom txl;ojzifh
pifMu,faom ewfrsufpdESifhwlaom tbdnmOfrsufpdjzifh
pkawqJowå0g y#doaE``aeqJowå0g ,kwfaom owå0g
jrwfaom owå0g tqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaom owå0g
aumif;aom vm;&m&Sdaomowå0g

raumif;aomvm&m;&Sdaomowå0gwdkYudk jrif&m\?
uHtm;avsmfpGm uyfa&mufMu&ukefaom
owå0gwdkYudk tjym;tm;jzifhodEdkif &m\}}[k oif
tvdk&SdorQaom xkdxkdt&mwdkYüyif owd[laom
taMumif;&Sdvwfaomfoufaoch xkdufonfh tjzpfodkY
a&mufvwåHU/ (5)

Opä]]tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ ukefjcf;aMumifh
tmoa0gr&Sdaom
vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzdkvf}pdwfESifh
vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzdkvf} ynmudk
rsufarSmufb0üyif udk,fwkdif xl;aomÓPjzifhodí
rsufarSmufjyKum aeEdkif&m\}}[k oif
tvdk&SdorQaom xkdxkdt&mwdkYüyif owd[laom
taMumif;&Sdvwfaomf oufaochxkdufonfhtjzpfodkY
a&mufvwåHU[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (6)

199/ xkdtcg toQif0pää*gwåonf
bk&m;oQifa[mMum;onfw&m;udk
tvGefESpfouf0rf;ajrmufí ae&mrS xum
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk ½kdaopGm &Sdcdk;vsuf t½kdtao
jyKí zJoGm;avV xdkYaemuf toQif0pää*gwåonf
wpfyg;wnf; qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfvsvf
rarhravsmhvkHYv&Sdonfjzpfí (edAÁmef) odkY
apvTwftyfaom pdwf&Sdvsuf aeonf&Sdaomf
rMumjrifhrDyifvQif vUabmifrS&[ef;abmifü
&[ef;jyKukefaom trsKd;aumif;om;rsm;
arQmfvifhxm;Muonfh twkrJhaomjrwfaomtusifh\
qHk;cef;wkdifa&mufrludk udk,fwkdif xl;aomÓPjzifh
odí rsufarSmufjyKumjynfhpHkapí
ae\?]]y#doaE¨aerlukefNyD? jrwfaom tusifhudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,fudpöudk jyKNyD;NyD?
pt&[wåzdkvf[laom tusKd;iSg wpfyg;aom jyKzG,fudpö
r&SdNyD}}[k od&SdNyD/ toQif0pää*gwåonf
&[EÅmwdkYwGif wpfyg;tygt0if jzpfavV

200/ xkdtcg rsm;pGmukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk zl;jrif&eftvdkYiSg <uoGm; ukef\?
toQif0pää*gwåonf ta0;uomvQif <uvmukefaom
xkd&[ef;wdkYudk jrifav\? jrifomaMumifh
xkd&[ef;wdkY&Sd&m t&yfodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
xkd&[ef;wdkYudk]]toQifwdkY oifwdkYonftb,ft&yfodkY
<uukeftHhenf;}}[k ppum;udk avQmuf\ ighoQif
igwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;udkzl;jrif&eftvdkYiSg
oGm;ukeftHh[k (qdkukef\)/ xkdodkYjzpfygrl
toQifwdkYonf tuREkfyf\ pum;jzifhjrwpfGmbk&m;\
ajcawmfwdkYudk &Sdcdk;ygukefavmh?]]toQifbk&m;
0pää*gwå&[ef;onfjrwpfGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYudk
&Sdcdk;yg\?]tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
vkyfauR;NyD;ygNyD? tuREkfyfonf pum; aumif;udkom
qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
vkyfauR;NyD;ygNyD}[kpodkYvnf; avQmuf
xm;Muygukefavmh}}[k (avQmuf\)/]]ighoQif
aumif;ygNyD}}[kwkd&[ef;wdkYonf toQif0pää*gwå
tm; jyefMum;MuukefNyD/

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;
&Sdawmfrl&mt&yfodkY csOf;uyfMuukefí
jrwpfGmbk&m;udktvGef½kdaopGm &Sdcdk;í
oifhwifhavsmufywfaom t&yfü aeNyD;aom
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;udk]]toQifbk&m;
0pää*gwåonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYudk
&Sdcdk;yg\?]tuREkfyfonfjrwpfGmbk&m;udk
vkyfauR;NyD;ygNyD? tuREkfyfonf pum;aumif;udkom
qdkawmfrlwwfaomjrwpfGmbk&m;udk
vkyfauR;NyD;ygNyD}[k podkYvnf;
avQmufxm;ygOD;}}[k rSmqdkvdkufyg\k
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk avQmufxm;ukefNyD/
igonf a&S;OD;rqGuyif 0pää*gwå&[ef;\ pdwfudkig\
pdwfjzifh]]0pää*gwå&[ef;onf 0dZÆmoHk;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHk\? BuD;aomwefcdk;

BuD;aomtmEkabmf&Sd\}}[k ydkif;jcm;í odtyfNyD/
ewfwdkYonfvnf; ightm;]]toQifbk&m;
Opäa*gwå&[ef;onf 0dZÆmoHk;yg;ESifh jynfhpHk\
BuD;aomwefcdk; BuD;aomtmEkabmf &Sd\}}[k
ptaMumif;udk avQmufxm;MuukefNyD[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;udk
a[mMum;awmfriNyD/ xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\pum;awmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
vGefpGm ESpfoufMuukefNyD/

oHk;ckajrmuf r[m0päokwf NyD;V

4-'DCecokwf

201/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
*dZÑuk#fawmifwGif olu&cwvdkPfü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfri\ xkdtcg 'DCecy&dAdkZfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m; &Sdawmfri&mt&yfodkY csOf;uyfi
jrwpfGmhbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
Elwfqufajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,faom
pum;udkajymqdkNyD;qHk;api oifhavsmf&mt&yfü
&yfwnfavNyD;aom 'DCecy&dAdkZfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifa*gwr tuREkfyfonf
t,ltm;vHk;udk rESpfouf[k podkY qdkavh&Sdyg\
podkY ,lavh&Sdyg\}}[k avQmufxm;V
t*³/₄da0óe]]t,ltm;vHk;udk tuREkfyf rESpfouf}} [laom
oif\ t,ludkrQvnf; oifrESpfouf oavm[k (ar;awmfri\)/
toQifa*gwr xkdt,ludkvnf;
tuREkfyfESpfoufjim;tHh]]xkdt,ltm;vHk;udk
rESpfouf[laom pum;onfvnf;
xkdESpfoufygonf[laompum;ESifh tvn;wlyif jzpf&m\?

xkdt,l tm;vHk;udk rESpfouf[laom pum;onfvnf;
xkdESpfoufygonf[laom pum;ESifh tvn;wlyif
jzpf&m\}}[k (avQmufxm;\)/

t^{*3/4}da0óe avmuü]]xkdt,ltn;vHk;udk
rESpfouf[laom pum;onfvnf; xkdESpfoufyg onf[laom
pum;ESifh tvn;wlyif jzpf&m\? xkdt,ltn;vHk;udk
rESpfouf[laom pum;onf vnf;xkdESpfoufygonf[laom
pum;ESifh tvn;wlyif jzpf&m\}}[k qdkMuí
xkdt,ludkvnf;rpGefYMubJ t,lwpfyg;udkvnf;
pGJvrf;aeaom olwdkYomvQif tvGefYtvGef rsm;ukef/
t^{*d3/4}a0óe avmuü]]xkdt,ltn;vHk;udk rESpfouf[laom
pum;onfvnf; xkdESpfoufygonf[laom pum;ESifh
tvn;wlyif jzpf&m\? xkdt,ltn;vHk;udk rESpfouf[laom
pum;onfvnf;xkdESpfoufygonf[laom pum;ESifh
tvn;wlyif jzpf&m\}}[k qdkMuí xkdt,ludk pGefYum
t,lwpfyg;udkvnf; rpGJvrf;Muaom olwdkYum;
tvGefYtvGef enf;yg;ukef/

t^{*3/4}da0óe]]t,ltn;vHk;udk igESpfouf\}}[k
podkYqdkavh&Sdukefaom
podkY,lavh&SdukefaomtcsKdUaom &[ef;
ykPÖm;wdkYonf &Sdukef/ t^{*3/4}da0óe]]t,ltn;vHk;udk
igrESpfouf\}}[kpodkYqdkavh&Sdukefaom
podkY,lavh&Sdukefaom tcsKdUaom &[ef;
ykPÖm;wdkYonf &SdMuukef/ t^{*3/4}da0óe]]tcsKdUudk
igESpfoufí tcsKdUudk igrESpfouf\}}[k
podkYqdkavh&SdukefaompodkY,lavh&Sd ukefaom
tcsKdUaom &[ef; ykPÖm;wdkYonf &Sdukef/
t^{*3/4}da0óe

xkdoHk;rsKd;aomyk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYwGif]]t,ltn;vHk;udk
ig ESpfouf\}}[k podkYqdkavh&Sdukefaom
podkY,lavh&SdukefaomolwdkY\ p t,l0g'onf jyif;pGm
wyfrufjcf;isg eD;pyf\? oHa,mZOfjzpfjcf;isg eD;pyf\?
vGefpGmESpfoufjcf;isg eD;pyf\?
vTrf;rdk;zdpD;jcf;isg eD;pyf\? jyif;pGmpGJvrf;jcf;isg

eD;pyf\ t³/₄da0óe xkdoHk;rsKd;aom
yk³/₄dKvfwdkYwGif]]t,ltm;vHk;udk ig rESpfouf}}
[kpodkYqdkavh&Sdukefaom podkY,lavh&Sdukefaom
olwdkY\ pt,l0g'onf jyif;pGm rwyfrufjcf;iSgeD;pyf\
oHa,mZOfrjzpfjcf;iSg eD;pyf\
vGefpGmrESpfoufjcf;iSg eD;pyf\ rvTrf;rdk;
rzdpD;jcf;iSgeD;pyf\ jyif;pGmrpGJvrf;jcf;iSg eD;pyf\
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

202/ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf
'DCecy&dAdkZfonf]]toQifa*gwronf tuREkfyf\
t,ludkcsD;ajr\$mufl? toQifa*gwronf tuREkfyf\ t,ludk
&Tifvef;ap\}}[k jrwpfGmbk&m;udk avQmufxm;V
t³/₄da0óe xkdoHk;rsKd;aom
yk³/₄dKvfwdkYwGif]]tcsKdUudk igESpfouf\
tcsKdUudk igrESpfouf}}[k podkY qdkavh&Sdukefaom
podkY,lavh&Sdukefaom xkdyk³/₄dKvfwdkYtm;
ESpfoufaom t,lonf jyif;pGmwyfrufjcf;iSg eD;pyf\
oHa,mZOfrjzpfjcf;iSg eD;pyf\ vGefpGmESpfoufjcf;iSg
eD;pyf\ vTrf;rdk;zdpD;jcf;iSg eD;pyf\ jyif;pGm
pGJvrf;jcf;iSg eD;pyf\ xkdyk³/₄dKvfwdkYtm;
rESpfoufaom t,lonf jyif;pGmrwyfrufjcf;iSg eD;pyf\
oHa,mZOfrjzpfjcf;iSg eD;pyf\
vGefpGmrESpfoufjcf;iSgeD;pyf\
rvTrf;rdk;rzdpD;jcf;iSg eD;pyf\ jyif;pGm
rpGJvrf;jcf;iSg eD;pyf\

t³/₄da0óe xkdoHk;rsKd;aom
yk³/₄dKvfwdkYwGif]]t,ltm;vHk;udk igESpfouf\}}[k
podkYqdkavh&Sdukefaom podkY,lavh&Sdukefaom
&[ef; ykPÖm;wdkYü odMum;vdr®maom a,musfm;onf
podkYhqifjcf;-]]t,ltm;vHk;udk igESpfouf\}} [laom ig\
pt,ludkomvQif tcdkiftrm tpGJtjrJESvHk;oGif;í]]pig\
t,lonfom rSef\? wpyfg;aomt,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}
[k podkYajymqdkjim;tHh? ESdfa,mufaom
yk³/₄dKvfwdkYESifh ig\ 0g'uGJjcf;onf

jzpf&m\?]]t,ltm;vHk;udkigrESpfouf}}[k podkY
qdkavh&Sdaom podkY,lavh&Sdaom &[ef;
ykPÖm;wdkYESifhvnf;aumif;]]tcsKdUudk igESpfouf\
tcsKdUudk igrESpfouf}}[k podkYqdkavh&Sdaom
podkY,lavh&Sdaom &[ef;ykPÖm;wdkYESifhvnf;aumif;
pESpfrsKd;aom yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYESifh ig\ 0g'uGJjcif;onf
jzpf&m\? podkY 0g'uGJjcif;jzpfvwfaomf pum;rsm;jcif;
jzpf&m\? pum;rsm;jcif;jzpfvwfaomf pdwfaqif;&Jjcif;
jzpf&m\? pdwfaqif;&Jjcif;jzpfvwfaomf pdwfyifyef;jcif;
jzpf&m\ podkY xkdolonf 0g'uGJjcif;
pum;rsm;jcif;pdwfaqif;&Jjcif; pdwfyifyef;jcif;udk rdrdÜ
aumif;pGm jrifonfjzpfí xkdt,ludkvnf; pGefY\
t,lwpyfg;udkvnf; rpGjvrf;/ podkYvQif pt,lwdkYudk
y,fjcif;onf jzpf\? podkYvQifpt,lwdkYudk pGefYjcif;onf
jzpfV

203/ t^{*3/4}da0óe xkdoHk;a,mufaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYwGif]]t,ltm;vHk;udk igrESpfouf}}
[kpodkYqdkavh&Sdukefaom podkY,lavh&Sdukefaom
&[ef; ykPÖm;wdkYü odMum;vdr®maom a,musfm;onf
podkY qifjcif\-]]t,ltm;vHk;udk igrESpfouf}} [laom ig\
pt,ludkomvQif tcdkiftrm tpGjtjr] ESvHk;oGif;í]]pig\
t,lonfom rSef\? wpyfg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}
[k podkY ajymqdkjim;tHh? ESdfa,mufaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYESifh 0g'uGJjcif;onf
jzpf&m\?]]t,ltm;vHk;udk igESpfouf}}[k
podkYqdkavh&Sdaom podkY,lavh&Sdaom &[ef;
ykPÖm;wdkYESifhvnf;aumif;]]tcsKdUudk igESpfouf\
tcsKdUudk igrESpfouf}}[k podkYqdkavh&Sdaom
podkY,lavh&Sdaom &[ef;
ykPÖm;wdkYESifhvnf;aumif; p ESpfrsKd;aom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYESifh ig\ 0g'uGJjcif;onf jzpf&m\? podkY
0g'uGJjcif;jzpfvwfaomf pum;rsm;jcif;onf jzpf&m\?
pum;rsm;jcif;jzpfvwfaomf pdwfaqif;&Jjcif;jzpf&m\?
pdwfaqif;&Jjcif;jzpfvwfaomf pdwfyifyef;jcif;jzpf&m\

podkY xkdolnf 0g'uGJjCIF; pum;rsm;jcif;
pdwfqif;&JjCIF; pdwfyifyef;jCIF;udk rrdü aumif;pGm
jrifnf jzpfí xkdt,ludkvnf; pGefY\? t,lwpfyg;udkvnf;
rpGJvrf;/ podkYvQif pt,lwdkYudk y,fjCIF;onf jzpf&m\
podkYvQif pt,lwdkYudk pGefYjCIF;onf jzpf&mV

204/ t^{*3/4}da0óe xkdoHk;a,mufaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYwGif]]tcsKdUukd igESpfouf\
tcsKdUukd igrESpfouf}}[k podkYqkdavh^{1/2}dSukefaom
podkY,lavh^{1/2}dSukefaom &[ef;ykPÖm;wdkYü
odMum;vdr®maoma,musfm;onf podkY
qifjCIF-]]tcsKdUukd igESpfouf\
tcsKdUukd igrESpfouf}} [laom ig\ pt,ludkomvQif tckdiftrm
tpGJtjr ESvHk;oGif;í]]pig\ t,lonfom rSef\
wpfyg;aom olwdkY\ t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY
ajymqkdjim;tHh? ESpfamufaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYESifh
ig\0g'uGJjCIF;jzpf&m\
]]t,ltm;vHk;ukd igESpfouf}}[k
podkYqkdavh^{1/2}dSaom
podkY,lavh^{1/2}dSaom&[ef;ykPÖm;wdkYESifhvnf;aumif;
?]]t,ltm;vHk;ukd igrESpfouf}}[k
podkYqkdavh^{1/2}dSaom podkY,lavh^{1/2}dSaom
&[ef;ykPÖm;wdkYESifhvnf;aumif; pESpfrsKd;aom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYESifh ig\ 0g'uGJjCIF;onfjzpf&mV podkY
0g'uGJjym;jCIF; jzpfvwfaomf pum;rsm;jCIF;onf jzpf&m\
pum;rsm;jCIF; jzpfvwfaomf pdwfqif;&JjCIF; jzpf&m\
pdwfqif;&JjCIF; jzpfvwfaomf pdwfyifyef;jCIF; jzpf&m\
podkY xkdolnf 0g'uGJjym;jCIF; pum;rsm;jCIF;
pdwfqif;&JjCIF; pdwfyifyef;jCIF;udk rrdü
aumif;pGmjrifonfjzpfí xkdt,ludkvnf; pGefY\
t,lwpfyg;ukdvnf; rpJGvrf;/ podkYvQif
pt,lwdkYukdy,fjCIF;onfjzpf\
podkYvQif pt,lwdkYukd
pGefY jCIF;onf jzpfV

205/ t^{*3/4}da0óe ^{1/2}kyf^{1/2}dSaom av;yg;aom
r[mbkwfwdkYukd rSDíjzpfam trdtzwdkY\
hokufaoG;aMumifhjzpfam xrif;rka,mrkefYwdkYjzifh

BuD;yGg;aom tjrJrwnfjCIF; zHk;vTrf;&jCIF;qkyfe,f&jCIF;
uGJjCIF; ysufpD;jCIF; oabm¹/₂dSaom bukd,fukd
rjrJaomtm;jzifh qif;&Jaomtm;jzifha&m*gtm;jzifh
tkdif;trmtm;jzifh jrm;ajimifhtm;jzifh qif;&Jtm;jzifh
temtm;jzifholpdrf;jyifytm;jzifh ysufpD;wwfaomtm;jzifh
owårSuif;qdwfaomtm;jzifhtESpftom;r¹/₂dSaomtm;jzifh
aumif;pGm¹/₂l &rnf/ þcE``mukd,fukd
rjrJaomtm;jzifhrcsrf;omaomtm;jzifh a&m*gtm;jzifh
tkdif;trmtm;jzifh jrm;ajimifhtm;jzifh
qif;&Jtm;jzifhtemtm;jzifh olpdrf;jyifytm;jzifh
ysufpD;wwfaomtm;jzifh
owårSuif;qdwfaomtm;jzifhtESpftom;r¹/₂dSaomtm;jzifh
aumif;pGm¹/₂laom xkdoltm; cE``mukd,fay: ü
wyfrufaomwPSmukd,fü wG,fwmaom wPSmtap; ukd,fü
tpOfvkdufwwfaom wPSm onf aysmufuif;V

t^{*3}/₄da0óe cHpm;rlwdkYonf csrf;omcHpm;rl
qif;&JcHpm;rl qif;&Jr[kwfcsrf;omr[kwfaom
cHpm;rlpoHk;yg;wdkYwnf;/ t^{*3}/₄da0óe
csrf;omcHpm;rlukd cHpm;aomtcgü qif;&JcHpm;rlukd
rcHpm; ay? qif;&Jvnf;r[kwf csrf;omvnf;r[kwfaom
cHpm;rlukdvnf; rcHpm;ay? xkdtcgü
csrf;omcHpm;rlukdom cHpm;V t^{*3}/₄da0óe
qif;&JcHpm;rludk cHpm;aomtcgü csrf;omcHpm;rlukd
rcHpm;ay? qif;&Jvnf;r[kwf csrf;omvnf;r[kwfaom
cHpm;rlukdvnf; rcHpm;ay? xkdtcgü
qif;&JcHpm;rlukdom cHpm;V t^{*3}/₄da0óe
qif;&Jvnf;r[kwf csrf;omvnf;r[kwfaom
cHpm;rludkcHpm;aomtcgü csrf;omcHpm;rlukd
rcHpm;ay? qif;&JcHpm;rludkvnf; rcHpm;ay?
xkdtcgüqif;&Jvnf;r[kwf csrf;omvnf;r[kwfaom
cHpm;rlukdom cHpm;V
t^{*3}/₄da0óecsrf;omcHpm;rlonfvnf; rjrJay? jyKjyiftyf\?
taMumif;ukd pGJíjzpf\? ukefcef;wwfaomoabm¹/₂dS\?

ysufpD;wwfaom oabm 1/2dS\? wyfrufzG,f&muif;aom
oabm1/2dS\? csKyfaysmufwwfaom oabm1/2dSV

t*3/4da0óe qif;&JcHpm;rlonfvnf; rjrJay? jyKjyiftyf\?
taMumif;ukd pGJí jzpf\? ukefcef;wwfaom oabm1/2dS\?
ysufpD;wwfaom oabm1/2dS\? wyfrufzG,f&muif;aom
oabm1/2dS\? csKyfaysmufwwfaom oabm1/2dSV
t*3/4da0óe qif;&Jvnf;r[kwf
csrf;omvnf;r[kwfaomcHpm;rlonfvnf; rjrJay? jyKjyiftyf\?
taMumif;ukd pGJíjzpf\? ukefcef;wwfaom oabm1/2dS\?
ysufpD;wwfaom oabm1/2dS\? wyfrufzG,f&muif;aom
oabm1/2dS\? csKyfaysmufwwfaomoabm 1/2dSV

t*3/4da0óe podkY jrifvwfaomf tMum;tjrifESifh
jynfhpHkaom t&d,mwdkY\
wynfhonfcsrf;omcHpm;rlüvnf; NiD;aiGU\
qif;&JcHpm;rlüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? qif;&Jvnf;r[kwf
csrf;omvnf;r[kwfaom cHpm;rlüvnf; NiD;aiGU\
NiD;aiGUaomf wyfjCIF;uif;\? wyfjCIF;uif;jCIF;aMumifh
(udav omrS) vGwf\? (udavomrS) vGwf&mü
vGwfNyD[k todÓPfjzpf\?]]y#doaE`wnfaerlukefNyD?
jrwfaomtUSifhukd usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,fudpöukd
jyKNyD;NyD? t&[wår*fÓPftusKd;iSg wpfzefjyKzG,f
udpö r1/2dSawmhNyD}}[k odV t*3/4da0óe podkY
(udavomrS) vGwfNyD;aom pdwf1/2dSaom &[ef; onf
wpfpHkwpfa,mufESifhrQ rajymqkd?
wpfpHkwpfa,mufESifhrQ rjiif;cHk? avmuü
ajymqkdtyfaom pum;jzifhom ac:a0:ajymqkd\
rSm;aomtm;jzifhum; roHk;oyfawmhNyD[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

206/ xkdtcg toQifom&dykMwmonf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
aemufR jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd ,yfcyfvSufwnfae\? xkdtcg
toQifom&dykMwmrax&ftm;]]igwdkY\
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
xkdxkdw&m;wdkYukdxl;aomÓPfjzifh odí y,fjCIF;ukd

a[mawmfrl\? igwdkY jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xkdxkdw&m;wdkYukdhxl;aomÓPfjzifh odí
pGefYvTwfjCIF;ukd a[mawmfrl\} }[k
podkYaomtMuHonf jzpf\? podkYpw&m;oabmukd
tzezfef ½lqifjcifaom toQifom&dykMwmrax&\ pdwfonf
wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifhwpfpHkwpfckaom w&m;ukdrQ
rpJGvrf;rlí tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS vGwfNyD?
'DCecy&dAkdZftm;um;]]jzpfay:vmorQ
w&m;tvHk;pHkonf csKyfjCIF;oabm½dS\} }[k
udavomjrLuif;aom udavomtnpftaMu;uif;aom
w&m;rsufpd]aomwmywådr*fÓPf} onf xif&Sm;
jzpfay:vmNyD/

xkdtcg 'DCecy&dAkdZfonf
jriftyNyD;aomw&m;½dSonfjzpfí a&mufityNyD;aom
w&m;½dSonfjzpfí odytyNyD;aom w&m;½dSonfjzpfí
ouf0iftyNyD;aom w&m;½dSonfjzpfí
ul;ajrmufityNyD;aom 0dpdudpäm½dSonfjzpfí
odkYavm odkYavm awG;awm,Hk;rSm;jCIF; uif;onfjzpfí
&J&ifhaomtjzpfodkY a&mufonfjzpfí
olwpfyg;aMumifh ,HkMunfolr[kwfbj jrwpfGmbk&m;
omoemawmfüjrwpfGmbk&m;rSwpfyg; ,HkMunftyfao
mol r½dSonfjzpfí jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifa*gwr
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f½dSygaypG?
toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f½dSygaypG? toQifa*gwr
Oyrmaomfum; arSmufí xm;tyfaom 0w→Kukd vSefí
jybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; zHk;vTrf;í xm;tyfaom
0w→Kukd zGifhvSpfí jybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
rsufpdvnfí c&D;rSm;aomolukd c&D;rSefukd
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?]rsufpdtjrif½dSaom
olwdkYonf ½lyg½HkwkdYukd jrifMuukefvwåHU}[k
trdkufwkdufö qDrD;wefaqmifukd
ñSdxGef;jybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif
toQifa*gwronf rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh

w&m;awmfukd jyawmfrltyfygay\ xkdtuREkfyfonf
toQifa*gwruk d ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
w&m;awmfukdvnf;aumif;&[ef;taygif;ukdvnf;aumif;
ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? toQifa*gwronf ,aeYukd
tpjyKí touf&SnforQumvywfvHk; tuREkfyfukd
(&wemoHk;yg;udk) ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfwwfaom
Oygoum'g,um[lí rSwfawmfrlygavmh}}[k (avQmuf\)/

av;ckajrmuf 'DCecokwf NyD;V

5-rm*@d,okwf

207/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf uk¹/₂kwkdif;
ur®mo"r®trnf¹/₂dSaom ed*Hk;wGif
bm&'GgZa*gwåykPÖm;\ rD;wif;ukyftwGif; jruftcif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onfeHeuf
tcgü ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;ukd ,lNyD;vQif
ur®mo"r®ed*Hk;odkY qGrf;tvdkYiSg0ifawmf rl\?
ur®mo"r®ed*Hk;odkY qGrf;tvdkYiSg
vSnfhvnfawmfrlí qGrf;cH&mrS
zJcJhumqGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf wpfckaom
awmtkyfqDodkY aeYoefYpifjcf;iSg csOf;uyfav\?
xkdawmtkyfodkYouf0ifí wpfckaom opfyif&if;ü
aeYoefYpifawmfrl\ xkdtcg
rm*@d,y&dAkdZfonftanmif;ajy vrf;avQmufvSnfh
vnfaomf bm&'GgZa*gwåykPÖm;\
rD;wif;ukyfqDodkYcsOf;uyfrdav\?
rm*@d,y&dAkdZfonf bm&'GgZa*gwåykPÖm;\
rD;wif;ukyftwGif;ü cif;xm;aomjruftcif;ukd
jrifí]]taqGbm&'GgZ\ rD;wif;ukyftwGif;ü tb,foltwGuf
bjruftcif;ukdcif;xm;ygoenf;? &[ef;\ tdyf&mae&mESifh
wla,mifwum;}}[k
bm&'GgZa*gwåykPÖm;ukdajymqkdav\

rm*@d, omuD0ifrif;om;jzpfaom omuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS
&[ef;jyKaom &[ef;a*gwronf
½dS\?]]xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlwkduf\?
tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrl\? todÓPf]0dZÆm} tusifh]p&P} ESifh
jynfhpHkawmfrl\? haumif;aom pum;ukd
qkdawmfrlwwf\? avmuukd odawmfrl\?
qkH;rxkdufolukd twkr½dS qHk;rawmfrlwwf\?
ewfvlwdkY\q&m jzpfawmfrl\/
opömav;yg;w&m;wdkYukd odapawmfrlwwf\?
bkef;wefckd;BuD;awmfrl\}}[k podkYvQif
xkd&[ef;a*gwr\ ausmfapmoHonf ysHUESHU í wuf\?
xkdtoQifa*gwrtwGuf pae&mukd cif;xm;yg\[k (qkd\)/
tcsif;bm&'GgZ qkd;0g;pGm jriftyfaom t&mukd
jrifMu&ukef\? tcsif;bm&'GgZ qkd;0g;pGmjriftyfaom
t&mukd jrifMu&ukef\? igwdkYonf tnGefYwHk;jzpfaom
xkdtoQifa*gwr\ tdyf&mukd jrifMu&ukefbd\[k (qkd\)/

]]rm*@d, ppum;ukd qkdif;iHhOD;avmh? rm*@d,
ppum;ukd qkdif;iHhOD;avmh? rsm;pGmaom
rif;ynm½dSwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
ykPÖm;ynm½dSwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
ol<u,fynm½dSwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? &[ef;
ynm½dSwdkYonfvnf;aumif; xkdtoQifa*gwr\
pifMu,faom vrf;rSefjzpfaomukokdvfw&m;ü tvGef
MunfñkdMuukef\? qHk;rxm;NyD;jzpfukef\}}[k
(wm;jrpf\)/ tcsif;bm&'GgZigwdkYonf
xkdtoQifa*gwruk d rsufarSmufxixif tu,fívnf;
awGUjrifukefcJhygvQifrsufarSmufü
vnf;]]&[ef;a*gwronf tñGefYwHk;olwnf;}}[k
xkdtoQifa*gwruk d qkd0Hhygukef\ tb,f aMumifhenf;
[lrl- podkYvQif igwdkY\ usrf;*efü vmaomaMumifhwnf;
[k (qkd\)/ tu,fí toQif rm*@d,tm; 0efrav;ygrl
xkdtaMumif;ukd &[ef;a*gwrtm; ajymMum;ygtHh[k

(qkd\)/ toQif bm&'GgZonf aMumifhMurlr½dSbJ (ig)
ajymqkdtyfonfhtwkdif;omvQif
xkdpum;ukdajymqkdygavmh[k (qkd\)/

208/ jrwpGmbk&m;onf vlwdkY\ em;xuf
omvGefaom txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom ewf wdkY\
em;ESifhwlaomem;jzifh bm&'GgZa*gwåykPÖm;\
rm*@d,y&dAkdZfESifhtwl

ppum;ajymqkdjcf;ukdMum;awmfrlonfomwnf;/ xkdtcg
jrwpGmbk&m;onf naecsrftcg udef;atmif;&mrS
xawmfrlvuf bm&'GgZa*gwå ykPÖm;\
rD;wif;uky½dS&modkY csOf;uyfawmfrlí cf;xm;aom
jrufthcf;üxkdifaeawmfrl\ xkdtcg

bm&'GgZa*gwåykPÖm;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;½dSawmfrl&m t&yfodkY
csOf;uyfíjrwpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
pum;ajymqkd\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f atmufarhzG,f
pum;ukdajymqkdNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf
oifhavsmf&mü xkdifae\? oifhavsmf&mü xkdifaeaom
bm&'GgZa*gwåykPÖm;ukd

jrwpGmbk&m;u]]bm&'GgZ oifhtm;
rm*@d,y&dAkdZfESifhtwl
bjrufthcf;ukdomvQiftaMumif;jyKí wfpfHkwpfckaom
pum;ajymqkdrl jzpfygoavm}}[k ar;awmfrl\

podkYar;awmfrlaomf bm&'GgZa*gwåykPÖm;onf
xdwfvfYjcf;

Muufod;arG;nif;xjcf;½dSonfjzpfí]]tuREkfyfwdkYonf
xkdtaMumif;ukdomvQif toQifa*gwrtm;
ajymMum;vkdmuygukef\? odkY&mwGif toQifa*gwronf
rajymMum;rDomvQif (xkdtaMumif;ukd) ajymMum;bd\
wum;}}[kjrwpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd avQmufxm;\

jrwpGmbk&m;tm; bm&'GgZa*gwåykPÖm;ESifhtwl
ajymqkdaom ppum;onf rNyD;jywfa0;acs? xkdtcg
rm*@d,y&dAdkZfonf tanmif;ajy vrf;avQmuf vSnfhvnfí

bm&'GgZa*gwåykPÖm;\rD;wif;ukyftwGif;
jrwpfGmbk&m;½dSawmfrl&modkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;omajymqdk\
0rf;ajrmufzG,f atmufarhzG,f pum;ukd
ajymqkdNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf
oifhavsmf&müxkdifae\? oifhavsmf&mü xkdifaeaom
rm*@d,y&dAdkZfukd jrwpfGmbk&m;onf podkY
rdefYawmfrl\-

209/]]rm*@d, rsufpdonf ½lyg½Hkü arGUavsmf\
½lyg½Hkü aysmfykduf\? ½lyg½Hkü ESpfNcdKuf\
xkdrsufpdukd jrwpfGmbk&m;onf qHk;rxm;NyD?
vHkatmifjyKxm;NyD? apmifha&Smufxm;NyD
ydwfqdkYxm;NyD? xkdrsufpdukd ydwfqdkYjcif;iSgvnf;
w&m;a[m\? rm*@d, oifonf ptaMumif;ukd
&nf&G,fí&[ef;a*gwronf tñGefYwHk;olwnf;[k
qkdoavm}][k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
tuREkfyfhonf ptaMumif;ukdom &nf&G,fí
&[ef;a*gwronf tñGefYwHk;olwnf;[k qkdyg\
tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl- podkYvQif tuREkfyfwdkY\
usrf;*efüvmaomaMumifhwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/

rm*@d, em;onf o'´g½Hkü arGUavsmf\y/ rm*@d,
ESmacgif;onf *E¨m½Hkü arGUavsmf\ rm*@d,
vQmonf &om½Hkü arGUavsmf\? &om½Hkü
aysmfykduf\? &om½Hkü ESpfNcdKuf\
xkdvQmukdjrwfpGm bk&m;onf qHk;rxm;NyD?
vHkatmifjyKxm;NyD? apmifha&Smufxm;NyD?
ydwfqdkYxm;NyD? xkdvQmukdydwfqdkYjcif;iSgvnf;
w&m;a[m\? rm*@d, ptaMumif;ukd &nf&G,fí
&[ef;a*gwronftñGefYwHk;olwnf;[k qkdygoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr tuREkfyfonfptaMumif;ukd
omvQif &nf&G,fí &[ef;a*gwronf tñGefYwHk;olwnf;[k
qkdyg\? tb,faMumifhenf;[lrl- podkYvQif tuREkfyfwdkY\
usrf;*efü vmaomaMumifhwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/

rm*@d, ukd,fonf azm|AÁm½Hkü arGUavsmf\?
azm|AÁm½Hkü aysmfykduf\y/ rm*@d,
pdwfonf"r®m½Hkü arGUavsmf\? "r®m½Hkü
aysmfykduf\? "r®m½Hkü ESpfNcdKuf\? xkdpdwfukd
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfqHk;rxm;NyD?
vHkatmifjyKxm;NyD? apmifha&Smufxm;NyD?
ydwfqdkYxm;NyD? xkdpdwfukd ydwfqdkY
jcif;iSgvnf;w&m;a[m\ rm*@d, oifonf ptaMumif;ukd
&nf&G,fí &[ef;a*gwronf tñGefYwHk;olwnf;[k
qkdygoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr tuREkfyfonf
ptaMumif;ukdom&nf&G,fí &[ef;a*gwronf
tñGefYwHk;olwnf;[k qkdyg\? tb,faMumifhenf; [lrl-
podkYvQiftuREkfyfwdkY\ usrf;*efü
vmaomaMumifhwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/

210/ rm*@d, xkdigqkdrnfh pum;ukd tb,fodkY
atmufarhoenf;- pavmuü tcsKdUaomolonf
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom tvkd½dStyfukefaom
ESpfouftyfukefaom ESvHk;ukdyGg;apwwfukefaom
cspftyfaomoabm½dSukefaom
umrESifhpyf,SOfukefaom wyfESpfoufzG,fjzpfukefaom
½lyg½HkwdkYjzifh arGUavsmfaysmfyg;zl;\ xkdolonf
aemuftcgü ½lyg½HkwdkY\ jzpfjcif;? csKyfjcif;?
om,mzG,foabm? tjypf?
xGufajrmuf&mwdkYukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odí?
½lyg½Hkü wyfESpfoufjcif;wPSmudk pGefYí?
½lyg½HkaMumifhjzpfafaom ylavmifjcif;udk y,fazsmufí?
qmavmifrGwfodyfjcif;uif;onfjzpfí? tZöswåoEÅmefü
Nidrf;at;aom pdwf½dSonfjzpfí ae&m\ rm*@d, oifonf
polUukd tb,fodkY qkdrnfenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwr bmrQ qkdzG,fr½dSyg ([k avQmuf\)/

rm*@d, xkdigqkdrnfh pum;ukd
tb,fodkYatmufarhoenf;- pavmuü tcsKdUaom
olonfaomw0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom
o'´g½HkwdkYjzifh/y/ Cme0dnmPfjzifh

odtyfukefaom*E"m½HkwdkYjzifh/ Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom &om½HkwdkYjzifh/ um,0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaomtvkd½dStyf ukefaom
ESpfouftyfukefaom ESvHk;ukd
yGg;apwwfukefaomcspftyfaomoabm½dSukefaom
umrESifhpyf,SOfukefaom
wyfESpfoufzGG,fjzpfukefaomazm|AÁm½HkwdkYjzifh
arGUavsmfaysmfygzl;V xkdolonf aemuftcgü azm|
AÁm½HkwdkY\ jzpfjCIF;? csKyfjCIF;? om,mzG,foabm?
tjypf? xGufajrmuf &mwdkYukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGmodí?
azm|AÁm½HküwyfESpfoufjCIF;wPSmukd y,fpGefYí?
azm|AÁm½HkaMumifh jzpfaoM ylavmifjCIF;ukd
y,fazsmufí? qmavmifrGwfodyfjCIF;uif;onfjzpfí?
tZöswåoEÅmefü Nidrf; at;aom pdwf½dSonfjzpfí
ae&mV rm*@d, oifonf polUukd tb,fodkY qkdrnfenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwrbrmrQqkdzG,fr½dSyg ([k
avQmuf\)/

211/ rm*@d, igonf a&S;vljzpfpOftcgu
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom tvkd½dStyfukefaom
ESpfouftyfukefaom ESvHk;ukdyGg;apwwfukefaom
cspftyfaomoabm½dSukefaom
umrESifhhpyf,SOfukefaom
wyfESpfoufzG,fjzpfukefaom ½lyg½HkwdkY
jzifhvnf;aumif;/ aomw0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom
o'´g½HkwdkYjzifhvnf;aumif;/y/ Cme0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom *E"m½HkwdkYjzifhvnf;aumif;/
Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom
&om½HkwdkYjzifhvnf;aumif;/ um,0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom tvkd½dStyfukefaom
ESpfouftyfukefaom ESvHk;ukd yGg;apwwfukefaom
cspftyfaomoabm½dSukefaom
umrESifhpyf,SOfukefaom wyfESpfoufzG,fjzpfukefaom
azm|AÁm½HkwdkYjzifhvnf;aumif;podkY ig;yg;aom

umr*kPfwdkYjzifh jynfhjynfhphHkpHk
vHkvHkavmufavmuf arGUavsmfaysmfyg;zl;V

rm*@d, xkdightm; rkd;Owktcg pHae&mjzpfaom
jymom'fwpfaqmif? aqmif;Owktcg pHae&mjzpfaom
jymom'fwpfaqmif? aEGOwktcg pHae&mjzpfaom
jymom'fwpfaqmif? podkYoHk;aqmif ukefaom
jymom'fwdkYonf jzpfCjhukefV rm*@d, xkdigonf
rkd;OwktcgpHae&mjzpfaom jymom'fü
rkd;avvwdkYywfvHk; a,musfm; (wD;rlwfol)
uif;ukefaomwl&d,mrsKd;wdkYjzifh
arGUavsmfaysmfyg;vsuf jymom'fatmufodkY
roufqif;ay? xkdigonf aemuftcgüumr*kPfwdkY\
jzpfjcf;? csKyfjcf;? om,mzG,foabm? tjypf?
xGufajrmuf&mwdkYukd[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; odí?
umr*kPfwdkYü wyfrufarmaom wPSmukd y,fpGefYí?
umr*kPfaMumifhjzpfaom ylavmifjcf;ukd y,fazsmufí?
qm avmifrGwfodyfjcf;uif;onfjzpfí?
twGif;tZöswåoEÅmefü Nidrf;at;aom pdwf½dSonfjzpfí
aeV xkdigonf umr*kPfwdkYüruif;aom
wyfrufrl½dSukefaom? umrwPSmwdkYonf
cJpm;tyfukefaom?
umr*kPfaMumifhjzpfaomylavmifjcf;jzifh
xuf0ef;usifylavmifMuukefaom? umr*kPfwdkYukd
rSD0JMu ukefaomwpfyg;aomowå0gwdkYukd jrifV
xkdigonf xkdumr*kPfwdkYukd rawmifhw? xkdumr*kPf
wdkYürarGUavsmfay/ tb,fhaMumifhenf; [lrl- rm*@d,
umr*kPfwdkYukd MuOfíomvQif
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd MuOfíomvQif ewfüjzpfaom
csrf;omukdaomfvnf; vGefíwnfaom
arGUavsmfjcf;jzifharGUavsmfaeonfjzpfí ,kwfnHhaom
umr*kPfukd rawmifhwawmhNyD? xkdumr*kPfü
rarGUavsmfawmhNyD/

212/ rm*@d, Oyrmaomfum; <u,f0aom
rsm;aomOpöm½dSaom

rsm;aompnf;pdrf¹/₂dSaomol<u,fonfyifjzpfap?
ol<u,fom;onfyifjzpfap pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom ¹/₂lyg¹/₂HkwdkYjzifhvnf;aumif;/y/
tvkd¹/₂dStyfukefaom ESpfouftyfukefaom ESvHk;ukd
yGg;apwwfukefaom cspftyfaomoabm¹/₂dSukefaom
umrESifhpyf,SOfukefaom wyfESpfoufzG,fjzpfukefaom
azm|AÁm¹/₂HkwdkYjzifhvnf;aumif; podkY ig;yg;aom
umr*kPfwdkYjzifh jynfhjynfhpHkpHk
vHkvHkavmufavmufarGUavsmfaysmfyg; zl;onf
jzpf&mV xkdolonf ukd,fjzifh okp¹/₂kdufw&m;ukd
jyKusifhí Elwfjzifhokp¹/₂kdufw&m;ukd jyK usifhí
pdwfjzifh okp¹/₂kdufw&m;ukd jyKusifhí
cE`mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom
vm;&mjzpfao m ewf&GmavmuodkY
wm0wðomewfwdkY\taygif;toif;tjzpfodkY
uyfa&muf&mV xkdolonf wm0wðomewfjynf eE´0ef
O,smOfüewforD;taygif;NcH&Hvsuf ewfjzpfao m
umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYjzifh jynfhjynfhpHkpHk
vHkvHkavmufavmuf arGUavsmfaysmfyg;&mV
xkdolonf umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYjzifh jynfhjynfhpHkpHk
vHkvHkavmufavmuf arGUavsmfaysmfyg;aeaom
ol<u,fukdaomf vnf;aumif;? ol<u,f\
om;ukdaomfvnf;aumif;jrifav&mV rm*@d,
xkdigqkdrnfh pum;ukd todkYatmufarhoenf;- eE
´0efO,smOfüewforD;taygif;NcH&Hvsuf ewfumr
*kPfig;yg;wdkYjzifh jynfhjynfhpHkpHk
vHkvHkavmufavmufarGUavsmfaysmfyg;aeaom
xkdewfom;onf þrnfaom ol<u,f\ aomfvnf;aumif;?
ol<u,fhom;\aomfvnf;aumif; vlUumr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd
awmifhw&moavm? hvlUumr*kPfwdkYjzifhvnf;
jyefvnfae&mtHhavm[k (ar;awmfri\)/ toQifa*gwr
rjzpfEkdifyg[k (avQmuf\)/ tb,faMumifhenf;[lrl-
toQifa*gwr vlUumr*kPfwdkYxuf

ewfumr*kPfwdkYuomvGefukef\? rGefvnf;
rGefjrwfukef\[k (avQmuf\)/

rm*@d, bOyrmtwlomvQif igbk&m;onf
a&S;vljzpfpOfu pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odyfukef
aomtvkd¹/₂dStyfukefaom ESpfouftyfukefaom
ESvHk;ukd yGg;apwwfukefaom
cspftyfaomoabm¹/₂dSukefaom
umrESifhpyf,SOfukefaom wyfESpfoufzG,fjzpfukefaom
¹/₂lyg¹/₂HkwkYjzifhvnf;aumif;/ aomw0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom o'´g¹/₂HkwkYjzifhvnf;aumif;/y/
Cme0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom*E¨m¹/₂HkwkYjzifhvnf;aumif;/
Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh odyfukefaom
&om¹/₂HkwkYjzifhvnf;aumif;/ um,0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom tvkd¹/₂dStyfukefaom
ESpfouftyfukefaom ESvHk;ukd
yGg;apwwfukefaomcspftyfaomoabm¹/₂dSukefaom
umrESifhpyf ,SOfukefaom wyfESpfoufzG,fjzpfukefaom
aAm|AÅm¹/₂HkwkYjzifhvnf;aumif;
podkYumr*kPfig;yg;jzifh jynfhjynfhphkpHk
vHkvHkavmufavmuf arGUavsmfaysmfyg;zl;V

xkdigonf aemuftcgü umr*kPfwdkY\ jzpfjcf;?
csKyfjcf;? om,mjcf;oabm? tjypf?
xGufajrmuf&mwdkYukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odí?
umrwdkYü wyfrufarmjcf;wPSmukd y,fpGefYí?
umrwdkYaMumifhjzpfaom ylavmifjcf;ukd y,fazsmufí?
qmavmifrGwfodyfjcf;uif;onfjzpfí?
twGif;tZöswåoEÅmefü Nidrf;at;aom pdwf¹/₂dSonfjzpfí
aeV xkdigonf umr*kPfwdkYü ruif;ao;aomwyfpGJrl
¹/₂dSukefaom? umrwPSmwdkYonf cjpm;tyfukefaom?
umrwnf;[laom ylavmifjcf;jzifhxuf0ef; usif
ylavmifMuukefaom? umr*kPfwdkYukd
rSD0JMuukefaom wpyfg;aom owå0gwdkYukdjrif\?
xkdigonf xkdolwdkY\ xkdumr*kPfwdkYukd

rawmifhwawmhNyD?
xkdumr*kPfwdkYürrarGUavsmfawmhNyD/
tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl- rm*@d, umr*kPfwdkYukd
MuOfíomvQiftukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd MuOfí omvQif
ewfüjzpfaom csrf;omukdaomfvnf; omvGefí
wnfaomarGUavsmfjcif;jzifh arGUavsmfae
onfjzpfí ,kwfnHhaom umr*kPfukd
rawmifhwawmhNyD? xkdumr*kPfü
rarGUavsmfawmhNyD/

213/ rm*@d, Oyrmaomfum;
emusifaomukd,f¹/₂dSaom
temrSnfh&ifhaomukd,f¹/₂dSaom Elem¹/₂dSaom
a,musfm;onf ydk;avmufwdkY tukduftcJcH&í
vufonf;wdkYjzifh tem0wdkYukd
ukyfzJhvsufrD;usD;pkü ukd,fukd uif&mV
xkdElem¹/₂dSaom a,musfm;\ taqGcifyGef;
aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYonftemukd ukpm;wwfaom
aq;q&mukd yifhvmukef&mV xkdElempGjaom
a,musfm;tm; xkdtemukdukpm;wwfaom aq;q&monf
aq;uk&m\? xkdElempGjaom a,musfm;onf xkdaq;ukd
tpGJjyKíElemwdkYrS vGwfajrmuf&mV
temr¹/₂dSonfjzpfí csrf;ompGm rdrduk,fukd tpkd;w&
tvkd¹/₂dSwkdif;ae&onf tvkd¹/₂dSwkdif; oGm;&onf
jzpf&mV xkdElemrS uif;NyD;aom a,musfm;onf
emusifaomukd,f¹/₂dSaom
temrSnfh&ifhaomukd,f¹/₂dSaom ykd;avmufwdkY
tukduftcJcHae&í vufonf;wdkYjzifhtem0ukd
ukyfzJhvsuf rD;usD;pkü ukd,fukd uifí aeaom
Elem¹/₂dSaomtjcm;a,musfm;wpfa,mufukd jrif&mV

rm*@d, xkdigqkdrnfh pum;ukd tb,fodkY
atmufarhbdoenf;- xkdElemrS
uif;NyD;aoma,musfm;onf prnfaom Elem¹/₂dSaom
a,musfm;\ rD;usD;pkudkvnf;aumif;
aq;rSD0Jrlukdvnf;aumif; awmifhw&mtHhavm[k

(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr rjzpfEkdifyg ([k avQmuf\)/
tb,f aMumifhenf; [lrl- toQifa*gwr a&m*g¹/₂dSvwfaomf
aq;jzifh jyKzG,fudpöonf jzpf&m\? a&m*gr¹/₂dScJh
aomf aq;jzifh jyKzG,fudpöonf r¹/₂dS[k (avQmufxm;)\)/

rm*@d, ptwlomvQif igonf a&S;vljzpfpOfu
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom
tvkd¹/₂dShtyfukefaom ESpfouftyfukefaom ESvHk;ukd
yGg;apwwfukefaom cspftyfaomoabm¹/₂dS
ukefaomumrESifhpyf ,SOfukefaom
wyfESpfoufzG,fjzpfukefaom
¹/₂lyg¹/₂HkwdekYjzifhvnf;aumif;/ aomw0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom o'´g¹/₂HkwdekYjzifhvnf;aumif;/y/
Cme0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom
*E¨m¹/₂HkwdekYjzifhvnf;aumif;/ Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom &om¹/₂HkwdekYjzifhvnf;aumif;/
um,0dnmPfjzifhodtyfukefaom tvkd¹/₂dStyfukefaom
ESpfouftyfukefaom ESvHk;ukd yGg;apwwfukefaom
cspftyfaomoabm¹/₂dSukefaom
umrESifhpyf,SOfukefaom wyfESpfoufzG,fjzpfukefaom
azm|AÁm¹/₂HkwdekYjzifhvnf;aumif; podkY
umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYjzifh jynfhjynfhphkphk
vHkvHkavmufavmuf arGUavsmfaysmfygzi;/

xkdigonf aemuftcgü umr*kPfwdekY\ jzpfjCIF;?
csKyfjCIF;? om,mzG,foabm? tjypf?
xGufajrmuf&mwdkYukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odí?
umr*kPfwdekYü wyfrufarmjCIF;wPSmukd y,fpGefYí?
umraMumifhjzpfao ylavmifjCIF;ukd y,fazsmufí?
qmavmifrGwfodyfjCIF;uif;onfjzpfí?
twGif;tZöswåoEÅmefü Nidrf;at;aom pdwf¹/₂dSonfjzpfí
ae\

xkdigonf umr*kPfwdekYü ruif;ao;aom
wyfpGJrl¹/₂dSukefaom umrwPSmwdkYonf
cjpm;tyfukefaom? umrwnf;[laom ylavmifjCIF;jzifh

xuf0ef;usif ylavmifMuukefaom
umr*kPfwdkYukdrSD0JMuukefaom tjcmaom
owå0gwdkYukd jrifV xkdigonf xkdolwdkY\
xkdumr*kPfwdkYukd rawmifhwawmhNyD?
xkdumr*kPfwdkYü rarGUavsmfawmhNyD/
tb,faMumifhenf;[lrl- rm*@d,
umr*kPfwdkYukdMuOfíomvQif
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd MuOfíomvQif ewfüjzpfaom
csrf;omukdaomfvnf;omvGefí wnfaom
arGUavsmfjcif;jzifh arGUavsmfaeonfjzpfí ,kwfnHhaom
umr*kPfukdrawmifhwawmhNyD? xkdumr*kPfü
rarGUavsmfawmhNyD/

214/ rm*@d, Oyrmaomfum;
emusifaomukd,f¹/₂dSaom
temrSnfh&ifhaomudk,f¹/₂dSaom Elem¹/₂dSaom
a,musfm;onf ydk;avmufwdkY tukduftcJcH&í
vufonf;wdkYjzifh tem0ukd ukyfzJhvsufrD;usD;pkü
ukd,fukd uif&mV xkdElem¹/₂dSaom a,musfm;\
taqGcifyGef;aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYonftemukd
ukpm;wwfaom aq;q&mukd yifhvmukef&mV
xkdElem¹/₂dSaom a,musfm;tm;
xkdtemukdukpm;wwfaom aq;q&monf aq;uk&m\?
xkdElem¹/₂dSaom a,musfm;onf xkdaq;ukd
tpGJjyKíElemwdkYrS vGwfajrmuf&m\?
temr¹/₂dSonfjzpfí csrf;ompGm rdrduk,fukd tpkd;w&
tvkd¹/₂dSwkdif;ae&onf tvkd¹/₂dSwkdif; oGm;&onf
jzpf&mV xkda,musfm;ukd tm;BuD;aom
a,musfm;ESpfa,mufwdkYonf vufarmif;wpfzufpDukdifí
rD; usD;pkodkY qGjiifukef&mV

rm*@d, xkdigqkdrnfh pum;ukd tb,fodkY
atmufarhbdoenf;- xkda,musfm;onf prSxkdrSukd,fukd
¹/₂kef;uef&monf r[kwfvam[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
rSefyg\? tb,faMumifhenf; [lrl- toQifa*gwr prD;onfum;
qif;&Jaom tawGUvnf; ¹/₂dSyg\? BuD;pGmaomyljcif;vnf;

½dSyg\? jyif;xefaom avmifjCIF;vnf; ½dSyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/ rm*@d, xkdiggqkdrnfhpum;ukd tb,fodkY
atmufarhbdoenf;- xkdrD;onf ,ckrSomvQif qif;&Jaom
tawGUvnf; ½dSoavm? BuD;pGmaom yljCIF;vnf;
½dSoavm? jyif;xefaom avmifjCIF;vnf; ½dSoavm?
odkYr[kwf a&S;tcguvnf; xkdrD;onf qif;&Jaom
tawGUvnf; ½dSoavm? BuD;pGmaomyljCIF;vnf;
½dSoavm? jyif;xefaom avmifjCIF;vnf; ½dSoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr xkdrD;onf ,cktcgüvnf;
qif;&Jaom tawGUvnf; ½dSyg\? BuD;pGmaomyljCIF;vnf;
½dSyg\? jyif;xefaom avmifjCIF;vnf; ½dSyg\?
a&S;tcguvnf; qif;&Jaom tawGUvnf; ½dSyg\?
BuD;pGmaom yljCIF;vnf; ½dSyg\? jyif;xefaom
avmifjCIF;vnf; ½dSygV

toQifa*gwr emusifaomukd,f½dSaom
temrSnfh&ifhaomukd,f½dSaom ykd;avmufwdkY
tukdufhtcJcH&í vufonf;wdkYjzifh tem0wdkYukd
ukyFzJhae&aom pElempGJaom a,musfm;onfum; £a`E
´ysufpD;aeonfjzpfí qif;&Jaom
tawGU½dSonfvnf;jzpfaoM rD;ü csrf;om\[k
azmufjyefrSwfrSm;aom onmukd &vsufaeyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

rm*@d, ptwlomvQif twdwfjzpfaoM umvüvnf;
umr*kPfonf qif;&Jaom tawGUvnf; ½dS\? BuD;pGmaom
yljCIF;vnf; ½dS\? jyif;xefaom avmifjCIF;vnf; ½dSV
vmvwa`HUtem*wf umvüvnf; umr*kPfonf qif;&Jaom
tawGUvnf; ½dS\? BuD;pGmaom yljCIF;vnf;½dS\?
jyif;xefaom avmifjCIF;vnf; ½dSV ,ckjzpfqJ
ypöKyÜefumvüvnf; umr*kPfonf qif;&Jaom tawGUvnf;
½dS\? BuD;pGmaom yljCIF;vnf; ½dS\? jyif;xefaom
avmifjCIF;vnf; ½dSV rm*@d, powa`0gwdkYum;
umr*kPfw&m;wdkYü ruif;ao;aom &m*½dSukefonfjzpfí
umrwPSmwdkYonf cJpm;tyfukefonfjzpfí umrtyljzifh
xuf0ef;usif avmifNrdKufTyfukefonfjzpfí£a`E

´ysufpD;aeonf\tjzpfaMumifh qif;&Jaom
tawGU½dSonfomvQif jzpfukefaom umrwdkYücsrf;om\
[k azmufjyefrSwfrSm;aom onmukd &ukefV

215/ rm*@d, Oyrmaomfum;
emusifaomukd,f½dSaom
temrSnfh&ifhaomukd,f½dSaom ElempGJaom
a,musfm;onf ydk;avmufwdkY tukduftcJcHae&onfjzpfí
vufonf;wdkYjzifh tem0ukdukyfzJhvsuf rD;usD;pkü
ukd,fukd xuf0ef;usifrS uifV rm*@d,
emusifaomukd,f½dSaom temrSnfh&ifhNyD;aom
udk,f½dSaom ydk;avmufwdkY tukduftcJcHae&aom
pElem½dSaom a,musfm;onfvufonf;wdkYjzifh
tem0ukd ukyfzJhvsuf tMuiftMuifodkYaom
tjcif;t&mjzifh rD;usD;pkü ukd,fukdxuf0ef;usifrS
uif&m\? xkdxkdodkYaom tjcif;t&mjzifh xkda,musfm;\
xkdtem0wdkYonf tvGefrpifMu,fukefonfvnf;aumif;?
tvGefraumif;aom teHU½dSukefonfvnf;aumif;?
tvGefykyfukefonfvnf;aumif; jzpfukefV tem0wdkYukd
t,m;azsmufjcif;aMumifhjzpfaom
tenf;i,frQaomoufom&mrQ om,mumrQwdkYonf
jzpfukefV

rm*@d, ptwlomvQif umr*kPfwdkYü ruif;ao;aom
&m*½dSukefaom umrwPSmwdkY
onfcJpm;tyfukefaom umr*kPftyljzifhvnf; xuf0ef;usif
ylavmiftyfukefaom owå0gwdkYonfumr*kPfwdkYukd
rSD0JukefV rm*@d, tMuiftMuifodkYaom
tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh umr*kPfwdkYüruif;aom
&m*½dSukefaom umrwPSmwdkYonf
cJpm;tyfukefaom umrtyljzifhvnf; xuf0ef;usif
ylavmiftyfukefaom owå0gwdkYonf umr*kPfwdkYukd
rSD0JukefV xkdxkdodkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh
xkdxkdowå0gwdkYtm; umrwPSmwdkYonfvnf;
tzefzefwkd;yGm;ukef\? umrtyljzifhvnf;xuf0ef;usif

ylavmifukef\ umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd tpGJjyKijzpfom
oufom&mrQ om,mumrQonfomvQif jzpf\

rm*@d, xkdigqkdrnfhpum;ukd
tb,fodkYatmufarhoenf;- rif;onfvnf;aumif;? rif;\
trwfonfvnf;aumif; umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYjzifh
jynfhjynfhphkphk vHkvHkavmufavmuf
arGUavsmfaysmfyg;vsuf umrwPSmukd ry,frpGefYrlí
umrtylukd ry,frazsmufrlí uif;aom
qmavmifrGwfodyfcif;½dSonfjzpfí
twGif;tZöswåoEÅmefü Nidrf;at;aom pdwf½dSvsuf
aevnf;aeNyD? aevnf;aeqJ? aevnf;aevwåHU[k
oifjrifrlvnf; jrifzl;oavm? Mum;rlvnf; Mum;zl;oavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr podkY rjzpfEkdifonfomwnf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

rm*@d, aumif;ygay\? rm*@d, rif;onfvnf;aumif;?
rif;\trwfonfvnf;aumif;umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYjzifh
jynfhjynfhphkphk vHkvHkavmufavmuf
arGUavsmfaysmfyg;vsuf umrwPSmukdry,frpGefYrlí
umrtylukd ry,fazsmufrlí uif;aom
qmavmifrGwfodyfcif;½dSonfjzpfí
twGif;htZöswåoEÅmefü Nidrf;at;aom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí
aerlvnf; aecJhNyD? aerlvnf; aeqJ? aerlvnf;aevwåHU?
podkY jzpfonfukd igvnf; jrifvnf; rjripzl;? Mum;vnf;
rMum;pzl;ay/

rm*@d, cyfodrf;ukefaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
ykPÖm;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; uif;
aomqmavmifrGwfodyfcif;½dSukefonfjzpfí
twGif;tZöswåoEÅmefü Nidrf;at;aom pdwf½dSukefonf
jzpfíaevnf;aecJhukefNyD? aevnf;aeukefqJ?
aevnf;aeukefvwåHU? cyfodrf;ukefaom
xkd&[ef;ykPÖm;wdkYonf umr*kPfw&m;wdkY\
jzpfjfcif;? csKyfjfcif;? om,mzG,foabm? tjypf?
xGufajrmuf&mwdkYukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odMuukefí

umrwPSmwdkYukd y,fpGefYukefí umrtylukd
y,fazsmufukefíuif;aom
qmavmifrGwfodyfcif;½dSukefonfjzpfí
twGif;tZöswåoEÅmefü
Nidrf;at;aompdwf½dSukefonfjzpfí
aevnf;aecJhMuukefNyD? aevnf;aeMuukefqJ?
aevnf;aeMuukefvwåHU[k (rdefYawmfri\)/ xkdtcg
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf xkdtcsdefü þO'gef;pum;ukd
usL;&ifh>rufMum;awmfri\-

vmbf[lorQwdkYwGif temuif;jcif;onf tomqHk;jzpf\?
csrf;om[lorQ wdkYwGif edAÅmefonftomqHk;jzpf\?
tNrdKufedAÅmefodkY a&mufaMumif;jzpfao
vrf;c&D;wdkYwGif t*Fg&Spfyg;½dSaomvrf;c&D;onf
ab;uif;í tjrwfqHk;jzpf ay\[k
(usL;&ifh>rufMum;awmfri\)/

216/ þodkY rdefYawmfri laomf rm*@d,y&dAkdZfonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifa*gwrHhzG,f½dSygaypG?
toQifa*gwr rjzpfpzl; xl;uJpGm jzpfygaypG?
toQifa*gwr onf]vmbf[lorQwdkYwGif temuif;jcif;onf
tomqHk;jzpf\? csrf;om[lorQwdkYwGif
edAÅmefonftomqHk;jzpf\}[líaumif;pGmyif
rdefYMum;ayV toQifa*gwr
tuREkfyfonfvnf;]vmbf[lorQwdkYwGif temuif;jcif;onf
tomqHk;jzpf\? csrf;om[lorQwdkYwGif
edAÅmefonftomqHk;jzpf\}[k
ajymqkdvmMuaoma&S;y&dAkdZfq&m tqufqufwdkY\
pum;ukd Mum;zI;yg\? toQifa*gwr toQifa*gwr
rdefYqkdaomþpum;onf tuREkfyf Mum;zI;onfESifh
nDñGwfyg\}}[k avQmufxm;V

rm*@d, oifonf]vmbf[lorQwdkYwGif temuif;jcif;onf
tomqHk;jzpf\? csrf;om[lorQwdkYwGif edAÅmefonf
tomqHk;jzpf\}[k ajymqkdvmMuaom
a&S;y&dAkdZfq&mtqufqufwdkY\pum;ukd Mum;&zI;\?

xkdtemuif;jcif;[lonf tb,fenf;? xkdedAÁmef[lonf tb,fenf;
[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ podkY ar;awmfrlaomf
rm*@d,y&dAkdZfonf rdrdukd,fukdomvQif
vufjzifhoHk;oyf\?]]toQifa*gwr xkdtemuif;jcif;[lonf
ponfyifwnf;? xkdedAÁmef[lonf ponfyifwnf;?
toQifa*gwr tuREkfyfonf ,cktcg temr½dS
csrf;csrf;omom&Sd\? pkd;pOf;rQaom
qif;&JrlonftuREkfyfukd rESdyfpufEkdifyg}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

217/ rm*@d, Oyrmaomfum; 0rf;wGif;uef;jzpfaom
a,musfm;onf ½dS\? xkda,musfm; onfrnf;aomtqif;
jzLaomtqif;wdkYukd rjrif&m? ñkdaomtqif;wdkYukd
rjrif&m? a&Taomtqif;wdkYukd rjrif&m? eDaom
tqif;wdkYukd rjrif&m? armif;aomtqif;wdkYukd
rjrif&m? nDñGwfonf rnDñGwfonfukd rjrif&m?
Mu,feu©wfwm&mwdkY\ tqif;ukd rjrif&m?
vaewdkYukdrjrif&m?
xkd0rf;wGif;uef;a,musfm;onf]]tcsif;wdkY
tvGeftqif;vSaom tnpftaMu;uif;aompifMu,f aom
t0wfjzLonf aumif;rGefavpG wum;}}[k ajymqkdaom
rsufpdjrifaomol\pum;ukd Mum; av&m\
xkd0rf;wGif;uef;onf tjzL&Sm vSnfhvnfvvm&m\
xkd0rf;wGif;uef;ukd wpfa,mufaom a,musfm;onf
qDacs;vdrf;usHaom rnf;eufonfhokd;arG;wdkYjzifh
jyKxm;aom ykqkd;Murf;jzifh]]tcsif;a,musfm;
pykqkd;um; oifhtwGuftvGeftqif;vSí tnpftaMu;uif;aom
pifMu,f onfh t0wfjzLwnf;}}[k vSnfhywf&m\
xkd0rf;wGif;uef;onf xkdrnf;eufaom
t0wfukd ,l&m\? ,lNyD;í 0wf½Hk&m\
0wf½HkNyD;íhESpfoufaompdwf½dSvsuf]]tcsif;wdkY
tvGeftqif;vSí tnpftaMu;uif;aom pifMu,fonfht0wfjzLonf
aumif;rGefavpGwum;}}[k ESpfoufaom pum;ukd
>rufqkd&mV

rm*@d, xkdigqkdrnfh pum;ukd
tb,fodkYatmufarhoenf;-trSeftm;jzifh
0rf;wGif;uef;jzpfaom xkda,musfm;onf odí jrifí
pqDacs;jzifh vdrf;usHaom rnf;eufonfh
okd;arG;wdkYjzifhjyKxm;aom
ykqkd;Murf;ukd ,l&moavm? ,lNyD;í 0wf¹/₂Hk&moavm?
0wf¹/₂Hkí ESpfoufaom pdwf¹/₂dSonfjzpfí]]tcsif;wdkY
tvGeftqif;vSí tnpftaMu;uif;aom pifMu,fonfh
t0wfjzLonfaumif;rGefavpGwum;}}[k
ESpfoufaompum;ukd >rufMum;&moavm? odkYr[kwf
rsufpdtjrirf¹/₂dSaom a,musfm;\ pum;ukd ,HkMunfí
qkd&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr xkd0rf;wGif;uef;a,musfm;onf rodbj
rjrifb] qDacs;vdrf;usHaom prnf;eufonfh
okd;arG;wdkYjzifhjyKxm;aom ykqkd;Murf;ukd
cH,l&m\? cH,lNyD;í 0wf¹/₂Hk&m\? 0wf¹/₂HkNyD;vQif
ESpfoufaompdwf¹/₂dSvsuf]]tcsif;wdkY tvGef
tqif;vSaom tnpftaMu;uif;aom pifMu,fonfh t0wfjzLonf
aumif;rGefavpGwum;}}[k ESpfoufaom pum;ukd
>rufMum;av&m\? rsufpdtjrirf¹/₂dSaom a,musfm;\
ajympum;ukd ,HkMunfí >rufMum;av&m\[k (avQmuf\)/

rm*@d, ptwlomvQif t,lwpfyg;¹/₂dSukefaom
y&dAdkZfwdkYonf uef;ukef\? rsufpdtjrirf¹/₂dSukef?
temuif;aom tjzpfukd rodukef? edAÁmefukd rjrifukef?
xkdodkY
rodrjrirfMuukefb]vsufomvQif]]vmbf[lorQwdkYwGif
temuif;jcif;onf tomqHk;jzpf\? csrf;om[lorQwdkYwGif
edAÁmefonf tomqHk;jzpf\}} [lí p*gxmukdqkdukef/
rm*@d, ylaZmftxl;udkcHawmfrlxkdufukefaom
a&S;bk&m;oQifwdkYonf-

]]vmbf[lorQwdkYwGif temuif;jcif;onf tomqHk;jzpf\?
csrf;om[lorQ wdkYwGif edAÁmefonftomqHk;jzpf\?
tNrdKufedAÁmefodkY a&mufaMumif;jzpfaom

vrf;c&D;wdkYwGif t*Fg&Spfyg;½dSaomvrf;c&D;onf
ab;uif;í tjrwfqHk;jzpf ay\}}[k p*gxmukd
a[mMum;awmfrlukefV

218/ xkd*gxm onf tpOftm;jzifh ,cktcg ykxkZO fwdkY
gxmjzpfV rm@d, pcE"mukd,fonf a&m*gwHk;jzpf\?
tdkif;trmwHk;jzpf\? ql;ajimifhwHk;jzpf\?
qif;&JwHk;jzpf\? temwHk;jzpfV xkdoifonf
a&m*gwHk;jzpf aom tdkif;trmwHk;jzpf aom
ql;ajimifhwHk;jzpf aom qif;&JwHk;jzpf aom
temwHk;jzpf aom pcE"mukd,fukd]]toQifa*gwr
xkdtemuif;jcif;[lonf ponfyifwnf;? xkdedAÁmef[lonf
ponfyifwnf;}}[k qkdV rm*@d,
temuif;jcif;udkodEkdifrnfjzpf aomç edAÁmef ukd
jrifEkdifrnfjzpf aomç pifMu,faom OPfrsufpd onf oifhrSm
r½dS[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ temuif;jcif;udk tuREkfyf
odEkdifrnfhennf;vrf;jzifh edAÁmefukd tuREkfyf
jrifEkdifrnfhennf;vrf;jzifh toQifa*gwronf tuREkfyftm;
w&m;a[mjcif;iSg pGrf;Ekdif\[k podkY
tuREkfyfonftoQifa*gwr tm; ,HkMunfyg\[k
(avQmufxm;)/

219/ rm*@d, Oyrmaomfum; 0rf;wGif;uef;jzpf aom
a,musfm;onf ½dS&m\? xkda,musfm;onf trnf;tjzL
tqif;wdkYukd rjrif&m? ñkdaomtqif;wdkYukd rjrif&m?
a&Taomtqif;wdkYukd rjrif&m? eDaomtqif;wdkYukd
rjrif&m? armif;aomtqif;wdkYukd rjrif&m?
nDñGwfonfrnDñGwfonfukd rjrif&m?
Mu,feu©wfw m&mwdkY\ tqif;wdkYukd rjrif&m?
vaewdkYukd rjrif&m? xkd0rf;wGif;uef;\
rdwfaqGcifyGef; aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYonf
rsufpd ukpm;wwfaom aq;q&mukdyifhvmukef&m\?
xkd0rf;wGif;uef;tm; xkdrsufpd ukpm;wwfaom
aq;q&m onf aq;uk&m\? xkdoluef;onf xkdaq;ukjcif;ukd
tpGjjyKí rsufpdwdkYukd rjzpfapEkdifjim;tHh?
rsufpdwdkYukd rokwoifEkdifjim;tHh/

rm*@d, xkdigqkdrnfhpum;ukd
tb,fodkYatmufarhoenf;- xkdaq;q&monf
yifyef;½Hkqif;&J½HkrQom jzpf&monf r[kwfavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr rSefyg\[k (avQmuf\)/ rm*@d,
ptwlomvQif igonf oifhtm;]]temuif;jcif; [lonf
ponfyifwnf;? edAÁmef[lonf ponfyifwnf;}}[k tu,fí
a[m&m\? (a[mygvvsuf) oifonf temuif;jcif;ukd
rojdjm;tHh? edAÁmefukd rjrijfjm;tHh? xkdodkY
jzpfaomf ighrSmomvQif xkdyifyef;jcif;
xkdqif;&Jjcif;onfjzpf&m\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
temuif;jcif;ukd tuREkfyfodEkdifrnfh enf;vrf;jzifh
edAÁmefukd tuREkfyfjrijfEkdifrnfh enf;vrf;jzifh
toQifa*gwronf tuREkfyftm; w&m;a[mjcif;iSg
pGrf;Ekdifyg\[k podkYtuREkfyfonf
toQifa*gwrtm; ,HkMunfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

220/ rm*@d, Oyrmaomfum; 0rf;wGif;uef;jzpfaom
a,musfm;onf ½dSav&m\?
xkd0rf;wGif;uef;a,musfm;onf rnf;aomtqif;
jzLaomtqif;wdkYukd rjrijf&m?
ñkdaomtqif;wdkYukdrjrijf&m? a&Taomtqif;wdkYukd
rjrijf&m? eDaomtqif;wdkYukd rjrijf&m?
armif;aomtqif;wdkYukdrjrijf&m? nDñGwfonf
rnDñGwfonfukd rjrijf&m? Mu,feu©wfwmmwdkY
tqif;wdkYukd rjrijf&m? vaewdkYukd rjrijf&m?
xkd0rf;wGif;uef;a,musfm;onf]]tcsif;wdkY
tvGeftqif;vSí tnpftaMu;uif;aom pifMu,fonfht0wfjzLonf
aumif;rGefavpGwum;}}[k ajymqkdaom
rsufpdjrifaomol\pum;ukd Mum;av&m\
xkd0rf;wGif;uef; a,musfm;onf tjzL&SmvSnfhvnf&m\?
xkd0rf;wGif;uef; a,mufsm;ukd wpfa,mufaom
a,musfm;onf qDacs;vdrf;usHaom rnf;eufonfh
okd;arG;wdkYjzifh jyKxm;aom
ykqkd;Murf;jzifh]]tcsif;a,musfm; bykqkd;um;
oifhtwGuf tvGeftqif;vSítnpftaMu;uif;aom pifMu,fonfh

t0wfjzLwnf;}}[k vSnfhywf&m\

xkd0rf;wGif;uef;onfxkdt0wfjzLukd cH,l&m\? cH,lNyD;í

0wf½Hk&m\? xkd0rf;wGif;uef;\ rdwfaqGcifyGef;

aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYonf rsufpdukdukpm;aom

aq;q&mukd yifhvmMuukef&m\

xkdrsufpdukdukpm;wwfaom aq;q&monf

xkd0rf;wGif;uef;tm; txufodkY

tHapwwfaomaq;ukdvnf;aumif;?

atmufodkYoufapwwfaom aq;ukdvnf;aumif;?

rsufpOf;cwfcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?

rsufpdaq;vdrf;jcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?

ESmESyfcif;ukdvnf;aumif;

aq;trsKd;rsKd;wdkYukday;ojzifh uko&m\?

xkd0rf;wGif;uef;onf xkdaq;wdkYukd tpGJjyKí

rsufpdwdkYukd jzpfap&m\? rsufpdwdkYukd

okwfoif&m\ xkd0rf;wGif;uef;rSm rsufpdtjrif

jzpfonfESifh wpfNydKifeuf

qDacs;jzifhvdrf;usHxm;aom rnf;eufonfh

okd;arG;wdkYjzifh jyKxm;aom bykqkd;Murf;ü

vkdcifwyfrufjcif;onfaysmufuif;av&m\?

xkdodkYoabm½dSaom t0wfykqkd;ukd ay;aom

a,musfm;ukdrlnf;]]tcsif;wdkY pa,musfm;onf

ighukd]tcsif;a,musfm; pt0wfykqkd;onf

oifhtwGuftvGeftqif;vSí tnpftaMu;uif;aom pifMu,fonfh

t0wfjzLwnf;}}[k qDacs;vdrf;usHaomrnf;eufonfh

okd;arG;wdkYjzifh jyKxm;aom ykqkd;Murf;jzifh

&SnfjrifhpGmaom

umvywfvHk;vSnfhywfsufqD;xm;cjh onfwum;}}[k

rdwfaqGr[kwfol t&müvnf; xm;&m\? &efolt&müvnf;

xm;&m\ owf oifhonf[lívnf; xifrSwf&m\

rm*@d, ptwlomvQif igonf oifhtm;]]temuif;jcif;[lonf

ponfyifwnf;? edAÁmef[lonf ponfyifwnf;}}[k tu,fí

w&m;a[m&m\? xkdoifonf temuif;jcif;ukd od&m\?

edAÁmefukd jrif&m\ podkY jrifonf½dSaomf

xkdoifhtm; odjrifwwfaom
ÓPfrsufpdjzpfonfESifhwpfNydKifeuf ig;yg;aom
Oyg'geu©E"mwdkYü vkdcSifwyfrufjCIF;
aysmufuif;av&m\? oifhtm;]]tcsif;wdkY ighudk
ppdwfonf &SnfjrifhpGmaom umvywfvHk;
ESdyfpufvSnfhywf zsufqD;xm;cJhonfwum;? igonf
½kyfukdomvQif pGJvrf;onfjzpfí pGJvrf;zI;\?
a0'emukdomvQif pGJvrf;onfjzpfíhpGJvrf;zI;\?
onmukdomvQif pGJvrf;onfjzpfí pGJvrf;zI;\?
ocFg&wdkYukdomvQif pGJvrf;onfjzpfíhpGJvrf;zI;\?
0dnmPfukdomvQif pGJvrf;onfjzpfí pGJvrf;zI;\?
xkdightm; pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} [laomtaMumif;aMumifh
b0onf jzpfay:\? b0[laom taMumif;aMumifh Zmwdonf
jzpfay:\? Zmwd [laom taMumif;aMumifh
tkdjCIF;]Z&m} aojCIF;]r&P} ylaqG;jCIF;]aomu}
ikda<u;jCIF;]y&da'0} ukd,fqif;&JjCIF;]'ku©}
pdwfaqif;&JjCIF;]a'greó} jyif;pGmyifyef;jCIF;]Oyg,mo}
wdkYonfjzpfukef\? podkY xkdqif;&Jtpk jzpfay:jCIF;onf
xif&Sm;\}}[laom tMuHjzpf&m\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
tuREkfyfonf pae&mrS ruef;bJ xEkdifrnfhennf;vrf;jzifh
toQifa*gwronf tuREkfyftm;w&m;a[mjCIF;iSg
pGrf;Ekdif\[k podkY tuREkfyfonf
toQifa*gwrtm; ,HkMunfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

221/ rm*@d, odkYjzpfrl oifonf
olawmfaumif;wdkYukd qnf;uyfavmh? rm*@d,
oifonfolawmfaumif;wdkYukd
rSD0Jqnf;uyf&aomaMumifh olawmfaumif;wdkY\
w&m;ukd Mum;em &vwåHU/ rm*@d, oifonf
olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;ukd Mum;em&aomaMumifh
avmukwå&m w&m;tm;avsmfaomtusifhukd
usifh&vwåHU/ rm*@d, oifonf avmukwå&mw&m;tm;
avsmfaomtusifhukd
usifh&aomaMumifh]]ponfwdkYum; a&m*gwdkYwnf;?
tdkif;trmwdkYwnf;? jrm;ajimifhwdkYwnf;? pü

a&m*gwdkYonf tdkif;trmwdkYonf jrm;ajimifhwdkYonf
t<uif;rjh csKyfukef\ xkdightm; pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef}
csKyfjCIF;aMumifh b0\ csKyfjCIF;onf jzpf\? b0\
csKyfjCIF;aMumifhy#doaE`wnfae&rl]Zmwd} csKyf\?
y#doaE`wnfae&rl]Zmwd}\ csKyfjCIF;aMumifh
tkd&jCIF;]Z&m}? ao&jCIF;]r&P}?
yLaqG;&jCIF;]aomu}? ikda<u;&jCIF;]y&da'0}?
ukd,fqif;&JjCIF;]'ku©}? pdwfqif;&JjCIF;]a'greó}?
jyif;pGmyifyef;jCIF;]Oyg,mo} wdkYonf csKyfukef\
podkY pqif;&JwHk;oufouf\csKyfjCIF;onf jzpf\}}[k
ukd,fwkdifom od&vwåHU[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

222/ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf rm*@d,y&dAkdZfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f ½dSygaypG? toQifa*gwr
w&m;awmfonf tvGefESpfoufzG,f½dSygaypG?
toQifa*gwr Oyrmaomfum; arSmufí xm;tyfaom
t&m0w→Kukd vSefíjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
zHk;vTrf;íxm;tyfaom t&m0w→Kukd zGifhvSpfí
jybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? rsufpdvnfí
c&D;rSm;aomoltm; c&D;rSefukd
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?]rsufpdtjrif½dSaom
olwdkYonftqif;]½lyg½Hk} wdkYukd jrifMuvdrfhrnf}[k
trkdufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifukd
ñSdxGef;aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif
toQifa*gwronf rsm;pGmaom taMumif;wdkYjzifh
w&m;awmfukda[mjyawmfrltyfygay\ xkdtuREkfyfonf
toQifa*gwrukd ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
w&m;awmfukdvnf;aumif;? oHCmawmfukdvnf;aumif;
ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\ tuREkfyfonf toQifa*gwr\
txHü &Siftjzpfukd &vkdyg\? &[ef;tjzpfukd &vkdyg\}}
[k (avQmuf\)/ rm*@d, trSeftm;jzifh omoemawmfrS
wpfyg;aom t,lukd ,lzl;aom tMuifolonf pokwftbd"r®m
0denf;wnf;[laom omoemawmfü &Siftjzpfukd
tvkd½dSjim;tHh? &[ef;tjzpfukd tvkd½dSjim;tHh?

xkdolonf av;vwdkYywfvHk; y&d0gofae&m\?
av;vwdkYukd vGefojzifh
ESpfouftm;&aompdwf¹/₂dSMuukefaom
&[ef;awmfwdkYonf &SifjyKí ay;MuukefvwåHU?
&[ef;jzpfjCIF;iSg ylöif;cHí ay;MuukefvwåHU?
odkYaomfvnf; pt&mü yk^{*3}/₄dKvfxl;jcm; uGJvGJaom
tjzpfukd odtyfay\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tu,fí omoemawmfrS wpfyg;aom
t,lukd ,lzl;aomolonf pokwftbd"r®m 0denf;[laom
omoemawmfü &Siftjzpfukd tvkd¹/₂dSygrl
&[ef;tjzpfukd tvkd¹/₂dSygrl av;vhwdkYywfvHk;
y&d0gofae&\? av;vwdkYukd vGefojzifh
ESpfouftm;&aom pdwf¹/₂dSMuukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf
&SifjyKí ay;ukefjim;tHh? &[ef;jzpfjCIF;iSg ylöif;cHí
ay;ukefjim;tHh/ tuREkfyfonf av;ESpfwdkY
umvywfvHk; y&d0gofaeygtHh?
av;ESpfwdkYvGefaomtcg ESpfouftm;&aom
pdwf&SdMuukefaom&[ef;wdkYonf &SifjyKí
ay;Muygukefavmh? &[ef;jzpfjCIF;iSg ylöif;cHí
ay;Muygukefavmh[k (avQmuf\)/

rm*@d,y&dAkdZfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ txHawmfü
&Siftjzpfukd &NyD? ylöif;tjzpfukd &NyD/
toQifrm*@d,raX&fonf &[ef;jyKí rMumjrifhrDyifvQif
wpfyg;wnf; qdwfNidrf&m t&yfodkYuyfí rarhravsmh
vkHYv¹/₂dSonfjzpfí (edAÁmefodkY) apvTwftyfaom
pdwf¹/₂dSonfjzpfí aeonf¹/₂dSaomfrMumjrifhrDyifvQif
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü aumif;pGmomvQif
&[ef;jyKMuukefaomtrsKd;aumif; om;rsm;
arQmfvifhxm;aom twkrJhaom jrwaomtusifh\
qHk;cef;wkdifrlukdrsufarSmufb0üyif ukd,fwkdifxl;aom
ÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhphKkapí
ae&NyD/]]wpfzef y#doaE" aerl ukefNyD?
jrwaomtusifhukd usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,fudpöukd
jyKNyD;NyD? pt&[wåzdkvftusKd;iSg wpfyg; aom

jyKzG,fudpö r¹/₂dSawmhNyD}}[k odNyD?
toQifrm*@d,onf&[EÅmwdkYwGif wpfyg;tygt0if
jzpfavNyDwnf;/

ig;ckajrmuf rm*@d,okwf NyD;V

6-oE´uokwf

223/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf aumorÁDjynf
aCmodwm¹/₂Hkausmif;ü oDwif;oHk; aeawmf rlv
xkdtcg oE´uy&dAkdZfonf ig;&mrQaom
y&dAkdZfy&dowfrsm;ESifh twl ydvu©*lÜ aeV
xkdtcgtoQiftmeE´monf naecsrftcg udef;atmif;&mrS
xvsuf &[ef;wdkYukd]]ighoQifwdkY vmç
oGm;MuukeftHh? a'0uwtkdif *lvkdPfukd Munfh&ef
csOf;uyfMuukeftHh}}[k
rdefYqkdV]]toQifbk&m;aumif;ygNyD}} [líomvQif
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf toQiftmeE´mtm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukefV xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYESifh twl a'0uwtkdifodkY
csOf;uyfV

xkdtcg oE´uy&dAkdZfonf rsm;jym;aom r*fzkdvfrS
zDvmjzpfao pum;ukd
yJhwifxyfrQjyif;jyus,favmifaom toHjzifh ajymqkdvsuf
rsm;pGmaom y&dAkdZfy&dowfESifhtwl aeV ponfum;
tb,fenf;/ rif;ESifhpyfaompum; ckd;olESifhpyfaompum;
trwfBuD;ESifhpyfaompum;ppfonfESifhpyfaompum;
aMumufzG,fESifhpyfaompum;
ppfxkd;jcif;ESifhpyfaompum;
pm;zG,fESifhpyfaompum;
aomufzG,fESifhpyfaompum; t0wfESifhpyfaompum;
tdyf&mESifhpyfaompum; yef;ESifhpyfaompum;

eHUomESifhpyfaompum;
aqGrsKd;ESifhpyfaompum; ,mOfESifhpyfaompum;
&GmESifhpyfaompum; ed*Hk;ESifhpyfaompum;
NrdKUESifhpyfaompum; e,fESifhpyfaompum;
rdef;rESifhpyfaompum; a,musfm;ESifhpyfaompum;¹
ol&Jaumif;ESifh pyfaompum;
vrf;ESifhpyfaompum;²a&cyfqdyf ESifhpyfaompum;
aovGefolESifhpyfaom pum;
taxGaxGESifhpyfaompum; avmu (taMumif;) ESifh
pyfaompum; ork'´&m (taMumif;) ESifhpyfaompum;
BuD;yGg;jcif; qkwf,kwfjcif;ESifhpyfaom
pum;wdkYwnf;/

oE´uy&dAkdZfonf <uvmaomtoQiftmeE´mukd
ta0;uyif jrifvwfaomf]]toQifwdkY wdwfqdwfpGm
aeMuygukefavmh? toHrjyKukefvifh? &[ef;a*gwr\
wynfhjzpfaom þ&[ef;tmeE´monf <uvmae\
aumorÁDjynfü aeMuorQaom &[ef;a*gwr\
wynfhom0uwdkYwGif þh&[ef;tmeE´monf
wpfyg;tygt0ifjzpf\
wdwfqdwfjcif;ukd tvkd½dSMu\
jrwpfGmbk&m;u qHk;rxm;NyD;jzpfukef\
wdwfqdwfjcif;\ *kPfukd qkdavh½dSukef\
wdwfqdwfaeonfukd odvQif csOf;uyfoifhonf[k
atmufarhwef&m\}}[lí rdrdy&dowfukd ao0yfpGm
ae&ef ajymqkdV xkdodkY qkdaomf
xkdy&dAkdZfwdkYonf qdwfqdwfaeukefV

224/ xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf oE
´uy&dAkdZfxHodkY csOf;uyfavV xkdtcg oE
´uy&dAkdZf onftoQiftmeE´mtm;-]]toQiftmeE´m
<uvmawmfrlygavmh? toQiftmeE´m
<uvmjcif;onfaumif;aom <uvmjcif;jzpfygonf?
toQiftmeE´monf þt&yfodkY <uvmawmfrl&ef
tvSnfhukdMumjrifhrS ay;awmfrlbd\
xkdifawmfrlyg? þae&mukd jyifxm;ygonf}}[k

avQmufV toQiftmeE'monf jyifxm;aom ae&mü
xkdifaeV oE'uy&dAkdZfonfvnf; edrfhaom
xkdifp&mwpfckukd ,lí wpfckaom ae&mü xkdif\?
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifNyD;aom oE
'uy&dAkdZftm;toQiftmeE'monf ppum;ukd ajymqkd\ -
]]oE'u ,cktcg oifwdkYonf
tb,fpum;jzifhpnf;a0;Muukefoenf;? oifwdkY\
rNyD;qHk;ao;aom tMum;pum;onfum;³ tb,fygenf;}}[k
(ajymqkd\)/ toQiftmeE'm ,cktcg tuREkfyfwdkY
pka0;xkdifaevsuf ajymqkdaeMuaom
pum;ukdxm;ygOD;? ppum;onf toQiftmeE'mtm;
aemuftcgüvnf; Mum;em&ef cJ,Of;rnf r[kwfyg/
toQiftmeE'mukdom awmif;yefyg\? rdrdq&m\ t,lü
yg0ifaom w&m;pum;ukdtuREkfyfwdkYtm;
a[mMum;ygavmh[k (ajymqkd\)/ oE'u odkYjzpfrl
emMum;avmh? aumif;pGmESvHk;oGif;avmh? a[m
Mum;rnf[k (ajymqkd\)/]]toQifaumif;ygNyD}} [lí oE
'uy&dAkdZfonftoQiftmeE'mtm; jyefMum;
avQmufxm;V

toQiftmeE'monf ppum;ukd rdefYqdk\-]]oE'u
odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí
ylaZmftxl;ukdcHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onfprjrwfaom
tusifhukd usifhoHk;rlav;rsKd;wdkYukd
a[mMum;awmfrl\? oufom&mukd
r&apEdkifaomjrwfaom tusifhav;rsKd;wdkYukdvnf;
a[mMum;awmfrlV ,if;tusifhü
odem;vnfaoma,musfm;onf jrwfaom tusifh[lí pifppf
rusifhoHk;&m? usifhoHk;aomfvnf;
enf;vrf;rSefaomukodkvfw&m;ukd
rjynfhpHkapEdkif&m}}[k (rdefYqdk\)/ toQiftmeE'm
odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)

ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf a[mMum;xm;aom
odem;vnfonfh a,musfm;onf jrwfaom tusifh[lí
pifppfrusifhoHk;&mjzpfaom usifhoHk;aomfvnf;
enf;vrf;rSefaom ukodkvfw&m;wdkY
rjynfhpHkapEdkif&maomrjrwfaom tusifhukd
usifhoHk;rlav;rsKd;wdkY[lonf tb,fwdkYenf;[k
(ar;avQmuf\)/

225/ oE´u pavmuü tcsKdUaomq&monf podkY
t,l0g'&Sd\ -]]ay;vSLjCIF;onf r&Sd?⁴ ,ZfylaZmfjCIF;onf
r&Sd? [Hk;ylaZmfjCIF;onf r&Sd? aumif;rl
raumif;rlwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd? pavmuonf
r&Sd? wpfyg;aom avmuonf r&Sd? trdonf r&Sd?⁵ tzonf
r&Sd? aovGefíwfpzfzfpfaom owå0gwdkYonf
r&Sdukef? pavmuukdvnf;aumif;?
wpfyg;aomavmuukdvnf;aumif; ukd,fwdkif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a[mMum;EdkifukefaomajzmifhrSef aom t&d,r*fodkY
a&mufukefaom aumif;aom
tusifh&SdukefaomorPjAm[®PwdkYonf avmuü
r&Sdukef? powå0gonf r[mbkwfav;yg; tpkta0;jzpf\?
aoaomtcg ajr"mwfonf ajr"mwftpkodkY qdkuf\?
a&muf\? a&"mwfonf a&"mwftpkodkYqdkuf\? a&muf\?
rD;"mwfonf rD;"mwftpkodkY qdkuf\? a&muf\?
av"mwfonfav"mwftpkodkY qdkuf\? a&muf\? emrf£a`E
´ wdkYonf aumif;uifodkY ajymif;a&TUukef\?
hanmifapmif;vQif ig;ckajrmufjzpfaom
a,musfm;wdkYonf olaoaumifukd ,lí oGm;ukef\?
oif;csKdif;wdkifatmif olaoaumifwdkYonf xifukef\?
t½dk;wdkY onf cdktqif;uJhodkY jzpfukef\?
tvSLwdkYonf jymtqHk;&Sdukef\? tvSLay;jCIF;ukd
vlrkdufwdkYu ynwfxm;\?
tcsKdUolwdkYonfay;vSLjCIF;ponf &Sd\ [laom 0g'ukd
ajyma[mukef\? xdkolwdkY\ pum;onf tcsnf;ESD;jzpf\?

rSm;,Gif;\? a,mif,rf;ajymqdkaom pum;jzpf\?
vlrkdufjzpfap? ynm&Sdjzpfap
cE"mukd,fysufpD;vQifjywfpJukef\? ysufpD;ukef\?
aonfrSaemufü r&Sdukef}}[k podkY t,l&SdukefV

oE'u odem;vnfaom a,musfm;onf xdk,t,l0g'ü podkY
qifjci\ - ptoQifq&monf]]ay;vSLjci;onf
r&Sd? ,ZfylaZmfjci;onf r&Sd? [Hk;ylaZmfjci;onf
r&Sd? aumif;rlraumif;rlwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd?
pavmuonf r&Sd? wpfyg;aom avmuonf r&Sd? trdonf
r&Sd? tzonf r&Sd? aovGefí wpfzefjzpfao
owå0gwdkYonf r&Sdukef? pavmuukdvnf;aumif;?
wpfyg;aomavmuukdvnf;aumif; ukd,fwdkif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh odírsufarSmufjyKvsuf a[mMum;
Edkifukefaom nDnGwfukefaom aumif;aom
tusifh&SdukefaomorPjAm[®PwdkYonf avmuü
r&Sdukef? powå0gonf r[mbkwfav;yg; tpkta0;jzpf\?
aoaomtcg ajr"mwfonf ajr"mwftpkodkY qdkuf\?
a&muf\? a&"mwfonf a&"mwftpkodkY qdkuf\? a&muf\?
rD;"mwfonf rD;"mwftpkodkY qdkuf\? a&muf\?
av"mwfonfav"mwftpkodkY qdkuf\? a&muf\? emrf£a`E
' wdkYonf aumif;uifodkY ajymif;a&TUukef\?
anmifapmif;vQif ig;ckajrmufjzpfao
a,musfm;wdkYonf olaoaumifukd ,lí oGm;ukef\?
oif;csKdif;wdkifatmif olaoaumifwdkYonf xifukef\?
t½dk;wdkY onf cdktqif;ujhody jzpfukef\?
tvSLwdkYonf jymtqHk;&Sdukef\? tvSLay;jci;ukd
vlrkdufwdkYu ynwfxm;\?
tcsKdUolwdkYonfay;vSLjci;ponf &Sd\ [laom 0g'ukd
ajyma[mukef\? xdkolwdkY\ pum;onf tcsnf;ESD;jzpf\?
rSm;,Gif;\? a,mif,rf;ajymqdkaom pum;jzpf\?
vlrkdufjzpfap? ynm&Sdjzpfap
cE"mukd,fysufpD;vQifjywfpJukef\? ysufpD;ukef\?
aonfrSaemufü r&Sdukef}}[k podkY
qdkavh,lavh&SdV

tu,fí ptoQifq&m\ pum;onf rSefcJhygvQif]]igwdkY
ESpfOD;vHk;onf cE"mukd,fysufpD;íaoNyD;onfrS
aemuftcgü jywfukefvwåHU? ysufpD;ukefvwåHU?
aonfrS aemuftcgü rjzpfukefvwåHU}}[k rqdkaom
igonf pq&m\ t,l0g'ü rjyKbJvsuf jyKNyD;jzpf&m\
rusifhoHk;bJ vsufusifhoHk;NyD; jzpf&m\? &[ef;w&m;ü
igwdkYESpfOD;vHk;yif wlrQonfhtjzpfodkY a&mufukef\
[k (qifjci\)/ t0wfr0wfaom tcsnf;ESD;aom OD;jynf;
(acgif;wHk;) aom
aqmifhaMumifhxdkifaomqHrkwfqdwfukdEkwfaom
ptoQifq&m\ tusifhonf tydkomwnf;/ om;r,m;wdkYjzifh
usOf;ajrmif;aom tdrfúaevsuf umodu&mZfwdkif;jzpf
pE´ul;wdkYukd vdrf;usHcHpm;vsuf yef;eHUom
eHUomaysmif;wdkYukd aqmifvsuf a&TaiGukd
om,mvsuf wrvGefavmuü ptoQifq&mESifh
wlrQaomvm;&m&Sdrnfjzpfaoim igonf pq&mhxHü
tb,ftusKd;ukd odonfjzpfí tb,ftusKd;ukdjrifonfjzpfí
jrwfaomtusifhukd usifh&tHhenf;/ xdkolonf]]ponfum;
rjrwfaom usifhoHk;rlwnf;}}[k odí xdkjrwfaomtusifhrS
NiD;aiGUum zJcGgoGm;av\ oE´u ponfum;
odawmfrljrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf a[mMum;xm;aom
odem;vnfaom a,musfm;onf jrwfaomtusifh [lí pifppf
rusifhoHk;&mjzpfaoim usifhoHk;aomfvnf;
enf;vrf;rSefaom
ukodkvfw&m;ukdrjynfhpHkapEdkif&maom
a&S;OD;pGmaom rjrwfaom tusifhukd
usifhoHk;rlaywnf;/

226/ oE´u aemufwpfrsKd;um; p avmuü tcsKdUaom
q&monf podkY qdkavh ,lavhh&Sd\-[jyKol jyKapol?
jzwfol jzwfapol? ESdyfpufol ESdyfpufapol?
ylaqG;atmif jyKol jyKapol? yifyef;atmif jyKol jyKapol?

wkefvlyfol wkefvlyfapol? toufukd owfol (owfapol)?
cdk;,lol (ckd;,lapol)? tdrfukd azmufxGif;ol
(azmufxGif;apol)? (&Gmukd) wdkufcdkufvk,lol
(wdkufcdkufvk,lapol)? c&D;vrf;ü apmifhí vk,ufol
(vk,ufapol)? olUr,m;udk oGm;vmol (oGm;vmapol)?
r[kwfrfSefaom pum;ukd ajymol (ajymapol)? rsm;aom
raumif;rlukd jyKaomfvnf; jyKonfrfnf? pajray:&Sd
owå0gwdkYukd oifwkef;oGm;pufjzifh wpfckwnf;aom
tom;pktom;yHkjzpfatmif tu,fí jyKapumrl
xdktaMumif;aMumifh raumif;rl r&Sd?
raumif;rljzpfjCIF;r&Sd? toufukd owfvsvuf owfapvsuf?
jzwfvsvuf jzwfapvsuf? ESdyfpufsvuf ESdyfpufapvsuf?
**Fgjrp\ awmifbufurf;odkY tu,fí oGm;apumrl xdk
(owfjCIF;paom) taMumif;aMumifhraumif;rl r&Sd?
raumif;rljzpfjCIF; r&Sd? vSLvsuf vSLapvsuf?
ylaZmfvsuf ylaZmfapvsuf? **Fgjrp\
ajrmufbufurf;odkY tu,fí oGm;apumrl xdk (vSLjCIF;
paom) taMumif;aMumifhaumif; rlr&Sd?
aumif;rljzpfjCIF; r&Sd? tvSLay;jCIF; £a`E`ukd qHk;rjCIF;
oDvapmifhpnf;jCIF;trSefqdkjCIF; wdkYaMumifh aumif;rl
r&Sd? aumif;rljzpfjCIF; r&Sd}}[k (qdkavh ,lavh&Sd\)/

oE`u odem;vnfaom a,musfm;onf xdkt,lü podkY
qifjCIF;- ptoQifq&monf]]jyKol jyKapol? jzwfol jzwfapol?
ESdyfpufol ESdyfpufapol? ylaqG;atmif jyKol jyKapol?
yifyef;atmif jyKol jyKapol? wkefvlyfol wkefvlyfapol?
toufukd owfol (owfapol)? cdk;,lol (ckd;,lapol)? tdrfukd
azmufxGif;ol (azmufxGif;apol)? (&Gmukd)
wdkufcdkufvk,lol (wdkufcdkufvk,lapol)? c&D;vrf;ü
apmifhí vk,ufol (vk,ufapol)? olUr,m;udk oGm;vmol
(oGm;vmapol)? r[kwfrfSefaom pum;ukd ajymol
(ajymapol)? rsm;aom raumif;rlukd
jyKaomfvnf;jyKonfrfnf? pajray:&Sd owå0gwdkYukd
oifwkef;oGm;pufjzifh wpfckwnf;aom
tom;pktom;yHkjzpfatmif tu,fí jyKapumrl

xdktaMumif;aMumifh raumif;rl r&Sd?
raumif;rljzpfjCIF;r&Sd? toufukd owfvsuf owfapvsuf?
jzwfvsuf jzwfapvsuf? ESdyfpufvsuf ESdyfpufapvsuf?
**Fgjrp\ awmifbufurf;odkY tu,fí oGm;apumrl xdk
(owfjCIF;paom) taMumif;aMumifhraumif;rl r&Sd?
raumif;rljzpfjCIF; r&Sd? vSLvsuf vSLapvsuf?
ylaZmfvsuf ylaZmfapvsuf? **Fgjrp\
ajrmufbufurf;odkY tu,fí oGm;apumrl xdk (vSLjCIF;
paom) taMumif;aMumifh aumif;rlr&Sd?
aumif;rljzpfjCIF; r&Sd? tvSLay;jCIF; £a`E`ukd qHk;rjCIF;
oDvapmifhpnf;jCIF; trSefqdkjCIF;wdkYaMumifh aumif;rl
r&Sd? aumif;rljzpfjCIF; r&Sd}}[k qdkavh ,lavh&SdV

tu,fí ptoQifq&m\ pum;onf
rSefcjhygvQif]]ESpfOD;olwdkY jyKxm;aom
raumif;rlonfjyKonfrnf}}[k rqdkaom igonf pq&m\
t,l0g'ü rjyKbjvsuf jyKNyD;jzpf&m\? rusifhoHk;b]vsuf
usifhoHk;NyD; jzpf&m\? p&[ef;w&m;ü
igwdkYESpfOD;vHk;yif wlrQaomtjzpfodkYa&mufukef\
[k (qifjCIF)/

t0wfr0wfaom tcsnf;ESD;aom OD;jynf; (acgif;wHk;)
aom aqmifhaMumifhxdkifaom qHrkwfqdwfukd
Ekwfaom ptoQifq&m\ tusifhonf tydkomwnf;/
om;r,m;wdkYjzifh usOf;ajrmif;aom tdrfÜ aevsuf
umodu&mZfwdkif;jzpf pE`ul;ukd vdrf;usHcHpm;vsuf
yef;eHUom eHUomaysmif;wdkYukd aqmifvsuf
a&TaiGukd om,mvsuf wrvGefavmuÜ ptoQifq&mESifh
wlrQaom vm;&m&SdrnfjzpfaoM igonf tb,ftusKd;ukd
odí tb,ftusKd;ukd jrífí pq&mü jrWfaomtusifhukd
usifhoHk;tHhenf;/ xdkolonf]]ponfum; rjrWfaom
usifhoHk;rlwnf;}}[k odí xdkjrWfaom tusifhrS
NiD;aiGUUm zJcGgoGm;avV

oE`u ponfum; odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)

ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;
a[mMum;xm;aomodem;vnfaom a,musfm;onf jrwfaom
tusifh[lí pifppf
rusifhoHk;&mjzpfaomusifhoHk;aomfvnf; enf;vrf;
rSefaom ukodkvfw&m;ukd rjynfhpHkapEdkif&maom
ESpfckajrmufrjrwfaom tusifhukd usifhoHk;rl aywnf;/

227/ oE´u aemufwpfrsKd;um; p avmuü tcsKdUaom
q&monf podkY qkdavh,lavh&Sd\-]]owå0gwdkY
npfñl;&ef taMumif;onf r&Sd? taxmuftyHhonf r&Sd?
taMumif;r&SdtaxmuftyHhr&Sdbj owå0gwdkY
npfñl;ukef\ owå0gwdkY pifMu,f&ef taMumif;onf
r&Sd? taxmuftyHhonf r&Sd? taMumif;r&Sd
taxmuftyHhr&Sdbj owå0gwdkYonf pifMu,fukef\

cGeftm;onf r&Sd? vkHYvonf r&Sd?
a,musfm;wdkYpGrf;tm;onf r&Sd?
a,musfm;wdkYtm;xkwfrlonf r&Sd?
tvHk;pHkaomowå0g tvHk;pHkaom ouf&SLowå0g
tvHk;pHkaom xif&Sm;jzpfowå0g tvHk;pHkaom
ouf&Sdt&mwdkYonf tpGrf;r&Sdukef?
cGeftm;r&Sdukef? vkHYvr&Sdukef? jzpfjrJtwdkif;
qHkpnf;onfhtwdkif; obm0twdkif; trsKd;rsKd;jzpfukefí
Zmwftxl;ajcmufrsKd;wdkYüomvQif csrf;om qif;&Jukd
cHpm;ukef\}}[k (qkdavh ,lavh&Sd\)/

oE´u odem;vnfaom a,musfm;onf xdkt,l0g'ü podkY
qifjci\-ptoQifq&monf]]owå0gwdkY npfñl;&ef
taMumif;onf r&Sd? taxmuftyHhonf r&Sd? taMumif;
r&Sd taxmuftyHhr&Sdbj owå0gwdkY npfñl;ukef\
owå0gwdkY pifMu,f&ef taMumif;onf r&Sd?
taxmuftyHhonf r&Sd? taMumif;r&Sd
taxmuftyHhr&Sdbj owå0gwdkYonf pifMu,fukef\
cGeftm;onf r&Sd? vkHYvonf r&Sd?
a,musfm;wdkYpGrf;tm;onf r&Sd?
a,musfm;wdkYtm;xkwfrlonf r&Sd?

tvHk;pHkaomowå0g tvHk;pHkaom ouf&SLowå0g
tvHk;pHkaom xif&Sm;jzpfowå0g tvHk;pHkaom
ouf&Sdt&mwdkYonf tpGrf;r&Sdukef?
cGeftm;r&Sdukef? vkHYvr&Sdukef? jzpfjrJtwdkif;
qHkpnf;onfhtwdkif; obm0twdkif; trsKd;rsKd;jzpfukefí
Zmwftxl; ajcmufrsKd;wdkYüomvQif csrf;omqif;&Jukd
cHpm;ukef\}}[k (qkdavh ,lavh&Sd\)/ tu,fí ptoQifq&m\
pum;onf
rSefcJhygvQif]]igwdkYESpfOD;onftaMumif;taxmuftyH
hr&Sdbj pifMu,fukefvdrfhrnf}}[k rqdkaom igonf
pq&m\ t,l0g'ü rjyKbJvsuf jyKNyD;jzpf&m\
rusifhoHk;bJvsuf usifhoHk;NyD;jzpf&m\? p&[ef;w&m;ü
igwdkY ESpfOD;vHk;yif wlrQaomtjzpfodkY
a&mufukef&m\[k (qifjci\)/ t0wfr0wfaom
tcsnf;ESD;aom OD;jynf; (acgif;wHk;) aom
aqmifhaMumifhxdkifaom qHrkwfqdwfukd Ekwfaom
ptoQifq&m\ tusifhonftydk omwnf;/ om;r,m;jzifh
usOf;ajrmif;aom tdrfäaevsuf
umodu&mZfwdkif;jzpfampE´ul;ukd
vdrf;usHcHpm;vsuf yef;eHUom
eHUomaysmif;wdkYukd aqmifvsuf a&TaiGukd
om,mvsufwrvGef avmuü ptoQifq&mESifh wlrQaom
vm;&m&Sdrnfjzpfaoim igonf tb,ftusKd;xl;ukdodí
tb,ftusKd;xl;ukd jrífí pq&mü jrwwfaom tusifhukd
usifhoHk;&tHhenf;/ xdkolonf]]ponfum; rjrwfaom
usifhoHk;rlwnf;}}[k odí xdkjrwfaom tusifhrS
NiD;aiGUum zJcGgoGm;av\ oE´u ponfum; odawmfrl
jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;
a[mMum;xm;aomodem;vnfaom a,musfm;onf jrwwfaom
tusifh[lí pifppf
rusifhoHk;&mjzpfaoimusifhoHk;aomfvnf; enf;vrf;

rSefaom ukodkvfw&m;ukd rjynfhpHkapEdkif&maom
oHk;ckajrmufrjrwfaom tusifhukd usifhoHk;rlay wnf;/

228/ oE´u wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; pavmuü tcsKdUaom
q&monf podkY qdkavhh,lavh&Sd\-]]pckepfyg;aom
tpkwdkYonf jyKvkyfxm;onf r[kwfukef?
jyKvkyfxm;aponf r[kwfukef? zefqif;xm;onf r[kwfukef?
zefqif;xm;aponf r[kwfukef? NrHKukef\
awmifxGwfujhodkYwnfukef\
wHcg;wdkifuJhodkY wnfukef\
rwkefvlyfukef? razmufjyefukef? tcsif;csif;
rn\$Of;qJEdkifukef? tcsif;csif; csrf;om&efvnf;aumif;?
qif;&J&efvnf;aumif;? csrf;omqif;&J&efvnf;aumif;
rwwfEdkifukef? ckpefyg;wdkY[lonf tb,fenf;? ajrtpk
a&tpkrD;tpk avtpk csrf;om qif;&J ckpefckajrmuf
toufwdkYwnf;/ pckepfyg;aom

tpkwdkYonfjyKvkyfxm;onf r[kwfukef?
jyKvkyfxm;aponf r[kwfukef? zefqif;xm;onf r[kwfukef?
zefqif;xm;aponf r[kwfukef? NrHKukef\
awmifxGwfujhodkY wnfukef\
wHcg;wdkifuJhodkY wnfukef\
rwkefvlyfukef? razmufjyefukef? tcsif;csif;
rn\$Of;qJEdkifukef? tcsif;csif; csrf;om&efvnf;aumif;?
qif;&J&efvnf;aumif;? csrf;omqif;&J&efvnf;aumif;
rwwfEdkifukef? xdktpkwdkYü owfol owfapol? Mum;ol
Mum;apol? odol odapolrsm; r&Sdukef/ xufpGmaom
vufeufjzifh OD;acgif;ukd jzwfapumrl
wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf wpfOD;wpfa,mufukdowfonfrnf?
vufeufonf ckpefyg;aom tpkwdkY\tMum; [if;vif;jyifodkY
usa&muf\
bwpfoef;av;odef;ajcmufaxmifhajcmuf&maom

t"duowa0grsKd;rsm; ig;&maomuHrsm;
ig;yg;aomuHrsm; oHk;yg;aomuHrsm; (jynfhaom)
uHrsm; xuf0ufaomuHrsm; ajcmufq,fhESpfyg;aom
tusifhrsm; ajcmufq,fhESpfyg;aom tEÅ&uyfrsm;

ajcmufrsKd;aom Zmwftxl;rsm; &Spfyg;aom
a,musfm;wdkY\ t&G,frsm; av;axmifukd;&maom
wuúwGef;wdkY\ toufarG;rlrsm;
av;axmifukd;&maomy&dAdkZfrsm;
av;axmifukd;&maom e*g;wdkYae&mrsrm;
ESpfaxmifaom £a`E´rsm; oHk;axmifaomi&Jrsm;
oHk;q,fhajcmufrsKd;aom jrL"mwf (wnf&m) rsm;
ckepfrsKd;aom onm&Sdy#doaE``rsm; ckepfrsKd;aom
onmrJhy#doaE``rsm; ckepfrsKd;aom
tqpfy#doaE``rsm; ckepfrsKd;aomewfrsm;
ckepfrsKd;aomvrlrsm; ckepfrsKd;aom
ajrzkwfbDvl;rsm; ckepfckaom tdkifBuD;rsm;
ckepfckaom tzkBuD;rsm; ckepfckaom
acsmufBuD;rsm; ckepf&maom acsmufi,frsm;
ckepfckaom tdyfrufBuD;rsm; ckepf&maom
tdyfrufi,frsm; &Spfoef;av;odef;aom r[muyfrsm;
&Sdukef\? ,if; (r[muyfwdkY) ywfvHk; vlrdkufjzpfap?
ynm&Sdjzpfap (wpfb0rS wpfb0odkY) ajy;oGm;usifvnfí
qif;&Jukef qHk;jcif;ukd jyKMuvwåHU? xdktwGif;
(qif;&JukefqHk;jcif; r&Sd)/]igonf
boDvjzifhaomfvnf;aumif;
busifh0wfjzifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
pNcKd;NcHrljzifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
jrwfaomtusifhjzifhaomfvnf;aumif; r&ifhao;aom
uHudkrlnvf; &ifhaprnf? &ifhNyD;aom uHukdrlnvf;
awGUí awGUí ysufpD;aprnf}[kpodkY (jyKjyifEdkifjcif;)
r&Sd? csrf;omqif;&Jonf p&Gwfawmif;jzifh
jcifxm;ouJhokdU jzpf\? oHo&monf tyddkif;tjcm;
jyKxm;NyD;jzpf\? twdk;tqkwf r&Sd? tvGeft,kwf r&Sd?
csnfvHk;ukd ypfvkdufaomf (csnf&Sdoa&GUom)
ajyvuf ajy;oGm;&mouJhodkY ptwl vlrdkufjzpfap?
ynm&Sdjzpfao (wpfb0rS wpfb0odkY) ajy;oGm;
usifvnfí qif;&JukefqHk;jcif;ukd jyKvwåHU}}[k (qdkavh
,lavh &Sd\)/

oE´u odem;vnfaom a,musfm;onf xdk,t,l0g'ü podkY
qifjci\-ptoQifq&monf]]pckepfyg;aom tpkwdkYonf
jyKvkyfxm;onf r[kwfukef? jyKvkyfxm;aponf
r[kwfukef? zefqif;xm;onf r[kwfukef? zefqif;xm;aponf
r[kwfukef? NrHKukef\? awmifxGwfujhodkY wnfukef\
cdkifjrJaom wHcg;wdkifuJhodkY wnfukef\
xdktpkwdkYonf rwkefvlyfukef? razmufjyefukef?
tcsif;csif; rn\$Of;qJEdkifukef? tcsif;csif;
csrf;om&efvnf;aumif;? qif;&J&efvnf;aumif;?
csrf;omqif;&J&efvnf;aumif; rwwfEdkifukef?
ckepfyg;wdkU[lonf tb,fenf;? ajrtpk a&tpk rD;tpkavtpk
csrf;om qif;&J ckepfckajrmuf toufwdkYwnf;/
pckepfyg;aom tpkwdkYonf jyKvkyfhxm;onf r[kwfukef?
jyKvkyfxm;aponf r[kwfukef? zefqif;xm;onf r[kwfukef?
zefqif;xm;aponf r[kwfukef? NrHKukef\
awmifxGwfujhodkY wnfukef\? cdkifjrJaom
wHcg;wdkifuJhodkYwnfukef\? xdktpkwdkYonf
rwkefvlyfukef? razmufjyefukef? tcsif;csif;
rn\$Of;qJEdkifukef? tcsif;tcsif; csrf;om&efvnf;aumif;?
qif;&J&efvnf;aumif;? csrf;omqif;&J&efvnf;aumif;
rwwfEdkifukef/ xdktpkwdkYü owfol owfapol? Mum;ol
Mum;apol? odol odapolrsm; r&Sdukef/ xufpGmaom
vufeufjzifh OD;acgif;ukd jzwfapumrl
wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf wpfOD;wpfa,mufukd owfonfrnf?
vufeufonf ckepfyg;aom tpkwdkY\tMum; [if;vif;jyifodkY
usa&muf\k t,l&Sd\
pwpfoef;av;odef;ajcmufaxmifhajcmuf&maom
t"duowå0grsKd;rsm;? ig;&maom
uHrsm;ig;yg;aomuHrsm; oHk;yg;aomuHrsm;
(jynfhaom) uHrsm; xuf0ufaomuHrsm;
ajcmufq,fhESpfyg;aom tusifhrsm;
ajcmufq,fhESpfyg;aom tEÅ&uyfrsm; ajcmufrsKd;aom
Zmwftxl;rsm; &Spfyg;aom a,musfm;wdkY\ t&G,frsm;
av;axmifukd;&maom wuúwGef;wdkY\

toufarG;rlrsm;av;axmifukd;&maom y&dAdkZfrsm;
av;axmifukd;&maom
e*g;wdkYae&mrs;ESpfaxmifaom£a`E´rsm;
oHk;axmifaomi&Jrsm; oHk;q,fhajcmufrsKd;aom
jrL"mwf (wnf&m) rsm;ckepfrsKd;aom onm&Sd
y#doaE`rsm; ckepfrsKd;aom onmrJhy#doaE`rsm;
ckepfrsKd;aomtqpfy#doaE`rsm; ckepfrsKd;aomewf
rsm; ckepfrsKd;aomvlrsm; ckepfrsKd;aom ajrzkwf
bDvl;rsm;ckepfckaomtdkifBuD;rsm; ckepfcckaom
tzkBuD;rsm; ckepfcckaomacsmufBuD;rsm;
ckepf&maomacsmufi,frsm;
ckepfcckaomtdyfrufBuD;rsm;
ckepf&maomtdyfrufi,frsm;
&Spfoef;av;odef;aomr[muyfrsm; &Sdukef\? ,if;
(r[muyfwdkY) ywfvHk; vlrdkufjzpfap ynm&Sdjzpfap
(wpfb0rSwpfb0odkY) ajy;oGm;usifvnfí
qif;&JukefqHk;jcif; ukd jyKMuvwåHU/ xdktwGif;
(qif;&JukefqHk;jcif; r&Sd)/]igonf
þoDvjzifhaomfvnf;aumif;? þ
usifh0wfjzifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
þNcKd;NcHrljzifhaomfvnf;aumif;? þjrwfaom
tusifhjzifhaomfvnf; aumif; r&ifhao;aomuHudkrlvnf;
&ifhaprnf? &ifhNyD;aom uHukdrlvnf; awGUí awGUí
ysufpD; aprnf}[kpodkY (jyKjyifEdkifjcif;) r&Sd?
csrf;omqif;&Jonf p&Gwfawmif;jzifh jcifxm;bdouJhokdU
jzpf\? oHo&monf tyddkif;tjcm; jyKxm;NyD;jzpf\?
twdk;tqkwf r&Sd? tvGeft,kwf r&Sd?
csnfvHk;ukdypfvkdufaomf (csnf&Sdoa&GUom)
ajyvuf ajy;oGm;&mouJhodkY þtwl vlrdkufjzpfap?
ynm&Sdjzpfap (wpfb0rS wpfb0odkY) ajy;oGm;usifvnfí
qif;&JukefqHk;jcif;ukd jyKvwåHU}}
[kqdkavh ,lavh&SdV

tu,fí	þtoQifq&m\	pum;onf
rSefcjhygvQif	]]igwdkYESpfOD;onf	wpfb0rS

wpfb0odkYajy;oGm;usifvnfí 'ku©\ tqHk;ukd
jyKMu&ukefawmhtHh}}[k rqdkaom igonf bq&m\
t,l0g'ü rjyKbJvsuf jyKNyD;jzpf&m\? rusifhoHk;bJvsuf
usifhoHk;NyD;jzpf&m\?

p&[ef;w&m;üigwdkYESpfOD;vHk; yif wlrQaom
tjzpfodkY a&mufukef\[k (qifjci\)/
t0wfr0wfaomtcsnf;ESD;aom OD;jynf; (acgif;wHk;)
aom aqmifhaMumifhxdkifaom qHrkwfqdwfukd
EkwfaomptoQifq&m\ tusifhonf tydkomwnf;/
om;r,m;wdkYjzifh usOf;ajrmif;aom tdrfö
aevsufumodu&mZfwdkif;jzpf pE´ul;ukd
vdrf;usHcHpm;vsuf yef;eHUom eHU
omaysmif;wdkYukd aqmifvsufa&TaiGukd om,mvsuf
wrvGef avmuü ptoQifq&mESifh wlrQaom
vm;&m&Sdrnfjzpf aomigonf tb,ftusKd;ukd odí
tb,ftusKd;ukd jrifí bq&m\ txHü
jrwwfaomtusifhukdusifhtHhenf;/ xdkolonf]]pum;
rjrwfaom usifhoHk;rlwnf;}}[k odí xdkjrwfaom
tusifhrSNiD;aiGUum zJcGgoGm;av\ oE´u ponfum;
odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí
ylaZmftxl;ukdhcHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;a[mMum;xm;aom odem;vnfaom
a,musfm; onf jrwwfaomtusifh[lí
pifppfrusifhoHk;&mjzpf aom usifhoHk;aomfvnf;
enf;vrf;rSefaom ukodkvfw&m;ukd
rjynfhpHkapEdkif&maomav;ckajrmuf rjrwfaom
tusifhukd usifhoHk;rlwnf;/

oE´u odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf prjrwfaom
tusifhukdusifhoHk;rlav;rsKd; wdkYukd
a[mMum;awmfrl\? ,if;tusifhü odem;vnfaom

a,musfm;onfjrwfaom tusifh[lí pifppf rusifhoHk;&m?
usifhoHk;aomfvnf; enf;vrf;rSefaom
ukodkvfw&m;ukdrjynfhpHkapEdkif&m[k (rdefYqdk\)/

toQiftmeE´m tHhMozG,f&SdygaypG? toQiftmeE´m
rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygaypG? odawmfrl jrifawmf
rlíylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomxdkjrwpGmbk&m;onf prjrwfaom
tusifhukd usifhoHk;rlav;rsKd;wdkYukd
a[mMum;awmfrlay\?]],if;tusifhü odem;vnfaom
a,musfm;onf jrwfaom tusifh[lí pifppf rusifhoHk;&m?
usifhoHk;aomfvnf; enf;vrf;rSefaom ukodkvfw&m;ukd
rjynfhpHkapEdkif&myg}}/ toQiftmeE´modawmfrl
jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xdkjrwpGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;xm;aom]],if;tusifhü
odem;vnfaoma,musfm;onf jrwfaomtusifh[lí pifppf
rusifhoHk;&mjzpfaoam usifhoHk;aomfvnf;
enf;vrf;rSefaom ukodkvfw&m;ukd
rjynfhpHkapEdkif&maom}} oufom&mukd
r&apEdkifukefaom jrwfaom tusifhav;rsKd;wdkY[lonf
tb,fwdkYygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

229/ oE´u pavmuü tcsKdUaom q&monf
tvHk;pHkukd od\? tvHk;pHkudk
jrif\?]]igoGm;aeonfjzpfap? &yfaeonfjzpfap?
tdyfaysmfaeonfjzpfap? Edk;Mum;aeonfjzpfap
tjrJrjywfÓPftjrifonf a&S;½lxif\}}[k t<uif;rjh ÓPftjrifukd
0efcHV/ xdkq&monf qdwfokOf;aomtdrfodkYvnf; 0if\?
qGrf;vnf; r&? acG;vnf; ukduf\? Murf;aom qifESifhvnf;
awGUqHk\? Murf;aom jrif;ESifhvnf; awGUqHk\?
Murf;aom EGm;ESifhvnf; awGUqHk\? rdef;r\
vnf;aumif;? a,musfm;\vnf;aumif;? trnfukdvnf;aumif;?
tEG,fukdvnf;aumif; ar;\? &Gm\vnf;aumif;? ed*Hk;\

vnf;aumif;? trnfukdvnf;aumif;? vrf;c&D;ukdvnf;aumif;
ar;V xdkq&monf]]p trlonf todkYygenf;}}[k
ar;onf&Sdaomf qdwfokOf;aom tdrfukd ig0ifoifh\?
xdkYaMumifh 0ifV qGrf;ukdvnf; r&oifh? xdkYaMumifh
r&cjh/ acG;onf ukdufoifh\? xdkYaMumifhukdufV
Murf;aom qifESifh awGUqHkoifh\? xdkYaMumifh
awGUqHkV Murf;aom jrif;ESifhawGUqHkoifh\?
xdkYaMumifh awGUqHk\? Murf;aom EGm;ESifh
awGUqHkoifh\? xdkYaMumifh awGUqHkV rdef;r\
vnf;aumif; a,musfm;\vnf;aumif;? trnfukdvnf;aumif;?
tEG,fukdvnf;aumif;ar;oifh\? xdkYaMumifh ar;V &Gm\
vnf;aumif;? ed*Hk;\vnf;aumif;? trnfukdvnf;aumif;?
vrf;c&D;ukdvnf;aumif; ar;oifh\? xdkYaMumifh ar;[k
(ajzqdk\)/

oE´u odem;vnfaom a,musfm;onf xdkt,l0g'ü podkY
qifjciF\-ptoQifq&monftvHk;pHkukd od\? tvHk;pHkudk
jriF\? t<uif;rjh ÓPftjrifukd 0efcHV/y/ &Gm\vnf;aumif;?
ed*Hk;\vnf;aumif;? trnfukdvnf;aumif;?
vrf;c&D;ukdvnf;aumif; ar;oifh\? xdkYaMumifh ar;\
[kajzqdk\[k (qifjciF\)/ xdkolonf]]ponfum; oufom&m
r&apEdkifaom jrwfaom tusifhwnf;}}[k odí
xdkjrwfaom tusifhrS NiD;aiGUum zJcGgoGm;avV oE´u
ponfum; odawmfrlhjrirawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwdkif rSefpGmodawmfrl aom xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;
a[mMum;xm;onfh oufom&mukd r&apEdkifaom
a&S;OD;pGmaomjrwfaom tusifhaywnf;? ,if;tusifhü
odem;vnfaom a,musfm;onf jrwfaom tusifh[lípifppf
rusifhoHk;&m? usifhoHk;aomfvnf; enf;vrf;rSefaom
ukodkvfw&m;ukd rjynfhpHkapEdkif&m/

230/ oE´u aemufwpfrsKd;um; pavmuü tcsKdUaom
q&monf wpfqifhMum;onfukd rSDíwfpqifhMum;onfukd
trSeftm;jzifh ,lV xdkq&monf]]podkYwJh podkYwJh}}
[k wpfqifhMum;jzifh tpOftvmtm;jzifh

yd#uwfusrf;*efavhvmrljzifh w&m;a[m\ oE´u
wpfqifhMum;onfukdrSDí wpfqifhMum;onfukd
trSeftm;jzifh ,laom q&mtm; aumif;pGm
Mum;tyfonfvnf; &Sd\? raumif;ojzifh Mum;tyfonfvnf;
&Sd\ xdkMum;wdkif;vnf; jzpfEdkif\
wpfrsKd;tm;jzifhvnf;jzpfEdkif\ oE´u xdkT,l0g'ü
odem;vnfaom a,musfm;onf podkY qifjci\-ptoQifq&m
onf wpfqifhMum;onfukd rSDí wpfqifhMum;onfukd
trSeftm;jzifh ,\? xdkq&monf]]podkYwJh podkYwJh}}
[k wpfqifhMum;jzifh
tpOftvmtm;jzifhyd#uwfusrf;*efavhvmrljzifh
w&m;a[m\? wpfqifhMum;ukd rSDí
wpfqifhMum;onfukdtrSeftm;jzifh ,laom q&mtm;
aumif;pGm Mum;tyf onfvnf; &Sd\
raumif;ojzifhMum;tyfonfvnf; &Sd\
xdkMum;wdkif;vnf; jzpfEdkif? wpfrsKd;
tm;jzifhvnf;jzpfEdkif\[k (qifjci\)/ xdkolonf]]pum;
oufom&m r&apEdkifaom jrwwfaomtusifhwnf;}}[k odí
xdkjrwwfaom tusifhrS NiD;aiGUum zJcGgoGm;av\ oE´u
ponfum;odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom xdkjrwwfpGmbk&m;
a[mMum;xm;onfh oufom&mukd r&apEdkifaom
'kwd,jrwwfaom tusifhaywnf;/ ,if;tusifhü odem;vnfaom
a,musfm;onf jrwwfaom tusifh[lípifppf rusifhoHk;&m?
usifhoHk;aomfvnf; enf;vrf;rSefaom ukodkvfw&m;ukd
rjynfhphKapEdkif&m/

231/ oE´u aemufwpfrsKd;um; pavmuü tcsKdUaom
q&monf MuHpnfavh&Sd\? pl;prf;avh&Sd\
xdkq&monf MuHpnfxm;onfhtwdkif;
pl;prf;rdonfhtwdkif; rdrdxifjrifcsuftwdkif;w&m;a[m\
oE´u MuHpnfavh&Sdaom pl;prf;avU&Sdaom q&mtm;
aumif;pGm MuHpnftyfonfvnf;&Sd\? raumif;ojzifh
MuHpnftyfonfvnf;&Sd\? xdktwdkif;vnf; jzpfEdkif\

wpfrsKd;tm;jzifhvnf;jzpfEdkif\ oE´u odem;vnfaom
a,musfm;onf xkdt,l0g'ü podkYqifjci\- ptoQifq&monf
MuHpnfavh&Sd\? pl;prf;avh&Sd\? xdkq&monf
MuHpnfxm;onfhtwdkif; pl;prf;rdonfhtwdkif;
rdrdxifjrifcsuftwdkif; w&m;a[mV MuHpnfavh&Sdaom
pl;prf;avU&Sdaom q&mtm;aumif;pGm
MuHpnftyfonfvnf;&Sd\? raumif;ojzifh
MuHpnftyfonfvnf;&SdV xdktwdkif;vnf;jzpfEdkif\?
wpfrsKd;tm;jzifhvnf; jzpfEdkif\[k (qifjci\)/
xdkolonf]]ponfum; oufom&mr&apEdkifaom jrwfaom
tusifhwnf;}}[k podkY odí xdkjrwfaom tusifhrS
NiD;aiGUí zjcGgoGm;avV oE´u ponfum; odawmfrl
jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xdkjrwfpGmbk&m; a[mMum;xm;onfh
oufom&mr&ap Edkifaom wwd, jrwfaom
tusifhaywnf;? ,if;tusifhü odem;vnfaoma,musfm;onf
jrwf aom tusifh[lí pifppf rusifhoHk;&m?
usifhoHk;aomfvnf; enf;vrf;rSefaomukodkvfw&m;ukd
rjynfhphKapEdkif&m/

232/ oE´u pavmuü tcsKdUaom q&monf
ynmEkHY\? awGa0\?
xdkq&monfynmEkHYaomaMumifh
awGa0aomaMumifh xdkxdkt&mü tar;cH&vQif
tqkH;r&Sd ypfvTwfaom pum;ukd qdk\]]p odkY[lívnf;
igr,l? xdkodkY[lívnf; igr,l? tjcm;odkY[lívnf; igr,l? podkY
xdkodkY tjcm;odkY r[kwf[lívnf; igr,l? podkY xdkodkY
tjcm;odkY r[kwfonfr[kwf[lívnf; igr,l}}[k (qdk\)/ oE´u
odem;vnfaom a,musfm;onf xkdt,l0g'üpodkY qifjci\- p
toQifq&monf ynmEkHY\? awGa0\? xdkq&monf
ynmEkHYaomaMumifhawGa0aomaMumifh xdkxdk
t&mXmeü tar;cH&vQif tqkH;r&Sd ypfvTifhaom
pum;ukd qdk\]]podkY[lívnf; igr,l? xdkodkY [lívnf; igr,l?
tjcm;odkY[lívnf; igr,l? (podkY xdkodkYtjcm;odkY)

r[kwf[lívnf; igr,l? (podkY xdkodkY tjcm;odkY) r[kwfonf
r[kwf[l ívnf;igr,l}][k (qdk\)/ xdkolonf]]pum;
oufom&m r&apEdkifaom jrwfaom tusifhwnf;}}[kodí
xdkjrwfaom tusifhrS NiD;aiGUí zJcGg oGm;avV oE´u
ponfum; odawmfrl jrifawmfrlíylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk; pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaomxdkjrwfpGmbk&m;
a[mMum;xm;onfh oufom&m ukd r&apEdkifaom
pwkw¬ jrwfaomtusifhaywnf;? ,if;tusifhü
odem;vnfaom a,musfm; onf jrwfaom tusifh[lí
pifppfrusifhoHk;&m? usifhoHk;aomfvnf;
enf;vrf;rSefaom ukodkvf w&m;ukd
rjynfhpHkapEdkif&m/ oE´uponfwdkYum; odawmfrl
jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrl xdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;a[m Mum; xm;onfh
oufom&mukdr&apEdkifaom jrwfaom
tusifhav;rsKd;wdkYaywnf;? ,if;tusifhwdkYü
odem;vnfaoma,musfm;onf jrwfaomtusifh[lí pifppf
rusifhoHk;&m? usifhoHk;aomfvnf; enf;vrf;
rSefaomukodkvfw&m;ukd rjynfhpHkapEdkif&m[k
(rdefYqdk\)/

toQiftmeE´m tHhMozG,fjzpfygaypG? toQiftmeE´m
rjzpfzl;jrJjzpfygaypG? odawmfrl jrifawmf
rlíylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaomxdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf av;rsKd;aom
jrwfaom tusifhwdkYukd oufom&mukd
r&apEdkifíomvQifouf om&mukd r&apEdkif[k
a[mMum;awmfrlay\? ,if;tusifhwdkYü
odem;vnfaoma,musfm;onf jrwfaom tusifh[lí pifppf
rusifhoHk;&m? usifhoHk;aomfvnf;
enf;vrf;rSefaomukodkvfw&m;ukd
rjynfhpHkapEdkif&m/ toQiftmeE´m

xdkjrwpGmbk&m;onfum; tb,fodkY,lavh&Sdygoenf;?
tb,f odkY qdkavh&Sdygoenf;? ,if;jrwpGmbk&m;\
t,l0g'ü odem;vnfaoma,musfm;onf jrwaom tusifh[lí
pifppf usifhoHk;&mygoenf;?
usifhoHk;vQifvnf;enf;vrf;rSefaom ukodkvfw&m;ukd
jynfhpHkapEdkif&mygoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

233/ oE´u ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxdkufaom?
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGmodawmfraom? todÓPf]0dZÆm}
tusifh]p&P} ESifh jynfhpHkawmfraom? aumif;aom
pum;ukdqdkawmfrlwwfaom? avmuukd
odawmfraom? qHk;rxdkufolukd qHk;rwwfonfh
twkrJhyk*³/₄dKvfjzpfawmfraom? ewfvlwdkY\
q&mjzpfawmfraom? (opöma;yg;w&m;wdkYukd)
odapawmfraom? bkef;wefckd;BuD;awmfraom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf pavmuü yGifhawmfrlV/y/
xdk&[ef;onf pdwfnpfnL;aMumif; jzpfukefaom þtydwf
tyif]eD0&P} w&m;ig;yg;wdkYukd y,fí
umr*kPfwdkYrSuif;qdwfíomvQif tukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQif MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}ESifhwuGjzpfao
oHk;oyfqifjcf;]0dpm&} ESifhwuGjzpfao (eD0&P)
uif;qdwfjcf;aMumihfjzpfao ESpfodrfhjcif;]yDwd}
csrf;omjcif;]okc} &Sdaom yXrpsmefodkY a&mufíaeV
oE´u podkYoabm&Sdaom rGefjrwfonfh w&m;xl;ukd
wynfh&apEdkifonfh q&mhxHüodem;vnfaom
a,musfm;onf jrwaom tusifh[lí pifppf usifhoHk;&m\
usifhoHk;vQifvnf;henf;vrf;rSefaom ukodkvfw&m;ukd
jynfhpHkap Edkif&mV

oE´u wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
0dwuf0dpm&wdkY\ Nidrf;jcf;aMumifh/y/ 'kwd,
psmefodkYa&mufí aeV oE´u podkYoabm&Sdaom
rGefjrwfonfh w&m;xl;ukd wynfh&apEdkif
onfhq&mhxHü odem;vnfaom a,musfm;onf jrwaom
tusifh[lí pifppf usifhoHk;&m\
usifhoHk;vQifvnf;

enf;vrf;rSefaom ukodkvfw&m;ukd
jynfhpHkapEdkif&mV

oE´u wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf yDwdukdvnf;
wyfESpfoufrl uif;jcif;aMumifh vspfvsl½lí aeV/y/
wwd,psmefodkY a&mufí aeV oE´u
podkYoabm&Sdaom rGefjrwfaomw&m;xl;ukd wynfh
&apEdkifonfh q&mhxHü odem;vnfaom a,musfm;onf
jrwfaomtusifh[lí pifppf usifhoHk;&m\?
usifhoHk;vQifvnf; enf;vrf;rSefaom
ukodkvfw&m;ukdjynfhpHkapEdkif&mV

oE´u wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf okcukd
y,fjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;/y/ pwkw¬psmefodkY
a&mufí aeV oE´u podkYoabm&Sdaom rGefjrwfaom
w&m;xl;ukd wynfh&apEdkifonfh q&mhxHü
odem;vnfaom a,musfm;onf jrwfaom tusifh[lí pifppf
usifhoHk;&m\? usifhoHk;vQifvnf; enf;vrf;rSefaom
ukodkvfw&m;ukd jynfhpHkapEdkif&mV

xdk (&[ef;) onf podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf
pifMu,fvwfaomf jzLpifvwfaomfnpfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf
npfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwdkif;&vwfaomfwnfwHhvwf aomf
rwkefvlyfjcif;odkY a&mufvwfaomf xdk (&[ef;) onf
a&S;ü jzpfzl;aomcE¨mtpOfukd atmuf
arhEkdifaom]ykaAAÁed0gomEkówd} ÓPftvdkYiSg
pdwfukd a&S;½lnGwfap\? xdk (&[ef;) onf rsm;jym;
aom a&S;ü jzpfzl;aom cE¨mtpOfukd atmufarhEkdif/
ponfum;tb,fenf;/ wpfb0ukd vnf;aumif;?
ESpfb0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;/y/ podkY
tjcif;t&mESifhwuGnTefjyzG,f (trnftEG,f) ESifhwuG
rsm;jym;aom a&S;ü jzpfzl;aom cE¨mtpOfukd
atmufarhEdkifV oE´u podkYoabm &Sdaom
rGefjrwfaom w&m;xl;ukd wynfh&apEdkifonfh
q&mhxHüodem;vnfaom a,musfm;onf jrwfaom

tusifh[Íí pifppf usifhoHk;&m\?
usifhoHk;vQifvnf;enf;vrf;rSefaom ukodkvfw&m;ukd
jynfhphHkapEdkif&m\

xdk (&[ef;) onf podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf
pifMu,fvwfaomf jzLpifvwfaomfnpfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf
npfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwdkif;&vwfaomfwnfwHhvwf aomf
rwkefvlyfjcif;odkY a&mufvwfaomf xdk (&[ef;) onf
owå0gwdkY\ aojcif;jzpfjcif;ukd odaom]pkwlyyggw}
ÓPftvdkYiSg pdwfukd a&S;½lnTwfap\? xdk (&[ef;) onf
onftxl;ojzifh pifMu,f aom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf
omvGefaomewfrsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpuök}
ÓPjzifh aoqJowå0g
jzpfay:qJowå0g ,kwfaomowå0gjrwaomowå0g
tqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g
aumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaomowå0graumif;aomvm;&m&
Sdaomowå0gwdkYukd jrif\y/ uHtavsmufjzpf aom
owå0gwdkYukd od\ oE´u podkYoabm&Sdaom
rGefjrwfaom w&m;ukd wynfh&apEdkifonfh q&mhxHü
odem;vnfaoma,musfm;onf jrwaom tusifh[Íí pifppf
usifhoHk;&m\? usifhoHk; vQifvnf;
enf;vrf;rSefaomukodkvfw&m;ukd
jynfhphHkapEdkif&m\

xdk (&[ef;) onf podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf
pifMu,fvwfaomf jzLpifvwfaomfnpfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf
npfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwdkif;&vwfaomf wnfWfhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfjcif;odkY a&mufvwfaomf xdk (&[ef;) onf
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYukd ukefapEdkifhaom]tmo0u©,}
ÓPftvdkYiSg pdwfukd a&S;½lnGwfap\? xdk (&[ef;) onf
]pum; qif;&J}[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; od\?]pum;
qif;&Jjzpfay:jcif;\ taMumif;}
[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif;od\?]pum; qif;&JcsKyf&m
(edAÁmef)}[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; od\? pum;

qif;&JcsKyf&m (edAÁmef) odkY a&mufaMumif;
tusifh[k[kwfrSefaom twdkif;od\]pum; tmo0wdkY}
[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; od\?]pum; tmo0wdkY
jzpfay:jcif;\ taMumif;}[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif;od\?]pum;
tmo0wdkYcsKyf&m (edAÁmef)}[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif;
od\?]pum; tmo0wdkYcsKyf&m (edAÁmef) odkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifh}[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; od\
podkY odaomfpodkYjrifaomf xdk (&[ef;) \ pdwfonf
umrmo0rSvnf; vGwfajrmuf\? b0go0rSvnf;
vGwfajrmuf\? t0dZÆmo0rSvnf; vGwfajrmuf\?
vGwfajrmufNyD;vwfaomf vGwfajrmufcJhavNyD[ktod
ÓPf jzpfay:\?]]y#doaE" aerlukefNyD? jrwfaom
tusifhukd usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? (r*f)
udpöukdjyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpötvdkYiSg
wpfyg;aom jyKzG,fr&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\ oE
´upodkYoabm&Sdaom rGefjrwfaom w&m;ukd
wynfh&apEdkifonfh q&mhxHü
odem;vnfaoma,musfm;onf jrwfaom tusifh[lí pifppf
usifhoHk;&m\? usifhoHk;vQifvnf;
enf;vrf;rSefaomukodkvfw&m;ukd jynfhpHkap
Edkif&m\[k (rdefYqdk\)/

234/ toQiftmeE´m tmoa0gukefNyD;aom (r*f)
tusifhukd usifhoHk;NyD;aom
jyKzG,fudpöukdjyKNyD;aom 0efukdcxsm;NyD;aom
ukd,fusKd;ukd,fhpD;yGg;ukd ,lNyD;aom b0oHa,mZO
ukefcef;NyD;aomaumif;pGm odí udavomrS
vGwfajrmufNyD;aom &[EÅm&[ef;onf
umr*kPfwdkYukd cHpm;&mao;oavm[k (avQmuf\)/ oE
´u tmoa0gukefNyD;aom (r*f) tusifhukd
usifhoHk;NyDaom jyKzG,fudpöukdjyKNyD;aom
0efukdcxsm;NyD;aom ukd,fusKd;ukd,fhpD;yGg;ukd
&,lNyD;aom b0oHa,mZOukefcef;NyD;aom
aumif;pGm odí udavomrS vGwfajrmufNyD;aom
&[EÅm&[ef;onf ig;yg;aomt&mXmewdkYukd vGefusL;í

usifhjcif;iSg rxdkufNyD/ tmoa0gukefNyD;aom
&[ef;onf apwemESifhwuG aphaqmfí owå0gukd
owfjcif;iSg rxdkufNyD/ tmoa0gukefNyD;aom &[ef;onf
ray;onfukdcdk;vkdaom pdwftpkjzifh ,ljcif;iSg
rxdkufNyD/ tmoa0gukefNyD;aom &[ef;onf
arxkeftusifhukdrSD0Jjcif;iSg rxdkufNyD/
tmoa0gukefNyD;aom &[ef;onf odvsuf r[kwfrSefaom
pum;ukd qdkjcif;iSg rxdkufNyD/ tmoa0gukefNyD;aom
&[ef;onf a&S;vljzpfpOfcguuJhodkY
0w¬Kumr*kPfwdkYukdodkrSD;í rSD0Jjcif;iSg
rxdkufNyD/ oE´u tmoa0gukefNyD;aom (r*f) tusifhukd
usifhoHk;NyD;aomjyKzG,fudpöukd jyKNyD;aom
0efukd csxm;NyD;aom ukd,fusKd;ukd,fhpD;yGg;ukd
&,lNyD;aom b0oHa,mZOfukefcef;NyD;aom
aumif;pGm odí udavomrS vGwfajrmufNyD;aom
&[EÅm&[ef;onfpig;yg;ukefaom t&mXmewdkYukd
vGefusL;í usifhjcif;iSg rxdkufNyD/

235/ toQiftmeE´m tmoa0gukefNyD;aom (r*f)
tusifhukd usifhoHk;NyDaom
jyKzG,fudpöukdjyKNyD;aom 0efukd csxm;NyD;aom
ukd,fusKd;ukd,fhpD;yGg;ukd &,lNyD;aom
b0oHa,mZOf ukefcef;NyD;aom aumif;pGm odí
udavomrS vGwfajrmufNyD;aom &[EÅmjzpf
&[ef;tm;oGm;aepOfjzpf ap? &yfaepOfjzpfap?
tdyfaepOfjzpfap?

Edk;Mum;aepOfjzpfap]]ightm;tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonf
ukefcef;ukefNyD}}[k ÓPftjrifonf tjrJrjywf
a&S;½lxifygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/ oE´u odkYjzpfrl
oifhtm; OyrmjytHh? pavmuü ynm&Sdaom
a,musfm;wdkYonfOyrmjzifh ajymMum; aompum;\
teufukd odMuukef\ oE´u Oyrmtm;jzifh
a,musfm;tm;vufajcwkYonf jywf ukef\
xdka,musfm;tm; oGm;aepOfjzpfap? &yfaepOfjzpfap?
tdyfaepOfjzpfap? Edk;Mum;aepOfjzpfap]]ig\

vufajcwdkYonf jywfukefNyD}}[k tjr]rjywfhodoavm/
xdkodkY r[kwf qifjcifrSom]]ig\ vufajcwdkYonf
jywfukefNyD}}[k odoavm[k (ar;\\) toQiftmeE´m
xdka,musfm;onf tjr] rjywf]]ig\ vufajcwdkYonf
jywfukefNyD}}[krodyg? pifppfaomfum;
qifjcifrSom]]ig\ vufajc wdkYonf jywfukefNyD}}[k
odyg\[k (avQmuf\\) oE´u pOyrmtwlomvQif tmo
a0gukefNyD; aom (r*f) tusifhukdusifhoHk;NyD;aom
jyKzG,fudpöukd jyKNyD;aom 0efukd csxm;NyD;aom
ukd,fusKd; ukd,fhpD;yGg;ukd&,lNyD;aom
b0oHa,mZOfukefcef;NyD;aom aumif;pGm odí
udavomrS vGwf ajrmufNyD;aom&[EÅmjzpfap
&[ef;tm; oGm;aepOfjzpfap? &yfaepOfjzpfap?
tdyfaepOfjzpfap? Edk;Mum;aepOfjzpfap]]ightm;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonf ukefcef;ukefNyD}}[k tjr]rjywf
ÓPftjrifonf a&S;½lrxf? pifppfaomfum;
qifjcifrSom]]ightm; tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonf
ukefcef;ukefNyD}}[k od\[k (rdefYqdk\\)/

236/ toQiftmeE´m p"r®0de,]omoemawmf}ü
uRwfwrf;0ifolwdkYonf tb,frQrsm;jym;ygukefoenf;[k
(avQmuf\\) oE´u p"r®0de,]omoemawmf}ü
uRwfwrf;0ifolwdkYonf wpf&mvnf; ruukef? ESpf&mvnf;
ruukef? oHk;&mvnf; ruukef? av;&mvnf;ruukef?
ig;&mvnf; ruukef? pifppftm;jzifh vGefpGm rsm;ukef\
[k (rdefYqdk\\) toQiftmeE´mtHhMozG,f &SdygaypG?
toQiftmeE´m rjzpfzl;jr] jzpfygaypG? rdrdw&m;ukd
rajr\$mufwif olwpfyg;w&m;ukd rESdrfhcsbj
&SdwHkbd\? &Snf&Snf vsm;vsm; w&m;a[mjcif;om
jzpfwHkbd\? xdkrQavmufrsm;jym;aom
uRwfwrf;0ifolwdkYvnf; xif&Sm;ukefbd\? om;aordcif\
om;jzpfapom ptmZD0uwdkYonf rdrdukd,fukdvnf;
csD;ajr\$mufwwfukef\? olwpfyg;ukdvnf;
½lwfcswwfukef\? uRwfwrf;0ifol oHk;a,mufwdkYukdom
jyMuukef\ polwdkYum; tb,fwdkYenf;? eE´0pä

udooHudpö ru©vda*gomvwdkYaywnf;[k (jyMuukef\)/
xdktcg oE´uy&dAdkZfonf rdrdy&dowfukd]]tcsif;wdkY
oifwdkYonf oGm;Muukefavmh? &[ef;a*gwrtxHü
jrwaom tusifhukdusifhoHk;rlonf &Sd\
igwdkYrlum; ,cktcgü vmbfylaZmfoum
tausmftapmwdkYukd pGefYvTwf&efrvG,fulNyD}}[k
ajymqdkV

podkYvQif oE´uy&dAdkZfonf rdrd\ y&dowftm;
jrwpGmbk&m;txHü jrwaom tusifhukdusifhoHk;&ef
vTwfvkdufavownf;/

ajcmufckajrmuf oE´uokwf NyD;V

- 1/ pygVdawmfESifh oDvu©E`0*³/₄ygVd (7) ü
yk&douxH ryg (osm? uH? u) wdkYüum; ygonf/
- 2/ NrdKUwGif;vrf;ukd qdkvkdonf/
- 3/ igrvmrD tMum;ü jzpfaompum; (t|uxm)
- 4/ tusKd;r&Sd[k qdkvkdonf/
- 5/ trdonf r&Sd? trdü aumif;pGm jyKjCIF; raumif;
jyKjCIF;\ tusKd;r&Sd[k qdkvkdonf (tznf r&Sd
qdk&müvnf; ptwlyif)/

Ã

7-r[moukvk'g,dokwf

237/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOOfheufwdkYtm; tpmauR;&mjzpfaom
a0VK0efhausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg
tvGefxif&Sm;ukefaom rsm;pGmaom
y&dAdkZfwdkYonfOa'gif;wdkYtm;
tpmauR;&mjzpfaom y&dAdkZft&Hü aeukefV
ponfwdkYum; tb,fenf;? tEébm&y&dAdkZf 0&"&

y&dAdkZf oukvk'g,Dy&dAdkZfESifh
tjcm;xif&Sm;ausmfapmaom y&dAdkZfwdkYwnf;/
xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd
jyif0wfí
oydwfouFef;ukd ,lNyD;vQif&mZN*dK[fjynfodkY
qGrf;tvdkYiSg OifawmfrlV xdktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]&mZN*dK[fjynfodkY
qGrf;cHoGm;&ef tvGefapmao;\? tu,fí igonf
Oa'gif;wdkYtm; tpmauR;&mjzpfaom
y&dAdkZft&H&Sdoukvk'g,Dy&dAdkZfxHodkY
csOf;uyf&rl aumif;av&m\} }[k tMuHjzpfV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf Oa'gif;wdkYtm;
tpmauR;&mjzpfaom y&dAdkZft&HodkY
csOf;uyfawmfrlV xdktcg oukvk'g,Dy&dAdkZfonf
rsm;jym;aom (r*fzdkvfrS) zDvmpum;ukd yJhwifxyfrQ
jyif;jyus,favmifaom toHjzifh ajymqdkvsuf
rsm;pGmaom y&dAdkZfy&dowfESifh twlaeV
ponfum;tb,fenf;/ rif;ESifhpyf aompum;
ckd;olESifhpyfaompum; trwfBuD;ESifhpyfaompum;
ppfonfESifhpyfaompum; aMumufzG,fESifh
pyfaompum; ppfxdk;jcif;ESifhpyfaompum;
pm;zG,fESifhpyfaompum;
aomufzG,fESifhpyfaompum; t0wfESifhpyfaompum;
tdyf&mESifhpyfaompum; yef;ESifhpyfaompum;
eHUomESifhpyfaompum;
aqGrsKd;ESifhpyfaompum; ,mOfESifhpyfaompum;
&GmESifhpyfaompum; ed*Hk;ESifhpyfaompum;
NrdKUESifhpyfaompum; e,fESifhpyfaompum;
rdef;rESifhpyfaompum;a,musfm;ESifhpyfaompum;
ol&Jaumif;ESifhpyfaompum; vrf;ESifhpyfaompum;
a&cyfqdyfESifhpyfaompum;
aovGefolESifhpyfaompum; taxGaxGESifhpyfaompum;
avmu (taMumif;ESifh) pyfaompum; ork'´&m
(taMumif;) ESifhpyfaompum;

BuD;yGg;qkwf,kwfcif;ESifhpyfaompum;wdkYwnf;/
oukvk'g,Dy&dAdkZfonf <uvmaom jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
ta0;uyif jrifvwfaomf]]toQifwdkY wdwfqdwfpGm
aeMuukefavmh? toHrjyKMuukefvifh? p&[ef;a*gwronf
<uvmae\? xdktoQifonfwdwfqdwfcif;ukd tvkd&Sd\
wdwfqdwf&m\ *kPfukd qdkavh&Sd\? y&dowftoH
wdwfaeonfukdodvQif csOf;uyfoifhonf[k
atmufarhwef&m\}}[k rdrdy&dowfukd
ao0yfpGmae&ef ajymqdk\ xdkodkYqdkaomf
y&dAdkZfwdkYonf qdwfqdwfaeukef\

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
oukvk'g,Dy&dAdkZfxHodkY csOf;uyfawmfrl\ xdktcg
oukvk'g,Dy&dAdkZfonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwpGmbk&m; <uvmawmfrlygukefavmh?
toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;\ <uvmjcif;onf aumif;aom
<uvmjcif; jzpfygonf? toQifbk&m;jrwpGm bk&m;onf
pt&yfodkY <uvmawmfrl&ef tvSnfhukd MumjrifhrS
ay;awmfrlbd\? toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf
xdkifawmfrlyg? pae&mukd jyifxm;yg\}}[k avQmuf\
jrwpGmbk&m;onf jyifxm;aom ae&mü xdkifawmfrl\
oukvk'g,Dy&dAdkZfonfvnf;
edrfhaomxdkifp&mwpfckukd ,lí wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifae\? wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeaomoukvk'g,Dy&dAdkZftm; jrwpGm
bk&m;onf ppum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\-

238/ O'g,D ,cktcg tb,fpum;jzifh toifwdkY
pnf;a0;aeMuoenf;? oifwdkY\ rNyD;qHk;ao;aom
tMum;pum;onf tb,fenf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; ,cktcg tuREkfyfwdkYpka0;xdkifaevsuf
ajymqdkaeMuaom pum;ukd xm;ygOD;? ppum;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;aemuftcgüvnf; Mum;em&ef
c],Of;rnf r[kwfyg? toQifbk&m; ,cifh,cifaeYwdkYü
pum;topftqef; axmufvSrf; emMum;&m Z&yfü

txl;xl;aom t,l&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®PwdkY
pka0;aexdkifMu&mwGif ptMum;pum;onf
xif&Sm;jzpfyg\ -]]tcsif;wdkY t*Fwdkif; r*"wdkif;ol
wdkif;om;wdkYtm; t&awmfaypGwum;? tcsif;wdkY
t*Fwdkif; r*"wdkif;ol wdkif;om;wdkYtm;
tvGeft&hawmfaypGwum;? xdkT*Fwdkif;
r*"wdkif;wdkYü wynfhtaygif;ESifhvnf; jynfhpHkaom
*dkPf;ESifhvnf;jynfhpHkaom *dkPf;q&mvnf;jzpfaom
xif&Sm;aom ausmfapmaom
t,l0g'wDxGifoljzpfaomolawmfauimif;[k vltrsm;u
orkwfxm;aom porPjAm[®PwdkYonf
p&mZN*dK[fjynfodkY0guyf&ef a&mufvmukef/
pyl&Puóyonf wynfhtaygif;ESifh jynfhpHk\?
*dkPf;ESifhvnf;jynfhpHk\? *dkPf;q&mvnf; jzpf\?
xif&Sm;\? ausmfapm\? t,l0g'wDxGifol jzpf\?
olawmfauimif;[k vltrsm;u orkwfxm;ol jzpf\?
xdkyl&Puóyonfvnf; &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY
0guyf&efa&mufvm\ pru©vda*gomvonfvnf;/y/
tZdwauourÁvonf/ yuk"upöm,eonf/ olö,aAv|ykwåonf/
ed*P²em#ykwåonf wynfhtaygif;ESifh jynfhpHk\?
*dkPf;ESifhvnf;jynfhpHk\? *dkPf;q&mvnf; jzpf\?
xif&Sm;\? ausmfapm\? t,l0g'wDxGifol jzpf\?
olawmfauimif;[k vltrsm;u orkwfxm;ol jzpf\?
xdked*P²em#ykwåonfvnf; &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY
0guyf&ef a&mufvm\ p&[ef;a*gwronfvnf;
wynfhtaygif;ESifh jynfhpHk\? *dkPf;ESifhvnf;
jynfhpHk\? *dkPf;q&mvnf; jzpf\? xif&Sm;\?
ausmfapm\? t,l0g'wDxGifol jzpf\? olawmfauimif;
[kvltrsm;u orkwfxm;ol jzpf\? xdk&[ef;a*gwronfvnf;
&mZN*dK[fjynfodkY 0guyf&ef a&mufvm\
xdkt*Fwdkif; r*"wdkif;wdkYü wynfhtaygif;ESifhvnf;
jynfhpHkaom *dkPf;ESifhvnf;
jynfhpHkaom*dkPf;q&mvnf;jzpfaom xif&Sm;aom
ausmfapmaom t,l0g'wDxGifoljzpfaom olawmfauimif;

[kvltrsm;u orkwfxm;oljzpfaom porPjAm[®PwdekYonf
p&mZN*dK[fjynfodkY Oguyf&efa&mufukef/
ptoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYwGif tb,forPjAm[®Ponf
wynfhwdkY\ t½dkaoch& tav;pm;ch& tjrwfEdk;ch&
tylaZmfch&avoenf;/ tb,forP jAm[®Pukd
wynfhwdkYonft½dktaojyKí tav;jyKí trSDjyKí
aeMuukefoenf;}}[k tMum;pum;onf jzpfyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

239/ xdktpnf;ta0;ü tcsKdUaom olwdkYonf podkY
qdkMuukef\-[]pyl&Puóyonfwynfhaygif;ESifhvnf;
jynfhphK\? *dkPf;ESifhvnf; jynfhphK\? *dkPf;q&mvnf;
jzpf\? xif&Sm;\? ausmfapm\? t,l0g'wDxGifol jzpf\?
olawmfauimif;[k vltrsm;u orkwfxm;ol jzpf\?
xdkyl&Puóyonfvnf; wynfhwdkY\ t½dktaorch&
tav;pm;rch& tjrwfEdk;rch& tylaZmfrcH&/
yl&Puóyukdvnf; wynfhwdkYonf t½dktaojyKí tav;jyKí
trSDjyKí raeMuukef/ a&S;ujzpfzl;onfum; yl&Puóyonf
t&mru rsm;pGmaom y&dowfü w&m;a[mV
xdky&dowfüyl&Puóy\ wynfhwpfa,mufonf]toQifwdkY
oifwdkYonf yl&Puóyukd
ptaMumif;ukdrar;Muygukefvifh? pyl&Puóyonf
ptaMumif;ukd rodyg? igwdkYonf
ptaMumif;ukdodukef\? igwdkYtm; ptaMumif;ukd
ar;Muukefavmh? igwdkYonf ptaMumif;ukd
toQifwdkYtm;ajzMum;ukeftHh}[k toHjyKV

a&S;u jzpfzl;onfum; yl&Puóyonf vufarmif;wdkYukd
ajr§mufcsDvsuf]toQifwdkYwdwfqdwfpGm
aeMuukefavmh? toQifwdkY toHukd
rjyKMuygukefvifh? polwdkYonf
toQifwdkYukdrar;Muygukef? polwdkYonf igwdkYukd
ar;Muygukef\? igwdkYonf polwdkYtm;
ajzMum;ygukeftHh}[k jrnfwrf;aomfvnf; r&ay/

yl&Puóy\ rsm;pGmaom wynfhwdkYonf]oifonf
p"r®0de,ukd rod? igonf p"r®0de,ukd od\ oifonf
p"r®0de,ukd todkYodEdkiftHhenf;? oifonf rSm;aom
tusifh&Sdoljzpf\? igonf rSefaom tusifh&Sdol jzpf\? ig\
pum;onf aphpyf\? oif\ pum;onf raphpyf? oifonf
a&S;OD;qdkoifhonfukd aemufrS qdk\? aemufrS
qdkoifhonfukd a&S;OD;qdk\? oif\hMumjrifhpGm
avhvmxm;aom pum;onf (oifhqDodkY) jyefvSnfhí
wnfavNyD? oifht,lü &Sdaomtjypfukd igwifjyNyD? oif
ta&;edrfhNyD? (igwifjyaom) tjypfrS vGwfajrmuf&ef
&SmMuHacsOD;avmh? tu,fí pGrf;EdkifvQifvnf; (,ckyif)
ajz&Sif;avmh}[k 0g'wifí zJcGgoGm;Muukef\?
podkUvQifyl&Puóyonf wynfhwdkY\ t½dktaorch&
tav;jyKrcH& tjrwfEdk;rcH& tylaZmfrcH&?
yl&Puóyukdrlvnf; wynfhwdkYonf t½dktaojyKí tav;jyKí
trSDjyKí raeMuukef? yl&Puóyonfum;
obm0rSefjzpfaoom qJa&;jcif;jzifh tqJcH&ol jzpf\}}[k
(qdkMuukef\)/

tcsKdUaomolwdkYonf podkY
qdkMuukef\]]pru©vda*gomvonfvnf;/y/
tZdwauourÁvonf/ yuk"upöm,eonf/ olö,aAv|ykwåonf/
ed*P²em#ykwåonf wynfhtaygif;ESifhvnf; jynfUpHk\?
*dkPf;ESifhvnf; jynfhpHk\? *dkPf;q&mvnf; jzpf\?
xif&Sm;\? ausmfapm\? t,l0g'wDxGifol jzpf\?
olawmfauimif;[k vltrsm;u orkwfxm;ol jzpf\?
xdked*P²em#ykwåonfvnf; wynfhwdkY\ t½dktaorch&
tav;jyKrcH& tjrwfEdk;rcH& tylaZmfrcH&/
ed*P²em#ykwåukdvnf; wynfhwdkYonf t½dktaojyKí
tav;jyKí trSDjyKí raeMuukef/ a&S;u jzpfzl;onfum;
ed*P²em#ykwåonf t&mru rsm;pGmaom y&dowfü
w&m;a[m\ xdky&dowfüed*P²em#ykwå\
wynfhwpfa,mufonf]toQifwdkY ed*P²em#ykwåtm;
ptaMumif;ukd rar;Muygukefvifh/ ped*P²em#ykwåonf
ptaMumif;ukd rodyg? igwdkYonf ptaMumif;ukd

odygukef\? igwdkYtm; ptaMumif;ukd ar;ygukefavmh?
igwdkYonf ptaMumif;ukd toQifwdkYtm;
ajzMum;ukeftHh}[k toHjyKV/ a&S;u jzpfzl;onfum;
ed*P²em#ykwåonf vufarmif;wdkYukd ajr\$mu fcsDvsuf
]toQifwdkY wdwfqdwfpGm aeMuygukefavmh?
toQifwdkY toHukd rjyKMuygukefvifh? polwdkYonf
toQifwdkYukd rar;Muygukef? polwdkYonf igwdkYukd
ar;ygukef\? igwdkYonf
polwdkYtm;ajzMum;ygukeftHh}[k jrnfwrf;aomfvnf;
r&ay/

ed*P²em#ykwå\ rsm;pGmaom
wynfhwdkYonf]oifonf p"r®0de,ukd rod? igonf
p"r®0de,ukd od\? oifonf p"r®0de,ukd
todkYodEdkiftHhenf;? oifonf rSm;aom
tusifh&Sdoljzpf\? igonf rSefaom tusifh&Sdol jzpf\? ig\
pum;onf aphpyf\? oif\ pum;onf raphpyf? oifonf
a&S;OD; qdkoifhonfukd aemufrS qdk\? aemufrS
qdkoifhonfukd a&S;OD;qdk\? oif\MumjrifhpGm
avhvmxm;aom pum;onf (oifhqDodkY) jyefvSnfhí
wnfavNyD? oifht,lü &Sdaomtjypfukd igwifjyNyD?
oifta&;edrfhNyD? (igwifjyaom) tjypfrS vGwfajrmuf&ef
&SmMuHacsOD;avmh? tu,fí pGrf;EdkifvQifvnf; (,ckyif)
ajz&Sif;avmh}[k Og'wifí zJcGgoGm;Muukef\
podkUvQifed*P²em#ykwåonf wynfhwdkY\
t¹/₂dktaorCH& tav;jyKrcH& tjrwfEdk;rcH&
tylaZmfrch&/ ed*P²em#ykwåukdvnf; wynfhwdkYonf
t¹/₂dktaojyKí tav;jyKí trSDjyKí raeMuukef/
ed*P²em#ykwåonfvnf; obm0rSefjzpfao
qJa&;jcif;jzifh tqJcH&ol jzpf\} }[k (qdkMuukef\)/

240/ tcsKdUaom olwdkYonf podkY
qkdMuukef\-]]p&[ef;a*gwronfvnf;
wynfhhtaygif;ESifhvnf; jynfhphK\? *kdPf;ESifhvnf;
jynfhphK\? *kdPf;q&mvnf; jzpf\? xif&Sm;\?
ausmfapm\? t,l0g' wDxGifol jzpf\? olawmfau
mif;[k

vltrsm;u orkwfxm;ol jzpfV xkd&[ef;a*gwronfum;
wynfhwdkY\ t½kdaocH&\? tav;jyKcH&\?
tjrwfEkd;cH&\? tylaZmfchH&\? &[ef;a*gwrukdvnf;
wynfhwdkYonf ½kdaoí av;pm;í trSDjyKí aeMuukefV
a&S;ujzpfzl;onfum; &[ef;a*gwronf t&mru
rsm;pGmaom y&dowfű w&m;a[mV
xkdy&dowfű&[ef;a*gwr\ wynfh&[ef;wpfyg;onf acsmif;
[efY\? xkdacsmif;[efYolukd
oDwif;oHk;azmfwpfa,mufonf]ighoQif
wdwfqdwfpGmaeygavmh? toQifonf toHrjyKygvifh?
igwdkY\q&mhjrwpfGm bk&m;onf w&m;a[mae\}[k
qkdí 'l;jzifhwdkYV &[ef;a*gwronf t&mrursm;jym;aom
y&dowfű w&m;a[maeaomtcg &[ef;a*gwr\
wynfhwdkYtm;acsqwfoHaomfvnf;aumif; acsmif;
[efYoHaomfvnf;aumif;
rjzpfonfomwnf;/]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf igwdkYtm;
a[mrnfh w&m;ukd emMum;MuukeftHh}[k
xkd&[ef;a*gwrukdawmifhwaom oabm&Sd onfjzpfí
vlrsm; taygif;onf a&S;½lwnfaeV
vrf;rBuD;av;ckqHkav&mű ysm;aumif ysm;Or&Sdaom
ysm;&nfukd ay;a0aeonfh
a,mufsm;ukdvlrsm;taygif;onf awmifhwaom
oabm&Sdonfjzpfí a&S;½l wnf& ouJhodkY
ptwlomvQif&[ef;a*gwronf t&mru rsm;pGmaom
y&dowfű w&m;a[mae aomtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhwdkYtm; acsqwfoHaomfvnf;aumif;? acsmif;
[efYoHaomfvnf; aumif;
rjzpfonfomwnf;?]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf igwdkYtm;
a[mrnfhw&m;ukd emMum;MuukeftHh}[k xkd&[ef;
a*gwrukdawmifhwaom oabm&Sdonfjzpfí
vlrsm;taygif;onf a&S;½lwnfaeV
 &[ef;a*gwr\ wynfhwdkYonf
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYESifh roifhwifhí odu©mcsvsuf
vlxGufMuapumrl bk&m;*kPfukdvnf;

ajymqkdavh&Sdukef\? w&m;*kPfukdvnf;
ajymqkdavh&Sdukef\? oHCm*kPfukdvnf;
ajymqkdavh&Sdukef\? olwpfyg;ukd
ruJh&JUukefrlí JigwdkYonfomvQifusufoa&r&SdMuukef
? igwdkYonf bkef;uHenf;yg;ukef\? xkdigwdkYonf
podkY aumif;pGm a[mMum;xm;aom omoemawmfü
&[ef;jyKMuygukefvsuf toufxufqHk; jynfhjynfhphHkpHk
pifpifMu,fMu,fjrwfaom tusifhukd usifh&ef
rwwfEkdifMuukef}[k rdrduk,d,fukdomvQif
uJh&JUMuukefV

xkdolwdkYonf t&Hapmifhtjzpfjzifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
Oygoumtjzpfjzifhaomfvnf;aumif;? ig;yg;oDvwdkYukd
aqmufwnfí usifhMuukefV podkYvQif &[ef;a*gwronf
wynfhwkY\ t¹/₂kdtacH&\? tav;tpm;ch&\?
tjrwftEkd;ch&\? tylaZmfch&V &[ef;a*gwrukdvnf;
wynfhwkYonf t¹/₂kdtaojyKí tav;tjrwfjyKí trSDjyKí
aeMuukef\[k (qkdukef\)/

241/ O'g,D ighukd wynfhrsm; ¹/₂kdao av;pm;
jrwfEkd; ylaZmfamumif;jzpfaom t¹/₂kdtaojyKítav;jyKí
trSDjyKí aeamumif;jzpfaom tb,frQaom w&m;wdkYukd
igü &Sdonf[koifjrifoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd wynfhwkYonf ¹/₂kdao
av;pm;jrwfEkd; ylaZmfamumif;jzpfaom t¹/₂kdtaojyKí
tav;jyKí trSDjyKí aeamumif;jzpfaom ig;yg;aomw&m;
wdkYukd jrwpGmbk&m;ü (&Sdonf[k) tuREfkyfjrifygV
tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl-toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tm[m&enf;yg;\? tm[m&enf;yg;jcif;\
*kPfukdvnf;csD;usL;awmfrlavh&Sd\? toQifbk&m;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tm[m&enf;yg;ítm[m&enf;yg;jcif;\
*kPfukdvnf; csD;usL; awmfrlavh&Sdjcif;[laom
pyXrw&m;ukdjrwfpGmbk&m;ü (&Sdonf[k)
tuREfkyfaumif;pGm jrifyg\? ,if;w&m;aMumifh
jrwpGmbk&m;ukdwynfhwkYonf ¹/₂kdaoukef\?

av;pm;ukef\? jrwfEkd;ukef\? ylaZmfukef\?
t¹/₂kdtaojyKítav;jyKí trSDjyKí aeukef\ (1)

toQifbk&m; wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&&orQaom ouFef;jzifh a&mifh&J\? &&orQaom
ouFef;jzifh a&mifh&Jjcif;*kPfukdvnf;
csD;usL;awmfrlavh&Sd\? toQifbk&m;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf &&orQaom ouFef;jzifh a&mifh&Jí
&&orQaom ouFef;jzifh a&mifh&Jjcif;\
*kPfukdvnf;csD;usL;awmfrlavh&Sdjcif;[laom
p'kwd,w&m;ukd jrwpGmbk&m;ü (&Sdonf[k)
tuREfkyfaumif;pGmjrifyg\? ,if;w&m;aMumifh
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd wynfhwdkYonf ¹/₂kdaoukef\?
av;pm;ukef\? jrwfEkd;ukef\? ylaZmfukef\?
t¹/₂kdtaojyKí tav;jyKí trSDjyKí aeukef\ (2)

toQifbk&m; wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&&orQaom qGrf;jzifh a&mifh&J\? &&orQaom
qGrf;jzifh a&mifh&Jjcif;*kPfukdvnf;
csD;usL;awmfrlavh&Sd\? toQifbk&m;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf &&orQaom qGrf;jzifh a&mifh&Jí
&&orQaom qGrf;jzifh a&mifh&Jjcif;*kPfukdvnf;
csD;usL;awmfrlavh&Sdjcif;[laom pwwd,w&m;ukd
jrwpGmbk&m;ü (&Sdonf[k)
tuREfkyfaumif;pGmjrifyg\? ,if;w&m;aMumifh
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd wynfhwdkYonf ¹/₂kdaoukef\?
av;pm;ukef\? jrwfEkd;ukef\? ylaZmfukef\?
t¹/₂kdtaojyKí tav;jyKí trSDjyKí aeukef\ (3)

toQifbk&m; wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&&orQaom ausmif;jzifh a&mifh&J\? &&orQaom
ausmif;jzifh a&mifh&Jjcif;\ *kPfukdvnf;
csD;usL;awmfrlavh&Sd\? toQifbk&m;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf &&orQaom ausmif;jzifh a&mifh&Jí
&&orQaom ausmif;jzifha&mifh&Jjcif;*kPfukdvnf;
csD;usL;awmfrlavh &Sdjcif;[laom ppwkw¬w&m;ukd

jrwfpGmbk&m;ü (&Sdonf[k) tuREfkyfaumif;pGm
jrifyg\? ,if;w&m;aMumifh jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd
wynfhwdkYonf½kdaoukef\? av;pm;ukef\? jrwfEkd;
ukef\? ylaZmfukef\? t½kdtaojyKí tav;jyKí
trSDjyKíaeukef\ (4)

toQifbk&m; wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
qdwfNidrf&mt&yfodkY uyfawmfrl\?
qdwfNidrf&mt&yfodkY uyfjcf;*kPfukdvnf;
csD;usL;awmfrlavh&Sd\? toQifbk&m;
jrwfpGmbk&m;onfqdwfNidrf&m t&yfodkYuyfí
qdwfNidrf&mt&yfodkY uyfjcf;*kPfukdvnf;
csD;usL;awmfrlavh&Sdjcf;[laom pylörw&m;ukd
jrwfpGmbk&m;ü (&Sdonf[k) tuREfkyfaumif;pGm
jrifyg\? ,if;w&m;aMumifh jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd
wynfhwdkYonf ½kdaoukef\? av;pm;ukef\?
jrwfEkd;ukef\? ylaZmfukef\? t½kdtaojyKí tav;jyKí
trSDjyKí aeukef\ (5)

toQifbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd wynfhom;wdkY
½kdao av;pm; jrwfEkd;
ylaZmfamumif;jzpfaomt½kdtaojyKí tav;jyKí trSDjyKí
aeaMumif;jzpfaom pw&m;ig;yg;wdkYukd
jrwfpGmbk&m;ü (&Sdonf[k) tuREfkyf aumif;pGm
jrifyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

242/ O'g,D tu,fí ighukd]]&[ef;a*gwronf
tm[m&enf;yg;\? tm[m&enf;yg;jcf;*kPfukdvnf;
csD;usL;avh&Sd\}}[k ESvHk;oGif;í wynfhwdkYonf
½kdaoav;pm;ukef jrwfEkd;ukefylaZmfukefjim;tHh?
t½kdtaojyKí tav;jyKí trSDjyKí aeukefjim;tHh? O'g,D
xkdodkYjzpfrl qGrf;wpfavmif;pmrQ qGrf;wpf
avmif;pm0ufrQ OoQpfoD;rQ OoQpfoD;wpf0ufrQ
tm[m&&Sdukefaomig\wynfhwdkYonf &Sdukef\ O'g,D
igonf wpfcgwpf&H poydwfjzifh
atmufem;a&;ESifhtrQaomqGrf;ukdvnf; oHk;aqmif\?

xdkYxuf tvGefvnf; oHk;aqmifV O'g,D tu,fí
ighukd]]&[ef;a*gwronf tm[m&enf;yg;V
tm[m&enf;yg;jcif;\ *kPfukdvnf; csD;usL;avh&Sd\}}[k
ESvHk;oGif;í wynfhwdkYonf ½kdaoukef av;pm;ukef
jrwfEkd;ukef ylaZmfukefjim;tHh? t½kdtaojyKítav;jyKí
trSDjyKí aeukefjim;tHh/ O'g,D qGrf;wpfavmif; pmrQ
qGrf;wpfavmif;pm0ufrQOoQpfoD;rQ
OoQpfoD;wpf0ufrQ tm[m&&Sdukefaom ig\
xkdwynfhwdkY onf ptm[m&enf;yg;rl&Sdaom
tusifhw&m;jzifh ighukd r½kdaoukef&m?
rav;pm;ukef&m? rjrwfEkd;ukef&m? rylaZmfukef&m?
t½kdtaojyKí tav;jyKí trSDjyKí raeukef&m/ (1)

O'g,D tu,fí ighukd]]&[ef;a*gwronf &&orQaom
ouFef;jzifh a&mifh&J\? &&orQaomouFef;jzifh
a&mifh&Jjcif;*kPfukdvnf; csD;usL;avh&Sd\}}[k
wynfhwdkYonf ½kdaoukefjim;tHh?
av;pm;ukefjim;tHh? jrwfEkd;ukefjim;tHh?
ylaZmfukefjim;tHh? t½kdtaojyKí tav;jyKí
trSDjyKíaeukefjim;tHh? O'g,D
ajrrlefYtvdrf;vdrf;uyfaom yHhoulouFef;ukd
aqmifukefaomç hacgif;yg;aom ouFef;ukd
aqmifukefaom ig\wynfhwdkYonf &Sdukef\
xkdwynfhwdkYonfokomefoif;csKdif;rSvnf; aumif;?
wHjrufacs;pk&mtrldufyHkrSvnf;aumif;?
tdrfaps;rSvnf;aumif;t0wfpkwfwdkYukd a&G;cs,f um
'kuk#fouFef;jyKí aqmifukefV O'g,D igonf
wpf&Hwpfcg'g,umwdkYvSL'gef;aom ouFef; wdkYukd
aqmif\? ckdifcHhukefaom "m;jzifh
jzwfxm;aomaMumifhacgif;yg;rl&Sdukefaom
bl;oD;arG;ESifht wl El;nHhonfhhtarG;&Sdaom
ouFef;wdkYukdvnf; aqmifV O'g,D tu,fí
ighukd]]&[ef;a*gwr onf &&orQaomouFef;jzifh
a&mifh&J\? &&orQaomouFef;jzifh a&mifh&Jjcif;\
*kPfukdvnf; csD;usL;avh&Sd\}}[k wynfhwdkYonf

½kdaoukefjim;tHh? av;pm;ukefjim;tHh?
jrwfEkd;ukefjim;tHh? ylaZmfukefjim;tHh? t½kdtaojyKí
tav;jyKítrSDjyKíaeukefjim;tHh/ O'g,D xkdodkYjzpfrl
ajrrlefY tvdrf;vdrf;uyfaom
yHhoulouFef;ukdaqmifukefaom acgif;yg;aom
ouFef;ukd aqmifukefaom
okomefoif;csKdif;rSvnf;aumif;?
wHjrufacs;pk&mtrldufyHkrSvnf;aumif;?
tdrfaps;rSvnf;aumif; t0wfpkwfwdkYukd
a&G;cs,fum'kuk#fouFef; jyKí aqmifukefaom ig\
xkdwynfhwkYonf ighukd p ouFef;ü
a&mifh&Jaomtusifhw&m;jzifh r½kdaoukef&m?
rav;pm;ukef&m? rjrwfEkd;ukef&m? rylaZmf ukef&m?
t½kdtaojyKí tav;jyKí trSDjyKí raeukef&m/ (2)

O'g,D tu,fí ighukd]]&[ef;a*gwronf &&orQaom
qGrf;jzifh a&mifh&J\? &&orQaomqGrf;jzifh
a&mifh&Jjcif;*kPfukdvnf; csD;usL;avh&Sd\} }[k
wynfhwkYonf ½kdaoukefjim;tHh?
av;pm;ukefjim;tHh? jrwfEkd;ukefjim;tHh?
ylaZmfukefjim;tHh? t½kdtaojyKí tav;jyKí trSDjyKí
aeukefjim;tHh? O'g,D xkdodkYjzpfrl yd@ygwff"kwifukd
aqmufwnfukefaom tdrfpOfrjywf
qGrf;&yfaomtusifh]oy'ge"kwif} ukd
aqmufwnfukefaom oydwfvufpGJí qGrf;cHaomtusifhü
arGUavsmfukefaomig\wynfhwkYonf &Sdukef\
xkdwynfhwkYonf &GmwGif;odkY 0ifukefonf&Sdaomf
ae&mjzifh zdwfaomfvnf; rom,mukef/ O'g,D igonfum;
wpfcgwpf&H yifhzdwf&müvnf; a&G;cs,fxm;ojzifh
rnf;aom pyg;vHk;rSuif;aom rsm;pGmaom[if;
rsm;pGmaom [if;vsm&Sdaom oav;qGrf;ukd
oHk;aqmifV O'g,D tu,fí ighukd]]&[ef;a*gwronf
&&orQaom qGrf;jzifh a&mifh&J\? &&orQaomqGrf;jzifh
a&mifh&Jjcif;*kPfukdvnf; csD;usL;avh&Sd\} }[k
wynfhwkYonf ½kdaoukefjim;tHh?

av;pm;ukefjim;tHh? jrwfEkd;ukefjim;tHh?
ylaZmfukefjim;tHh? t½kdaojoyKí tav;jyKí
trSDjyKíaeukefjim;tHh? O'g,D yd@ygwf"kwifukd
aqmufwnfukefaom tdrfpOf rjywf
qGrf;&yfaomtusifh]oy'ge"kwif} ukd
aqmufwnfukefaom oydwfvufpGJí qGrf;cHaomtusifhü
arGUavsmfukefaom&GmwGif;odkY
Oifukefonf&Sdaomf ae&mjzifh yifhzwfaomfvnf;
rom,mMuukefaom ig\ xkdwynfhwdkYonf þ&&orQaom
qGrf;jzifh a&mifh&Jaom tusifhjzifh ighukd
r½kdaoukef&m? rav;pm; ukef&m? rjrwfEkd;ukef&m?
rylaZmfukef&m? t½kdaojoyKí tav;jyKí trSDjyKí
raeukef&m/ (3)

O'g,D tu,fí ighukd]]&[ef;a*gwronf &&orQaom
ausmif;jzifh a&mifh&J\? &&orQaomausmif;jzifh
a&mifh&Jcif;*kPfukdvnf; csD;usL;avh&Sd\}}[k
wynfhwdkYonf ½kdaoukefjim;tHh? av;pm;ukef
jim;tHh? jrwfEkd;ukefjim;tHh? ylaZmfukefjim;tHh?
t½kdaojoyKí tav;jyKí trSDjyKí aeukefjim;tHh? O'g,D
opfyif&if;üaejcif;]½ku©rl"kwif} ukd
aqmufwnfukefaom
vGifwD;acgifüaejcif;]taAÇmumodu"kwif} ukd
aqmufwnfukefaom ig\ wynfhwdkYonf &Sdukef\?
xkdwynfhwdkY onf &SpfvwdkYywfVHk; trkd;odkY
rcsOf;uyfukef/ O'g,D igonf wpf&HwpfcgtwGif;ty
vdrf;usH xm;ukefaom avrwkdufukefaom vkHNcKH
aom wHcg;&Guf&Sdukefaomydwfxm;aom
avomwHcg; &Sdukefaom txGwfwyfaom
ausmif;wdkYüvnf; ae\ O'g,Dhtu,fí
ighukd]]&[ef;a*gwronf &&orQaom ausmif;jzifh
a&mifh&J\? &&orQaomausmif;jzifhfha&mifh&Jcif;\
*kPfukdvnf; csD;usL;avh &Sd\}}[k þwynfhwdkYonf
½kdaoukefjim;tHh? av;pm;ukefjim;tHh?
jrwfEkd;ukefjim;tHh? ylaZmfukefjim; tHh?

t¹/₂kdtaojyKí tav;jyKí trSDjyKíaeukefjim;tHh/ O'g,D
opfyif&if;üaejcif;]¹/₂ku©rl "kwif} ukd
aqmufwnfukefaomvGifwD;acgifüaejcif;]taAÇmumodu
"kwif} ukd aqmufwnfukef aom
&SpfvwdkYywfvHk;trkd;odkYrcsOf;uyfMuukefaom ig\
xkdwynfhwdkYonf ighukd þ&&orQaom
ausmif;jzifha&mifh&Jaom tusifhw&m;jzifh
r¹/₂kdaoukef&m? rav;pm;ukef&m? rjrwfEkd;ukef&m?
rylaZmfukef&m? t¹/₂kdtaojyKí tav;jyKí trSDjyKí
raeukef&m/ (4)

O'g,D tu,fí ighukd]&[ef;a*gwronf qdwfNidrfaom
t&yfodkY csOf;uyfavh&Sd\? qdwfNidrfaomt&yfodkY
csOf;uyfjcif;*kPfukdvnf; csD;usL;avh&Sd\}}[k þodkY
wynfhwdkYonf ¹/₂kdaoukefjim;tHh?
av;pm;ukefjim;tHh? jrwfEkd;ukefjim;tHh?
ylaZmfukefjim;tHh? t¹/₂kdtaojyKí tav;jyKí trSDjyKí
aeukefjim;tHh? O'g,D awmüomaejcif;]t&nuif"kwif}
ukd aqmufwnfukefaom tpGeftzsm;jzpfaom ausmif;ü
aeukefaom ig\
wynfhwdkYonf &Sdukef\
xkdwynfhwdkYonf vLESifh reD;ra0;aom
awmNrKdifBuD;twGif; tpGefjzpfaom ausmif;wdkYukd
ouf0ifukefí aeMuukefV xkdwynfhwdkYonf
vcGJwpfBudrf ygwdarmufjyjcif;iSg oHCmhtv,fodkY
0ifa&mufMuukefV O'g,Digonf wpfcgwpf&H &[ef;
&[ef;rdef;r Oygoum Oygodumr rif; rif;\trwf wdw→d
wdw→dwdkY\ wynfhwdkYESifh a&maESmí aeV O'g,D
tu,fí ighukd]&[ef;a*gwronf
qdwfNidrf&modkYuyfwwf\? qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfjcif;\
*kPfukdvnf; csD;usL;avh&Sd\}}[k wynfhwdkYonf
¹/₂kdaoukefjim;tHh? av;pm;ukefjim;tHh?
jrwfEkd;ukefjim;tHh? ylaZmfukef jim;tHh?
t¹/₂kdtaojyKí tav;jyKítrSD jyKí aeukefjim;tHh/ O'g,D
awmüomaejcif;]tm&nuif"kwif}ukd
aqmufwnfukefaomtpGef tzsm;jzpfaom

ausmif;üaeukefaom vLESifhreD; awmNrKdifBuD;
twGif;ü tpGefjzpfaomausmif;wdkY ukd
ouf0ifíaeukefaom vcGJwpfBudrf ygdarmufjycif;iSg
oHCthtv,fodkY0ifa&mufMuukefaom ig\
xkdwynfhwkYonf ighukd pqdwfNidrf&mt&yfodkY
uyfa&mufaomtusifhw&m;jzifh r¹/₂kdao ukef&m?
rav;pm;ukef&m? rjrwfEkd;ukef&m? rylaZmfukef&m?
t¹/₂kdtaojyKí tav;jyKí trSDjyKí raeukef&m/ (5)

O'g,D podkYvQif pig;yg;aomw&m;wdkYjzifh ighukd
ig\wynfhwkYonf ¹/₂kdaoonf r[kwfukef? av;pm;onf
r[kwfukef? jrwwfEkd;onf r[kwfukef? ylaZmfonf
r[kwfukef? t¹/₂kdtaojyKítav;jyKí trSDjyí raeMuukef/

243/ O'g,D ig\wynfhrsm; ¹/₂kdao av;pm; jrwwfEkd;
ylaZmfamumif;jzpfaom t¹/₂kdtaojyKítav;jyKí trSDjyKí
aeaMumif;jzpfaom tjcm; w&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYonf
&Sdukef\? tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;[lrl - O'g,D ig\
wynfhwkYonf]]&[ef;a*gwronf oDv&Sd\
vGefjrwfaom oDvtpkESifh jynfhpHk\}}[k
tvGefjrwfaom oDvü csD;rGrf;ukef\? O'g,D ig\
wynfhwkYonf]]&[ef;a*gwr onf oDv&Sd\
vGefjrwfaom oDvtpkESifh jynfhpHk\}}[k
tvGefjrwfaom oDvücsD;rGrf;Mujcif;[l aom
pw&m;onfum; yXrw&m;aywnf;? ,if;w&m;aMumifh ig\
wynfhwkYonf ¹/₂kdaoukef\? av;pm;ukef\
jrwwfEkd;ukef\? ylaZmfukef\? t¹/₂kdtaojyKítav;jyKí
trSDjyKí aeukef\

244/ O'g,D wpfzefvnf; ig\
wynfhwkYonf]]&[ef;a*gwronf odonfjzpfíomvQif]od\
[k qkd\? &[ef;a*gwronf jrifonfjzpfíomvQif]jrif\}[k
qkd\? &[ef;a*gwronfhtxl;odíomvQif w&m;a[m\
txl;rodbj w&m;a[monf r[kwf/
&[ef;a*gwronftaMumif;&Sdaom w&m;ukdomvQif
a[m\? taMumif;r&Sdaom w&m;ukd ra[m/

&[ef;a*gwronf taMumif;ukd azmfjyí w&m;a[m\?
taMumif;ukd razmfjyrlí w&m;a[monf r[kwf}}
[kvGefuJaomÓPftjrifü csD;rGrf;Muukef\? O'g,D ig\
wynfhwdkYonf]]&[ef;a*gwronf
odonfjzpfíomvQif]od\}[k qkd\? &[ef;a*gwronf
jrifonfjzpfíomvQif]jrif\}[k qkd\? &[ef;a*gwronf
txl;odíomvQif w&m;a[m\? txl;rodbj w&m;a[monfr[kwf/
&[ef;a*gwronf taMumif;&Sdaom w&m;ukdom a[m\
taMumif;r&Sdaom w&m;ukd ra[m? &[ef;a*gwronf
taMumif;ukd azmfjyí w&m;a[m\? taMumif;ukd
razmfjyrlí w&m;a[monfr[kwf}}[k vGefuJaom ÓPftjrifü
csD;rGrf;Mujcif;[laom pw&m;onfum;
'kwd,w&m;aywnf;? ,if;w&m;aMumifh ig\
wynfhwdkYonf ½kdaoukef\? av;pm;ukef\
jrwfEkd;ukef\? ylaZmfukef\? t½kdtaojyKí tav;jyKí
trSDjyKí aeukefV

245/ O'g,D wpfzefvnf; ig\
wynfhwdkYonf]]&[ef;a*gwronf ynm&Sd\
vGefjrwfaomynmtpkESifh jynfhphK\? usa&mufvmrnfh
pum;vrf;aMumif;ukdvnf; jrifvdrfhrnf r[kwf?
jzpfay:vmaom olwpfyg;\ NyKdifqkdifajymqkdrlukdvnf;
taMumif;ESifhwuG aumif;pGm
ESdrfjcif;jzifhESdrfEkdifvdrfhrnf r[kwf[laom
ptaMumif;onf r&Sd}}[k vGefuJaomynmü
csD;rGrf;ukefV O'g,Dxkdigqkdrnfhpum;ukd tb,fodkY
xifrSwfoenf;? ig\ wynfhwdkYonf podkY odukefvsuf
podkYjrifukefvsuf Mum;n\$yfpum;
oGif;ukef&mtHhavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
roGif;ukef&myg[k (avQmuf\)/ O'g,D igonf
wynfhwdkYxHrS oGefoifrlukd rawmifhw?
pifppftm;jzifh ig\oGefoifrlukdomvQif wynfhwdkYonf
awmifhwukefV O'g,D ig\
wynfhwdkYonf]]&[ef;a*gwronf ynm&Sd\
vGefjrwfaom ynm*kPfESifh jynfhphK\?

usa&mufvmrnfh pum;vrf;aMumif;ukdvnf; jrifvdrfhrnf
r[kwf? jzpfay:vmaom olwpfyg;\
NyKdifqkdifajymqkdrlukdvnf; taMumif;ESifhwuG
aumif;pGm ESdrfjCIF;jzifh ESdrfEkdifvdrfhrnf
r[kwf[laom ptaMumif;onf r&Sd}}[k vGefuJaomynmü
csD;rGrf;jCIF;[laom pw&m;onf
wwd,w&m;wnf;? ,if;w&m;aMumifh ig\ wynfhwdkYonf
½kdaoukef\? av;pm;ukef\? jrwfEkd;ukef\?
ylaZmfukef\? t½kdaotyKí tav;jyKí trSDjyKí aeukef\

246/ O'g,D wpfzefvnf; ig\wynfhwdkYonf
wpfpHkwpfckaom qif;&Jjzifh qif;&Ja&mufMu
aomfqif;&JtESdyfpufcHMu&aomf ighxHodkY csOf;uyfí
t&d,mwdkY\ qif;&JtrSefw&m; J'ku©t&d,opöm} ukd
ar;Muukef\ ar;onf&Sdaomf igonf xkdwynfhwdkYtm;
t&d,mwdkY\ qif;&JtrSefw&m;ukd ajzMum;\? igonf
tar;ukd ajzMum;jCIF;jzifh xkdwynfhwdkY\ pdwfukd
ESpfoufap\ xkdwynfhwdkYonf ighukd
qif;&JjzpfaMumif;? qif;&JcsKyf&m? qif;&JcsKyf&modkY
a&mufaMumif; t&d,mwdkY\ tusifhrSefw&m;ukd
ar;Muukef\ ar;onf&Sdaomf igonf xkdwynfhwdkYtm;
qif;&JcsKyf&modkYa&mufaMumif; t&d,mwdkY\
tusifhrSef w&m;ukd ajzMum;\? igonf tar;ukd
ajzMum;jCIF;jzifhxkdwynfhwdkY\ pdwfukd ESpfoufap\
O'g,D ig\ wynfhwdkYonf wpfpHkwpfckaom
qif;&JjCIF;jzifhqif;&Ja&mufMuaomf
qif;&JtESdyfpufcHMu&aomf ighxHodkY csOf;uyfí
t&d,mwdkY\ qif;&JtrSefw&m;ukd ar;Muukef\
ar;onf&Sdaomf igonf xkdwynfhwdkYtm; t&d,mwdkY\
qif;&JtrSefw&m;ukd ajzMum;\? igonf tar;ukd
ajzMum;jCIF;jzifh xkdwynfhwdkY\ pdwfukd
ESpfoufap\? xkdwynfh wdkYonf ighukd
qif;&JjzpfaMumif; qif;&JcsKyf&m
qif;&JcsKyf&modkYa&mufaMumif;t&d,mwdkY\ tusifh
rSefw&m;ukd ar;Muukef\ ar;onf&Sdaomf igonf

xkdwynfhwkYtm;hqif;&JcsKyf&modkY a&muf
aMumif; t&d,mwdkY\ tusifhrSefw&m;ukd ajzMum;\?
igonf tar;ukdajzMum;jcif;jzifh xkdwynfhwkY\
pdwfukd ESpfoufapjcf;[laom bw&m;onf
pwkw-w&m;wnf;? ,if;w&m;aMumifh ig\
wynfhwkYonf ½kdaoukef\? av;pm;ukef\
jrwfEkd;ukef\? ylaZmfukef\? t½kdtaojyKí tav; jyKí
trSDjyKí aeukef\

247/ O'g,D wpfzefvnf; igonf wynfhwkYtm;
tusifhw&m;wdkYukd a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;aomtwkdif; usifhukefaom ig\wynfhwkYonf
owdy|mefav;yg;wdkYukd yGg;rsm;ukef\
O'g,Dpomoemawmfü &[ef;onf jyif;jyaomvkHYvç
qifjcfÓPfc owdESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí
avmuürufarmrl]tbdZÑm} ESvHk;romrl]a'greó} ukd
y,fazsmufí ½kyftaygif;ü ½kyftaygif;ukd tzefwvJvJ
½lvsuf ae\ a0'emwdkYü a0'emukd tzefwvJvJ ½lvsuf
ae\ pdwfü pdwfukd tzefwvJvJ ½lvsuf ae\
jyif;jyaomvkHYvç qifjcfÓPfc owdESifh
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí avmuürufarmrl]tbdZÑm}
ESvHk;romrl]a'greó} ukd y,fazsmufí
oabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;wdkYukd tzefwvJvJ
½lvsufae\ xkdowd y|mefav;yg;ukd ½l&mü
rsm;pGmaom ig\ wynfhwkYonf tbdnmOf\tqHk;
urf;wpfzufodkY a&mufí aeMuukef\

O'g,D wpfzefvnf; igonf wynfhwkYtm;
tusifhwkYukd a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhukefaom ig\
wynfhwkYonf or®yÜ"mefav;yg;wdkYukd
yGg;rsm;ukef\ O'g,Dpomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
rjzpfay:ao;onfh ,kwfnHhaom tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd
rjzpfap&eftvkd]qE´} ukd jzpfap\? tm;xkwf\
vkHYvukd jzpfap\? pdwfukd csD;ajr\$muf\? BudK;pm;\V
jzpfNyD;onfh ,kwfnHhaom tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd

y,fazsmuf&ef tvkd]qE´} ukd jzpfap\? tm;xkwf\?
vkHYvukd jzpfap\? pdwfukd csD;ajr\$muf\? BudK;pm;V/
rjzpfao;onfh ukokdvfw&m;wdkYukdjzpfap&ef tvkd]qE´}
} ukd jzpfap\? tm;xkwf\? vkHYvukd jzpfap\? pdwfukd
csD;ajr\$muf\? BudK;pm;\? jzpfNyD;aom
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd wnfwhhap&ef
raysmufysufap&ef

vGefpGmyGg;rsm;ap&efjyefYajymap&ef
yGg;rsm;rlbm0em\ jynfhpHkap&ef tvkd]qE´} ukd
jzpfap\? tm;xkwf\? vkHYvukdjzpfap\? pdwfukd
csD;ajr\$muf\? BudK;pm;V xkdor®yÜ"mefav;yg;ukd
yGg;rsm;&mü rsm;pGmukefaomig\wynfhwkYonf
tbdnmOf\tqHk; urf;wpfzufodkYa&mufí aeMuukefV

O'g,D wpfzefvnf; igonf wynfhwkYtm;
tusifhwkYukd a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhukefaom ig\
wynfhwkYonf £'¨dyg'fav;yg;wdkYukd yGg;rsm;ukefV/
O'g,D pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf qE´vQif
taMumif;&if;&Sdaom orm"d
BudK;pm;tm;xkwfrl[laom0D&d,ESifh jynfhpHkaom
jynfhpHkNyD;pD;jcif;]£'¨dyg'f} \taMumif;ukd
yGg;rsm;V 0D&d,vQif taMumif;&if;&Sdaomorm"d
BudK;pm;tm;xkwfrl[k qkdyfaom
0D&d,ESifhjynfhpHkaom jynfhpHkNyD;pD;jcif;]
£'d¨yg'f}\taMumif;ukd yGg;rsm;V pdwfvQif
taMumif;&if;&Sdaom orm"d

BudK;pm;tm;xkwfrl[kqkdyfaom
0D&d,ESifhjynfhpHkaom jynfhpHkNyD;pD;jcif;]
£'¨dyg'f} \ taMumif;ukd yGg;rsm;V 0DrHo[laom
ynmvQif taMumif;&if;&Sdaom orm"d
BudK;pm;tm;xkwfrl[k
qkdyfaom0D&d,ESifhjynfhpHkaom
jynfhpHkNyD;pD;jcif;]£'¨dyg'f} \taMumif;ukd
yGg;rsm;V xkd£'¨dyg'f av;yg;wdkYukdyGg;rsm;&mü

rsm;pGmaom ig\ wynfhwdkYonf tbdnmOf\tqHk;
urf;wpfzufodkY a&mufíaeMuukef\

O'g,D wpfzefvnf; igonf wynfhwdkYtm;
tusifhw&m;wdkYukd a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhukefaom ig\
wynfhwdkYonf £a`E´ig;yg;wdkYukd yGg;rsm;ukef\
O'g,Dpomoemawmfü &[ef;onf at;Nidrf;&modkY
a&mufapwwfaom r*fodkY a&mufapwwfaom o'`da`E
´ukd yGg;rsm;\y/ 0D&d,da`E´ukd ygG;rsm;\y/
owda`E´ukd ygG;rsm;\y/ orm"da`E´ukd ygG;rsm;\y/
at;Nidrf;&modkY a&mufapwwfaom r*fodkY
a&mufapwwfaom ynda`E´ukd ygG;rsm;\ xkd£a`E
´ig;yg;wdkYukd ygG;rsm;&müvnf; rsm;pGmukefaom
ig\ wynfhwdkYonf tbdnmOf\tqHk; urf;wpfzufodkY
a&mufí aeMuukef\

O'g,D wpfzefvnf; igonf wynfhwdkYtm;
tusifhw&m;wdkYukd a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhukefaom ig\
wynfhwdkYonf Akdvfig;yg;wdkYukd yGg;rsm;ukef\
O'g,D pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf at;Nidrf;&modkY
a&mufapwwfaom r*fodkY
a&mufapwwfaomo'`gAkdvfukd ygG;rsm;\y/
0D&d,Akdvfukd ygG;rsm;\y/ owdAkdvfukd
ygG;rsm;\y/ orm"dAkdvfukdyGg;rsm;\y/
at;Nidrf;&modkY a&mufapwwfaom r*fodkY
a&mufapwwfaom ynmAkdvfukd ygG;rsm;\y/
xkdAkdvfig;yg;wdkYukd ygG;rsm;&müvnf;
rsm;pGmaom ig\ wynfhwdkYonf tbdnmOf\tqHk;
urf;wpfzufodkY a&mufí aeMuukef\

O'g,D wpfzefvnf; igonf wynfhwdkYtm;
tusifhw&m;wdkYukd a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhukefaom ig\
wynfhwdkYonf ckepfyg;aomaAmZÑifw&m;wdkYukd

yGg;rsm;ukefV O'g,D þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
(edAÁmef[laom) Oy"d0da0uukd rSDaom
&m*uif;&medAÁmefukd rSDaom &m*\ csKyf&m
eda&m"opömukd rSDaom pGefYvTwf&m
edAÁmefodkY a&S;½lñGwfaomowdoarÁmZÑifukd
yGg;rsm;\y/ "r®0dp,oarÁmZÑifukd yGg;rsm;\y/
0D&d,oarÁmZÑifukd yGg;rsm;\y/
yDwdoarÁmZÑifukd yGg;rsm;\y/ yó'"d oarÁmZÑifukd
yGg;rsm;\y/ orm"doarÁmZÑifukd yGg;rsm;\y/
(edAÁmef[laom) Oy"d0da0uukd rSDaom &m*uif;&m
edAÁmefukd rSDaom &m*csKyf&m eda&m"opömukd
rSDaom pGefYvTwf&m edAÁmefodkY
a&S;½lñGwfaom Oayu©m oarÁmZÑifukd yGg;rsm;\y/
xkdaAmZÑifckepfyg;ukd yGg;rsm;&müvnf;
rsm;pGmukefaom ig\ wynfhwdkYonf tbdnmOf\tqHk;
urf;wpfzufodkY a&mufí aeMuukefV

O'g,D wpfzefvnf; igonf wynfhwdkYtm;
tusifhw&m;wdkYukd a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhukefaom ig\
wynfhwdkYonf jrwwfaomt*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom r*fukd
yGg;rsm;ukefV O'g,D þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
rSefuefaom t,l]or®m'd|d} ukd yGg;rsm;\?
rSefuefaom tMuH]or®m ouFyÜ} ukd yGg;rsm;\?
rSefumefaom pum;]or®m0gpm} ukd yGg;rsm;\?
rSefuefaom trl]or®mur®EÅ} ukd yGg;rsm;\?
rSefuefaom toufarG;rl]or®mtmZD0} ukd
yGm;rsm;\? rSefuefaom vkHYv]or®m0g,mr} ukd
yGm;rsm;\? rSefuefaom owd]or®mowd} ukd
yGg;rsm;\? rSefuefaom wnfMunfjcf;]or®morm"d}
ukd yGm;rsm;\? xkdr*¾if&Spfyg;ukd
yGm;rsm;&müvnf; rsm;pGmaom ig\ wynfhwdkYonf
tbdnmOf\tqHk; urf;wpfzufodkY a&mufí aeMuukefV

248/ O'g,D wpfzefvnf; igonf wynfhwdkYtm;
tusifhw&m;wdkYukd a[mMum;xm;\?

a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhukefaom ig\
wynfhwdkYonf &Spfyg;aom 0darmu©wdkYukd
yGg;rsm;ukefV ½lypsmef&Sdonfjzpfí ½kyfwdkYukd
½l\? pum; yXr0darmu©wnf;/ twGif;oEÅmefü
½kyf[laom trSwftom; r&Sdonfjzpfí tyoEÅmefü
½kyfwdkYukd ½l\? pum; 'kwd,0darmu©wnf;/ wifhw,f\
[líomvQif ESvHk;oGif;\? pum; wwd,0darmu©wnf;/
½lyonmwdkYukd¹vHk;0vGefajrmufí y#dConmwdkY²
vHk;0csKyfonfhjyif emewåonmwdkYukd³
vHk;0ESvHk;roGif;rlí]]aumif;uifonf tqHk;r&Sd}}[k
(ESvHk;oGif;vsuf) tmumomelöm,wepsmefukd 0ifpm;í
ae\? pum;pwkw→0darmu©wnf;/
tmumomelöm,wepsmefukd
vHk;0vGefajrmufí]]0dnmPfonf tqHk;r&Sd}}[k
(ESvHk;oGif;vsuf) 0dnmPlöm,wepsmefukd 0ifpm;í
ae\? pum; ylör0darmu©wnf;/ 0dnmPlöm,wepsmefukd
vHk;0vGefajrmufí]]wpfpHkwpfckrQr&Sd}}[k
(ESvHk;oGif;vsuf) tmudlönm,wepsmefukd 0ifpm;í
ae\? pum; q|0darmu©wnf;/ tmudlönm ,wepsmefukd
vHk;0vGefajrmufí ae0onmemonm,wepsmefukd
0ifpm;í ae\? pum; owår 0darmu©wnf;/
ae0onmemonm,wepsmefukd vHk;0vGefajrmufí
onma0'emwdkY\ csKyf&mjzpfao
eda&m"ormywfukd0ifpm;í ae\? pum; t|
r0darmu©wnf;/ xkd&Spfyg;aom 0darmu©wdkYukd
yGg;rsm;&müvnf;rsm;pGmaom ig\ wynfhwdkYonf
tbdnmOf\tqHk; urf;wpfzufodkY a&mufí aeMuukefV

249/ O'g,D wpfzefvnf; igonf wynfhwdkYtm;
tusifhw&m;wdkYukd a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhukefaom ig\
wynfhwdkYonf vTrf;rkd;aMumif;]tbdbm,we}psmef
&Spfyg;wdkYukd yGg;rsm;ukefV

twGif;oEÅmefü ½kyf[k trSwf&Sdolwpfa,mufonf
tyoEÅmefü tqif;vS rvSjzpfonfhao;i,faom

½lyg½HkwkYukd jrifí xkd½lyg½HkwkYukd
ESdyfpufvTrf;rkd;vsuf odtHh jrftHh[lí trSwf&Sd\?
pum; yXr tdbbm,wewnf;/

twGif;oEÅmefü ½kyf[k trSwf&Sdolwpfa,mufonf
tyoEÅmefü tqif;vS rvSjzpfonfhBuD;rm;aom
½lyg½kHkwkYukd jrifí xkd½lyg½HkwkYukd
ESdyfpufvTrf;rkd;vsuf odtHh jrftHh[lí trSwf&Sd\?
pum; 'kwd, tdbbm,wewnf;/

twGif;oEÅmefü ½kyf[k trSwfr&Sdolwpfa,mufonf
tyoEÅmefü tqif;vS rvSjzpfonfhao;i,faom
½lyg½HkwkYukd jrifí xkd½lyg½HkwkYukd
ESdyfpufvTrf;rkd;vsuf odtHh jrftHh[lí trSwf&Sd\?
pum; wwd,tdbbm,wewnf;/

twGif;oEÅmefü ½kyf[k trSwfr&Sdolwpfa,mufonf
tyoEÅmefü tqif;vS rvSjzpfonfhBuD;rm;aom
½lyg½HkwkYukd jrifí xkd½lyg½HkwkYukd
ESdyfpufvTrf;rkd;vsuf odtHh jrftHh[lí trSwf&Sd\?
pum; pwkw→tdbbm,wewnf;/

twGif;oEÅmefü ½kyf[k trSwfr&Sdolwpfa,mufonf
tyoEÅmefü ñkdí ñkdaomtqif;ñkdaomtaoG;
ñkdaomta&mif&Sdukefaom ½lyg½HkwkYukd Oyrm
atmifrjñkdyef;onf ñkdí ñkdaomtqif; ñkdaomtaoG;
ñkdaomta&mif &SdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
Am&mPoDwkdif;jynfjzpfESpfzufacsm t0wfonf ñkdí
ñkdaomtqif; ñkdaomtaoG;
ñkdaomta&mif&SdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwl omvQif
twGif;oEÅmefü ½kyf[k
trSwfr&Sdolwpfa,mufonftyoEÅmefü ñkdí ñkdaomtqif;
ñkdaomtaoG; ñkdaomta&mif &Sdukefaom
½lyg½HkwkYukd jrifíxkd½lyg½HkwkYukd
ESdyfpufvTrf;rkd;vsuf odtHh jrftHh[lí trSwf&Sd\?
pum; ylörttdbbm,wewnf;/

twGif;oEÅmefü ½kyf[k trSwfr&Sdolwpfa,mufonf
tyoEÅmefü Ogí Ogaomtqif; OgaomtaoG;
Ogaomta&mif&Sdukefaom ½lyg½HkwdkYukd Oyrm
r[mavSum;yef;onf Ogí Ogaomtqif; OgaomtaoG;
Ogaomta&mif&SdouJhodkY vnf;aumif;?
Am&mPoDwkdif;jynfjzpf ESpfzufacsmt0wfonf Ogí
Ogaomtqif; OgaomtaoG;
Ogaomta&mif&SdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlmvQif
twGif;oEÅmefü ½kyf[k trSwfr&Sdolwpfa,mufonf
tyoEÅmefü Ogí Ogaomtqif;OgaomtaoG;
Ogaomta&mif&Sdukefaom ½lyg½HkwdkYukd jrifí
xkd½lyg½HkwdkYukd ESdyfpufvTrf;rkd;vsuf
odtHhjrifHh[lí trSwf&Sd\? pum; qltbd bm,wewnf;/

twGif;oEÅmefü ½kyf[k trSwfr&Sdolwpfa,mufonf
tyoEÅmefü eDí eDaomtqif; eDaomtaoG;
eDaomta&mif&Sdukefaom ½kyfwdkYukd Oyrm
rkd;apGyef;onf eDouJhodkY eDaomtqif;&SdouJhodkY
eDaomtaoG;&SdouJhodkY
eDaomta&mif&SdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
Am&mPoDwkdif;jynfjzpf ESpfzufhacsmt0wfonf eDí
eDaomtqif; eDaomtaoG;
eDaomta&mif&SdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;ptwlm vQif
twGif;oEÅmefü ½kyf[k trSwfr&Sdolwpfa,mufonf
tyoEÅmefü eDíeDaomtqif; eDaom taoG;
eDaomta&mif&Sdukefaom ½lyg½HkwdkYukd jrifí
xkd½lyg½HkwdkYukd ESdyfpufvTrf;rkd;vsuf odtHh
jrifHh[lí trSwf&Sd\? pum; owår tbdbm,wewnf;/

twGif;oEÅmefü ½kyf[k trSwfr&Sdolwpfa,mufonf
tyoEÅmefü jzLí jzLaomtqif;jzLaomtaoG;
jzLaomta&mif&Sdukefaom ½kyfwdkYukd Oyrm
aomuf&SL;Mu,fonf jzLí jzLaomtqif; jzLaomtaoG;
jzLaomta&mif&SdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
Am&mPoDwkdif;jynfjzpf ESpfzufacsmt0wfonf jzLí
jzLaomtqif; jzLaomtaoG;

jzLaomta&mif&SdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif
twGif;oEÅmefü ½kyf[k trSwfr&Sdolwpfa,mufonf
tyoEÅmefü jzLí jzLaomtqif; jzLaomtaoG;
jzLaomta&mif&Sdukefaom ½lyg½HkwdkYukd jrifi
xkd½lyg½HkwdkYukd ESdyfpufvTrf;rkd;vsuf odtHh
jriftHh[lí trSwf&Sd\? þum; t|rtbdbm,wewnf;/ xdk
(vTrf;rkd;aMumif;) tbdbm,weukd yGg;rsm;&müvnf;
rsm;pGmaom ig\ wynfhwdkYonf tbdnmOf\tqHk;
urf;wpfzufodkY a&mufí aeMuukef\

250/ O'g,D wpfzefvnf; igonf wynfhwdkYtm;
tusifhw&m;wdkYukd a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhukefaom ig\
wynfhwdkYonf q,fyg;aom
uokdPf;tm½HkwdkYukdyGg;rsm;ukef\
wpfa,mufaomyk*¾dKvfonf yx0DuokdPf;ukd txuf
atmuf zDvmt&yfü ESpfersKd;r&Sd wpfckwnf;&Sd\
twkdif;t&Snfr&Sd[k aumif;pGm od\ wpfa,mufaom
yk*¾dKvfonf tmayguokdPf;ukd/y/ aumif;pGm od\
wpfa,mufaom yk*¾dKvfonf awaZmuokdPf;ukd/y/
aumif;pGm od\ wpfa,mufaom yk*¾dKvfonf
Oga,muokdPf;ukd/y/ aumif;pGm od\ wpfa,mufaom
yk*¾dKvfonf eDvuokdPf;ukd/y/ aumif;pGm od\
wpfa,mufaom yk*¾dKvfonf yDwuokdPf;ukd/y/
aumif;pGm od\ wpfa,mufaom yk*¾dKvfonf
avm[dwuokdPf;ukd/y/ aumif;pGm od\ wpfa,mufaom
yk*¾dKvfonf Mo'gwwuokdPf;ukd/y/ aumif;pGm od\
wpfa,mufaom yk*¾dKvf onf tmumouokdPf;ukd/y/
aumif;pGm od\ wpfa,mufaomyk*¾dKvfonf
OdnmPuokdPf; ukd txuf atmuf zDvmt&yfü
ESpfersKd;r&Sd wpfckwnf;&Sd\? twkdif;t&Snfr&Sd[k
aumif;pGm od\ xkdq,fyg;aom uokdPf;ukd
yGg;&müvnf; rsm;pGmaom ig\wynfhwdkYonf
tbdnmOf\tqHk; urf;wpfzufodkY a&mufí aeMuukef\

251/ O'g,D igonf wynfhwdkYtm;
tusifhw&m;wdkYukd a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhukefaom ig\
wynfhwdkYonf av;yg;aom psmefwdkYukd
yGg;rsm;ukefV O'g,Dpomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
umr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif
MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} ESifhWuGjzpfaom
oHk;oyfjCIF;]0dpm&} ESifhWuGjzpfaom (eD0&P) uif;
jCIF;aMumifhjzpfaom ESpfodrfhCIF;]yDwd}
csrf;omjCIF;]okc} &SdaomyXrpsmefodkYa&mufí ae\
xkd (&[ef;) onf þukd,fukdyifvQif (eD0&P)
uif;qdwfjCIF;aMumifhjzpfaom ESpfodrfhCIF;]yDwd}
csrf;omjCIF;]okc} jzifh pkdpGwfap\? tvHk;pHk
pkdpGwfap\? jynfhap\? ySHUESHUap\? (eD0&P) uif;
qdwfjCIF;aMumifh jzpfaom ESpfodrfhCIF;]yDwd}
csrf;omjCIF;]okc} jzifhxkd&[ef;\ wpfukd,fvHk;
rySHUESHUaomae&m tenf;i,frQr&Sd? O'g,D
Oyrmaomfum;uRrf;usifaom a&csKd;ay;olonfvnf;
aumif;? a&csKd;ay;ol\wynfhonfvnf;aumif;
aMu;cGufüa&csKd; uo,frlefYwdkYukd jzL;NyD;vQif
a&jzifh zsef;vsuf zsef;vsuf tcJjyK&m\
xkda&csKd;uo,frlefYcJonf tap;jzifh pdrfh0ifvsuf
&Sd&m\? tap;jzifh zGJUpnf;vsuf &Sd&m\
twGif;tjyifühtap;jzifh ESHUvsuf&Sd&m\? ,kdusjCIF;vnf;
r&Sd&m? O'g,D þtwl &[ef;onf þukd,fukdomvQif
(eD0&P) uif;qdwfjCIF;aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhCIF;]yDwd} csrf;omjCIF;]okc} jzifh
pkdpGwfap\? tvHk;pHk pkdpGwfap\? jynfhap\?
ySHUESHUap\? (eD0&P) uif;qdwfjCIF;aMumifh
jzpfaomESpfodrfhCIF;]yDwd} csrf;omjCIF;]okc} jzifh
xkd&[ef;\ wpfukd,fvHk;ü rySHUESHUaomae&m
tenf;i,frQr&Sd/

O'g,D wpfzefvnf; &[ef;onf MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf}
oHk;oyfjCIF;]0dpm&} wdkY\ csKyfjCIF;
aMumifhrdrdukD,fü pdwfukDMunfvifapwwfaom pdwf\
wnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d}ukd jzpfyG;rsm;apwwf
aomMuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} r&Sdaom
oHk;oyfjCIF;]0dpm&} r&Sdaom
wnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d}aMumifh
jzpfaomESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} csrf;omjCIF;]okc}
&Sdaom 'kwd,psmefodkYa&mufí ae\
xkd&[ef;onfbukD,fukdyifvQif wnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d}
aMumifhjzpfaom ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd}
csrf;omjCIF;]okc}jzifhpkdpGwfap\? tvHk;pHk
pkdpGwfap\? jynfhap\? ysH UESHUap\
wnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d}
aMumifhjzpfaomESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd}
csrf;omjCIF;]okc}jzifh xkd&[ef;\ wpfukD,fvHk;
rysHUESHUAomae&m tenf;i,frQr&Sd/ O'g,D
Oyrmaomfum; eufpGmaom pdrfha&&Sdaom
a&tkdifonf &Sd&m\? xkda&tkdif\ ta&Sut&yfüvnf;
a&0ifayguf r&Sd&m? taemuft&yfüvnf; a&0ifayguf
r&Sd&m? ajrmuft&yfüvnf;a&0ifayguf r&Sd&m?
awmift&yfüvnf; a&0ifayguf r&Sd&m? rkd;onfvnf;
tcsdefrSef onf;xefpGm&GmoGef;jCIF; r&Sd&m?
odkYaomfvnf; xkda&tkdifrS at;jraom a&t,Ofonf
pdrfhxGufí xkda&tkdifukdyifvQif at;jraoma&jzifh
pkdpGwfap&m\? tvHk;pHk pkdpGwfap&m\?
jynfhap&m\? ysHUESHUap&m\? at;jraoma&jzifh
xkda&tkdifwpfckvHk;ü rysHUESHUAom ae&m
tenf;i,frQ r&Sd&m? O'g,D ptwl&[ef;onf
bukD,fukdyifvQif wnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d}
aMumifhjzpfaom ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd}
csrf;omjCIF;]okc}jzifh pkdpGwfap\? tvHk;pHk
pkdpGwfap\? jynfhap\? ysHUESHUap\
wnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d}aMumifhjzpfaom

ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} csrf;omjCIF;]okc}jzifh xkd&[ef;\wpfukd,fvHk; rysHUESHUaomae&m tenf;i,frQ r&Sd/

O'g,D wpfzefvnf; &[ef;onf ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} ukdvnf; rwyfrufjCIF;aMumifhomvQif owdç orÜZOfESifh jynfhphKkonfjzpfí vspfvsl¹/₂lvfuf ae\? csrf;omjCIF;]okc} ukdvnf; ukd,fjzifh cHpm;\? tMuif wwd,psmefaMumifh xkdolUukd]]vspfvsl¹/₂lol owd&Sdol csrf;ompGm aeavh&Sdol}}[kt&d,myk^{*3}/₄dKvfwdkYonf

ajymMum;ukef\? &[ef;onf xkdwwd,psmefodkY a&mufí ae\? xkd&[ef;onf pukd,fukdomvQif

ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} uif;aom csrf;omjCIF;]okc} jzifh pkdpGwfap\? tvHk;pHkpkdpGwfap\? jynfhap\? ysHUESHUap\? ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} r&Sdaom csrf;omjCIF;]okc}jzifh xkd&[ef;\wpfukd,fvHk; rysHUESHUaomae&m tenf;i,frQ r&Sd/ O'g,D

Oyrmaomfum; OyÜvMum⁴ awmüvnf;aumif;? y'kr®mMumawmüvnf;aumif;?

yk@&dufMumawmüvnf;aumif;? OyÜvMum

tcsKdUwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? y'kr®mMum

tcsKdUwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? yk@&dufMum

tcsKdUwdkYonfvnf;aumif; a&üaygufukef\? a&ü

BuD;yGg;ukef\? a&rS ray:xGufao;ukef\? a&xJü jrKyfí

zGHUNzKd;ukef\? xkdMumwdkYonf

tzsm;t&if;wkdifatmif at;jraom a&jzifh pdkpGwfukef\?

tvHk;pHkpkdpGwfukef\? jynfhukef\? ysHUESHU ukef\?

xkdOyÜvMum y'kr®mMum yk@&dufMum tvHk;pHkü

at;jraoma&jzifh rysHUESHUaomae&mtenf;i,frQ

r&Sd&m/ O'g,D ptwl &[ef;onf pukd,fukdyifvQif

ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} r&Sdaomcsrf;omjCIF;]okc}jzifh

pkdpGwfap\? tvHk;pHk pkdpGwfap\? jynfhap\?

ysHUESHUap\? ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd}r&Sdaom

csrf;omjCIF;]okc}jzifh xkd&[ef;\wpfukd,fvHk;

rysHUESHUaomae&m tenf;i,frQ r&Sd/

O'g,D wpfzefvnf; &[ef;onf csrf;omqif;&Jukd
y,fjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? a&S;OD;uyifh0rf;omjcif;
ESvHk;romjcif;wdkY\
csKyfESifhjicif;aMumifhvnf;aumif; qif;&J
csrf;omr&Sdaom vspfvsl¹/₂lrl]Oayu©m} aMumifh
jzpfonfh owd\ pifMu,fjcif;&Sdaom pwkw→psmefodkY
a&mufí ae\? xkd&[ef;onf pukd,fukdyifvQif
oefY&Sif;jzLpifaom pdwfjzifh yshHUESHUapí ae\?
xkd&[ef;\ wpfukd,fvHk; oefY&Sif;jzLpifaom pdwfjzifh
ryshHUESHUAomae&m tenf;i,frQ r&Sd/ O'g,D
Oyrmaomfum;a,mufsm;onf jzLaomt0wfjzifh
OD;acgif;ESifhwuG (wpfukd,fvHk;) NcHKí
xkdifaeonf&Sdaomf xkda,mufsm;\ wpfukd,fvHk;ü
jzLaomt0wfjzifh ryshHUESHUAomae&m tenf;i,frQ
r&Sd&m/ O'g,Dptwl &[ef;onf pukd,fukdyifvQif
oefY&Sif;jzLpifaom pdwfjyifh yshHUESHUapíae\?
xkd&[ef;\wpfukd,fvHk;ü oefY&Sif;jzLpifaom pdwfjzifh
ryshHUESHUAomae&m tenf;i,frQ r&Sd/
xkdpsmefav;yg;ukdyGg;rsm;&müvnf; rsm;pGmaom
ig\ wynfhwkYonf tbdnmOf\tqHk; urf;wpfzufodkY
a&mufíaeMuukefV

252/ O'g,D wpfzefvnf; igonf wynfhwkYtm;
tusifhw&m;wdkYukd a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhMuukefaom ig\
wynfhwkYonf podkY odukef\-]]ig\ pukd,fum;
¹/₂kyf&Sd\? r[mbkwfav;yg; tpkta0;jzpf\? rdbwdkYrS
aygufzGm;\? xrif; rkefYwdkYjzifhBuD;yGm;\? rjrJjcif;
yGwfoyfay;&jcif;⁵ qkyfe,fay;&jcif; NyKduGJjcif;
ysufpD;jcif; oabm&Sd\? ig\p0dnmOfonfvnf; p (ukd,f) ü
rSDwG,f\? p (ukd,f) ü qufpyf\k (odMuukef\)/
O'g,D Oyrmaomfum; tvGefawmufyaom trsKd;rSefaom
&Spfajr\$mifh&Sdaom aumif;pGm
jyKjyifNyD;jzpfaomt&nfaumif;aom txl;Munfvifaom
aemufusKjcif;uif;aom (aoG;jcif; azmufjcif;paom)

tjcif;t&mtm;vHk;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
a0VK&d,]aMumifrsuf&GJ} &wemonf &Sd&m\? xkd
(a0VK&d,]aMumifrsuf&GJ} &wem) ü
ñkdaomcsnfukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
0gaomcsnfukdaomfvnf;aumif;? eDaom
csnfukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
jzLaomcsnfukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
0gazsmhaomcsnfukdaomfvnf;aumif; wyfxm;&m\
xkd (a0VK&d,]aMumifrsuf&GJ} &wem)
ukdrsufpdtjrif&Sdaom a,mufsm;onf vufü wifxm;í -
þa0VK&d, aMumifrsuf&GJ &wemonftvGefawmufy\
trsKd;rSef? &Spfajr\$mfih&Sd\? aumif;pGm
jyKjyifNyD;jzpf\? t&nfaumif;\? txl;Munfvif\
aemufusKjcif;uif;\? (aoG;jcif; azmufjcif;paom)
tjcif;t&mtm;vHk;ESifhjynfhpHk\? xkd
(a0VK&d,]aMumifrsuf&GJ} &wem) ü þ
ñkdaomcsnfukdwyfxm;\[líomfvnf;aumif;?
þ0gaomcsnfukd wyfxm;\ [líomfvnf; aumif;?
þeDaomcsnfukd wyfxm;\ [líomfvnf;aumif;?
þjzLaomcsnfukd wyfxm;\ [líomfvnf;aumif;?
þ0gazsmhaomcsnfukd wyfxm;\[líomfvnf;aumif;
qifjcif&m\ O'g,DptwlomvQif igonf wynfhwdkYtm;
tusifhw&m;ukd a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;onfhtwkdif;usifhMuukefaom ig\
wynfhwdkYonf þodkY tjym;tm;jzifh odMuukef\ -]ig\
þukd,fum;½kyf&Sd\? r[mbkwfay;yg; tpkta0;jzpf\
rdbwdkYrS aygufzGm;\? xrif; rkefYwdkYjzifh
BuD;yGm;\? rjrJjcif; yGwfoyfay;&jcif; qkyfe,fay;&jcif;
NydKuGJjcif; ysufpD;jcif; oabm&Sd\? ig\
þ0dnmOfonfvnf; þ (ukd,f) ü rSDwG,f\? þ (ukd,f) ü
qufpyf[k odukef\? xkdodkY od&müvnf;rsm;pGmaom
ig\ wynfhwdkYonf tbdnmOf\ tqHk; urf;wpfzufodkY
a&mufí aeMuukef\

253/ O'g,D wpfzefvnf; igonf wynfhwdkYtm;
 tusifhw&m;wdkYukd a[mMum;xm;\?
 a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhukefaom ig\
 wynfhwdkYonf p (rdrd) ukd,frS wpfyg;aom
 ½kyf&Sdaom pdwfjzifhNyD;aom t*
 FgBuD;i,ftvHk;pHk&Sdaom £a`E´ rcsKdUwJhaom
 ukd,fukd zefqif;ukef\ O'g,D Oyrmaomfum;
 a,mufsm;onf jzLqHjrufS tñGefYwHukd Ekwf&m\
 xkda,mufsm;tm;-h]]pum; jzLqHjrufwnf;? pum;
 tñGefYwHwnf;? jzLqHjrufum; wjcm;? tñGefYwHum;
 wjcm;wnf;? jzLqHjrufSomvQif tñGefYwHukd
 Ekwfxm;\}}[k tMuHjzpf&m\ O'g,D
 OyrmwprfsKd;aomfum; a,mufsm;onf oefvsufukd
 ttdrfrS xkwf&m\? xkd (a,mufsm;) tm;
]]pum;oefvsufwnf;? pum; ttdrfwnf;? oefvsufum;
 wjcm;? ttdrfum; wjcm;wnf;? ttdrfrSomvQif oefvsufukd
 xkwfxm;\}}[k tMuHjzpf&m\ O'g,D
 OyrmwprfsKd;aomfum; a,mufsm;onf ta&cGHrS
 a>rukd xkwf&m\? xkd (a,mufsm;) tm;-]]pum;
 a>rwnf;? pum; ta&wnf;? a>rum; wjcm;? ta&um;
 wjcm;wnf;? ta&cGHrSomvQif a>rukd xkwfxm;\}}
 [ktMuHjzpf&m\ O'g,D pOyrmtwlyifvQif igonf
 wynfhwdkYtm; tusifhw&m;wdkYukd a[mMum;xm;\?
 a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhukefaom ig\
 wynfhwdkYonf p (rdrd) ukd,frS wpfyg;aom
 ½kyf&Sdaom pdwfjzifhNyD;aom t*FgBuD;i,f
 tvHk;pHk&Sdaom £a`E´rcsKdUwJhaom ukd,fukd
 zefqif;ukef\ xkdodkY zefqif;&müvnf; rsm;pGmaom ig\
 wynfhwdkYonf tbdnmOf\tqHk; urf;wpfzufodkY a&mufí
 aeMuukef\

254/ O'g,D wpfzefvnf; igonf wynfhwdkYtm;
 tusifhw&m;wdkYukd a[mMum;xm;\?
 a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhukefaom ig\
 wynfhwdkYonf rsm;jym;aom

wefckd;zefqif;jcif;ukdNyD;apukef\ wpfa,mufwnf;
jzpfvsufvnf; trsm;jzpfoGm;ukef\
trsm;jzpfvsufvnf;wpfa,mufwnf; jzpfvm\? ukd,fukd
xif&Sm;jzpfap\? ukd,fukd aysmufuG,fap\
eH&HwpfzufwHwkdif;wpfzuf awmifwpfzufodkY
rxdrNidbj aumif;uifüuJhodkY oGm;ukef\? ajrÜvnf;
ikyfcif;ay:jcif;ukd a&üuJhodkY jyKvkyfukef\? a&üvnf;
ruGJapbj ajrüuJhodkY oGm;ukef\? aumif;uifüvnf;
xuf0,fzGJUacGvsuf tawmif&Sdaom iSufuJhodkY
oGm;ukef\? podkY wefckd;BuD;ukefaompodkY
tmEkabmfBuD;ukefaom p v aewdkYukdvnf; vufjzifh
oHk;oyfukef\? qkyfukdifukef\
jA[®mhjynfwkdifatmifvnf; ukd,fukd (rdrd) tvkdtwkdif;
jzpfapukef\ O'g,D Oyrmaomfum;uRrf;usifaom
tkd;xdef;onfonfvnf;aumif;? tkd;xdef;onf\
wynfhonfvnf;aumif; ajrukdnuFPGme,fNyD;aomf
tvkd&Sd&m tkd;cGuftsrKd;rsKd;ukd jyKvkyf&m\
NyD;ap&m\? O'g,D OyrmwPfrsKd;aomfum;
uRrf;usifaom qifpG,fyef;ykonfonfvnf;aumif;?
qifpG,fyef;ykonf\ wynfhonfvnf;aumif; qifpG,fukd
aumif;pGm jyKjyifNyD;aomf tvkd&Sd&m
qifpG,fxnfukd jyKvkyf&m\? NyD;ap&m\

O'g,D OyrmwPfrsKd;aomfum; uRrf;usifaom
a&Tyef;xdrfonfonfvnf;aumif;? a&Tyef;xdrfonf\
wynfhonfvnf;aumif; a&Tukd aumif;pGm
jyKjyifNyD;aomf tvkd&Sd&m a&Txnfukd jyKvkyf&m\
NyD;ap&m\? O'g,D pOyrmtwlyifvQif igonf
wynfhwdkYtm; tusifhw&m;ukd a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhukefaom ig\
wynfhwdkYonf rsm;jym;aom wefckd;zefqif;jcif;ukd
NyD;apukef\ wpfa,mufwnf; jzpfvsufvnf;
trsm;jzpfoGm;ukef\ trsm;jzpfvsufvnf; wpfa,mufwnf;
jzpfvm\? ukd,fukd xif&Sm;jzpfapukef\
ukd,faysmufapukef\ eH&Hwpfzuf wHwkdif;wpfzuf

awmifwpfzufodkY rxdrNidbj aumif;uifüuJhodkY
oGm;ukef\? ajrüvnf;ikyfcif; ay:jcif;ukd a&üuJhodkY
jyKukef\? a&üvnf; ruGJapbj ajrüuJhodkY oGm;ukef\?
aumif;uif üvnf; xuf0,fzGJUacGvsuf tawmif&Sdaom
iSufuJhodkY oGm;ukef\? podkY BuD;aomwefckd;&Sd
ukefaom podkY BuD;aom tmEkabmf&Sdukefaom p v
aewdkYukdvnf;vufjzifhoHk;oyfukef\? qkyfukdifukef\?
jA[®mhjynfwkdifatmifvnf; ukd,fukd (rdrd)
tvkdtwkdif;jzpfapukef\ xkdwefckd; zefqif;&müvnf;
rsm;pGmaom ig\ wynfhwdkYonf tbdnmOf\
tqHk;hur;wpfzufodkY a&mufí aeMuukef\

255/ O'g,D wpfzefvnf; igonf wynfhwdkYtm;
tusifhw&m;wdkYukd a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhukefaom ig\
wynfhwdkYonf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\
em;xufomvGefaom ewfwdkY\
em;ESifhwlaom]'dAÁaomw} ÓPfjzifh
ewfüvnf;jzpfukefaom vlüvnf;jzpfukefaom
a0;onfvnf;jzpfukefaom eD;onfvnf; jzpfukefaom
ESpfrsKd;aom toHwdkYukdMum;ukef\ O'g,D
Oyrmtm;jzifh tm;&Sdaom c¹/₂koif;rlwform;onf
tenf;i,faom aMumifhMupkdufjcif;jzifh
t&yfav;rsufESmwdkYukd odapEkdif&mouJhodkY
O'g,D ptwlyifvQif igonf wynfhwdkYtm;
tusifhw&m;wdkYukd a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhukefaom ig\
wynfhwdkYonf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\
em;xufomvGefaom ewfwdkY\
em;ESifhwlaom]'dAÁaomw} ÓPfjzifh
ewfüvnf;jzpfukefaom vlüvnf;jzpfukefaom
a0;onfvnf;jzpfukefaomeD;onfvnf;jzpfukefaom
ESpfrsKd;aom toHwdkYukd Mum;ukef\
xkd'dAÁaomwtbdnmOfüvnf;rsm;pGmaom ig\
ig\

wynfhwdkYonf tbdnmOf\tqHk; urf;wpfzufodkY a&mufí
aeMuukef\

256/ O'g,D wpfzefvnf; igonf wynfhwdkYtm;
tusifhw&m;wdkYukd a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhukefaom ig\
wynfhwdkYonf wpfyg;aomowå0g
wpfyg;aomyk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkY\ pdwfukd (rdrd) pdwfjzifh
ykdif;jcm;í odukef\? pGJrufjCIF;]&m*} ESifhwuGaom
pdwfukdvnf;pGJrufjCIF;]&m*} ESifh wuGaom pdwf[k
odukef\? pGJrufjCIF;]&m*} uif;aom pdwfukdvnf;
pGJrufjCIF;]&m*} uif;aom pdwf[k odukef\
trsufxGufjCIF;]a'go} ESifh wuGaom
pdwfukdvnf;trsufxGufjCIF;]a'go} ESifh wuGaom
pdwf[k odukef\? trsufxGufjCIF;]a'go} uif;aompdwfukd
vnf; trsufxGufjCIF;]a'go} uif;aom pdwf[k odukef\
awGa0jCIF;]arm[] ESifhwuGaom pdwf ukdvnf;
awGa0jCIF;]arm[] ESifhwuGaom pdwf[kodukef\
awGa0jCIF;]arm[] uif;aom pdwfukdvnf;
awGa0jCIF;⁶]arm[] uif;aom pdwf[kodukef\
usKHUaom pdwfukdvnf; usKHUaom pdwf[k odukef\
ysHUaom pdwfukdvnf; ysHUaompdwf[k odukef\
jrwfonf\tjzpfodkY a&muf aom]r[*^{3/4}Kwf} pdwfukdvnf;
jrwfonf\tjzpfodkYa&mufaom]r[*^{3/4}Kwf} pdwf[k
odukef\? jrwf onf\tjzpfodkY ra&mufaom
pdwfukdvnf;jrwfonf\tjzpfodkY ra&mufaom pdwf[k
odukef\? omvGefaom w&m;&Sdaom
pdwfukdvnf;omvGefaom w&m;&Sdaom pdwf[k
odukef\? omvGef aom w&m;r&Sdaom
pdwfukdvnf;omvGefaom w&m;r&Sdaom pdwf[k
odukef\? wnfMunfaom
pdwfukdvnf;wnfMunfaompdwf[k odukef\
rwnfMunfaom pdwfukdvnf; rwnfMunfaom
pdwf[kodukef\? vGwfajrmufaom pdwfukdvnf;

vGwfajrmufaompdwf[k odukef\? rvGwfajrmuf
aompdwfukdvnf; rvGwfajrmufaom pdwf[k odukef\?

O'g,D Oyrmaomfum; i,f&G,faom tvSjyifavh&Sdaom
rdef;rysKdonf vnf;aumif;? a,mufsm;ysKdonfvnf;aumif;
oefY&Sif;jzLpifaom rSefüjzpfap? Munfvifaom
a&cGufüjzpfap rdrd rsufESm&dyfukd
Munfh¹/₂lvwfaomf (rSJUpaom)
tajymuftpGef;&Sdonfukd (rSJUpaom) tajymuf
tpGef;&Sd\[kod&m\? (rJSUpaom)
tajymuftpGef;r&Sdonfukd (rSJUpaom)
tajymuftpGef;r&Sd[k od&m\ O'g,D ptwlomvQif igonf
wynfhwdkYtm; tusifhw&m;wdkYukd a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;xm;onfh twkdif; usifhukefaom ig\
wynfhwdkYonf wpfyg;aomowå0g
wpfyg;aomyk^{*3}/₄dKvfwdkY\ pdwfukd (rdrd) pdwfjzifh
ykdif;jcm;í odukef\? pGJrufjcif;]&m*} ESifhwuGaom
pdwfukdvnf;pGJrufjcif;]&m*}ESifh wuGaom pdwf[k
odukey\? pGJrufjcif;]&m*} uif;aom pdwfukdvnf;
pGJrufhjcif;]&m*}uif;aom pdwf[k odukey\y/
trsufxGufjcif;]a'go} ESifh wuGaom
pdwfukdvnf;trsufxGufjcif;]a'go} ESifh wuGaom
pdwf[k odukey\?
trsufxGufjcif;]a'go}uif;aompdwfukdvnf; trsufxGufjcif;
]a'go}uif;aom pdwf[k odukey\?
awGa0jcif;]arm[]ESifhwuGaom pdwfukdvnf;
awGa0jcif;]arm[]ESifhwuGaom pdwf[k odukey\?
awGa0jcif;]arm[]uif;aom pdwfukdvnf;
awGa0jcif;]arm[] uif;aom pdwf[k odukey\?
usKHUaompdwfukdvnf; usKHUaompdwf[k odukey\?
ysHUaompdwf ukdvnf; ysHUaompdwf[k odukey\?
jrwfonf\tjzpfodkY a&mufaom]r[*³/₄Kwf} pdwfukdvnf;
jrwfonf\tjzpfodkY a&mufaom]r[*³/₄Kwf} pdwf[k
odukey\? jrwfonf\ tjzpfodkY ra&mufaom
pdwfukdvnf;jrwfonf\tjzpfodkY ra&mufaom pdwf[k

odukef\? omvGefaom w&m;&Sdaom
pdwfukdvnf;omvGefaom w&m;&Sdaom pdwf[k
odukef\? omvGefaom w&m;r&Sdaom
pdwfukdvnf;omvGefaom w&m;r&Sdaom pdwf[k
odukef\? wnfMunfaom
pdwfukdvnf;wnfMunfaompdwf[k odukef\?
rwnfMunfaom pdwfukdvnf; rwnfMunfaom
pdwf[kodukef\? vGwfajrmufaom pdwfukdvnf;
vGwfajrmufaompdwf[k odukef\?
rvGwfajrmufaompdwfukdvnf; rvGwfajrmufaom
pdwf[k odukef\? xkdy&pdwå0dZmeetbdnmOfüvnf;
rsm;pGmaomig\wynfhwdkYonf tbdnmOf\tqHk;
urf;wpfzufodkY a&mufí aeMuukef\

257/ O'g,D wpfzefvnf; igonf wynfhwdkYtm;
tusifhw&m;wdkYukd a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;xm;onfhtwdkif; usifhukefaom ig\
wynfhwdkYonf rsm;jym;aom a&S;üjzpfzl;aom
cE`mtpOfukd atmufarhEkdifukef\ ponfum; tb,fenf;?
wpfb0udkvnf;aumif;? ESpfb0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
oHk;b0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;? av;b0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
ig;b0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;? q,fb0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
b0ESpfq,fwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
b0oHk;q,fwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
b0av;q,fwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
b0ig;q,fwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? b0wpf&mukdvnf;aumif;?
b0wpfaxmifukdvnf;aumif;? b0wpfodef;ukdvnf;aumif;?
rsm;jym;aom ysufuyfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
rsm;jym;aom jzpfuyfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
rsm;jym;aom ysufuyf
jzpfuyfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;]]prnfaom b0ü (igonf)
podkYaom trnf&SdcJh\? podkYaom tEG,f&SdcJh\?
podkYaom tqif;&SdcJh\? podkYaom tpm&SdcJh\?
podkYaom csr;om qif;&Jukd cHpm;cJh\? podkYaom
touftykdif;tjcm; &SdcJh\? xkd (ig) onf xkdb0rS aocJhí

prnfaom b0ü jzpfjyef\? xkdb0üvnf;podkYaom
trnf&SdcJh\? podkYaom tEG,f&SdcJh\? podkYaom
tqif;&SdcJh\? podkYaom tpm&SdcJh\? podkYaom
csrf;omqif;&Jukd cHpm;cJh\? podkYaom
touftykdif;tjcm; &SdcJh\? xkd (ig) onf xkdb0rS aocJhí
pb0ü jzpfjyef\}}[k podkY tjcif;t&mESifhwuG
ñTefjyzG,f (trnf tEG,f) ESifh wuG rsm;jym;aom
a&S;üjzpfzl;aom cE"mtpOfukd atmufarhEkdifukefV

O'g,D Oyrmtm;jzifh a,mufsm;onf rdrd&GmrS
wpfyg;aom &GmodkY oGm;&m\?
xkd&GmrSvnf;wpfyg;aom&GmodkY oGm;&m\?
xkda,mufsm;onf xkda&mufaom&GmrS
rdrd&GmodkYomvQif jyefvm&m\?
xkda,mufsm;tm;]]igonf rdrdae&m&GmrS wpfyg;aom
&Gmukd oGm;cJh\? xkd&Gmüvnf; podkY&yfcJh\?
podkY xkdifcJh\? podkY ajymqkdcJh\? podkY
qdwfqdwfaecJh\? xkd&GmrSvnf;prnfaom&GmodkY
oGm; cJh\? xkd&Gmüvnf; podkY &yfcJh\? podkY
xkdifcJh\? podkY ajymqkdcJh\? podkY
qdwfqdwfaecJh\? xkdigonf xkd&GmrS
rdrd&GmodkYomvQif jyefvm\}}[k tMuHjzpf&mV
O'g,DpOyrmtwlomvQif igonf wynfhwdkYtm;
tusifhw&m;wdkYukd a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhukef aom ig\
wynfhwdkYonf rsm;aom tpDt&if&Sdaom
a&S;uaecJhzl;aom cE"mtpOfukd atmufarhEkdif ukefV
pa&S;u aecJhzl;aom cE"mtpOf[lonftb,fenf;[lrl-
wpfckaomb0ukdvnf; aumif;/y/ podkY
tjcif;t&mESifhwuG ñTefjyzG,f (trnf tEG,f) ESifhwuG
rsm;jym;aom a&S;u jzpfzl;aom cE"mtpOfukd
atmufarhEkdifukefV
xkdykaAAed0gomEkówdtbdnmOfüvnf; rsm;pGmaom
ig\ wynfhwdkYonf tbdnmOf\tqHk;urf;wpfzufodkY
a&mufí aeMuukefV

258/ O'g,D wpfzefvnf; igonf wynfhwdkYtm;
tusifhw&m;wdkYudk a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhukefaom ig\
wynfhwdkYonf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\rsufpdxuf
omvGefaom ewfwdkY\
rsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh aoqJowå0g
jzpfay:qJowå0g ,kwfaomowå0g jrwwfaomowå0g
tqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g
aumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaomowå0g
raumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaom owå0gwdkYudk jrif\
uHtm;avsmfpGmjzpfay: aom owå0gwdkYudk
odV]]tcsif;wdkY powå0gwdkYonf um,'kp½kdufESihf
jynfhpHkukef\? OpD 'kp½kdufESifh jynfhpHkukef\
raem'kp½kdufESSifh jynfhpHkukef\? t&d,mwdkYudk
pGyfpGJukef\? rSm;aomt,l&Sdukef\? rSm;aomt,ljzifh
jyKaom uH&Sdukef\? xkd (owå0g) wdkYonf
cE"mudk,fysufpD;íaoNyD;onfrS aemufü
csrf;omuif;aom raumif;aom vm;&m ysufpD;vsuf
usa&muf&m i&Jüjzpfay:ukef\? tcsif;wdkY
powå0gwdkYonfum; um,okp½kdufESifh
jynfhpHkukef\? OpDokp½kdufESifhjynfhpHkukef\
raemokp½kdufESifh jynfhpHkukef\? t&d,mwdkYudk
rpGyfpGJukef\? rSefaom t,l&Sdukef\? rSefaom t,ljzifh
jyKaom uH&Sdukef\? xkd owå0gwdkYonf
cE"mudk,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufüaumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfü
jzpfay:ukef\}}[k podkYvQif txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom
vlwdkY\rsufpdxuf omvGefaom
ewfrsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh
aoqJowå0g jzpfay:qJowå0g,kwfaomowå0g
jrwwfaomowå0g tqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g
aumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaomowå0g
raumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaomowå0gwdkYudk jrifukef\
uHtm;avsmfpGm jzpfay:aom owå0gwdkYudk odukefV

O'g,D Oyrmtm;jzifh jrJNrHpGm zGJUcsnftyfaom
wHcg;ESpfck&Sdaom tdrfonf &Sd&m\
xkdttdrfürsufpdtjrifESifh jynfhpHkaom a,musfm;onf
tdrf\ tv,fü &yfwnfvuf
tdrfodkY0ifukefaomtdrfrSxGufukefaom xkdrS prS
avQmufukefaom xkdrS prS vSnfhvnfukefaom
vlwdkYudk jrif&m\
O'g,D pOyrmtwlomvQif igonf
wynfhwdkYtm; tusifhw&m;wdkYudk a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhukefaom ig\
wynfhwkdkYonf pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxufomvGef
aom ewfrsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh
aoqlowå0g jzpfay:qJlowå0g,kwfaomowå0g
jrwwfaomowå0g tqif;vSaomowå0g
tqif;rvSaomowå0gaumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaomowå0g
raumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaom owå0gwdkYudk jrifukef\
uHtm;avsmfpGm jzpfay:aom owå0gwdkYudk
odukef\y/ xkd'dAAÁpu©KtbdnmOfüvnf;
rsm;pGmaomig\ wynfhwdkYonf tbdnmOf\tqHk;
urf;wpfzufodkY a&mufí aeMuukef\

259/ O'g,D wpfzefvnf; igonf wynfhwdkYtm;
tusifhw&m;wdkYudk a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhukefaom ig\
wynfhwdkYonf tmoa0gw&m;wdkY
ukefjcf;aMumifhtmoa0guif;aom
vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzdkvf} pdwfESifh
vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzdkvf} ynmudk ,ckb0üyif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh udk,fwkdif rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí
aeukef\ O'g,DOyrm tm;jzifh awmif0Srf;ü
MunfvifoefY&Sif; aemufusKuif;aom a&tkdifonf
&Sd&m\
rsufpdtjrif&Sd aom a,musfm;onf
xkda&tkdif\ urf;ü &yfvuf c¹/₂k a,mufoGm;
ausmufp&pfhtkd;jcrf; ig; taygif;wdkY
oGm;aeMuonfudkvnf;aumif;?
&yfwnfaeMuonfudkvnf;aumif;jrif&m\
xkd

a,musfm;tm; podkY tMuHjzpf&m\ -]]pa&tdkifonf
Munfvif oefY&Sif;aemufusKuif;\? xkd a&tkdifü c½k
a,mufoGm; ausmufp&pf tkd;jcrf; ig;taygif;wdkY
oGm;vnf;oGm;Muukef? &yfvnf; &yfMuukef\}}[k onof
jzpf&m\ O'g,D pOyrmtwlomvQif igonfwynfhwkYtm;
tusifh w&m;wdkYudk a[mMum;xm;\?
a[mMum;xm;onfhtwkdif; usifhukefaomig\
wynfhwkYonf tmoa0gw&m;wdkY ukefjcif;aMumifh
tmoa0guif;aom vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzdkvf}
pdwfESifh vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzdkvf}
ynmudk ,ckb0üyif xl;aomÓPfjzifhudk,fwkdif
rsufarSmuf jyKvsuf a&mufí aeukef\
xkdapawm0drkwåd ynm0drkwådüvnf;rsm;pGmaom
ig\ wynfhwkYonf tbdnmOf\tqHk; urf;wpfzufodkY
a&mufí aeMuukef\ O'g,D ponfum; ylörw&m;
aywnf;? ,if;w&m;aMumifh ig\ wynfhwkYonf
½kdaoukef\? av;pm;ukef\? jrwfEdk;ukef\
ylaZmfukef\? t½kdtaojyKí tav;jyKí trSDjyKí
aeMuukef\

O'g,D ponfwdkYum;
ig;yg;aomw&m;wdkYwnf;/ ,if;w&m;wdkYaMumifh ig\
wynfhwkYonfighudk ½kdaoukef\? av;pm;ukef\
jrwfEdk;ukef\? ylaZmfukef\? t½kdtaojyKí
tav;jyKítrSDjyKí aeukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
jrwpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;udk a[mMum;awmfrl\
oukvk'g,D y&dAdkZfonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
w&m;awmfudk 0rf;ajrmufpGm cH,lavownf;/

ckepfckajrmufr[moukvk'g,dokwf NyD;

1/ ½lyonm-½lypsmefü jzpfamonm/

2/ y#dConm-pu©Kpaom 0w→K¹/₂kyfig;yg;ü
¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hkpaom tm¹/₂Hkig;yg;wdkY xdckdufaomtcg
 jzpfay:vmaom ylö0dnmPfonm/
 3/ y#dConmrS wpfyg;aom trsKd;rsKd;aom
 umrm0p&onm/
 4/ OyÜv MumjzL MumeD Mumñkd/
 5/ oli,feHUUomaysmufapjcif;iSg i,fpOfu eHYomjzifh
 yGwfoyfay;&jcif;ukd qkdvkdonf/
 6/ awGa0jcif; arm[[lonf- opö mav;yg;t&mü trSefukd
 rodjcif; trSm;ukd odjcif;wnf;/

Ã

***-orPrk@duokwf**

260/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf -
 tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
 temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
 oDwif;oHk;aeawmfriV\ xkdtcg orPrk@dum\
 om;jzpfaom
 O*³/₄g[rmey&dAdkZfonfwnfyiftpOftwef;&Sdonfh
 Z&yfwpfaqmifom&Sdaom t,ludk
 NydKifqdkifajymqdk&mjzpfaom rv'dumrdzk&m;\t&Hü
 ig;&mrQ ta&twGuf&Sdaom rsm;pGmaom
 y&dAdkZfy&dowfESifh twl aeV
 xkdtcgylöu*Fvuform;BuD;onf aerGef;wdrf;tcgü
 jrwpfGmbk&m;udk zl;jrif&ef om0w→djynfrS xGufV
 xkdtcg ylöu*Fvuform;BuD;tm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
 zl;jrif&ef tcgr[kwfao;? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
 udef;atmif;aeawmfri\? ESvkH;udk yGg;apwwfaom
 &[ef;wdkYtm;vnf; zl;jrif&ef tcgr[kwfao;? ESvkH;udk
 yGg;apwwfaom &[ef;wdkYonf
 udef;atmif;aeawmfriMuukefV tu,fí igonft,ludk
 NydKifqdkifajymqdk&mjzpfaom
 wnfyiftpOftwef;&Sdaom wpfaqmifaom

Z&yf&Sdaomrv'dumrdzk&m;\ t&H&Sd orPrk@dum\
om;jzpfaom O*³/₄g[rmey&dAdkZfxH
csOf;uyf&ygrlum;haumif;av&m\}}[k tMuHjzpfV
xkdtcg ylöu*Fvuform;BuD;onf t,ludk NyKdifqdkif
ajymqdk&mjzpfaom wnfyiftpOftwef;&Sdaom
Z&yfwpfaqmifom&Sdonfh rv'dumrdzk&m;\ t&H&Sd
orPrk@dum\ om;jzpfaom O*³/₄g[rmey&dAdkZfxHodkY
csOf;uyfavV

xkdtcg orPrk@dum\ om;jzpfaom
O*³/₄g[rmey&dAdkZfonf rsm;jym;aom
zDvmpum;udkyJhwifxyfrQ jyif;jyus,favmifaom toHjzifh
ajymqkdvsuf rsm;pGmaom
y&dAdkZfy&dowfESifhtwlaeV ponfwdkYum; tb,fenf; -
rif;ESifhpyfaompum; ckd;olESifhfhpyfaompum;
trwfBuD;ESifhpyfaompum; ppfonfESifhpyfaompum;
aMumufrufzG,fESifhpyfaompum;
ppfxkd;jcif;ESifhpyfaompum;
pm;zG,fESifhpyfaompum;
aomufzG,fESifhpyfaompum; t0wfESifhpyfaompum;
tdyf&mae&mESifhpyfaompum; yef;ESifhpyfaompum;
eHUomESifhpyfaompum;
aqGrsKd;ESifhpyfaompum; ,mOfESifhpyfaompum;
&GmESifhpyfaompum; ed*Hk;ESifhpyfaompum;
NrdKUESifhpyfaompum; e,fESifhpyfaompum;
rdef;rESifhpyfaompum; a,musfm;ESifhpyfaompum;
ol&Jaumif;ESifhpyfaompum; vrf;ESifhpyfaompum;
a&cyfqdyfESifhpyfaompum;
aovGefolESifhpyfaompum;
taxGaxGESifhpyfaompum;avmu (taMumif;)
ESifhpyfaompum; ork'&m (taMumif;)
ESifhpyfaompum; BuD;yGm;jcif;qkwf,kwf jcif;ESifh
pyfaompum;wdkYwnf;/

orPrk@dum\ om;jzpfaom O*³/₄g[rmey&dAdkZfonf
vmaeaom ylöu*Fvuform;BuD;udkta0;uyif

jrifvwfaomf]]toQifwdkY wdwfqdwfpGm
aeMuukefavmh? toQifwdkY toHudk rjyKMuukefvifh?
&[ef;a*gwr\wynfh ylöu*Fvuform;BuD;onf vmae\
om0w¬djynfae &[ef;a*gwr\ vl0wfaMumif
wynfh&SdorQwdkYwGif pylöu*Fvuform;BuD;onf
wpfa,muftygt0ifjzpfV xkdtoQifhwynfhwdkYonf
wdwfqdwfjcif;udk tvdk&SdMuukef\? wdwfqdwfjcif;ü
qkH;rxm;NyD;jzpfMuukef\? wdwfqdwfjcif;\ *kPfudk
csD;usL;wwfMuukef\ y&dowftoH
wdwfqdwfaeonfudkodvQif cs Of;uyfoifhonf[k
atmufarhwef&m\}} [lí rdrdy&dowfudk
ao0yfpGmae&ef ajymqkdV xkdodkYqdkomf
xkdy&dAdkZfwdkYonf qdwfqdwfaeukef\

261/ xkdtcg ylöu*Fvuform;BuD;onf orPrk@dum\
om;jzpfaom O^{*3/4}g[rmey&dAdkZf xHodkYcsOf;uyfí
orPrk@dum\ om;jzpfaom O^{*3/4}g[rmey&dAdkZfESifh
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om pum;ajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,f pum;udk ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf
oifhavsmf&mü xkdifaeaom ylöu*Fvuform;BuD;tm;
orPrk@dum\ om;jzpfaom O^{*3/4}g[rmey&dAdkZfonf
bpum;udk ajymqdk\ -]]ol<u,f igonf
w&m;av;yg;wdkYESifh jynfhpHkaom
a,musfm;yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk jynfhpHkaomukokdvf&Sdol
jrwfaomukokdvf&Sdol jrwfaomolwdkYom
a&mufoifhaom ae&modkY a&mufol (0g') ppfxkd;í
r&Ekdifol &[ef;[lí ynwfv tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl - ol<u,f
avmuüudk,fjzifh raumif;rludk rjyK?
raumif;aompum;udk rqkd? raumif;aomtMuHudk
rMuH? raumif;aom toufarG;rljzifh toufrarG;/ ol<u,f
igonf pav;yg;aom w&m;wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkaoma,musfm;yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk jynfhpHkaom
ukokdvf&Sdol jrwfaom ukokdvf&Sdol
jrwfaomolwdkYom a&mufoifhaom ae&modkY

a&mufol (0g') ppfxkd;í r&Ekdifol &[ef;[lí ynwfl\}}[k
(qkd\)/

xkdtcg ylöu*Fvuform;BuD;onf orPrk@dum\
om;jzpfaom O^{*3/4}g[rmey&dAdkZf\ pum;udkESpfvnf;
rESpfouf? y,fvnf; ry,fcJhay? rESpfoufcJh
ry,fcJhrlí]]jrwfpGmbk&m;\
txHawmfüxkdO^{*3/4}g[rmeqdkaom pum;\ teufudk
od&tHh}}[k ae&mrS xum zJoGm;av\
xkdtcgylöu*Fvuform;BuD;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwfpGmbk&m;udk ½dkaopGm &Sdcdk;
NyD;vQifoifhavsmf&mü xkdifvsuf orPrk@dum\
om;jzpfaom O^{*3/4}g[rmey&dAdkZfESifhtwl ajymqdk
cJh&orQhpum;tvHk;pHkudk jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
avQmufxm;V

262/ podkY avQmufx;aomf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ylöu*Fvuform;BuD;tm; bpum;udkrdefYawmfrl\ -
vuform;BuD; orPrk@dum\ om;jzpfaom
O^{*3/4}g[rmey&dAdkZf\ pum;twkdif;jzpfonf&Sdaomf
uav;oli,f vlrr,f yufvuftdyf t&G,fonf jynfhpHkaom
ukokdvf&Sdol jrwfaomukokdvf&Sdol
jrwfaomolwdkYom a&mufoifhaom ae&modkYa&mufol
(0g') ppfxkd;í r&Ekdifaomol &[ef;jzpfvdrfhrnf/
vuform;BuD; uav;oli,f vlrr,f yufvuftdyft&G,frSm
udk,f[lí odwwfaom ÓPfrQvnf; r½dSao;?
udk,fvlyf&Sm;umrQrSwpfyg; tb,frSm
udk,fjzifhraumif;rludk jyKvwåH Uenf;/ vuform;BuD;
uav;oli,f vlrr,f yufvuftdyft&G,frSmpum;[lí odwwfaom
ÓPfrQvnf; r½dSao;? idka<u;½HkrQrSwpfyg;
raumif;aom pum;udktb,frSm qkdvdfrfhrnfenf;/
vuform;BuD; uav;oli,f vlrr,f
yufvuftdyft&G,frSmtMuH[lí odwwfaom ÓPfrQvnf;
r½dSao;? jrL;½HkrSwpfyg; tb,frSm raumif;aom
tMuHudkMuHvwåH Uenf;/ vuform;BuD; uav;oli,f vlrr,f
yufvuftdyft&G,frSm toufarG;rl[líodwwfaom ÓPfrQvnf;

r¹/₂dSao;? trdEdkYudkpdkYjcif;rSwpfyg; tb,frSm
raumif;aom toufarG;rl &SdvwåH Uenf;/ vuform;BuD;
orPrk@dum\ om;jzpfaom O*³/₄g[rmey&dAdkZf\
pum;twkdif;jzpfonf&Sdaomf uav;oli,f vlrr,f
yufvuftdyft&G,fonf jynfhpHkaomukokdvf&Sdol
jrwfaomukokdvf&Sdol jrwfaom olwdkYom
a&mufoifhaom ae&modkY a&mufol (0g') ppfxkd;í
r&Ekdifol&[ef; jzpfvåHU/

263/ vuform;BuD; igonf av;yg;aom
w&m;wdkYESifhjynfhpHkaom
a,musfm;yk*³/₄dKvfudkjynfhpKHaom
ukokdvfr&Sdao;ol jrwfaomukokdvfr&Sdao;ol
jrwfaomolwdkYom a&mufoifhaomae&modkY a&mufí
(0g') ppfxkd;í r&Ekdifaom &[ef; r[kwfao;[lí ynwfl?
odkY&mwGifpuav;oli,f vlrr,f yufvuftdyft&G,fudk
ausmfVgefíum; wnfV tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl-
vuform;BuD; pavmuü udk,fjzifh raumif;rludk rjyK?
raumif;aom pum;udk rqkd? raumif;aomtMuHudk
rMuH? raumif;aom toufarG;jcif;udk rarG;jrL/
vuform;BuD; igonfpav;yg;aomw&m;wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkaom a,musfm;yk*³/₄dKvfudk jynfhpKHaom
ukokdvfr&Sdao;ol jrwfaom ukokdvfr&Sdao;ol
jrwfaomolwdkYom a&mufoifhaom ae&modkY a&mufí
0g'ppfxkd;í r&Ekdifol &[ef; r[kwfao;[lí ynwfl/
odkY&mwGif puav;oli,f vlrr,f
yufvuftdyft&G,fudkausmfVgefíum; wnfV

vuform;BuD; igonf q,fyg;aom w&m;wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkaom a,musfm;yk*³/₄dKvfudk
jynfhpKHaomukokdvf&Sdol[lí jrwfaom
ukokdvf&Sdol[lí jrwfaomolwdkYom a&mufoifhaom
ae&modkYa&mufol (0g') ppfxkd;í r&Ekdifol &[ef;[lí
ynwfl/ vuform;BuD; ponfwdkYum;raumif;aom
tavhtusifhwdkYwnf;? xkdraumif;aom tavhtusifhudk
od&rnf[k iga[mV vuform;BuD; raumif;aom

tavhtusifhwdkYonf ptaMumif;aMumifh jzpfukef\?
xkdtamumif;udk od&rnf[k iga[m\ vuform;BuD;
pw&m;ü raumif;aom tavhtusifhwdkYonf
t<uif;rjhcsKyfukef\? xkdcsKyf&mudk od&rnf[k iga[m\
vuform;BuD; podkY usifhonf&Sdaomfraumif;aom
tavhtusifhwdkY csKyf&ef usifhonfrnf\? xkdtusifhudk
od&rnf[k iga[m\

vuform;BuD; ponfwdkYum; aumif;aom
tavhtusifhwdkYwnf;? xkdaumif;aom tavhtusifhudk
od&rnf[k iga[m\ vuform;BuD; aumif;aom
tavhtusifhwdkYonf ptaMumif;aMumifh jzpfukef\?
xkdtamumif;udk od&rnf[k iga[m\ vuform;BuD;
pw&m;ühaumif;aom tavhtusifhwdkYonf
t<uif;rjhcsKyfukef\ xkdcsKyf&mudk od&rnf[k iga[m\
vuform;BuD; podkY usifhonf&Sdaomf aumif;aom
tavhtusifhwdkY csKyf&ef usifhonfrnf\? xkdtusifhudk
od&rnf[k iga[m\

vuform;BuD; ponfwdkYum; raumif;aom
tMuHwdkYwnf;? xkdraumif;aom tMuHudkod&rnf[k
iga[m\ vuform;BuD; raumif;aom tMuHwdkYonf
ptaMumif;aMumifh jzpfukef\? xkdtamumif;udk
od&rnf[k iga[m\ vuform;BuD; pw&m;ü raumif;aom
tMuHwdkYonf t<uif;rjhcsKyfukef\? xkdcsKyf&mudk
od&rnf[k iga[m\ vuform;BuD; podkY
usifhonf&Sdaomf raumif;aom tMuHwdkY csKyfjcf;iSg
usifhonf rnf\? xkdtusifhudk od&rnf[k iga[m\

vuform;BuD; ponfwdkYum;
aumif;aomtMuHwdkYwnf;? xkdaumif;aomtMuHudk
od&rnf[kiga[m\ vuform;BuD; aumif;aom
tMuHwdkYonf ptaMumif;aMumifh jzpfukef\?
xkdtamumif;udk od&rnf[k iga[m\ vuform;BuD;
pw&m;ü aumif;aom tMuHwdkYonft<uif;rjh
csKyfukef\? xkdcsKyf&mudk od&rnf[k iga[m\

vuform;BuD; podkY
usifhonf&Sdaomfaumif;aomtMuHwdkY csKyfjcf;ISg
usifhonf rnf\? xkdtusifhudk od&rnf[k iga[mV

264/ vuform;BuD; raumif;aom tavhtusifhwdkY[lonf
tb,fwdkYenf;- vuform; BuD;raumif;aom
udk,ftrlt&mvnf;aumif;? raumif;aom
Elwfttrlt&mvnf;aumif;? ,kwfrmaom
toufarG;rlvnf;aumif; pw&m;wdkYudk raumif;aom
tavhtusifhwdkY[lí qdk&ukefV

vuform;BuD; praumif;aom tavhtusifhwdkYonf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh jzpfukefoenf;/ xkdraumif;aom
tavhtusifhwdkY\ jzpfamumif;udkvnf; a[mxm;NyD?
pdwfvQifjzpfamumif; &Sdukef\ [lí qdk&V pdwf[lonf
tb,fenf;/ pdwfonfvnf; rsm;\? wpyfg;rursm;vS\
txl;xl;tjym;jym; &Sd\? raumif;aom tavhtusifhwdkYonf
&m*ESifhwuGjzpfampdwfa'goESifhwuGjzpfampdwf
arm[ESifh wuGjzpfampdwfwdkYaMumifh jzpfukefV

vuform;BuD; praumif;aom tavhtusifhwdkYonf tb,fü
t<uif;rjh csKyfukefoenf;/ xkdraumif;aom
tavhtusifhwdkY\ csKyf&mudkvnf; a[mxm;NyD?
vuform;BuD;pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
um,'kp $\frac{1}{2}$ kdufudk y,fí um,okp $\frac{1}{2}$ kdufukd yGg;rsm;\?
0pD'kp $\frac{1}{2}$ kdufudky,fí 0pDokp $\frac{1}{2}$ kduf ukd yGg;rsm;\?
raem'kp $\frac{1}{2}$ kdufudk y,fí raemokp $\frac{1}{2}$ kdufukd yGg;rsm;\?
raumif;aom toufarG;rludk y,fí aumif;aom
toufarG;rljzifh toufarG;jcif;udk jyK\? pw&m;ü
praumif;aom tavh tusifhwdkYonf t<uif;rjh csKyfukefV

vuform;BuD; tb,fodkY usifhaomolonf raumif;aom
tavhtusifhwdkY csKyfjcf;ISgusifhaomol jzpfoenf;/
vuform;BuD; pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
rjzpfukefao;aom ,kwfrmukefao tukodkvfw&m;wdkY
rjzpfay:apjcf;ISg qE'udk jzpfap\? vkHYvjyK\
0D&d,udktm;xkwf\? pdwfudk csD;ajr\$mufl?

jyif;pGmtm;xkwfV
 jzpfay:ukefNyD;aom ,kwfrmukefaomtukodkvf
 w&m;wdkYudk y,fjcif;iSg qE´udk jzpfap\? vkHYvjyK\?
 0D&d,udk tm;xkwf\? pdwfudkcsD;ajr\$mufl?
 jyif;pGmtm;xkwfV rjzpfukefao;aom
 ukodkvfw&m;wdkY jzpfay:apjcif;iSg qE´udkjzpfap\?
 vkHYvjyK\? 0D&d,udk tm;xkwf\? pdwfudk
 csD;ajr\$mufl? jyif;pGm tm;xkwfV jzpfukefNyD;aom
 ukodkvfw&m;wdkY\ wnfjcif;iSg raysmufysufjcif;iSg
 rsm;pGmjzpfapjcif;iSg jyefYajymapjcif;iSg
 yGg;rsm;apjcif;iSg xuf0ef;usifrS jynfhpHkapjcif;iSg qE
 ´udk jzpfap\? vHk;vjyK\? 0D&d,udktm;xkwf\? pdwfudk
 csD;ajr\$mufl? jyif;pGm tm;xkwfV vuform;BuD; podkY
 usifhonf&Sdaomfraumif;aom tavhtusifhwdkY
 csKyfjcif;iSg usifhaomol jzpfV

265/ vuform;BuD; aumif;aom tavhtusifhwdkY[lonf
 tb,fwdkYenf;/ vuform; BuD;aumif;aom
 udk,ftrlt&mukdvnf;aumif;? aumif;aom
 Elwfttrl&mukdvnf;aumif;? pifMu,faom
 toufarG;rludkvnf;aumif; tavhtusifh[lí iga[mV
 vuform;BuD; pw&m;wdkYudk aumif;aom
 tavhtusifhwdkY[lí qdk&ukefV

vuform;BuD; paumif;aom tavhtusifhwdkYonf
 tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh jzpfukefo enf;/ xkdaumif;aom
 tavhtusifhwdkY\ jzpfamumif;udkvnf; a[mxm;NyD/
 pdwfvQifjzpfamumif;&Sdukef[lí qdk&\? pdwf[lonf
 tb,fenf;/ pdwfonf rsm;jym;\? wpfyg;ru rsm;vS\
 txl;xl;tjym;jym; &Sd\? aumif;aom tavhtusifhwdkYonf
 &m*uif;aompdwf a'gouif;aompdwf
 arm[uif;aompdwfwdkYaMumifh jzpfukefV

vuform;BuD; paumif;aom tavhtusifhwdkYonf tb,fü
 t<uif;rjh csKyfukefoenf;/ xkdaumif;aom
 tavhtusifhwdkY\ csKyf&mudkvnf; a[mxm;NyD/

vuform;BuD;þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf oDv&Sd\?
oDvrQ jzifhNyD;aom orm"dynm&Sdaeonf r[kwf?
xkdaumif;aom tavh tusifhrsm; t<uif;rjh
csKyf&mjzpfaom vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzdkvf}
pdwfESifh vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzdkvf} ynmudkvnf;
[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odV

vuform;BuD; tb,fodkY usifhaomolonf aumif;aom
tavhtusifhwdkY csKyfjCIF;iSgusifhaomol jzpfoenf;/
vuform;BuD; þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
rjzpfukefao;aom,kwfrmukefaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk rjzpfapjCIF;iSg qE´udk
jzpfap\? vkHYvjyK\? 0D&d,udktm;xkwf\? pdwfudk
csD;ajr\$muF\? jyif;pGm tm;xkwf/
jzpfukefNyD;aom ,kwfrmukefaomtukodkvfw&m;wdkY
udk y,fjCIF;iSg/y/ rjzpfukefao;aom
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk jzpfapjCIF;iSg/y/
jzpfukefNyD;aom ukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk wnfjCIF;iSg
raysmufysufCIF;iSg rsm;pGmjzpfapjCIF;iSg
jyefYajymjCIF;iSg yGg;rsm;jCIF;iSg xuf0ef;usifrS
jynfhpHkapjCIF;iSg qE´udk jzpfap\? vkHYvjyK\?
0D&d,udktm;xkwf\? pdwfudk csD;ajr\$muF\? jyif;pGm
tm;xkwf/
vuform;BuD; þodkY
usifhaomolonfaumif;aom tavhtusifhwdkY csKyfjCIF;iSg
usifhaomol jzpfV

266/ vuform;BuD; raumif;aom tMuHwdkY[lonf
tb,fwdkYenf;/ vuform;BuD;umr*kPf tMuH?
zsufqD;rltMuH? n\$Of;qJrltMuH? þtMuHwdkYudk
raumif;aom tMuHwkdY[líqdk&ukefV

vuform;BuD; þraumif;aom tMuHwdkYonf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh jzpfukefoenf;/ xkdraumif;aom
tMuHwdkY\ jzpfamumif;udkvnf; a[mxm;NyD/
trSwftom;vQif jzpfamumif;&Sdukef\ [lí qkd&\?
trSwftom;wdkY[lonf tb,fenf;/ trSwftom;wdkYonf

rsm;ukef\? wpyfg;ru rsm;aom tjym;&Sdukef\?
txlxl;tjym;jym; rsm;ukef\ umr*kPftrSwftom;?
zsufqD;rltrSwftom;? n\$Of;qJrl trSwftom;?
ptrSwftom;aMumifh raumif;aom tMuHwkdKYonf
jzpfukef\

vuform;BuD; praumif;aom tMuHwkdKYonf tb,fü
t<uif;rjh csKyfukefoenf;/ xkdraumif;aom tMuHwkdY\
csKyf&mudkvnf; a[mxm;NyD/ vuform;BuD;
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf umr*kPfwdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQif/y/ yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí ae\
pyXrpsmefü xkdraumif;aom tMuHwkdKYonf t<uif;rjh
csKyfukef\

vuform;BuD; tb,fodkY usifhaomolonf raumif;aom
tMuHwkdY csKyfjCIF;iSg usifhaomoljzpfoenf;/
vuform;BuD; pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
rjzpfukefao;aom tukodkvfw&m;hwkdYudk
rjzpfapjCIF;iSg qE´udk jzpfap\? vkHYvjyK\? 0D&d,udk
tm;xkwf\? pdwfudk csD;ajr\$muf\? jyif;pGmtm;xkwf\
jzpfukefNyD;aom tukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk y,fjCIF;iSg/y/
rjzpfukefao;aomukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk
jzpfapjCIF;iSg/y/ jzpfukefNyD;aom
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk wnfjCIF;iSg raysmufysufjCIF;iSg
tvGefwkd;yGg;apjCIF;iSg jyefYajymjCIF;iSg
yGg;rsm;apjCIF;iSg xuf0ef;usif jynfhPHkapjCIF;iSgqE
´udk jzpfap\? vkHYvjyK\? 0D&d,udk tm;xkwf\?
pdwfudk csD;ajr\$muf\? jyif;pGmtm;xkwf\
vuform;BuD; podkY usifhaomolonf raumif;aom
tMuHwkdY csKyfjCIF;iSg usifhaomol jzpf\

267/ vuform;BuD; aumif;aom tMuHwkdY[lonf
tb,fwdkYenf;/ umr*kPftrS xGufajrmufrl tMuH?
rzsufqD;rltMuH? rn\$Of;qJrltMuH? ptMuHwkdYudk
aumif;aom tMuHwkdKY[lí qdk&ukef\

vuform;BuD; paumif;aom tMuHwdkYonf tb,fvQif
jzpfaMumif;&Sdukefoenf;/ xkdaumif;aomtMuHwdkY\
jzpfaMumif;udkvnf; a[mxm;NyD/ trSwftom;vQif
jzpfaMumif;&Sdukef\[k qkd&V trSwftom;[lonf tb,fenf;/
trSwftom;wdkYonf rsm;ukef\? wpfyg;ru rsm;ukef\
txlxl;tjym;jym; rsm;ukefV umr*kPfrS xGufajrmufrl
trSwftom;? rzsufqD;rl trSwftom;? rn\$Of;qJrl
trSwftom;? ptrSwftom;wdkYaMumifh
aumif;aomtMuHwkdYonf jzpfukefV

vuform;BuD; paumif;aom tMuHwdkYonf tb,fü
t<uif;rjh csKyfukefoenf;/ xkdaumif;aomtMuHwdkY\
csKyf&mudkvnf; a[mxm;NyD/ vuform;BuD;
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf Odwuf Odpm&wdkY\
jidrf;jcif;aMumifh/y/ 'kwd,psmefudk jynfhphKapi aeV
p'kwd,psmefüxkdaumif;aom tMuHwdkYonf t<uif;rjh
csKyfukefV

vuform;BuD; tb,fodkY usifhaomolonf aumif;aom
tMuHwdkYcsKyf&ef usifhaomol jzpfoenf;/
vuform;BuD; pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
rjzpfukefao;aom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYudkrjzpfapjCIF;iSg qE´udk jzpfap\
vkHYvjyK\? OD&d,udk tm;xkwf\? pdwfudk
csD;ajr\$muf\? jyif;pGmtm;xkwfV
jzpfukefNyD;aom ,kwfnHhaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk y,fjCIF;iSg/y/ rjzpfukefao;aom
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk jzpfapjCIF;iSg/y/
jzpfukefNyD;aom ukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk
wnfjCIF;iSgraysmufysufjCIF;iSg vGefpGm
wkd;yGg;apjCIF;iSg jyefYajymjCIF;iSg
yGg;rsm;apjCIF;iSg xuf0ef;usifjynfhphKapijCIF;iSg qE
´udk jzpfap\
pdwfudk vkHYvjyK\? OD&d,udk tm;xkwf\?
csD;ajr\$muf\? jyif;pGmtm;xkwfV
vuform;BuD; podkYusifhaomolonf aumif;aom
tMuHwdkY csKyf&ef usifholjzpfV

268/ vuform;BuD; tb,fq,fyg;ukefaom
w&m;wdkYESifh jynfhpHkaom
a,musfm;yk*³/₄dKvfudkjynfhpKHaom ukokdvf&Sdol
jrwfaomukokdvf&Sdol jrwfaomyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYom
a&mufoifhaom ae&modkYa&mufol 0g'ppfxkd;í
r&Ekdifol &[ef;[lí igynwfoenf;/ vuform;BuD;
pomoemawmfü&[ef;onf &[EÅmwdkY\ rSefuefaom
t,IESifh jynfhpHk\? &[EÅmwdkY\ rSefuefaom
tMuHESifhjynfhpHk\? &[EÅmwdkY\ rSefuefaom
pum;ESifh jynfhpHk\? &[EÅmwdkY\ rSefuefaom
trIESifhjynfhpHk\? &[EÅmwdkY\ rSefuefaom
toufarG;rIESifh jynfhpHk\? &[EÅmwdkY\
rSefuefaomtm;xkwfrIESifh jynfhpHk\? &[EÅmwdkY\
rSefuefaom atmufarhrIESifh jynfhpHk\? &[EÅmwdkY\
rSefuefaom wnfMunfrIESifh jynfhpHk\? &[EÅmwdkY\
rSefuefaomÓPfESifh jynfhpHk\? &[EÅmwdkY\
rSefuefaomvGwfajrmufrIESifh jynfhpHk\?
vuform;BuD; igonf pq,f yg;aom w&m;wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkaoma,musfm;yk*³/₄dKvfudk jynfhpKHaom
ukokdvf&Sdol jrwfaomukokdvf&Sdol
jrwfaomyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYom a&mufoifhaom ae&modkY
a&mufol (0g') ppfxkd;í r&Ekdifol &[ef;[lí ynwf\k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;udk a[mawmfrl\
yíöu*Fvuform;BuD;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;\w&m;awmfudk
0rf;ajrmufpGm vufcHavownf;/

&Spfckajrmuf orPrk@duokwf NyD;V

9-plVoukvk'g,dokwf

269/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf -

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOfheufwdkYtm;
tpmauR;&mjzpfaoma0VK0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg oukvk'g,Dy&dAdkZfonf
rsm;pGmaom y&dAdkZfy&dowfESifhtwl
Oa'gif;wdkYtm; tpmauR;&mjzpfaom y&dAdkZft&Hü
ae\ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü
ouFef;udk jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,lNyD;vQif
&mZN*dK[fjynfodkY qGrf;tvdkYiSg0ifawmfrl\ xkdtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]&mZN*dK[fjynfodkY
qGrf;cHoGm;&ef tvGefapmao;\? tu,fí igonf
Oa'gif;wdkYtm; tpmauR;&mjzpfaom
y&dAdkZft&Hü&Sdaom oukvk'g,Dy&dAdkZftxHodkY
csOf;uyf&rl aumif;av&m\}}[k tMuHjzpf\ xkdtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
Oa'gif;wdkYtm;tpmauR;&mjzpfaom
y&dAdkZft&HodkY csOf;uyfawmfrl\

xkdtcg oukvk'g,Dy&dAdkZfonf rsm;jym;aom
zDvmpum;udk yJhwifxyfrQ jyif;jyus,favmif
aomtoHjzifh ajymqkdvsuf rsm;pGmaom
y&dAdkZfy&dowfESifhtwl ae\ ponfwdkYum;
tb,fwdkYenf;? rif;ESifhpyfaompum;
ckd;olESifhfhpyfaompum; trwfBuD;ESifhpyfaompum;
ppfonfESifhpyfaompum;
aMumufrufzG,fESifhpyfaompum;
ppfxkd;jcif;ESifhpyfaompum;
pm;zG,fESifhpyfaompum;aomufzG,fESifhpyfaompum;
t0wfESifhpyfaompum; tdyf&mESifhpyfaompum;
yef;ESifhpyfaompum;eHUomESifhpyfaompum;
aqGrsKd;ESifhpyfaompum; ,mOfESifhpyfaompum;
&GmESifhpyfaompum; ed*Hk;ESifhpyfaompum;
NrdKUESifhpyfaompum; e,fESifhpyfaompum;
rdef;rESifhpyfaompum; a,musfm;ESifhpyfaompum;
ol&Jaumif;ESifhpyfaompum; vrf;ESifhpyfaompum;

a&cyfqdyfESifhpyfaompum;aovGefolESifhpyfaompum
; taxGaxGESifhpyfaompum; avmu (taMumif;)
ESifhpyfaompum;ork'´&m (taMumif;)
ESifhpyfaompum; BuD;yGm;jcif; qkwf,kwfcif;ESifh
pyfaompum;wdkYwnf;/ oukvk'g,Dy&dAdkZfonf
<uvmawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;udk ta0;uyif
jrifvwfaomf]]toQifwdkYwdwfqdwfpGm
aeMuukefavmh? toHrjyKMuukefvifh? þ&[ef;a*gwronf
<uvmae\ xkdtoQifonf wdwfqdwfcif;udk tvdk&Sd\
wdwfqdwfcif;*kPfudk qdkavh&Sd\? y&dowf
toHwdwfqdwfaeonfudk odvQif cs Of;uyfoifh\[k
atmufarhwef&m\}}[lí rdrdy&dowfudk ao0yfpGm
ae&efajymqkd\ xkdtcg xkdy&dAdkZfwdkYonf
qdwfqdwfaeukef\

270/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
oukvk'g,Dy&dAdkZfxHodkY csOf;uyfawmfrl\ xkdtcg
oukvk'g,Dy&dAdkZfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf <uvmawmfrrlygavmh? toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ <uvmjcif;onf aumif;aom
<uvmjcif;jzpfygonf/ toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
þt&yfodkY <uvm&ef tvSnfhudk MumjrifhrS
ay;awmfrlbd\? toQifbk&m; xkdifawmfrrlygavmh?
þae&mudk jyifxm;yg\}}[k avQmuf\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfcif;xm;tyfaom ae&mü xkdifawmfrrl\
oukvk'g,Dy&dAdkZfonfvnf; edrfhaom
xkdifp&mwpfckukd,lí wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifae\
wpfckaomae&mü xdkifNyD;aom
oukvk'g,Dy&dAdkZftm;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]O'g,D ,cktcg tb,fpum;jzifh
oifwdkY pnf;a0;aexkdifMuukefoenf;? oifwdkY\
rNyD;qHk;ao;aom tMum;pum;onfum; tb,fenf;}}[k
ar;awmfrrl\ toQifbk&m; ,cktcgghtuREkfyfwdkY
pka0;xkdifaevsuf ajymqkdaeaom pum;udk

xm;ygOD;? bpum;rsKd;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
aemuftcgüvnf; Mum;&ef cJ,Of;rnfr[kwfyg/ toQifbk&m;
py&dowfodkY tuREkfyfcsOf;uyfaomtcg py&dowfonf
rsm;pGmaom zDvmpum;udk ajymqdkvsuf aeygV
toQifbk&m;py&dowfodkY tuREkfyf
csOf;uyfaomtcg]]&[ef; O'g,Donf igwdkYtm;
w&m;a[mvdrfhrnf? xkdw&m;udk
em;axmifMuukeftHh}}[k py&dowfonf tuREkfyf\
rsufESmudk armfMunfhvsufomaeygV toQifbk&m;
py&dowfodkY jrwpfGmbk&m;
csOf;uyfaomtcg]]igwdkYtm; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
w&m;a[mvdrfhrnf? xkdw&m;udk emMuukeftHh}}[k
tuREkfyfonfvnf;aumif;? py&dowfonfvnf;aumif;
jrwpfGmbk&m; rsufESmudk armfMunfhvsufom
aeMuygukef\[k (avQmuf\)/

271/ O'g,D odkYjzpfrl igw&m;a[m&rnfh
taMumif;udk oif pí ajymavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl \)/
toQifbk&m; ,cifh ,cif aeYwdkYu]]tvHk;pHkudk od\
tvHk;pHkudk jrif\? igoGm;aeonf jzpfap?
&yfaeonfjzpfap? tdyfaeonfjzpfap?
Edk;Mum;aeonfjzpfap tjrJrjywf ÓPftjrifonfa&S;½lxif\}}
[k t<uif;rJh ÓPftjrifudk OefcHaomolonf &SdV
xkdyk*¾dKvfonf tuREkfyfu a&SUTzdkYudk
taMumif;jyKí jyóemudk ar;onf&Sdaomf
taMumif;wpfyg;jzifh taMumif;wpfyg;udkzHk;vTrf;\?
tyodkY pum;udk a&mufap\? trsufxGufjcif;
pdwfqdk;jcif; ESvHk;rom,mjcif;udkvnf;xifpGmjyKV/
xkdtuREkfyftm; jrwpfGmbk&m;udkomvQif
taMumif;jyKí]]aMomf
bkef;awmfBuD;aomjrwpfGmbk&m;? aMomf
aumif;aompum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpfGmbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onfpw&m;wdkYudk
aumif;pGm uRrf;usifawmfrl\}}[k atmufarhrdygV/
O'g,D tvHk;pHkudk od\
tvHk;pHkudk jrif\?

igoGm;aeonf jzpfap? &yfaeonfjzpfap?
tdyfaeonfjzpfap? Edk;Mum;aeonfjzpfap? tjrJrjywf
ÓPftjrifonf a&S;½lxif\[k t<uif;rjh ÓPftjrifudk
0efcHaomxkdyk*¾dKvfonf oifu
a&SutzdkYudktaMumif;jyKí jyóemudk ar;onf&Sdaomf
taMumif;wpfyg;jzifhtaMumif;wpfyg;udk zHk;vTrf;\?
tyodkY pum;udk a&mufap\? trsufxGufjcif;
pdwfqdk;jcif; ESvHk;rom,mjcif;udkvnf; xifpGm jyK\[k
(oif qkd\)/ xkdolonf tb,folenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; em#\om; ed*P²ygwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/

O'g,D tMuifolonf rsm;pGmaom a&S;uaezl;aom
cE"mtpOfudk atmufarh&mV ponfwdkYum; tb,fenf;?
wpfckaomb0udkvnf;aumif;
ESpfckaomb0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;/y/ podkY
tjcif;t&mESifhwuG nTefjyzG,f (trnftEG,f) ESifhwuG
rsm;aom tpDt&if&Sdaom a&S;uaecjhzi;aom
cE"mtpOfudk atmufarh&mV xkdolonf ightm;
a&SutzdkYudktaMumif;jyKí jyóemar;cJhrl
xkdolUtm;vnf; igonf a&SutzdkYudktaMumif;jyKí
jyóemudk ar;tHh? xkdolonfvnf;ightm;
a&SutzdkYudktaMumif;jyKí jyóemudk ajzjcif;jzifh
pdwfudk ESpfoufapcJhrl xkdolUtm;vnf;igonf
a&SutzdkYudktaMumif;jyKí jyóem ajzMum;jcif;jzifh
pdwfudk ESpfoufap&mV

O'g,D tMuifolonf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\
rsufpdxuf omvGefaom ewfwdkY\
rsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh aoqJowå0g
jzpfay:qJowå0g ,kwfaomowå0g jrwwfaomowå0g
tqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g aumif;aom
vm;&m&Sdaomowå0g raumif;aom
vm;&m&Sdaomowå0gwdkYudk jrifí uHtm;avsmfpGm
jzpfay:aom owå0gwdkYudk od&mV xkdolonf ightm;
aemuftzdkYudktaMumif;jyKí jyóemar;cJhrl igonfvnf;
xkdolUtm; aemuftzdkYudktaMumif;jyKí jyóemudk

ar;tHh/ xkdolonfvnf; ightm;
aemuftzdkYudktaMumif;jyKíjyóemajzMum;jcif;jzifh
pdwfudk ESpfodrfhapcJhrl igonfvnf; xkdolUtm;
aemuftzdkYudktaMumif;jyKí jyóemudk
ajzMum;jcif;jzifh pdwfudk ESpfodrfhap&mV

O'g,D odkYyifjzpfaomfvnf; a&SUtzdkYudk xm;OD;?
aemuftzdkYudk xm;OD;?
oifhtm;]]ptaMumif;&Sdaomf ptusKd;w&m;jzpf\?
ptaMumif;w&m;jzpfjcif;aMumifh ptusKd;w&m;jzpf\?
ptaMumif; w&m;r&Sdaomf ptusKd;w&m;onf r&Sd
(rjzpf)? ptaMumif;w&m;
csKyfjcif;aMumifhptusKd;w&m;onf csKyf\}}[laom
w&m;udk oifhtm; a[maytHh/ toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonfpcE``mudk,fjzifh cHpm;zI;orQ
tm;vHk;udkaomfvnf; tjcif;t&mESifhwuG nTefjyzG,f
(trnftEG,f) ESifhwuG atmufarhjcif;iSg rpGrf;Edkifyg/
tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;uJhodkY rsm;pGmaom
a&S;uaecJhzl;aom cE``mtpOfudk tb,frSm
atmufarhEkdifygtHhenf;/ pcE``mtpOf[lonf tb,fenf;[lrl -
wpfckaom b0 ESpfckaom b0/y/ podkY
tjcif;t&mESifhwuG nTefjyzG,f (trnf tEG,f) ESifhwuG
rsm;pGmaom rsm;jym;aom a&S;üaecJhzl;aom
cE``mtpOfudk tb,frSm atmufarhEdkifygtHhenf;/
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf ,cktcg
ajrzkwfbDvl;rQudkaomfvnf; rjrifyg? tuREkfyfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;uJhodkY txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\
rsufpdxuf omvGefaom ewfwdkY\
rsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh aoqJowå0g
jzpfay:qJowå0g ,kwfaomowå0g
jrwaomowå0gtqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g
aumif;aom vm;&m&Sdaomowå0g
raumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaom owå0gwdkYudk
tb,frSmjrifEkdifygtHhenf;? uHtm;avsmfpGm
jzpfay:aom owå0gwdkYudktb,frSm odEkdifygtHhenf;/

toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyfudk]]O'g,D
odkYyifjzpfaomfvnf; a&SUtpGef;udk xm;OD;?
aemuftpGef;udk xm;OD;?
oifhtm;]ptaMumif;&Sdaomf ptusKd; jzpf\?
ptaMumif;w&m;jzpfjcf;aMumifh ptusKd;w&m; jzpf\?
ptaMumif;w&m;r&Sdaomf ptusKd;w&m; rjzpf?
ptaMumif;w&m; csKyfjcf;aMumifh
ptusKd;w&m;csKyf\}[laom w&m;udk oifhtm;
a[maytHh}][k tuREkfyfudk jrwpGmbk&m;
rdefYawmfrlaom pum;onf tuREkfyftm;
twkdif;xuftvGefrxifjrifEkdifyg/ toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
tu,fi rdrd\q&mh0g'ü
jyóemajzMum;jcif;jzifhjrwpGmbk&m;\ pdwfudk
ESpfodrfhapEkdifaumif;wef&myg\[k (avQmuf\)/

272/ O'g,D oif\ q&mh0g'ü tb,fodkY jzpfoenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;tuREkfyfwdkY\
rdrdq&mh0g'ü]]ponfum; vGefjrwfaom tqif;wnf;?
ponfum; vGefjrwfaom tqif;wnf;}}[k jzpfyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

O'g,D oif\ q&mh0g'ü]]ponfum; vGefjrwfaom
tqif;wnf;? ponfum; vGefjrwfaomtqif;wnf;}}[k jzpfyg\[lí
qkdV xkdjrwfaom tqif;[lonf tb,fenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; tMuiftqif;xuf omvGefrGefjrwfaom
tjcm;tqif;onf r&Sd? xkdtqif;onf jrwaomtqif; rnfyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

tMuiftqif;xuf omvGefrGefjrwfaom
tjcm;tqif;r&Sdaom xkdjrwfaomtqif; [lonftb,fenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; tMuiftqif;xuf
omvGefrGefjrwfaom tjcm;tqif;onf r&Sd? xkdtqif;onf
jrwaomtqif; rnfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

O'g,D oif\ ppum;onf
&Snfvsm;us,fjyefYvSacs\]]toQifbk&m;
tMuiftqif;xufomvGefrGefjrwfaom tjcm;tqif;onf r&Sd?

xkdtqif;onf jrwwfaomtqif; rnf\}}[k qkdbd\?
xkdtqif;udkvnf; rynwfEdkif/ O'g,D
Oyrmtn;jzifh]]igonf pwkdif;e,fü
aumif;jcif;jynfh<u,fwkdif;e,fr,f]Zey'uvsmPD} udk
vdkcsif\? cspfBudKuf\}}[k qkdaom a,musfm;onf
&Sd&m\ xkda,musfm;udk podkY ar;ukef&m\
-]]tcsif;a,musfm; oifvdkcsif cspfBudKufaom
aumif;jcif;jynfh<u,f
wkdif;e,fr,f]Zey'uvsmPD}udk]rif;trsKd;orD;
[lívnf;aumif;? ykPÖm;trsKd;orD;[lívnf;aumif;?
ukefonftrsKd;orD;[lívnf;aumif;? olqif;&JtrsKd;orD;
[lívnf;aumif;}odyg\avm}}[k (ar;ukef&m\)/ podkY
ar;aomf rodyg[lí ajzqdk&m\ xkda,musfm;udk
podkYar;ukefjyef&m\ -]]tcsif;a,musfm; oifvdkcsif
cspfBudKufaom aumif;jcif;jynfh<u,f
wkdif;e,fr,f]Zey'uvsmPD}udk]ptrnf&Sd\lívnf;aumif;?
ptrsKd;tEG,fjzpf[lívnf;aumif;/y/ (t&yf) jrifh\
[lívnf;aumif;? (t&yf) edrfh\lívnf;aumif;? tvwfpm;
(redrfhrjrifh) jzpf[lívnf;aumif;? (tom;) rnf;\
[lívnf;aumif;? (tom;) 0ga&T[lívnf;aumif;? (tom;) ñkd\
[lívnf;aumif;} odyg\avm?]prnfaom &Gmüae\
[lívnf;aumif;? (prnfaom) ed*Hk;üae\lívnf;aumif;?
(prnfaom) NrdK Uü ae\lívnf;aumif;} odyg\avm}}[k
(ar;ukefjyef&m\)/ podkYar;aomf rodyg[k ajzqdk&m\
xkda,musfm;udk podkY
ar;ukefjyef&m\-]]tcsif;a,musfm; oifonf rodrjrifzl;oludk
vdkcsifcspfBudKufaeoavm}}[k (ar;ukefjyef&m\)/
podkYar;aomf[kwf&myg\k ajzqdk&m\

O'g,D xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;?
podkYjzpfvQif xkda,musfm;\ pum;onf
tajctjrpfr&Sdaompum;¹ jzpfaeonf r[kwfavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; podkYjzpfvQif xkda,musfm;\
pum;onf tajctjrpfr&Sdaompum; rcRwfyif jzpfaeoyg\k
(avQmuf\)/

O'g,D toifonf ptwlomvQif]]toQifbk&m;
tMuiftqif;xuf omvGefrGefjrwfaomtjcm;tqif;onf r&Sd?
xkdtqif;onf jrwfaomtqif; jzpf\}}[k qkd\/
xkdtqif;udkvnf;rynwfEdkif[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; Oyrmtm;jzifh tvGefawmufyaom
trsKd;rSefaom &Spfajr\$mifh&Sdaom
aumif;pGmjyKjyifNyD;jzpfaom
a0VK&d,]aMumifrsuf&GJ} &wemudk urÁvmeDay:ü
csxm;onf&Sdaomfta&mifxGuf \? xGef;awmuf\
wifhw,f\? twåonf podkYaomtqif;&Sd\? aoonfrSaemufü
jrJ\[k (avQmuf\)/

273/ O'g,D xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;?
tvGefawmufyaom
trsKd;rSefaom&Spfajr\$mifh&Sdaom aumif;pGm
jyKjyifNyD;jzpfaom urÁvmeDay:ü csxm;tyfaom
ta&mifxGufaom xGef;awmufaom wifhw,faom
a0VK&d,aMumifrsuf&GJ&wema&mifESifh
arSmifrdkufaom nOfUtcgxGufaom
ydk;pHk;MuL;a&mif ESpfersKd;wdkYwGif tb,fta&mifonf
omvGefaumif;jrwfoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
pta&mifESpfersKd;wdkYwGif arSmifrdkufaom
nOfUtcgü (xGufaom) ydk;pHk;MuL; a&mifonf
omvGefaumif;jrwfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

O'g,D xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;?
arSmifrdkufaom nOfUtcgü (xGufaom)
ydk;pHk;MuL;a&mifESifh arSmifrdkufaom nOfUtcgü
(xGef;n\$daom) qDrD;a&mif ESpfersKd;wdkYwGif
tb,fta&mifonf omvGefaumif;jrwfoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; p ta&mifESpfersKd;wdkYwGif
arSmifrdkufaom nOfUtcgü (xGef;n\$daom)
qDrD;a&mifonf omvGefaumif;jrwfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

O'g,D xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;?
arSmifrdkufaom nOfUtcgü (xGef;n\$daom)

qDrD;a&mifESifh arSmifrdkufaom nOfUtcgü
(awmufavmifaom) rD;yHkBuD;a&mif
ESpfrsKd;wdkYwGiftb,f ta&mifonf
omvGefaumif;jrwfoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m;pta&mifESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif
arSmifrdkufaom nOfUtcgü (awmufavmifaom)
rD;yHkBuD;ta&mifonfomvGefaumif;jrwfyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

O'g,D xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;?
arSmifrdkufaom nOfUtcgü (awmufavmifaom)
hrD;yHkBuD;a&mifESifh nOfUrdk;aomuf,Htcgü
rdk;wdrfuif;onfh aumif;uifjrifhü (xGufjyLaom)
aomuf&SL;Mu,fa&mif ESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif
tb,fta&mifonf omvGefaumif;jrwfoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; pta&mifESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif
nOfUrdk;aomuf,Htcgü rdk;wdrfuif;onfh aumif;uifjrifhü
(xGufjyLaom) aomuf&SL;Mu,fa&mifonf
omvGefaumif;jrwfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

O'g,D xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;?
nOfUrdk;aomuf,Htcg rdk;wdrfuif;onfhaumif;uifjrifhü
(xGufjyLaom) aomuf&SL;Mu,fa&mifESifh
wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmuf OykofaeY rdk;wdrfuif;onfh
aumif;uifjrifhü wnfhrwfaom oef;acgif,HtcsdefwGif
(xGef;vif;aom) va&mif ESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif
tb,fta&mifonf omvGefaumif;jrwfoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; pta&mif ESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif
wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmuf OykofaeY rdk;wdrfuif;onfh
aumif;uifjrifhü wnfhrwfaom oef;acgif,HtcsdefwGif
(xGef;vif;aom) va&mifonf omvGefaumif;jrwfyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

O'g,D xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;?
wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmuf OykofaeY rdk;wdrfuif;onfh
aumif;uifjrifhü wnfhrwfaom oef;acgif,HtcsdefwGif

(xGef;vif;aom) va&mifESifh rdk;vwdkY\ aemufqHk;
wefaqmifrkef;vtcg rdk;wdrfuif;onfh aumif;uifjrihfü
rGef;rwfrwfnfhcsdefwGif (xGef;vif;aom)
aea&mifESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif tb,fta&mifonf
omvGefaumif;jrwfoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
pta&mif ESspfrsKd;wdkYwGif rdk;vwdkY\ aemufqHk;
wefaqmifrkef;vtcgrdk;wdrfuif;onfh aumif;uifjrihfü
rGef;rwfrwf wnfhcsdefwGif (xGef;vif;aom)
aea&mifonfomvGefaumif;jrwfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

O'g,D vaewdkY\ tvif;a&mifudk rcHpm;aom
ewfwdkYonf vaewdkY\ tvif;a&mifudkcHpm;aom
ewfwdkYxuf omvGefrsm;jym;ukef\? xkdewfwdkYudk
igod\? xkdodkYyifodaomfvnf;]]tMuiftqif;xuf
omvGefrGefjrwfaom tjcm;tqif;r&Sd}} [lí igrqdk/ O'g,D
xdkodkYjzpfvsuf]]tMuiftqif;onf ydk;pHk;MuL;
atmufvnf; ,kwfnHh\? atmufwef;us\? xkdtqif;udk
jrwfaomtqif;}}[k oif qdkbd\? xkdtqif; udkvnf;
rynwfEkdif[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
jrwfpGmbk&m;pum;awmfonf tHhMozG,f &SdvSyg\?
aumif;aom pum;udko qkdawmfrlwwfaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;pum;awmfonf tHhMozG,f&SdvSyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

O'g,D oifonf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh]]jrwfpGmbk&m;
pum;awmfonf tHhMozG,f &SdvSyg\? aumif;aom
pum;udk qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwfpGmbk&m;
pum;awmfonf tHhMozG,f &SdvSyg\}}[kqdkbdoenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkY\
rdrdq&mht,l0g'ü]]p onfum;vGefjrwfaom tqif;wnf;?
ponfum; vGefjrwfaom tqif;wnf;}}[k t,l0g' jzpfygV/
toQifbk&m;xkd tuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;u
rdrdq&mht,l0g'ü ar;ppfonf&Sdaomfpdppfonf&Sdaomf
qdkqHk;ronf&Sdaomf qdwfokOf;Muygukef\?
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfMuygukef\? vGJacsmfMuygukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/

274/ O'g,D pifppf csrf;omaom avmuonf &Sdoavm?
pifppf csrf;omaom avmuudkrsufarSmufjyK&ef
taxmuftxm;cdkifvHkaom tusifhonf &Sdygoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkY\
rdrdq&mht,l0g'ü]]pifppf csrf;omaom avmuonf
&Sdyg\? pifppfcsrf;omaom avmuudk
rsufarSmufjyK&ef taxmuftxm; cdkifvHkaom tusifhonf
&Sdyg\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

O'g,D pifppf csrf;omaom avmuudk
rsufarSmufjyK&ef taxmuftxm;cdkifvHkaom
tusifhh[lonf tb,fenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
pavmuü tcsKdUolonf toufowfjcif;udk y,fí toufowfjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? ray;onfudk ,ljcif;udk y,fí
ray;onfudk ,ljcif;rSa&SmifMuOf\? umr*kPfwdkYü
rSm;;Gif;pGm usifhjicif;udk y,fí umr*kPfwdkYü
rSm;;Gif;pGm usifhjicif;rSa&SmifMuOf\? r[kwfrfSef
ajymqkdjcif;udk y,fí r[kwfrfSef ajymqkdjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? xdkYtjyiftusifh*kPf wpfrsKd;rsKd;udk
aqmufwnfí usifh\ toQifbk&m; ponfum; pifppf
csrf;omaomavmuudk rsufarSmufjyK&ef
taxmuftxm;cdkifvHkaom tusifhygwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/

O'g,D xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;?
toufowfjcif;udk y,fí toufowfjcif;rSa&SmifMuOfaom
tcgü cE``mudk,ftwåabmonf pifppf csrf;om&Sdoavm?
csrf;omqif;&J wGJvsuf&Sdoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; csrf;omqif;&J wGJvsuf &Sdyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

O'g,D xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;?
ray;onfudk ,ljcif;udk y,fí ray;onfudk,ljcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfaomtcgü cE``mudk,ftwåabmonf pifppf
csrf;om&Sdoavm? csrf;omqif;&JwGJvsuf &Sdoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; csrf;omqif;&J wGJvsuf&Sdyg\
[k (avQmuf\)/

O'g,D xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;?
umr*kPfwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm usifhjcif;udk
y,fíumr*kPfwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm usifhjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfaom tcgü cE"mudk,ftwåabmonf
pifppfcsrf;om&Sdoavm? csrf;omqif;&J
wGJvsuf&Sdoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
csrf;omqif;&JwGJvsuf&Sdyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

O'g,D xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;? r[kwfrfSef
ajymqdkjcif;udk y,fí r[kwfrfSefajymqdkjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfaomtcgü pifppf csrf;om&Sdoavm?
csrf;omqif;&J wGJvsuf &Sdoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; csrf;omqif;&J wGJvsuf &Sdyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

O'g,D xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;?
tusifh*kPfwprfKd ;rsKd;udk aqmufwnfíusifhaomtcgü
cE"mudk,ftwåabmonf pifppf csrf;om&Sdoavm?
csrf;omqif;&J wGJvsuf &Sdoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; csrf;omqif;&J wGJvsuf &Sdyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

O'g,D xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;?
a&m>yrf;aom csrf;om qif;&Jrl&Sdaom
tusifhudktpGJjyKí pifppf csrf;omaomavmuudk
rsufarSmufjyK&ef jzpfEdkif&mtHhavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
jrwpfGmbk&m; pum;awmfonf tHhMozG,faumif;vSyg\?
aumif;aompum;udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaomjrwpfGmbk&m; pum;awmfonf
tHhMozG,faumif;vSyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

O'g,D oifonf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh]]jrwpfGmbk&m;
pum;awmfonf tHhMozG,f aumif;vSyg\?
aumif;aompum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpfGmbk&m; pum;awmfonf
tHhMozG,faumif;vSyg\}}[k qkdbdoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkY\ rdrdq&mht,l0g'ü]]pifppf

csrf;omaom avmuonf &Sd\? pifppf
csrf;omaomavmuudk rsufarSmufjyK&eftaxmuftxm;
cdkifvHkaom tusifhonf &Sd\}}[laom t,l0g'onf jzpfygV
toQifbk&m;tuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;u
rdrdq&mht,l0g'ü ar;ppfonf&Sdaomf
pdppfonf&Sdaomf qdkqHk;ronf&Sdaomf
qdwfokOf;Muygukef\? tcsnf;ESD;jzpfMuygukef\?
vGJacsmfMuygukef\[k (avQmuf\)/

275/ toQifbk&m; pifppf csrf;omaomavmuonf
&Sdygoavm? pifppf csrf;omaomavmuudk
rsufarSmufjyK&ef taxmuftxm; cdkifvHkaom tusifhonf
&Sdygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/ O'g,D pifppf
csrf;omaomavmuonf &Sdonfomwnf;?
pifppfcsrf;omaomavmuudk rsuf arSmufjyK&ef
taxmuftxm; cdkifvHkaom tusifhonf&Sdonfomwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; pifppf csrf;omaom avmuudk
rsufarSmuf jyK&ef taxmuftxm;
cdkifvHkaomtusifh[lonf tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ O'g,D
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf umr*kPfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQif/y/ yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aeV Odwuf
Odpm&wdkY\ jidrf;jcif;aMumifh/y/ 'kwd,psmefodkY
a&mufí aeV yDwdudkvnf; rwyfrufjCIF; (pufqkyfjCIF;)
aMumifh/y/ wwd,psmefodkY a&mufí aeV O'g,D pifppf
csrf;omaom avmuudk rsufarSmuf jyK&eftaxmuftxm;
cdkifvHkaom xkdtusifh [lonf þonfyifwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; xkd (ig;yg;oDv) tusifhonf pifppf
csrf;omaom avmuudk rsufarSmuf jyK&eftaxmuftxm;
cdkifvHkaom tusifh r[kwfao;yg? toQifbk&m; þrQ
twkdif;t&Snf&Sdaom (wwd,psmef) tusifhjzifh
xkdolonf pifppf csrf;omaomavmuudk
rsufarSmufjyKNyD;om jzpfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/ O'g,D

prQtwkdif;t&Snf&Sdaom (wwd,psmef) tusifhjzifh
xkdolnf pifppfcsrf;om aom avmuudk
rsufarSmufjyKNyD; r[kwfao;? xkd (wwd,psmef)
tusifhonf pifppfcsrf;om aom avmuudk
rsufarSmufjyK&ef taxmuftxm; cdkifvHk¹/₂HkrQom
jzpfao;\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf oukvk'g,Dy&dAkdZf\y
y&dowfwdkYonf]]pt&mü igwdkYonf q&mESifhwuG
ysufpD;Muukef\? pt&mü igwdkYonf q&mESifhwuG
ysufpD;Muukef\? igwdkYonf pxuftvGefxl;uJonfudk
rodMuukef}}[k yJhwifxyfrQ jyif;jyus,favmifaom
toHudk jyKMuukef\

xkdtcg oukvk'g,Dy&dAkdZfonf wdwfqdwfatmif jyKí
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m;xkdolnf
tb,fodkYaom twkdif;t&Snfjzifh pifppf csrf;omaom
avmuudk rsufarSmufjyKygoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)?
O'g,D pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf okcudk
y,fjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;/y/ pwkw¬psmefodkY
a&mufí ae\? pifppf
csrf;omaomavmuodkYuyfa&mufMuaom
ewfwdkYESifhtwl aumif;pGmwnf&\? aumif;pGm
pum;ajym&\? aqG;aEG;&\? O'g,D xkdolnf prQ
twkdif;t&Snfjzifh pifppf csrf;omaomavmuudk
rsufarSmufjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

276/ toQifbk&m; &[ef;wdkYonf pifppf
pccsrf;omaomavmuudk rsufarSmufjyKvdkaomaMumifh
jrwpGmbk&m;txHü jrwaomtusifhudk
usifhoHk;Muukefoavm[k (avQmuf\)/ O'g,D
&[ef;wdkYonf pifppf csrf;omaomavmuudk
rsufarSmufjyKvdkaomaMumifh igUtxHüjrwaom
tusifhudk usifhMuonf r[kwfukef? O'g,D
omvGefrGefjrwaom tjcm;w&m;wdkYonf&Sdukefao;\?
,if;w&m;wdkYudk rsufarSmufjyKvdkaomaMumifh

&[ef;wdkYonf ightxHüjrwfaomtusifhudk usifhMuukef\
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; &[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;txHü
jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhoHk;aeMuaMumif;jzpfaom
rsufarSmufjyK&rnfh omvGefrGefjrwfaom
w&m;wdkY[lonf tb,fwdkYygenf;[k (avQmuff\)/ O'g,D
pavmuü ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom?
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom? todÓPf]0dZÆm} tusifh]p&P}ESifh
jynfhpHkawmfrlaom? aumif;aompum;udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaom? avmuudk odawmfrlaom?
qHk;rxdkufoludkqHk;rwwfonfh twkrJhyk*³/₄dKvf
jzpfawmfrlaom? ewfvlwdkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom?
opömav;yg;w&m;wdkYudk odapawmfrlaom?
bkef;wefcdk;BuD;awmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onfpavmuü yGifhawmfrlV/y/
xdk&[ef;onf pdwfnpfñl;aMumif;jzpfí
ynmtm;enf;jcif;udkjyKwwfaom
peD0&Pw&m;ig;yg;wdkYudk y,fí
umr*kPfw&m;wdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif/y/
hyXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aeV O'g,D ponfvnf;
&[ef;wdkYonf ightxHü
jrwfaomtusifhudkusifhoHk;aeMuaMumif;jzpfaom
rsufarSmufjyK&rnfh omvGefrGefjrwfaom
w&m;yifwnf;/

O'g,D wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; 0dwuf 0dpm&wdkY\
Nidrf;jcif;aMumifh 'kwd,psmef/ wwd,psmef/
pwkw¬psmefodkY a&mufí aeV O'g,D ponfvnf;
&[ef;wdkYonf ightxHü
jrwfaomtusifhudkusifhoHk;aeMuaMumif;jzpfaom
rsufarSmufjyK&rnfh omvGefrGefjrwfaom
w&m;yifwnf;/

xdk&[ef;onf podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf
pifMu,fvwfaomf jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf
npfñl;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKjcf;iSgoifhavsmfvwfaomf wnfWvhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfjcf;odkY a&mufvwfaomf a&S;üaecjhzl;aom
cE`mtpOfudk atmufarhwwfaomÓPftusKd;iSg pdwfudk
a&S;½l ñGwfap\? xdk&[ef;onf rsm;jym;aom a&S;ü
aecjhzl;aom cE`mtpOfudk atmufarhEdkifV ponfum;
tb,fenf;? wpfckaom b0udkvnf;aumif;?
ESpfckaomb0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;/y/ podkY
tjcf;t&mESifhwuG ñTefjyzG,f (trnftEG,f) ESifhwuG
rsm;jym;aom a&S;ü aecjhzl;aom cE`mtpOfudk
atmufarhEdkifV O'g,D ponfvnf; &[ef;wdkYonfightxHü
jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhoHk;aeMuaMumif;jzpfaom
rsufarSmufjyK&rnfh omvGefrGefjrwfaomw&m;yifwnf;/

xdk&[ef;onf podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf
pifMu,fvwfaomf jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf
npfñl;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKjcf;iSgoifhavsmfvwfaomf wnfWvhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfjcf;odkY a&mufvwfaomf owå0gwdkY\
pkwdy#doaE`udk odwwfaom ÓPftusKd;iSgpdwfudk
a&S;½lñGwfap\? xdk&[ef;onf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom
vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf omvGefaom ewfwdkY\
rsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh aoqJowå0g
jzpfay:qJowå0g ,kwfaomowå0g jrwfaomowå0g
tqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g aumif;aom
vm;&m&Sdaomowå0g raumif;aom
vm;&m&Sdaomowå0gwdkYudk jrifV/y/
uHtm;avsmfpGm jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYudk
tjym;tm;jzifh odV O'g,D ponfvnf; &[ef;wdkYonf
ightxHü jrwfaomtusifhudk
usifhoHk;aeMuaMumif;jzpfaom rsufarSmufjyK&rnfh
omvGefrGefjrwfaom w&m;yifwnf;/

xdk&[ef;onf podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf
pifMu,fvwfaomf jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu; r&Sdvwfaomf
npfñl;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKjcif;iSgoifhavsmfvwfaomf wnfWvhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfjcif;odkY a&mufvwfaomf tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\
ukef&mjzpfaom]tmo0u©,ÓPf} tvdkYiSg pdwfudk
a&S;½laqmif\? a&S;½lñGwfap\? xdk&[ef;onf
pw&m;um; qif;&J[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm od\
pw&m;um; qif;&JjzpfaMumif;[k/y/ pw&m;um;
qif;&JcsKyfNidrf;&m (edAÁmef)[k/ pw&m;um;
qif;&JcsKyfNidrf;&m (edAÁmef) odkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifh[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGmod\
pw&m;wdkYum;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm od\
pw&m;um; tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ jzpfaMumif;
[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm od\
pw&m;um;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ csKyf&m (edAÁmef)
[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm od\
pw&m;um;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ csKyf&m (edAÁmef) odkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifh[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm od\
podkYodaom podkYjrifaom xdk&[ef;\
pdwfonfumrmo0rSvnf; vGwfajrmuf\? b0go0rSvnf;
vGwfajrmuf\? t0dZÆmo0rSvnf; vGwfajrmuf\?
vGwfajrmufNyD;aom t&[wǎzdkvfü vGwfajrmufNyD[k
todÓPf jzpfay:\?]]y#doaE¨aerlukefNyD?
jrwaomtusifhudk usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f)
udpöudk jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpö
tvdkYiSgwpfyg;aom jyKzG,fudpör&SdawmhNyD}}[k
od\ O'g,D ponfvnf; &[ef;wdkYonf ightxHüjrwfaom
tusifhudk usifhoHk;aeMuaMumif;jzpfaom
rsufarSmufjyK&rnfh omvGefrGefjrwfaom
w&m;yifwnf;/ O'g,D&[ef;wdkYonf ightxHü
jrwaomtusifhudk
usifhoHk;aeMuaMumif;jzpfaomrsufarSmufjyK&rnfh

omvGefrGefjrwfaom w&m;wdkY[lonf
pw&m;wdkYyifwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

277/ podkY rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
O'g,Dy&dAdkZfonf jrwfpGmbk&m;udk]]toQifbk&m;
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f&Sdyg\
toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f&Sdyg\
toQifbk&m; Oyrmaomfum;
arSmufxm;aom 0w→Kudk vSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
zHk;vTrf;xm;aom 0w→Kudk
zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? rsufpdvnfaomoltm;
vrf;rSefudk
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?]rsufpd&Sdaomolw
dkYonf tqif;wdkYudk jrifMuvdrfhrnf}[k
trdkufarSmifüqDrD;wefaqmifudk
aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif
toQifa*gwronf taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh
w&m;awmfudk jyawmfrl\
toQifbk&m;ukdk udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
w&m;awmfukdvnf; udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
oHCmawmfudkvnf;udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwfpGmbk&m; txHawmfü
&Siftjzpfudk&vdkyg\
ylöif; tjzpfudk &vdkyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

podkY avQmufonf&Sdaomf oukvk'g,Dy&dAdkZf\
y&dowfwdkUonf oukvk'g,Dy&dAdkZfudk]]toQifO'g,D
toQifO'g,Donf &[ef;a*gwrtxHü jrwfaomtusifhudk
rusifhygvifh? toQifO'g,Donf q&mwpfql jzpfNyD;vsuf
wynfhae aejcif;udk raeygvifh? Oyrmtm;jzifh
tdk;p&nf;BuD;jzpfNyD;vsuf a&o,ftdk; jzpf&mouJhodkY
toQifO'g,Dtm;vnf; jzpfygvwåHU/
toQifO'g,Donf&[ef;a*gwrtxHü jrwfaom tusifhudk
rusifhygvifh? toQifO'g,Donf q&mwpfql
jzpfNyD;vsufwynfhae aejcif;udk raeygvifh}}[k
ajymqdkMuukef\ podkYvQif oukvk'g,Dy&dAdkZf\

y&dowfonf oukvk'g,Dy&dAdkZfudk
jrwfpGmbk&m;txHü jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhjcif;ü
tEÅ&m,fudk jyKavownf;/

udk;ckajrmuf plVoukvk'g,dokwf NyD;V

1/ tyÜg#d[D&uxEÅd ted,smeduH trlvuH ed&w→uH
orÜZÆwd (t|uxm)/

Ä

10-a0ceookwf

278/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg a0ceoy&dAdkZfonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwfpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f
pum;udk ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apum
wpfckaomae&mü&yfwnfvfuf jrwfpGmbk&m;
txHawmfü]]ponfum; vGefjrwfaom tqif;wnf;?
ponfum;vGefjrwfaom tqif;wnf;}}[k O'gef;usL;&ifhV

upöme tb,faMumifh oifonf]]ponfum; vGefjrwfaom
tqif;wnf;? ponfum;vGefjrwfaom tqif;wnf;}}[k
qdkbdoenf;/ upöme xdkjrwfaomtqif;[lonf tb,fenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr tMuiftqif;xuf
omvGefrGefjrwfaom tjcm;tqif;onf r&Sd? xdkqtqif;onf
jrwfaomtqif;rnf\[k (avQmuf\)/ upöme
tMuiftqif;xufomvGefrGefjrwf aom tjcm;tqif;onf r&Sd?
xdktqif;[lonf tb,fenf;/ toQifa*gwrtMuiftqif;xuf
omvGefrGefjrwfaom tjcm;tqif;onf r&Sd? xdkqtqif;onf
jrwfaomtqif;hrnfyg\[k (avQmuf \)/ upöme oif\
bpum;onf &Snfvsm;jyefYus,fvSacs\?]]toQifa*gwr

tMuiftqif;xuf omvGefrGefjrwfaom tjcm;tgif;onf r&Sd?
xdktqif;onfjrwfaomtgif;rnf\}}[k qdkbd\
xdktqif;udkvnf; rynwfEdkif? upöme
Oyrmtm;jzifh]]igonf pwdkif;e,fü aumif;jcif;jynfh<u,f
wdkif;e,fr,f]Zey'uvsmPD}udk vdkcsif\
cspfBudKuf\}}[k qdkaom a,mufsm;onf &Sd&m\
xdka,mufsm;udk]]tcsif;a,mufsm;
oifvdkcsifcspfBudKufaom aumif;jcif;jynfh<u,f
wdkif;e,fr,f]Zey'uvsmPD} udk]rif;trsKd;orD;
[lívnf;aumif;? ykPÖm;trsKd;orD;[lívnf;aumif;?
ukefonftrsKd;orD;[lívnf;aumif;? olqif;&JtrsKd;orD;
[lívnf;aumif;} odyg\avm}}[k ar;ukef&m\
podkYar;aomf rodyg[lí qdk&m\
xdka,mufsm;udk]]tcsif;a,mufsm;
oifvdkcsifcspfBudKuf aomaumif;jcif;jynfh<u,f
wdkif;e,fr,f]Zey'uvsmPD} udk]ptrnf&Sd\
[lívnf;aumif;? ptrsKd;tEG,fjzpf[lívnf;aumif;/y/](t&yf)
jrifh\[lívnf;aumif;? (t&yf) edrfh\[lívnf;aumif;? (t&yf)
tvwfp; (rjrfh redrfh) jzpf[lívnf;aumif;? tom;rnf;\br/>[lívnf;aumif;? tom;0ga&T[lívnf;aumif;? tom;ñdk\
[lívnf;aumif;} odyg\avm/]prnfaom &Gmüae\
[lívnf;aumif;? prnfaomed*Hk;ü ae\[lívnf;aumif;?
prnfaom NrdKUüae\[lívnf; aumif;} odyg\avm}}[k
ar;ukefjyef&m\ podkYar;aomf rodyg[kajzqdk&m\
xdka,mufsm;udk]]tcsif;a,mufsm; oifonf
rodrjrfzl;oludkvdkcsifcspfBudKufaeoavm}}[k
ar;ukefjyef&m\ podkYar;aomf[kwf&myg\k
ajymqdk&m\

upöme xdkt&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;?
podkYjzpfvQif xdka,mufsm;\br/>pum;onftajctjrpfr&Sdaompum; jzpfaeonfr[kwfvam[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr podkYjzpfvQifxdka,mufsm;\br/>pum;onf tajctjrpfr&Sdaompum; rcRwfyif jzpfayeg\k
(avQmuf\)/ upöme oifonf ptwlomvQif]]toQifbk&m;

upöme xdkt&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;?
podkYjzpfvQif xdka,mufsm;\br/>pum;onftajctjrpfr&Sdaompum; jzpfaeonfr[kwfvam[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr podkYjzpfvQifxdka,mufsm;\br/>pum;onf tajctjrpfr&Sdaompum; rcRwfyif jzpfayeg\k
(avQmuf\)/ upöme oifonf ptwlomvQif]]toQifbk&m;

tMuiftqif;xuf omvGefrGefjrwfaomtjcm;tgif; onf r&Sd?
xdktqif;onf jrwfaomtqif; rnf\}}[k qdkV/
xdktqif;udkvnf;rynwfEdkif[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwr Oyrmtm;jzifh tvGefawmufyaom
trsKd;rSefaom&Spfajr\$mfih&Sdaom aumif;pGm
jyKjyifNyD;jzpfaom a0VK&d, aMumifrsuf&GJ&wemudk
urÁvmeDay:ücsxm;onf&Sdaomf ta&mifxGufl?
tvGefawmuf\? wifhw,f\? twåonf podkYaomtqif;&Sd\
aonfrS aemufü jrJ\[k (avQmuf\)/

279/ upöme xdk&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;?
tvGefawmufyaom
trsKd;rSefaom&Spfajr\$mfih&Sdaom aumif;pGm
jyKjyifNyD;jzpfaom urÁvmeDay:ü csxm;tyfaom
ta&mifxGufaomxGef;awmufaom wifhw,faom a0VK&d,
aMumifrsuf&GJ&wema&mifESifh arSmifrdkufaom
nOfhtcgü (xGufaom) ydk;pHk;MuL;a&mif
ESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif tb,fta&mifonf
omvGefaumif;jrwfoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
pta&mifESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif arSmifrdkufaom
nOfhtcgü (xGufaom) ydk;pHk;MuL;a&mifonf
omvGefaumif;jrwfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

upöme xdk&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;?
arSmifrdkufaom nOfhtcgü (xGufaom)
ydk;pHk;MuL;a&mifESifh arSmifrdkufaom nOfhtcgü
(xGef;n\$daom) qDrD;a&mif ESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif
tb,fta&mifonf omvGefaumif;jrwfoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwr
pta&mifESpfrsKd;wdkYwGifarSmifrdkufaom nOfhtcgü
(xGef;n\$daom) qDrD;a&mifonf omvGefaumif;jrwfyg\
[k (avQmuf\)/

upöme xdk&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;?
arSmifrdkufaom nOfhtcgü (xGef;n\$daom)
qDrD;a&mifESifh arSmifrdkufaom nOfhtcgü

(awmufavmifaom) rD;yHkBuD;a&mif
ESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif tb,fhta&mifonf
omvGefaumif;jrwfoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwrpta&mifESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif
arSmifrdkufaom nOfhtcgü (awmufavmifaom)
rD;yHkBuD;a&mifonfomvGefaumif;jrwfyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

upöme xdk&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;?
arSmifrdkufaom nOfhtcgü (awmufavmif aom)
rD;yHkBuD;a&mifESifh nOfhrdk;aomuf,Htcg
rdk;wdrfuif;onfh aumif;uifjrifhü (xGufjyLaom)
aomuf&SL;Mu,fa&mif ESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif
tb,fhta&mifonf omvGefaumif;jrwfoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwr pta&mifESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif
nOfhrdk;aomuf,Htcg rdk;wdrfuif;onfh aumif;uifjrifhü
(xGufjyLaom) aomuf&SL;Mu,fa&mifonf
omvGefaumif;jrwfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

upöme xdk&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;?
nOfhrdk;aomuf,Htcg rdk;wdrfuif;onfhaumif;uifjrifhü
(xGufjyLaom) aomuf&SL;Mu,fa&mifESifh
wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmuf OykofaeY rdk;wdrfuif;onfh
aumif;uifjrifhü wnfhrwfaom oef;acgif,HtcsdefwGif
xGef;vif;aom va&mif ESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif tb,f
ta&mifonf omvGefaumif;jrwfoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwr pta&mifESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif
wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmuf OykofaeY rdk;wdrfuif;onfh
aumif;uifjrifhü wnfhrwfaom oef;acgif,HtcsdefwGif
xGef;vif;aom va&mifonf omvGefaumif;jrwfyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

upöme xdk&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;?
wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmuf OykofaeY
rdk;wdrfuif;onfhaumif;uifjrifhü wnfhrwfaom
oef;acgif,HtcsdefwGif xGef;vif;aom va&mifESifh

rdk;vwdkY\ aemufqHk; wefaqmifrkef;vtcg
rdk;wdrfuif;onfh rdk;aumif;uifjrifhü rGef;rwfrwfnfh
csdefwGif (xGef;vif;aom) aea&mifESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif
tb,fta&mifonf omvGefaumif;jrwfoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwr pta&mifESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif rdk;vwdkY\
aemufqHk; wefaqmifrkef;vtcgü rdk;wdrfuif;onfh
rdk;aumif;uifjrifhü rGef;rwfrwfnfhcsdefwGif
(xGef;vif;aom) aea&mifonfomvGefaumif;jrwfyg\ [k
(avQmuf\)/ upöme vaewdkY\ tvif;a&mifudk
rcHpm;Muaom ewfwdkYonf vaewdkY\ tvif;a&mifudk
cHpm;aom ewfwdkYxuf omvGefrsm;jym;ukef\?
xdkewfwdkYudkigod\ xdkodkYyif odaomfvnf;
tMuiftqif;xuf omvGef rGefjrwfaom
wpfyg;aomtqif;onfr&Sd[lí igrqdk? upöme
xdkodkYjzpfvsuf tMuiftqif;onf
ydk;pHk;MuL;atmufvnf; ,kwfnHh\? atmufwef;us\
xdktqif;udk jrwfaom tqif;[k oif qdkbd\
xdktqif;udkvnf; rynwfEdkif/

280/ upöme umr*kPfwdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/
tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl- pu©K
OdnmPfjzifhodtyfukefaom tvdk&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf
ESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfonfh
cspfzG,foabm&SdíESpfoufom,mzG,f
wyfrufzG,fjzpfukefaom $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk/ aomw0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom/y/ o'´g $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk/ Cme0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom *E¨m $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk/ Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom &om $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk/ um,0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom tvdk&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf ESvHk;udk
yGg;apwwfonfh cspfzG,foabm&Sdí ESpfoufom,mzG,f
wyfrufzG,fjzpfukefaom azm|AÁm $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk wdkYwnf;?
upöme ponfwdkYum; umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYwnf;/ upöme
pumr*kPf ig;yg;wdkYudk tpGJjyKí jzpfay:onfh
csrf;omrl 0rf;ajrmufrludkumrcsrf;om[lí qdktyfV podkY
umrokcudk umr*kPfwdkYxuf jrwf\ [k qdk&\?

umr³/₄okc (edAÁmeokc) udk umrokcxf jrwl[k qdk&\
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf a0ceoy&dAdkZfonf
jrwpGmbk&m;udk]]toQifa*gwr
tHhMozG,faumif;vSyg\? toQifa*gwr rzpfzl;jr] jzpfyg\
toQifa*gwronf]umrokcudk umr*kPfwdkYxuf jrwl[k
qdk&\? umr³/₄okc (edAÁmeokc) udk umrokcxf jrwl
[k qdk&\} [laom phpum;udk tvGefaumif;pGm
ajymMum;ygayV toQifa*gwr umrokcudk
umr*kPfwdkYxufjrwl[k qdk&yg\? umr³/₄okc
(edAÁmeokc) udk umrokcxf jrwl[k qdk&yg\}}[k
(avQmuf\)/ upöme t,ltqwjcm;? ESpfodrfhoabm
wlnDrlwjcm;? ESpfoufauseyfrlwjcm;? tm;xkwfrl
wjcm;? q&mwjcm;&Sdaom oifonf
umrwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? umrokcudkvnf;aumif;?
umr³/₄okc (edAÁmeokc) udkvnf;aumif; odEdkifcJ/
upöme tmoa0gukefNyD;aom (r*f) tusifhudk
usifhoHk;NyD; aom jyKzG,fudpöudk jyKNyD;aom
wm0efudk csxm;NyD;aomudk,fusKd;
udk,fhpD;yGg;udk &,lNyD;aom
b0oHa,mZOfukefcef;NyD;aom aumif;pGm
odíudavomwdkYrS vGwfajrmufNyD;aom &[EÅm&[ef;
wdkYonf &Sdukef\
xdk&[ef;wdkYonfomumrwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
umrokcudkvnf;aumif;? umr³/₄okc (edAÁmeokc)
udkvnf;aumif;odukef&m\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

281/ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf a0ceoy&dAdkZfonf
pdwfdk;onf
ESvHk;rom,monfjzpfíjrwpGmbk&m;udkomvQif
tjypfwifvdki jrwpGmbk&m;udkomvQif ½lwfcsvdki
jrwpGmbk&m;udkomvQifqdkvdki]]&[ef;a*gwrta:od
kY usa&mufaprnf}}[k
(ESvHk;oGif;um)]]podkYomvQif pavmuütcsKdUaom
orPjAm[®PwkdYonf a&SUtpGef;udk rodukefbjvsuf

aemuftpGef;udk rjrifukefbJvsuf]y#doaE``aerlukefNyD?
jrwaomtusiifhudk usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,fudpöudk
jyKNyD;NyD? (r*f) udpötvdkYiSgwpfyg;aom
jyKzG,fr&SdawmhNyD[k odukef\} [lí 0efcHukef\
xdkorPjAm[®PwdekY\ pum;onfpum;rQom jzpf\
&,fzG,fomvQif jzpf\? trnfrQom jzpf\? tusKd;r&Sdonfom
jzpf\? tcsnf;tESD;om jzpf\}}[k jrwapGmbk&m;udk
avQmuf\ upöme a&SUtpGef;udk
rodMuukefbJvsufaemuftpGef;udk
rjrifMuukefbJvsuf]]y#doaE``aerlukefNyD?
jrwaomtusiifhudk usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,fudpöudk
jyKNyD;NyD? (r*f) udpötvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom
jyKzG,fudpör&SdawmhNyD[k odukef\}}
[lí0efcHukefaom orPjAm[®PwdekYtwGuf
xdkESdrfeif;rlof vrf;rSefonfom jzpf\

upöme a&SUtpGef;udk xm;OD;avmh?
aemuftpGef;udk xm;OD;avmh? [efraqmif
rvSnfhywfajzmifhrwfaom oabm&Sdonfh
odem;vnfaom a,mufsm;onf vmygap? ig qHk;rrnf? ig
w&m;a[mrnf? qHk;ronfhtwdkif; usifhoHk;olonf
rMumjrifhrDyif podkYvQif t0dZÆmtaESmiftzGJUrs
vGwfajrmufNyD[k udk,fwdkifomvQif odvdrfhrnf?
udk,fwdkifomvQif jrifvdrfhrnf/ upöme
Oyrmtm;jzifhuav;oli,f vlrr,f yufvuftdyft&G,fudk
BudK;taESmiftzGJUwdkYjzifh
vnfyif;vQifig;ckajrmufjzpf aom
aESmifzGJUjcif;wdkYjzifh aESmifzGJUxm;&m\
xdkoli,f BuD;yGg;jcif;udk tpGJjyKí£a`E´wdkY\
&ifhjcif;udk tpGJjyKí xdktaESmiftzGJUwdkYonf
uRwfvGwfukef&m\ xdkowdkYom;onfig
uRwfvGwfcJhNyD[k uRwfvGwfjcif;udkum; od&m\
aESmifzGJUjcif;udkum; rod&m/ upöömeptwlomvQif
[efr aqmif rvSnfhywf ajzmifhrwfaom oabm&Sdonfh
odem;vnfaoma,mufsm;onf vmygap? ig qHk;rrnf? ig

w&m;a[mrnf? ig qHk;ronfhtwdkif;
usifhoHk;olonfrMumjrifhrDyif podkYvQif
t0dZÆmtaESmiftzGJUrS vGwfajrmufNyD[k
udk,fwdkifomvQif odvdrfhrnf? udk,fwdkifomvQif
jrifvdrfh rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf a0ceoy&dAdkZfonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk]]toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmf onf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygaypG/y/ toQifa*gwronf
tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrSpí toufxufqHk; (&wemokH;yg;ukd)
udk;uG,f&m[k qnf;uyfaom Oygoum[lí
rSwfawmfrlyg}}[k avQmufxm;V

q,fckajrmuf a0ceookwf NyD;V

oHk;ckajrmuf y&dAÁmZu0*f NyD;V

4-&mZ0*f

1-C#dum&okwf

282/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;oHCmESifhwuG aumovwdkif;ü
a'opm&D<ucsDawmfrl\ xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
vrf;c&D;rS zJcGgawmfrlí wpfckaomt&yfü
jyHK;awmfrl\? xdktcg toQiftmeE
´mtm;]]jrwfpGmbk&m; jyHK;awmfrljcif;\n
taMumif;taxmuf txm;um;tb,favenf;?
jrwfpGmbk&m;wdkYonf taMumif;r&SdbJ
jyHK;awmfrlMuukef}}[k tMuH jzpfV xdktcg
toQiftmeE´monf vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk;xufü ouFef;udk
pHy,fwifí jrwfpGm
bk&m;udkvuftkyfcsDum]]toQifbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;
jyHK;awmfrljcif;\ taMumif;taxmuftxm;um;tb,fygenf;?

jrwpGmbk&m;wdkYonf taMumif;r&SdbJ
jyHK;awmfrlMuukef}}[k avQmuf\ tmeE´ma&S;tcgu
pt&yfü a0*Vd*Frnfaom &Gmed*Hk;&SdcJhzl;\?
jynfhvnf; jynfhpHk\? pnfvnf; pnfyif\? vlOD;a&rsm;\?
vlrsKd;pHka&m>yrf;\? tmeE´m a0*Vd*F&Gm
ed*Hk;udk trSDjyKí ylaZmftxl;udkcHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;onf aeawmfrl\ tmeE
´m pt&yfü ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;\
t&Hausmif;awmfonf &Sd\ tmeE´mylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomuóyjrwpGmbk&m;onf pt&yfü
xdkifawmfrlvsuf &[ef;taygif;udk qHk;rawmfrl[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg toQiftmeE´monf ouFef;BuD;udk av;xyfcif;í
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m;jrwpGmbk&m;onf
bae&mü oDwif;oHk;awmfrlygavmh? þajrjyift&yfonf
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlukefaom ESpfqlaom bk&m;oQifwdkY
oHk;aqmifaom ajrjyift&yf jzpfygvdrfhrnf}}[k
avQmufxm;\ jrwpGmbk&m;onf cif;xm;aom ae&mü
xdkifawmfrlNyD;aemuf toQiftmeE´mtm; þpum;udk
rdefYawmfrl\-

tmeE´m a&S;tcgu pt&yfü a0*Vd*Frnfaom
&Gmed*Hk;&SdcJhzl;\? jynfhvnf; jynfhpHk\? pnfvnf;
pnfyif\? vlOD;a&rsm;\? vlrsKd;pHka&m>yrf;\ tmeE´m
a0*Vd*F&Gmed*Hk;udk trSDjyKí ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
uóyjrwpGmbk&m;onf aeawmfrl\ tmeE´m pt&yfü

ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
uóyjrwpGmbk&m;\t&Hausmif;awmfonf &SdcJhzl; V
tmeE´m ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm od
awmfrlaom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;onf
pt&yfüaeawmfrlvuf &[ef;taygif;udk qHk;rawmfrlV

283/ tmeE´m a0*Vd*F&Gmed*Hk;ü
C#dum&rnfaom tdk;xdef;onfonf
ylaZmftxl;udkcHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;\jrwaom tvkyftauR;
jzpfV tmeE´m C#dum&tdk;xdef;onftm;
aZmwdygvrnfaom vkvifonf tcspfqHk;oli,fcsif; jzpfV
tmeE´m xdktcg
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonfaZmwdygvkvifudk]]taqGaZ
mwdygv vmç oGm;MuygukefpdkY? ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkY udk)
ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
uóyjrwpGmbk&m;udk
zl;jrif&efhcsOf;uyfMuygukefpdkY? ylaZmf txl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkif rSefpGmodawmfrlaom xdkjrwpGm
bk&m;tm; zl;jrif&jcif;udk tuREkfyfonf aumif;jrwl[k
todtrSwfjyKxm;yg\}}[k ajymqdkV

tmeE´m podkY ajymqdkfaomf aZmwdygvkvifonf
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfudk]]taqG C#dum&awmfNyD?
xdkOD;jynf; &[ef;,kwfudk zl;jrif&ojzifh tb,ftusKd;
&SdtHhenf;}}[k ajymqdkV tmeE
´mESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/ tmeE´m
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonfaZmwdygvkvifudk]]taqGaZ
mwdygv vm oGm;MuygukefpdkY? ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYudk)

ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
uóyjrwpGmbk&m;udk
zl;jrif&efcsOf;uyfMuygukefpdkY? ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGmodawmfrlaom
xdkjrwpGmbk&m;tm; zl;jrif&jcif;udk tuREkfyfonf
aumif;jrwf[k todtrSwfjyKxm;yg\}}[k ajymqdkV tmeE
´m oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; aZmwdygvkvifonf
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfudk]]taqGC#dum& awmfNyD?
xdkOD;jynf; &[ef;,kwfudk zl;jrif&ojzifh
tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k ajymqdkV taqGaZmwdygv
odkYjzpfygrl aMu;wGef;qyfjymudk aqmif,lí
a&csKd;&efjrpodkY oGm;MuukeftHh[k qdkV tmeE´m
aZmwdygvkvifonf]]taqGaumif;ygNyD}} [líomvQif
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onf\ pum;udk a&S;½l0efcHV tmeE
´m xdktcgC#dum& tdk;xdef;onfonf vnf;aumif;?
aZmwdygvkvifonfvnf;aumif;aMu;wGef;qyfjymudk ,lí
a&csKd;&ef jrpodkY oGm;MuukefV

284/ tmeE´m xdktcg C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonf
aZmwdygvkvifudk]]taqGaZmwdygvylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaomuóyjrwpGmbk&m;\
pt&Hausmif;awmfonf teD;ü &Sdaeyg\
taqGaZmwdygv vmç oGm;MuygukefpdkY?
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;udk zl;jrif&ef
csOf;uyfMuygukefpdkY? ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xdkjrwpGmbk&m;tm; zl;jrif&jcif;udktuREkfyfonf
aumif;jrwf[k todtrSwf jyKxm;yg\}}[k ajymqdkV tmeE
´m podkY ajymqdkonf&Sdaomf aZmwdygvkvifonf
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfudk]]taqGC#dum& awmfNyD?

xdkOD;jynf;&[ef;,kwfudk zl;jrif&ojzifh
tb,ftuskD;&SdtHhenf;}}[k qdk\ tmeE´m
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/ tmeE´m oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonf aZmwdygv
vkvifudk]]taqGaZmwdygv ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGmodawmfrlaom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;\
pt&Honf teD;ü &Sdaeyg\ taqGaZmwdygvvmç
oGm;Muyg ukefpdkY? ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom uóy
jrwpGmbk&m;udk zl;jrif&ef csOf;uyfMuygukefpdkY?
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaomxdkjrwpGmbk&m;tm; zl;jrif&jcif;udk
tuREkfyfonf aumif;jrwl[k todtrSwf jyKxm;yg\}}
[kajymqdk\ tmeE´m oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; aZmwd
ygvvkvifonf C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfudk]]taqGC#dum&
awmfNyD? xdkOD;jynf; &[ef;,kwfudk zl;jrif&ojzifh
tb,ftuskD;&SdtHhenf;}}[kqdk\

tmeE´m xdktcg C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonf
aZmwdygvvkviftm; ykqdk;cg;awmif;BudKufudk
qGJí]]taqGaZmwdygv ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGmhodawmfrlaom
uóyjrwpGmbk&m;\ pt&Honf teD;ü &Sdaeyg\
taqGaZmwdygvvmç oGm;MuygukefpdkY?
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGmodawmfrlaom
uóyjrwpGmbk&m;udk zl;jrif&ef
csOf;uyfMuygukefpdkY? ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom

xdkjrwpGmbk&m;tm; zl;jrif&jcif;udk tuREkfyfonf
aumif;jrwf\[k todtrSwf jyKxm;yg\}}[k ppum;udk
ajymqdkV tmeE´mxdktcg aZmwdygvvkvifonf
ykqdk;cg;awmif;BudKufudk ajzí
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfudk]]taqGC#dum& awmfNyD?
xdkOD;jynf; &[ef;,kwfudk zl;jrif&ojzifh
tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;}}[k qdkV

tmeE´m xdktcg C#dum& tdk;xdef;onfonf
acgif;avQmfNyD;aom aZmwdygvvkvif\
qHyifudkqGJí]]taqGaZmwdygv ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;\
pt&Hausmif;awmfonf teD;ü &Sdaeyg\
taqGaZmwdygv vmç oGm;MuygukefpdkY?
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;udk zl;jrif&ef
csOf;uyfMuygukefpdkY? ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xdkjrwpGmbk&m;tm; zl;jrif&jcif;udk
tuREkfyfonfaumif; jrwf\[k todtrSwf jyKxm;yg\}}[k
ajymqdkV tmeE´m xdktcg
aZmwdygvvkviftm;]]tcsif;wdkY tHhMozG,faumif;vS\
wum;? tcsif;wdkYrjzpfzl; jrj jzpfacs\wum;?
pC#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonf
Zmwfedrfholjzpfvsufacgif;avQmfNyD;aom igwdkY\
qHyifudk qGJudkifoifhonf[k
atmufarhxifrSwfwHkbd\?]]pt&monfum; pifppf
r,kwfnHhwef&m}}[k tMuHjzpfNyD;vQif
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfudk]]taqGC#dum&
onfhavmufyif zl;jrifapvdko avm}}[k
qdkV]]taqGaZmwdygvonfhavmufyif zl;jrifapvdkyg\
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkuf aom

(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xdkjrwpGmbk&m;tm; zl;jrif&jcif; udk
tuREkfyfonfaumif;jrwl[k todtrSwf jyKxm;yg\}}[k
(qkd\)/ taqGC#dum& odkYjzpfri vTwfavmh?
oGm;MuukeftHh[k (qkd\)/

285/ tmeE´m xdktcg
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonfvnf;aumif;?
aZmwdygvvkvifonfvnf;aumif; ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkif rSefpGmodawmf rlaom
uóyjrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfMuukefNyD;vQif
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonfum; ylaZmf txl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom uóy
jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;í oifhavsmf&mü xdkifaeV
aZmwdygvvkvifonfum; ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;
ESifh twl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
atmufarhzG,f pum;udk ajymqdkNyD;qHk; apí
oifhavsmf&mü xdkifV tmeE´moifhavsmf&mü
xdkifNyD;aom C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonf ylaZmf
txl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom uóy
jrwpGmbk&m;udk]]toQifbk&m;paZmwdygvvkvifonf
tuREkfyf\ tcspfqHk; oli,fcsif;jzpfyg\?
paZmwdygvvkviftm;jrwpGmbk&m;onf
w&m;a[mawmfrlyg}}[k avQmufV

tmeE´m xdktcg ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;onf
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfudkvnf;aumif;?
aZmwdygvvkvifudkvnf;aumif; w&m;pum;jzifh

(tusKd;pD;yGm;udk) odjrifap\? (w&m;udk)
aqmufwnfaph\? (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoefap\
&Tifvef;apV tmeE´m xdktcg
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonfvnf;aumif;? aZmwdygv
vkvifonfvnf;aumif; ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;uw&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd; pD;yGm;udk) odjrifap? (w&m;udk)
aqmufwnfap? (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoefap?
&Tifvef;aptyf onfjzpfí ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrl aom
uóyjrwpGmbk&m;\ w&m;udktvGefESpfouf
0rf;ajrmufvsuf ae&mrS xNyD;vQif ylaZmf txl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom uóy
jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;ít½dktaojyKum
zJcGgoGm;MuukefV

286/ tmeE´m xdktcg aZmwdygvvkvifonf
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfudk]]taqGC#dum&oifonf
pw&m;udk em&onf r[kwfygavm? xdkodkYem&ygvsvuf
tb,fhaMumifh vlUabmifrS&[ef;abmifodkY r0ifa&muf
(&[ef;r jyK) bdoenf;}}[k qdkV taqGaZmwdygv
rsufrjrifrbtdkwdkYudk vkyfauR;ae&onf[k ighudk oif
odonf r[kwfavm[k (qdk\)/ taqGC#dum&odkYjzpfygrl
igonf vlUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muftHh[k
(qdk\)/

tmeE´m xdktcg
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonfvnf;aumif;?
aZmwdygvvkvifonfvnf;aumif;ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaomuóy
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
oifhavsmf&mae&mü xdkifaeMuukefV oifhavsmf&mü

xdkifaeNyD;aom C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonf
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkY udk) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom
uóyjrwpGmbk&m;udk]]toQifbk&m;paZmwdygvkvif
onf tuREkfyf\ tcspfqHk;oli,fcsif; jzpfyg\?
jrwpGmbk&m;paZmwdygvkvifudk &Sif&[ef;
jyKay;awmfrlygavmh}}[k avQmuf\ tmeE
´maZmwdygvkvifonf ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkuf
aom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;\
txHawmf ü &Siftjzpf &[ef;tjzpfudk &avownf;/

287/ tmeE´m ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;onf
a0*Vd*F&Gmed*Hk;ü arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU
aeawmfrlNyD;vQifaZmwdygvkvif &[ef;jyKí
rMumjrifhrD v0ufrQ &Sdaomtcg Am&mPoDjynfodkY
a'opm&D<ucsDawmfrl\ tpOftwdkif; a'opm&D
<ucsDawmfrlonf&Sdaomf Am&mPoDjynfodkY
a&mufav\ tmeE´m xdkAm&mPoDjynfü ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
uóyjrwpGmbk&m;onf Am&mPoDjynf
£odywerd*'g0kefawmü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ tmeE
´m uduDrnfaom umodrif;onf ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
uóyjrwpGmbk&m;onf
Am&mPoDjynfodkYa&mufawmfrlí Am&mPoDjynf
£odywerd*'g0kefawmü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlowwf[k
Mum;onfomwnf;/

tmeE´m xdktcg uduDrnfaom umodrif;onf
tvGefaumif;onfh ,mOfwdkYudk

uapítvGefaumif;onfh ,mOfudk wufpD;NyD;vQif
tvGefaumif;onfh ,mOfwdkYjzifh
ylaZmftxl;udkcHawmfrl xdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaomuóyjrwpGmbk&m;udk zl;jrif &ef
BuD;pGmaom rif;\ usufoa&jzifh
Am&mPoDjynfrSxGufav\? ,mOfjzifh

oGm;EdkiforQaom
t&yfudk ,mOfjzifhoGm;í ,mOfrSoufNyD;aomfhajcusifo
mvQif ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkifr
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif oifhavsmf&mü xdkifaeV
tmeE´m oifhavsmf&mü xdkifaeaom uduDrnfaom
umodrif; udk ylaZmftxl;udkcHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaomuóyjrwpGmbk&m;onf w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGm;udk) odjrifapawmfrl\? (w&m;udk)
aqmufwnfapawmfrl\? (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoefapawmfrl\? &Tifvef;apawmfrlV

tmeE´m xdktcg uduDrnfaom umodrif;onf
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHk
aomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;u w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGm;udk) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;aponf&Sdaomf]]toQifbk&m;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl
eufjzeftvdkYiSg tuREkfyf\qGrf;udk vufcHawmfrl yg}}
[k avQmufxm;V tmeE´m ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
uóyjrwpGmbk&m;onf
qdwfqdwfaejcif;jzifhvufcHawmfrlV tmeE´m xdktcg

uduDrnfaom umodrif;onf ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;\
vufcHawmfrljcif;udk odí ae&mrSxum &Sdcdk;vsuf
t¹/₂dktaojyKNyD;vQif zJcGgoGm;avV tmeE´m xdktcg
uduDrnfaom umodrif;onf
xdknOfhvGefajrmufNyD;aemuf rdrdeef;awmfü
rsm;aom [if;vsm&Sdonfh rGefjrwfaom vufa&G;pif
y@Kyk#uoav;cJzG,fabmZOfudk pD&ifapNyD;vQif
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m;
tcsdefwefygNyD? qGrf;jyifNyD;ygNyD}}[k tcsdef
(wefaMumif;) udk avQmufxm;apV

288/ tmeE´m xdktcg ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
uóyjrwpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,lvsuf &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl
uduDrnfaom umodrif;\ eef;awmfodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQifjyifxm;aom ae&mü xdkifaeawmfrlV
tmeE´m xdktcg uduDrnfaom umodrif;BuD;onf
bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmudk rGefjrwfaom
cJzG,fabmZOfjzifh
a&mifh&Jonfhwdkifatmifwm;jrpfonfhwdkif atmif
rdrdudk,fwdkif vkyfauR;V tmeE´m xdktcg
uduDrnfaomumodrif;onf ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkif rSefpGmodawmfrlaom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;
qGrf;pm;NyD;í oydwfrS vufudk z,fNyD;aomtcg
edrfhaomxdkifp&mwpfckudk ,lí oifhavsmfaom
ae&mü xdkifaeV tmeE´m oifhavsmfaom
ae&müxdkifaeNyD;aom uduDrnfaom umodrif;onf
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom

(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfraom uóy
jrwpGmbk&m;udk]]jrwpGmbk&m;jrwpGmbk&m;on
f Am&mPoDjynfü 0gqdkjcf;udk vufcHawmfrylg?
oHCmawmftm; tuREkfyf\podkYoabm&Sdaom
vkyfauR;rlonf jzpfygvdrfhrnf}}[k avQmufxm; V
rif;BuD; roifhacs? igonf 0gqdkjcf;udk 0efcHNyD; jzpf\
[k (rdefYawmfri\)/ tmeE´m ESpfBudrf ajrmufvnf;/y/
tmeE´moHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; uduDrnfao mmodrif;onf
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrixdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfraom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;
udk]]jrwpGmbk&m;jrwpGmbk&m;onf
Am&mPoDjynfü 0gqdkjcf;udk vufcHawmfrylg?
oHCmawmf tm; tuREkfyf\podkYoabm&Sdaom
vkyfauR;rlonf jzpfygvdrfhrnf}}[k avQmufxm;V
rif;BuD; roifhacs? igonf 0gqdkjcf;udk 0efcHNyD; jzpf\
[k (rdefYawmfri\)/
tmeE´m xdktcg uduDrnfao mmodrif;tm;
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrixdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfraom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;onf
Am&mPoDjynfü0gqdkjcf;udk vufrcH[k
pdwfwprfsKd;jzpfjcf; ESvHk;romjcf;onf
jzpfonfomwnf;/ tmeE´mxdktcg uduDrnfao
umodrif;onf ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrixdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfraom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;udk]]toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyftjyif omvGefxl;jrwfonfh
tvkyftauR;wpfpHkwpfa,muf &Sdygao;oavm}}[k
avQmufV
rif;BuD; a0*Vd*Frnfao &Gmed*Hk;ü
C#dum&rnfaom tdk;xdef;onfonf ig\
tvkyftauR;aywnf;? jrwnfaom tvkyftauR;aywnf;/ rif;BuD;

oifrif;BuD;tm; ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom uóyjrwpfGmbk&m;onfAm&mPoDjynfü
0guyfjcif;udk vufcHawmfrrl[k pdwfwprfsKd;jzpfjcif;
ESvHk;romjcif;onf &Sdonfomwnf;/ xdkoabmrsKd;onf
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onftm; r&Sdonfomwnf;?
&Sdvdrfhrnfvnf; r[kwfonfomwnf;/ rif;BuD; C#dum&
tdk;xdef;onfonfum; jrwpfGmbk&m;udk udk;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyf\? w&m;awmfudk udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyf\?
oHCmawmfudk udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyf\ rif;BuD;
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonfum; toufowfjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? ray;onfudk ,ljcif;rSa&SmifMuOf\?
umrwdkYü rSm;;Gif;pGm usifhjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
r[kwfrfSef ajymqdkjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? ,pfrl;arhavsmhjcif;\ taMumif;jzpfaom
t&ufaomufpm;jcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\
rif;BuD;C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;ü
rwkefrvlyf ouf0ifMunfñdkjcif;ESifh jynfhpHk\
w&m;awmfü rwkefrvlyf ouf0ifMunfñdkjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHk\
oHCmawmfü rwkefrvlyf
ouf0ifMunfñdkjcif;ESifh jynfhpHk\
t&d,mwdkY
ESpfouftyfaom oDvwdkYESifh jynfhpHk\

rif;BuD; C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonf]'ku© opöm}
ü ,HkrSm;uif;\? 'ku©\taMumif;]ork',opöm}
ü ,HkrSm;uif;\? 'ku©\csKyf&m]eda&m"opöm}
ü ,HkrSm;uif;\? 'ku©\csKyf&m (edAÁmef)
odkYa&mufaMumif;tusifh]r^{*3/4}opöm} ü ,HkrSm;uif;\?
rif;BuD; C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonf wpfxyfwnf;om pm;\?
jrwaom tusifhudk usifhavh&Sd\? oDv&Sd\
aumif;aomoabm &Sd\? rif;BuD;
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonf ywåjrm; a&T aiGudk
pGefYy,fxm;\? a&T aiGrS uif;\? rif;BuD;
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonf usnfayGUudk
csxm;NyD;jzpf\? rdrdvufjzifh ajrudkvnf;rwl;NzdK?

urf;NydKaomajr <uufusfpfpmajrudk xrf;ydk;jzifh
aqmif,lí tdk;cGuf jyKvkyfNyD;vQif]]pae&mü
tdk;cGufudk tvdk&Sdolonf qeftdwfwdkYudkjzpfap?
yJaemuftdwfwdkYudkjzpfap?
ukvm;yJtdwfwdkYudkjzpfap csxm;cJhí tvdk&Sd&m
tdk;cGufudk aqmif,lapownf;}}[k qdk\/
rif;BuD;C#dum& tdk;xdef;onf onf rsufrjrir
rdbtdkwkYudk vkyfauR;/\
rif;BuD;C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonf atmufydkif;
oHa,mZOfig;rsKd;wdkY\
ukefjcif;aMumifhOyygwfY#doaE``aejcif; &Sd\
xdkjA[®mhbHkü y&dedAÁmef jyKvdrfh rnf?
xdkjA[®mhbHkrSjyefvnfcif;oabm r&Sdawmhacs/

289/ rif;BuD; tcgwpfyg;ü igonf a0*Vd*Frnfaom
&Gmed*Hk;ü ae\? rif;BuD; xdktcg igonfeHeuftcsdefü
ouFef;udk jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,lNyD;vQif
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onf\rdbwdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfí
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onf\
rdbwdkYudk]]b*³/₄0tEG,fjzpfaoM pC#dum&onf ,ck
tb,fodkY oGm;avoenf;}}[k qdkzl;NyD/ toQifbk&m;
toQifbk&m;\ tvkyftauR;jzpfaoM C#dum&onf
(awmodkY) xGufoGm;yg\? twGif;&Sd xrif;tdk;rS
xrif;udk cl;,lí [if;tdk;rS [if;udk
cyf,loHk;aqmifawmfrlygavmh[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD;
xdktcg igonf (xrif;) tdk;rShxrif;udk cl;,lí [if;tdk;rS
[if;udk cyf,loHk;aqmifNyD;vQif ae&mrS xum
z]cGgoGm;cJhzl;NyD/ rif;BuD; xdkYaemuf
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonf trdtzwdkYxH csOf;uyfí
trdtzwdkYudk]]tb,folonf xrif;tdk;rS xrif;udk cl;,lí
[if;tdk;rS [if;udk cyf,loHk;aqmifNyD;vQif ae&mrSxum
z]cGgavoenf;}}[k ar;/ cspfom; ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
uóyjrwpfGmbk&m;onf xrif;tdk;rSxrif;udk cl;,lí

[if;tdk;rS [if;udk cyf,loHk;aqmifNyD;vQif ae&mrS xum
z]cGgoGm;\[k (ajymqdkMuukef\)/ rif;BuD; xdktcg
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onftm;]]t&awmfavpGwum;?
igonfaumif;pGm &tyfaypGwum;? ylaZmf txl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom uóy
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ightm;
podkYtvGeftuRrf;0ifawmfrlay\}}[k tMuHjzpf\ rif;BuD;
xdktcg C#dum&tdk;
xdef;onftm;wpfq,fhig;&ufywfvHk; trdtzwdkYtm;
ckepf&ufywfvHk; yDwdokc jzpfavownf;/

290/ rif;BuD; tcgwpfyg; igonf xdka0*Vd*Frnfaom
&Gmed*Hk;üyifvQif ae\? rif;BuD; xdktcgigonf
eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk jyif0wfi
oydwfouFef;udk ,lNyD;vQif C#dum&tdk;xdef; onf\
trdtzwdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfi C#dum&tdk;xdef;onf\
trdtzwdkYudk]]b*³/₄0tEG,fjzpfampaC#dum&onf ,ck
tb,fodkY oGm;avoenf;}}[k qdkzl;\ toQifbk&m;
toQifbk&m;\tvkyftauR; C#dum&onf (awmodkY)
xGufoGm;yg\? twGif;&Sdjcif;awmif;rS
rka,mrkefYwdkYudk,lí [if;tdk;rS [if;udk cyf,loHk;
aqmifawmfrylgavmh[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD; xdktcg
igonfjCIF;awmif;rS rka,mrkefYwdkYudk ,lí [if;tdk;rS
[if;udk cyf,loHk;aqmifNyD;vQif ae&mrS xíz]c]hzi;\
rif;BuD; xdktcg C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonf rdbwdkYxH
csOf;uyfi rdbwdkYudk]]tb,folonf jCIF;awmif;rS
rka,mrkefYudk ,lí [if;tdk;rS [if;udk
cyf,loHk;aqmifNyD;vQif ae&mrS xumz]cGgavoenf;}}
[k ar;\ cspfom; ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;onf jCIF;awmif;rS
rka,mrkefYwdkYudk ,lí[if;tdk;rS [if;udk
cyf,loHk;aqmifNyD;vQif ae&mrS xum z]cGgoGm;\[k
(ajymqdk Muukef\)/ rif;BuD; xdktcg

C#dum&tdk;xdef;onftm;]]ightm; t&awmfavpGwum;?
igonf aumif;pGm&tyfayonfwum;? ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGmodawmfrlaom
uóyjrwpfGmbk&m;onf ightm; podkY
tvGeftuRrf;0ifawmfrl\}}[ktMuHjzpfV rif;BuD; xdktcg
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onftm; wpfq,fhig;&ufywfvHk;
trdtzwdkYtm;ckepf&ufywf vHk; yDwdokcjzpfavownf;/

291/ rif;BuD; tcgwpfyg;ü igonf xdka0*Vd*Frnfao
&Gmed*Hk;üomvQif ae\? xdktcg ig\ae&m
*E`uk#donf rdk;rvHkacs? rif;BuD; xdktcg igonf
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY oGm;Muukef? C#dum&
tdkxdef;onf\ tdrfü jrufoufi,f (&Sdç r&Sd) udk
odMuukefavmh}}[k rdefYcJhzl;/ rif;BuD; podkY
rdefYonf&Sdaomf &[ef;wdkYonf ighudk]]toQifbk&m;
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onf\ tdrfüjrufoufi,f r&Sdyg?
odkY&mwGif xdktdk;xdef;onf\ tvkyfwJ¹ü rdk;íxm;aom
jrufoufi,f &Sdyg\}}[k avQmufxm;MuukefNyD/
&[ef;wdkY oGm;Muukef? C#dum&tdk;xdef;onf\
tvkyfwJudk trdk;cGgí ,lcJhMuukefavmh[k
(rdefYqdkNyD)/ rif;BuD; xdktcg &[ef;wdkYonf
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onf\ tvkyfwJudk trdk;cGgMuukefV
rif;BuD; xdktcg C#dum&tdk;xdef;onf\ trdtzwdkYonf
xdk&[ef;wdkYudk]]tb,folwdkYonf tvkyfwJudk
trdk;cGgMuukefoenf;}}[k ar;jref;MuukefV
tpfrBuD;&[ef;wdkYaywnf;? ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGmodawmfrlaom uóyjrwpfGmbk&m;\
*E`uk#donf rdk;rvHkyg[k (ajymqdkMuukef\)/
toQifbk&m;wdkY aqmif,lawmfrlMuygukefavmh?
rsufESmvSaom toQifjrwwfdkY
aqmif,lawmfrlMuygukefavmh[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

rif;BuD; xdktcg C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonf
trdtzwdkYxH csOf;uyfí trdtzwdkYudk]]tb,folwdkYonf

tvkyfwJudk trdk;cGgMuukefbdoenf;}}[k ar;jref;V
cspfom; &[ef;wdkYygwnf;? ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
uóyjrwpGmbk&m;\ *E"uk#donf rdk;rvHkowwf[k
(ajymqdkMuukef\)/ rif;BuD;
xdktcgC#dum&tdk;xdef;onftm;]]ightm;
t&awmfavpGwum;? igonf aumif;pGm&tyfayonfwum;?
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;onf ightm;
podkY tvGeftuRrf; 0ifawmfrlbd\}}[ktMuHjzpfV
rif;BuD; xdktcg C#dum&tdk;xdef;onftm;
wpfq,fhig;&ufywfvHk; trdtzwdkYtm;ckepf&ufywfvHk;
yDwd okcjzpfavownf;/ rif;BuD; xdktcg
tvkyfwJwpfckvHk;onf0gwGif;oHk;vywfvHk;
aumif;uifvQif trdk;&Sdonfjzpfí wnf\? rdk;rpdkacs/
rif;BuD;C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonf podkYaomoabm&Sd\
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m;C#dum&tdk;xdef;onftm;
t&awmfavpGwum;? toQifbk&m;
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfonf aumif;pGm &tyfayonfwum;?
jrwpGmbk&m;onf podkY tvGef tuRrf;0ifawmfrlbd\[k
(avQmuf\)/

292/ tmeE'm xdktcg uduDrnfaom umodrif;onf
C#dum&tdk;xdef;onfxHodkY y@Kyk#u² oav;qef
vSnf;aygif;ig;&mESifh xdktm;avsmufywfaom
[if;csufp&mwdkYudk ydkYapV tmeE'mxdktcg
rif;csif;a,mufsm;wdkYonf xdkC#dum&
tdk;xdef;onfxHodkY csOf;uyfí]]toQif
C#dum&y@Kyk#u oav;qef vSnf;aygif;ig;&mESifh
xdktm;avsmufywfaom [if;csufp&mwdkYudk
uduDrnfaom umodrif;u ydkYapyg\? toQifC#dum&onf
xdkypönf;wdkYudk cH,lygavmh}}[kajymqdkMuukefV

rif;onf rsm;aom udpö&Sd\? rsm;aom jyKzG,f &Sd\?
ightm; wefNyD (awmfNyD)/ rif;tm;omvQif
jzpfygapavmh[k (y,fjrp\)/ tmeE´m oifhtm;]]xdktcg
aZmwdygvvkvifonftjcm;aomol jzpfavoavm}}[k
podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf&monf r[kwfavm? tmeE
´mpt&mudk podkY rrSwfoifhay? igonf xdktcg
aZmwdygvvkvif jzpfCjhavNyD[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
jrwpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;udk a[mawmfrlV toQiftmeE
´monf jrwpGmbk&m;\ w&m;awmfudk0rf;ajrmufpGm
vufcHavownf;/

a&S;OD;pGmaom C#dum&okwf NyD;V

1/ tma0oeH odyÜomvm tbd"mef/
2/ tpnf; pnf;í aevSef;xm;ojzifh ajzmhawmhaom
tqif;&Sdaom/

Ã

2-&|ygvokwf

293/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl uk½kwdkif;ü
a'opm&DvSnfhvnfawmfrlvwfaomf xkv'aum|
dued*Hk;odkY a&mufawmfrlV xkv'aum|du&Gmom;
ykPÖm;ESifhhtrsKd;om;wdkYonf podkY
Mum;odMuukef\-]]tcsif;wdkY omuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS
&[ef;jyKonfhomuD0ifrif;om; &[ef;a*gwronf
uk½kwdkif;odkY a'opm&D vSnfhvnfawmfrl&m
rsm;pGmaom&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl xkv'aum|du
&GmodkY a&mufawmfrlV xdktoQifa*gwr\
aumif;aomausmfapmoHonf podkY ysHUESHUí
xGuf\-]xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf ylaZmftxl;udk

cHawmfrlxdkufaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]t&[H}
rnfawmfrl\? (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmf raom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"} rnfawmfrl\?
todÓPf]0dZÆm} tusifh]p&P}ESifh
jynfhpHkawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]0dZÆmp&PorÜEé} rnfawmfrl\?
aumif;aompum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ok*w} rnfawmfrl\? avmuudk
odawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l}
rnfawmfrl\? qHk;rxdkufoludkqHk;rwwfonfh
twkrJhyk*³/₄dKvf jzpfawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
]tEkwåa&m yk&do'r®om&xd}rnfawmfrl\? ewfvldkY\
q&mjzpfawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ow¬m
a'OrEkómeH}rnfawmfrl\? (opö mav;yg;
w&m;wdkYudk) odapawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]Ak'"}rnfawmfrl\?
bkef;wefcdk;BuD;awmf raom taMumif;
aMumifhvnf;]b*0g} rnfawmfrl\}[k (ysHUESHUí
xGuf\)/

xdkjrwpGmbk&m;onf ewf rm&fewf
jA[®mESifhwuGaom ewfavmuESifh orP jAm[®P
rif;rsm;vlrsm;ESifhwuGaom vlUavmuudk ukd,fwdkif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a[mMum;awmfrl\ xdkjrwpGmbk&m;onf tp\aumif;jcif;
tv,f\aumif;jcif; tqHk;\
aumif;jcif;&SdaomteufESifhjynfhpHkaom
o'´gESifhjynfhpHkaom w&m;udk a[mawmfrl\?
tvHk;pHkjynfhpHkaom pifMu,faomjrwfaomtusifhudk
jyawmfrl\? xdkodkYoabm&Sdaom &[EÅm (yk*³/₄dKvf)
wdkYudk zl;ajrmf&jcif;onfaumif;onfomwnf;}}[k
(Mum;odMuukef\)/

xdktcg xkv'aum|du&Gmom; ykPÖm;ESifh
trsKd;om;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY

csOf;uyfítcsKdUwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;í
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeukef\? tcsKdUwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
Elwfqufajymqdkukef\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f
pum;udkajymqdkNyD;qHk;apí wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifukef\ tcsKdUwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;&Sd&modkY vuftkyfcsDvsuf wpfckaom
ae&mü xdkifukef\? tcsKdUwdkYonf trnftEG,fudk
ajymMum;vsuf wpfckaomae&mü xdkifukef\? tcsKdU
wdkYonf wdwfqdwfpGm wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifukef\/
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifukefaom
xkv'aum|du&Gmom; ykPÖm;ESifhtrsKd;om;wdkYtm;
w&m;pum; jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGm;udk) odjrifapvsuf
(w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef ap &Tifvef;apawmfrl\

294/ xdktcg xdkxkv'aum|dued*Hk;üyifvQif
jrwaom trsKd;\ om;jzpfaom &|
ygvrnfaomtrsKd;aumif;om;onf y&dowfü xdkifae\?
xdktcg &|
ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;tm;-]]igonfjrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrlonfh w&m;awmfudk
xdkufonfhtm;avsmfpGm od&\?
xdkodkYod&onfhtwdkif; vlUabmifü aeolonf pifppf
jynfhpHkpifMu,fí c¹/₂koif;yGwfopfESifhwlaom
bjrwaomtusifhudk usifh&ef rvG,fulacs? igonf
qHrkwfqdwfudk y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqdk;aom
t0wfwdkYudk0wf¹/₂Hkí vlUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&muf&rl aumif;avpG} }[k tMuHjzpf\/
xdktcgxkv'aum|du&Gmom; ykPÖm;ESifh
trsKd;om;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;u w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGm;udk) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoefap&Tifvef;apNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
w&m;awmfudk ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufí ae&mrSxum

jrwpGmbk&m;udkh&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif t¹/₂dktaojyKvsuf
zJcGgoGm;Muukef\

xdkYaemuf &|ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;onf xkv'aum|
du&Gmom; ykPÖm;ESifh trsKd;om;wdkY
xoGm;írMumrD jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif &Sdckd;í wpfckaom ae&müxkdifum
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
jrwpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlonfh w&m;awmfukd
xkdufonfhtm;avsmfpGm odyg\? xkdodkY
od&onfhtwkdif; vLUabmifü aeolonf pifppf
jynfhpHkpifMu,fíc¹/₂koif;yGwfopfESifhwlaom
bjrwfaomtusifhukd usifh&ef rvG,fulyg? toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonfqHrkwfqdwfukd y,fNyD;vQif
zef&nfqkd;aom t0wfwdkYukd 0wf¹/₂Hkí vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY0ifa&mufvkdygonf? jrwpGmbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf jrwpGmbk&m;xHü &Sif&[ef;tjzpfukd
&vkdyg\? jrwpGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyfukd
&[ef;jyKawmfrlygavmh}}[k avQmuf\ &|ygv oifhukd
trdtzwdkYu vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf&ef
cGifhjyKNyD;jzpfoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m;tuREkfyfukd trdtzwdkYu vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf&ef cGifhrjyKao;yg[k
(avQmuf\)/ &|ygv jrwpGmbk&m;wdkYonf trdtzwdkYu
cGifhrjyKaomom;ukd&[ef;jyKay;awmfrllukef[k (rdefY
awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; xkdtuREkfyfwdkYonf
vLUabmifrS&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf&ef rdbwdkYu
cGifhay;atmif jyKygrnf[k (avQmuf\)/

295/ xdkYaemuf &|ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;onf ae&mrS
xum jrwpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;í
t¹/₂kdtaojyKNyD;vQif rdbwdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;aomf rdbwdkYtm;-]]rdcifzcfwdkY
tuREkfyfonfjrwpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlonfh
w&m;awmfukd xkdufonfhtm;avsmfpGm od&yg\?
xkdodkY od&onfhtwkdif; vLUabmifü aeolonf pifppf

jynfhpHkpifMu,fí c¹/₂koif;yGwfopfESifh wlaom
bjrwfaomtusifhukd usifh&ef rvG,fulyg? tuREfkyfonf
qHrkwfqdwfukd y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqkd;aom
t0wfwdkYukd 0wf¹/₂Hkí vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&mufvkdygonf? tuREkfyfukd vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf&ef cGifhjyKMuygukef}}[k
ajymqkdV

podkY ajymaomf &|ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;\
rdbwdkYonf &|ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;tm;]]cspfom; &|
ygv oifonf igwdkY\ wpfOD;wnf;aom om;jzpfí
cspfciftyfol ESpfouftyfolcsrf;ompGm BuD;jyif;vmol
csrf;ompGm arG;jrLvm&ol jzpfay\? cspfom;&|ygv
oifonf rnfonfh qif;&JukdrQ rod? oifaoaomfrSvnf;
igwdkYonf tvkdr&SdukefbJ oifESifh
cGJcGgMu&ukeftHh? touf&Sifaeaom oifhukdum;
pvlUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf&ef tb,frSm
igwdkY cGifhjyKEkdifygukeftHhenf;}}[k
ajymqkdMuukefV ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; &|
ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;onf/y/ oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; &|
ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;onf rdbwdkYtm;-]]rdcifzcfwdkY
tuREkfyfonfjrwfpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlonfh
w&m;awmfukd xkdufonfhtm;avsmfpGm odyg\?
(xkdodkYod&onfhtwkdif;) vLUabmifü aeolonf
pifppfjynfhpHk pifMu,fí c¹/₂koif;yGwfopfESifhwlaom
bjrwfaomtusifhukd usifh&ef rvG,fulyg? tuREfkyfonf
qHrkwfqdwfukd y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqkd;aom
t0wfwdkYukd 0wf¹/₂Hkí vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&mufvkdygonf? tuREkfyfukd vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf&ef cGifhjyKMuygukef}}[k
ajymqkdV oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; &|
ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;\ rdbwdkYonf &|
ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;tm;-]]cspfom;&|ygv oifonf
igwdkY\ wpfOD;wnf;aom om;jzpfí? cspfciftyfol
ESpfouftyfol csrf;ompGm BuD;jyif;vmol csrf;ompGm

arG;jrLvm&ol jzpfay\? cspfom;&|ygv oifonf rnfonfh
qif;&JukdrQ rod? igwdkYonf oifaoaomfrSvnf;
tvkdr&Sdukefbj oifESifh cGJcGgMu&ukeftHh?
touf&Sifaeaom oifhukdum; igwdkYonf þvIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&muf&ef tb,frSmvQif
cGifhjyKEkdifygukeftHhenf;}}[k ajymqkdMuhukefV

296/ xdkYaemuf &|ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;onf]]ighukd
rdbwdkYu vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY0ifa&muf&ef
cGifhrjyKukef}}[k odí tcif;r&Sdaom
ajray:ü]]pae&müomvQif

ightm;aojcif;aomfvnf;aumif;?
&[ef;tjzpfaoamfvnf;aumif; jzpfvdrfhrnf}}[k (qkdí)
xkdt&yfüyiftdyfV xdkYaemuf &|ygvtrsKd;
aumif;om;onf xrif;wpfeyfukdvnf; rpm;?
xrif;ESpfeyfwdkYukdvnf; rpm;?
xrif;oHk;eyfwdkYukdvnf; rpm;?
xrif;av;eyfwdkYukdvnf; rpm;? xrif;ig;eyfwdkYukdvnf;
rpm;? xrif;ajcmufeyfwdkYukdvnf; rpm;?
xrif;ckepfeyfwdkYukdvnf; rpm;/ xkdtcg&|ygv
trsKd;aumif;om;\ rdbwdkYonf &|
ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;tm;-]]cspfom;&|ygv
oifonfigwdkY\ wpfOD;wnf;aom om;jzpfí cspfciityfol
ESpfouftyfol csrf;ompGm BuD;jyif;vmolcsrf;ompGm
arG;jrLvm&ol jzpfay\? cspfom;&|ygv oifonf rnfonfh
qif;&JukdrQ rod? igwdkYonf oifaoaomfrSvnf;
tvkdr&Sdukefbj oifESifh cGJcGgMu&ukeftHh?
touf&Sifaeaom oifhukdum; igwdkYonf þvIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&muf&ef tb,frSm
cGifhjyKEkdifygukeftHhenf;? cspfom;&|ygv xavmh?
pm;vnf; pm;avmh? aomufvnf; aomufavmh?
aysmfvnf; aysmfyg;avmh? pm;aomufaysmfyg;um
umr*kPfrsm;ukd cHpm;í aumif;rlrsm;ukd jyKvsuf
arGUavsmfavmh? oifhukd vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY

0ifa&muf&ef igwdkY cGifhrjyKEkdifukef}}[k
ajymqkdMuukef\

podkY ajymMuukefaomf &|ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;onf
qdwfqdwfae\ ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; &|ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;\n
trdtzwdkYonf &|ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;tm;-]]cspfom; &|
ygv oifonf igwdkY\ wpfOD;wnf;aom om;jzpfí
cspfciftyfolESpfouftyfol csrf;ompGm BuD;jyif;vmol
csrf;ompGm arG;jrLvm&ol jzpfay\? cspfom;&|
ygvoifonf rnfonfhqif;&JukdrQ rod? oifaoaomfrSvnf;
igwdkYonf tvkdr&SdukefbJ oifESifh
cGJcGgMu&ukeftHh? touf&Sifaeaom oifhukdum;
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf&ef tb,frSm
cGifhjyKEkdifygukeftHhenf;? cspfom;&|ygv xavmh?
pm;vnf; pm;avmh? aomufvnf; aomufavmh?
aysmfvnf; aysmfyg;avmh? pm;aomufaysmfyg;um
umr*kPfrsm;ukd cHpm;í aumif;rlrsm;ukdjyKvsuf
arGUavsmfavmh? oifhukd vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&muf&ef igwdkY cGifhrjyKEkdifukef}}[k
ajymqkdMuukef\ oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; &|
ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;onf qdwfqdwfae\

297/ xdkYaemuf &|ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;\n
oli,fcsif;wdkYonf &|ygv
trsKd;aumif;om;xHcsOf;uyfNyD;aomf &|
ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;tm;]]taqG&|ygv oifonf rdbwdkY\
wpfOD;wnf;aomom; jzpfí cspfciftyfol ESpfouftyfol
csrf;ompGm BuD;jyif;vmol csrf;ompGm
arG;jrLvm&oljzpfay\? taqG&|ygv oifonf
rnfonfhqif;&JukdrQ rod? oif\ rdbwdkYonf
oifaoaomfrSvnf; (rdbwdkY) tvkdr&SdukefbJ oifESifh
cGJcGgMu&ayvdrfhrnf? touf&Sifaeaom
oifhukdum;vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf&ef
tb,frSm cGifhjyKEkdifygukeftHhenf;? taqG&|
ygvxavmh? pm;vnf; pm;avmh? aomufvnf;

aomufavmh? aysmfvnf; aysmfyg;avmh?
pm;aomufaysmfyg;um umr*kPfrsm;ukd cHpm;í
aumif;rlrsm;ukdjyKvsuf arGUavsmfavmh? oifhukd
vIUabmifrS&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf&efum; rdbwdkY
cGifhjyKEkdifvdrfhrnf r[kwfukef? oif\
rdbwdkYonfoifaoaomfrSvnf; tvkdr&Sdukefb] oifESifh
cGJcGgMu&ayrnf? touf&Sifaeaom
oifhukdum;vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf&ef
tb,frSm cGifhjyKEkdifukeftHhenf;}}[k
ajymqkdMuukef\

podkY ajymukefaomf &|ygv trsKd;aumif;om;onf
qdwfqdwfae\ ESpfBudrfajrmuf vnf;/y/
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; &|ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;\
oli,fcsif;wdkYonf &|ygvtrsKd;haumif;om;tm;-]]taqG&|
ygv oifonf rdbwdkY\ wpfOD;wnf;aom om;jzpfí
cspfciftyfolESpfouftyfol csrf;ompGm BuD;jyif;vmol
csrf;ompGm arG;jrLvm&ol jzpfay\? taqG&|ygvoifonf
rnfonfhqif;&JukdrQ rod? oif\
rdbwdkYonf oifaoaomfrSvnf; (rdbwdkY) tvkdr&Sdukefb] oifESifh
cGJcGgMu&ayvdrfhrnf? touf&Sifaeaom oifhukdum;
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY0ifa&muf&ef tb,frSm
cGifhjyKEkdifukeftHhenf;? taqG&|ygv xavmh?
pm;vnf; pm;avmh? aomuf vnf; aomufavmh?
aysmfvnf; aysmfyg;avmh? pm;aomuf aysmfyg;um
umr*kPfrsm;ukdcHpm;í aumif;rlrsm;ukd jyKvsuf
arGUavsmfavmh/ oifhukd vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY0ifa&muf&efum; rdbwdkY
cGifhjyKEkdifvdrfhrnf r[kwfukef? oif\
rdbwdkYonf oifaoaomfrSvnf;tvkdr&Sdukefb] oifESifh
cGJcGgMu&ayrnf? touf&Sifaeaom oifhukdum;
vIUabmifrS&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf&ef tb,frSm
cGifhjyKEkdifukeftHhenf;}}[k ajymqkdMuukef\
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; &|ygv trsKd;aumif; om;onf
qdwfqdwfae\

298/ &|ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;\ oli,fcsif;wdkYonf &|
ygv trsKd;aumif;om;\ rdbwdkYxH
odkYcsOf;uyfMuNyD;aomf]]rdcifzcfwdkY]p&|ygvonf
tcif;r&Sdaom ajray:0,f pae&müomvQifightm;
aojcif;aomfvnf;aumif;? &[ef;tjzpfaoomfvnf;aumif;
jzpfvdrfhrnf}[k tdyf\ oifwdkYonf &|ygvukd
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&muf&ef
cGifhrjyKMuygrl xkdae&müyif
aojcif;odkYa&mufvdrfhrnf? tu,fí oifwdkYonf
&[ef;jyK&ef cGifhgyKMuygrl &[ef;tjzpfESifhaeaom&
ygvukd jrifMu&OD;rnf? &|ygvonf vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY Oifí &[ef;jyKNyD;rS tu,fíraysmf
ykdufygrl olUtm; rdbwdkY tdrfrSwpfyg; oGm;p&m
tb,frSm&SdtHhenf;? p (tdrf) odkYomvQifwpfzef
jyefvmygvdrfhrnf? &|ygvukd vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&muf&efcGifhgyKMuygukef}}[k
ajym qkdMuukef\

xkdtcg &|ygv\ rdbwdkYonf]]tarmifwdkY &|ygvukd
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&muf&ef igwdkY
cGifhgyKygukef\? odkY&mwGif &[ef;jyKNyD;aemuf
rdbwdkYukd tawGUcHygap}}[k (ajymqkdMuukef\)/
xkdtcg &|ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;\ oli,fcsif;wdkYonf &|
ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;xH csOf;uyfMuNyD;aomf]]taqG&
ygv xavmh? oifhukd rdbwdkYonf vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&muf&ef cGifhgyKMunYD?
odkY&mwGif oifonf &[ef;jyKNyD;aemuf trdtzwdkYukd
tawGUcH&rnf}}[k ajymMuukef\

299/ xdkYaemuf &|ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;onf xí
tm;;lum jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfíjrwfpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;NyD;vQif
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifvsuf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQif bk&m;tuREkfyfukd
rdbwdkYu vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&muf&ef
cGifhay;MuygNyD? jrwfpGmbk&m;onftuREkfyfukd

&[ef;jyKawmfrlygavmh}}[k avQmuf\ &|ygv
trsKd;aumif;om;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;txHü &Sifhtjzpf
&[ef;tjzpfukd &av\ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQif&
ygv &[ef;jyKírMumjrifhrD vcGJrQ vGefvwfaomf
xkv'aum|dued*Hk;ü arGUavsmfawmfrlorQ
aeawmfrlíom0w→djynfodkY a'opm&D<ucsDawmfrl\/
tpOftwkdif; a'opm&D<ucsDawmfrlvwfaomf
om0w→djynfodkY a&mufawmfrl\? om0w→djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaoam aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg toQif&|ygvonf
wpfyg;wnf; qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfí rarhravsmh
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvuf (edAÁmefodkY) apvTwfaom
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aevwfaomf vlUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY OifMuaom trsKd;aumif;om;rsm;
vkdv;tyfonfh twkr&Sdaom jrwwfaom tusifh\
tqHk;jzpfaoam t&[wåzdkvf tusKd;ukd
rMumrD ,ckb0üyif ukd,fwkdif xl;aomÓPjzifh
rsufarSmufhjyKum jynfhpHkapí
ae\?]]y#doaE``aerlukefNyD? jrwwfaomtusifhukd
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,fudpöukdjyKNyD;NyD? þ
(r*f) udpötvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom
jyKzG,fr&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\ toQif&
ygvonf&[EÁmwdkYwGif wpfyg;tygtOif jzpfav\

xkdtcg toQif &|ygvonf jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;í
oifhavsmf&mü xkdifvsuf]]toQifbk&m;tuREkfyfukd
tu,fí jrwpfGmbk&m; cGifhjyKawmfrlygvQif
tuREkfyfonf trdtzwdkYukd tawGUChvkdyg\}}[k
avQmuf\ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &|ygv
trsKd;aumif;om; odu©mcsí vlxGuf&efrxkdufonfukd
odawmfrlonfh tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh toQif&|ygv\ pdwfukd
(rdrd) pdwfawmfjzifhykdif;jcm;í ESvHk;oGif;awmfrl\
xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQif&|ygvukd]]&
ygv ,cktcgütawGUCh&ef tcsdefukd oif od\
(tawGUCh&efrSm oif\ tvkdtwkdif;yif jzpf\)}}[k

(rdefYawmfrl\)/ xkdtcg toQif&|ygvonf ae&mrS xí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;NyD;vQift½kdtaojyKum
ausmif; tdyf&m ae&mukd okdrSD;í
oydwfouFef;ukd ,lNyD;vQifxkv'aum|dued*Hk;odkY
a'opm&D<ucsDcJh&m tpOftwkdif; xkv'aum|
dued*Hk;odkY qkdufa&muf\? toQif&|ygvrax&fonf
xkdxkv'aum|dued*Hk;ü aum&Asrif;\ rd*pD&rnfaom
O,smOfüoDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV

xkdtcg toQif&|ygvonf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;ukd ,lNyD;vQif xkv'aum|
dued*Hk;odkY qGrf;cH0ifav\? xkv'aum|dued*Hk;ü
tdrfpOftwkdif;&yfí qGrf;cH<uawmfrlonf&Sdaomf rdrd\
tztdrfodkY csOf;uyfrdav\? xkdtcg toQif&|ygv\ tzonf
tv,fwHcg;rkcfoD;ü qH&Sif;íaeV toQif&|ygv\ tzonf
ta0;u<uvmaom toQif&|ygvukd
jrifi]]pOD;jynf;&[ef;,kwfwdkYonf igwdkY\
cspfvSpGmaom ESvHk;ukd yGg;apwwfaom
wpfa,mufwnf;aom om;ukd &[ef;jyKay;Muukef\}}[k
qkdV xkdtcg toQif&|ygvonf rdrdtztdrfrS
tvSL'ger&cJhonfhjyif]uefawmh}[k wkHYjyefrlqGrf;
(uefawmhqGrf;) ukdrQ r&cJh? pifppfaomfum;
qJa&;rlukdom&cJh\? xkdtcgtoQif&|ygv\
aqGrsKd;ozG,fjzpfonfh (tdrfayguf) uRefronf
wpfnOfhvGef (okd;av) NyD;aom rka,mrkefYukd
pGefYy,fvkd\? xkdtcg toQif&|ygvonf
xkdaqGrsKd;ozG,fjzpfonfhuRefrukd]]ESpfr xkd
(rkefY) ukd tu,fí pGefYypf&rnf jzpftHh? ig\ poydwfö
avmif;avmh}}[kajymV xkdtcg toQif&|ygv\
aqGrsKd;ozG,fjzpfol uRefronf wpfnOfhvGef (okd;av)
NyD;aomxkdrka,mrkefYukd toQif&|ygv\ oydwfö
avmif;pOf vuf ajc toHwdkY\ trSwftom;ukd rSwf,lV

300/ xdkYaemuf toQif&|ygv\ aqGrsKd;ozG,fjzpfol
uRefronf toQif&|ygv\ rdcifxHodkYcsOf;uyfí]]toQifr
odygavmh? toQifhom; &|ygvonf a&mufvmNyD}}[k

toQif&|ygv\trdukd ajymV [,f uRefr tu,fí oiftrSefajymrl
oifhukd uReftjzpfS vTwfypfrnf[k (qkd\)? xdkYaemuf
toQif&|ygv\ rdcifonf toQif&|ygv zcif&Sd&modkY
csOf;uyfítoQif&|ygv\ zcif ukd]]toQif odygavmh?
trsKd;aumif;om; toQif&|ygvonfa&mufvmNyD}}[k
ajymqkdV

xkdtcg toQif&|ygvonf eH&Hajcwpfckukd rSDí
wfnOfhvGef (okd;av) NyD;aom xkdrka,mrkefY
ukdoHk;aqmifaeV xkdtcg toQif&|ygv\ tzvnf; toQif&
ygvxHodkY csOf;uyfí toQif&|ygvtm; bpum;ukd
ajymqkd\ -]]cspfom;&|ygv wfnOfhvGef (okd;av)
NyD;aom rka,mrkefYukdpm;rS pm;yav? tu,fpifppf
rdrtdrfodkY oGm;oifhonf r[kwfygavm}}[k ajymV
'g,umBuD;vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufaom
igwdkYtm; tb,frSm tdrf&SdtHhenf;?
'g,umBuD;higwdkYonf tdrfr&SdMuukef? 'g,umBuD;
oif\ tdrfodkY a&mufcjhNyD? xktdrfrS
tvSL'ger&cjhonfhjyif wkHYjyefrl (uefawmhqGrf;)
ukdrQ r&cjh? pifppfaomfum; qJa&;jcif;ukdom &cjh\ [k
(ajym\)/ cspfom; &|ygv vmç tdrfodkY
oGm;MuukeftHh[k (qkd\)/ 'g,umBuD;
wefNyD? ,aeYtuREkfyftm; qGrf;udpö NyD;NyD[k
(qkd\)/ cspfom;&|ygv odkYjzpfrl eufzeftwGuf
qGrf;ukdvufcHygavmh[k (avQmuf\)/ toQif&|ygvonf
qdwfqdwfaeojzifh vufcHawmfrlV xkdtcgtoQif&|ygv\
tznf toQif&|ygv vufcHonfukd odí rdrtdrfodkY
csOf;uyfum BuD;pGmaoma&TykH aiGyHkukd jyKapí
zsmwdkYjzifh zHk;NyD;vQif toQif&|ygv\
r,m;a[mif;wdkYukd]]acR;rwdkYvmMuukefavmh?
a&S;tcgu &|ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;tm;
BudKufESpfoufapwwfaomtqifwefqmukd OwfqifMu
ukefavmh}}[k ajymqkdV

301/ xkdtcg toQif&|ygv\ tznf xkdnOfhvGefojzifh
rdrtdrfü rGefjrwfaomcJzG,fabmZOfukd pD&ifí

toQif&|ygvtm;]]csp^{fom};&|ygv qGr^f;jyifNy^D;Ny^D?
qGr^f;pm;&ef tcsdefwefNy^D}}[k tcsdefuk^d
Mum;avQmuf\ xkdtcg toQif&|ygvonf eHeuftcsdefü
ouFef;ukd jyif0wfíoydwfouFef;ukd ,lNy^D;vQif rdrdtz\
tdrfodkY csOf;uyfí cif;xm;aom ae&mü xkdif\
xkdtcgtoQif&|ygv\ tznf a&TyHk aiGyHkukd zGifhí
toQif&|ygvtm; -]]csp^{fom};&|ygv^p (a&TaiG) onf oifhtrd\
trdbufrS ygvmaom Opömw^{nf}; (rdef;rom;\
rdef;roHk;Opömw^{nf}; ¹)/ tzbufrS ygvmaom
Opömonf^{um}; wpfjcm;&Sdao;\? tbkd;tab;bufrS
(qif;ouf) vmaom Opömv^{nf}; wpfjcm;&Sdao;\?
csp^{fom};&|ygv vlxGufípnf;pdrfwdkYukdv^{nf}; cHpm;&ef
aumif;rlwdkYukdv^{nf}; jyK&ef &Ekdif\? csp^{fom};&|ygv
vmavmh? vlxGufí pnf;pdrfwdkYukdv^{nf}; cHpm;avmh?
aumif;rlwdkY ukdv^{nf}; jyKavmh}}[k ajymqkd\
'g,umBu^D; tu,fí ig\ pum;ukd vkdufemonf jzpf^{rl}
pa&TaiGwdkYukd vS^{nf};wdkYjzifhxkwfaqmif^{um}
**Fgjrp^fv,f a&tv^sOfü ypfcsvkdufavmh? tb,f
aMumifhqkdaomfxkd (Opöm[laom) taMumif;aMumifh
oifhtm; ylaqG;&rl ikda<u;&rl ukd,fqif;&J&rl
pdwfqif;&J&rljyif;pGm yifyef;rlwdkYonf
jzpfukefvdrfhrnf[k qkd\

xkdtcg toQif&|ygv\ r,m;a[mif;wdkYonf toD;toD;
ajcwdkYukdukdifí toQif&|ygvtm; -]]toQifhom; tMuif
(ewforD;) wdkYukd (&vkdr^l[laom) taMumif;aMumifh
toQifhom;onfjrwfaomtusifhukd usifh\
xkdewforD;wdkYum; tb,fodkYaom
oabm&Sdygukefoenf;}}[kajymMu ukef\ ESrwdkY
igonf ewforD;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jrwfaomtusifhukd usifhonfr[kwf[k (qkd\)/

xkdtcg toQif&|ygv\ r,m;a[mif;wdkYonf igwdkYukd
toQifhom;&|ygvonf
ESrwdkY[laomac:a0:ajymqkdjcif;jzifh
ac:a0:ajymqkdaeawmhonf[k xkdae&müyifvQif

rdef;armawGa0í vJukefV xkdtcg toQif&|ygvonf
tzjzpfoltm;]]g,umBuD; qGrf;abmZOfwdkYukd
ay;vSLrnf jzpfvQifay;vSLavmh? tuREkfyfwdkYukd
(Opömrdef;r taxGaxGjyvsuf) rn\$Of;qJygvifh}}[k
ajymqkdV cspfom;&|ygv oHk;aqmifavmh?
qGrf;jyifNyD;ygNyD[k (qkd\)/ xdkYaemuf toQif&|ygv\
rdbwdkYonf toQif&|ygvtm; rGefjrwfaom
cJzG,fabmZOfjzifh a&mifh&Jonfhwkdifatmif
wm;jrpfonfhwkdifatmif rdrdukd,fwkdif vkyfauR;ukefV

302/ xkdtcg toQif&|ygvonf qGrf;pm;NyD;í oydwfrS
vufukd z,fNyD;aomf &yfvufom vQifp*gxmwdkYukd
&Gwfqkd\ -

]]½lprf;avmh? tem0tjynhfç ukd,fjzpfí
(t½kd;taMumtom;wdkYjzifh) xuf
0ef;usifhpkdufaqmufxm;aom tjrJusifemí
trsm;owå0gwdkY MuHpnftyf (MuHpnf&mjzpf)
aomtqef;wMu,f jyKxm;onfh cE¨mukd,f twåabmonf
tjrJwnfrl r&SdEkdifacs/

½lprf;avmh? ywåjrm;em;awmif;jzifh qef;Mu,fpGm
jyKjyifxm;aom t½kd;ukd ta&zHk;aeaom½kyfyHkonf
t0wfESifhwuG jzpfvSomvQif wifhw,fayV

csdyf&nf qkd;xm;aom ajcaxmufrsm;ESifh
eHUomrlefY vdrf;usHxm;aom rsufESmwdkYonf
vlrkduftm;awGa0&ef pGrf;Ekdifí (edAÁmef)
urf;wpfzufukd &SmrSD;oltm; awGa0&ef
rpGrf;Ekdifukefonfomwnf;/

&SpfrsKd;aom tzdkYtpkwdkYjzifh
qif,ifxHk;zGJUxm;aom qHyifwdkYESifh rsufuGif;
aq;vdrf;usHxm;aom rsufpdwdkYonf vlrkduftm;
awGa0&ef pGrf;Ekdifí (edAÁmef) urf;wpf
zufukd&SmrSD;oltm; awGa0&ef
rpGrf;Ekdifukefonfomwnf;/

rsufpOf;usnftqif;&Sdaom qef;Mu,faom
wefqmqifxm;aom tykyf aumifonfxkdvlrkduftm;
awGa0&ef pGrf;Ekdifí (edAÁmef) urf;wpfzufukd
&SmrSD; oltm; awGa0&efrpGrf;Ekdifonfomwnf;/

om;rkqkd;onf ykdufukd axmifxm;\? om;orifonf
ykdufukd rxdyg;apb] tpmukd pm;vsufom;rkqkd;
jrnfwrf;pOf zJoGm;avownf;}}[k (&Gwfqkd \)/

xkdtcg toQif&|ygvonf &yfvzufomvQif
p*gxmwkdYukd &Gwfqkdvsuf aum&Asrif;\
rd*pD&O,smOfodkY csOf;uyfí opfyif&if;wpfckü
aeYoefYpifaeV

303/ xkdtcg aum&Asrif;onf
rd*0O,smOfSL;ukd]]tcsif;rd*0 rd*pD&O,smOfajruk
jyifqif avmh? ½larQmfcif;ukd Munfh½l&ef
oGm;MuukeftHh}}[k rdefY\?]]toQifrif;jrwf
aumif;ygNyD}}[líom vQifrd*0O,smOfSL;onf
aum&Asrif;tm; jyefavQmufMum;í rd*pD&O,smOfukd
jyifqifonf&Sdaomfopfyif&if;wpfckü aeYoefYpifaeaom
toQif&|ygvukd jrifí aum&Asrif;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]toQifrif;jrwf oif\ rd*pD&O,smOfonf
jyifqifNyD;jzpfygNyD? pO,smOfü pxkv'aum|
dued*Hk;rSjrwfaom trsKd;om; jzpfao &|
ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;vnf; &Sdyg\? oifrif;jrwf
rjywfajymqkdwrf;waeaom &|ygvtrsKd;aumif;om;onf
opfyif&if;wpfckü aeYoefYpifaeyg\}}[k avQmufV/
tcsif;rd*0 odkYjzpfri ,ck O,smOfajruk
rMunfh½lvkdawmhNyD? xkdtoQif&|
ygvxHodkYomvQifigwdkY csOf;uyfMuukeftHh[k
(qkd\)/

xkdtcg aum&Asrif;onf pD&ifoifhaom cjzG,fabmZOf
tvHk;pHkukd pD&ifMuukefavmh[k qkdíaumif;onfxuf
aumif;ukefaom ,mOfwdkYukd uapí aumif;onfxuf
aumif;aom ,mOfukdwufpD;NyD;vQif aumif;onfxuf

aumif;aom ,mOfwdkYjzifh xkv'aum|dued*Hk;rS
BuD;us,faomrif;usufoa&jzifh toQif&|ygvukd
zl;ajrmf&ef xGufoGm;av\ ,mOfjzifh oGm;oifhaom
t&yfwkdifatmif ,mOfjzifhoGm;í ,mOfrS oufqif;NyD;vQif
ajcusifomvQif ausmfapmxif&Sm;aomy&dowfjzifh
toQif&|ygvxHodkY csOf;uyfí toQif&|ygvESifhtwl
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ajymqkd\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
atmufarhzG,fpum;ukd ajymqkdNyD;qHk;apNyD;vQif
oifhavsmf&mü &yfvsuftoQif&|ygvtm;-]]toQif&|ygv
toQifonf bqifukef;ESD;ü xkdifygavmh}}[k avQmuf\
rif;BuD; wefNyD? oifxkdif avmh? igonf rdrdae&mü
xkdifae\[k (qkd\)/ aum&Asrif;onfcif;xm;aom ae&mü
xkdifNyD; vQif toQif&|ygvtm;-

304/ toQif&|ygv ysufpD;jcif;wdkYonf
pav;yg;wdkYygwnf;? ,if;ysufpD;jcif;wdkYESifhjynfhpH
kaom oltcsKdUwdkYonfom qHrkwfqdwfukd y,fí
zef&nfqkd;aom t0wfwdkYukd 0wfNyD;vQifvIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufMuygukef\
tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf; [lrl- tkdrl[laom ysufpD;jcif;?
emrl[laom ysufpD;jcif;? pnf;pdrfysufpD;jcif;?
aqGrsKd;ysufpD;jcif;wdkYaywnf;/ toQif&|ygv
tkdrlysfufpD;jcif;[lonf tb,fenf;- toQif&|ygv pavmuü
tcsKdUaomolonftkdrif;BuD;jrifh t&G,f&ifhum
qifhqifhvGefajrmuf aemufqHk;t&G,fodkY a&muf\
xkdolonf]],cktcg igonf tkdrif;BuD;jrifh t&G,f&ifhum
qifhqifhvGefajrmuf aemufqHk;t&G,fodkY
a&mufcJhNyD? igonf r&ao;aom pnf;pdrfukd&&ef
&NyD;aom pnf;pdrfukd wkd;yGg;atmifyjK&ef
rvG,fulacs? igonf tu,fí qHrkwfqdwfukd y,fNyD;vQif
zef&nfqkd;aom t0wfwdkYukd 0wf¹/₂Hkvsuf
vIUabmifrS&[ef;abmifodkY 0if&rl aumif;av&m\}}[k
qifjciV xkdolonf tkdrl[laom
ysufpD;jcif;ESifhjynfhpHkonfjzpfí qHrkwfqdwfukd
&dwfy,fí zef&nfqkd;aom t0wfwdkYukd 0wf¹/₂Hkvsuf

vlUabmifrS&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufV toQif&|ygv
pysufpD;jcif;ukd tkdrlysufpD;jcif;[lí qkd&V toQif &
ygvrlum; ,cktcg i,f&G,f\? ysKdrspf\? oli,fom jzpf\?
rnf;eufaomqH&Sd\? yXrt&G,ftm;jzifh aumif;jrwfaom
t&G,fESifh jynfhpHkV toQif&|ygvtn;
xkdtkdrI[laomysufpD;jcif;onf r&Sd? toQif&|ygvonf
tb,ftusKd;xl;ukd odí jrifí Mum;í
vlUabmifrS&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufygoenf;/ (1)

toQif&|ygv emrl ysufpD;jcif;[lonf tb,fenf;- toQif&
ygv pavmuü tcsKdUaomolonf tem&Sd\? qif;&J\?
jyif;pGmem\? xkdolonf]],cktcg igonf tem&Sd\?
qif;&J\? jyif;pGmem\? igonf r&ao;aom
pnf;pdrfukd&&ef &NyD;aom pnf;pdrfukd
wkdyGg;atmifjyK&efrvG,fulacs? tu,fí igonf
qHrkwfqdwfukd &dwfy,fí zef&nfqkd;aom
t0wfwdkYukd0wf¹/₂Hkvsuf vlUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0if&rl aumif;av&m\}}[k qifjcifV
xkdolonfxkdemrlysufpD;jcif; ESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí
qHrkwfqdwfukd y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqkd;aom
t0wfwdkYukd0wf¹/₂Hkvsuf vlUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&mufV toQif&|ygv pysufpD;jcif;ukd
emrlysufpD;jcif;[lí qkd&V toQif&|ygvrlum; ,cktcg
temr&Sd? qif;&Jr&Sd? tnDtrQaususufapwwfaom
rat;vGef; rylvGef;aom ygpu"mwfESifh jynfhpHk\?
toQif&|ygvtn;xkdemrl[laom ysufpD;jcif; onf r&Sd/
toQif&|ygvonf tb,ftusKd;xl;ukd odí jrifíMum;í
vlUabmifrS &[ef;abmif odkY 0ifa&mufygoenf;/ (2)

toQif&|ygv pnf;pdrfysufpD;jcif;[lonf tb,fenf;-
toQif&|ygv pavmuü tcsKdU aomolonf <u,f0\?
rsm;aom Opöm&Sd\? rsm;aom pnf;pdrf &SdV xkdol\
xkdpnf;pdrfwdkYonftpOftwkdif; ukefcef;jcif;odkY
a&mufukefV xkdolonf]]a&S;tcgu igonf <u,f0\?
rsm;aomOpöm&Sd\? rsm;aom pnf;pdrf&Sd\?
xkdightm; xkdpnf;pdrfwdkYonf tpOftwkdif;

ukefcef;jcif;odkYa&mufukefV igonf r&ao;aom
pnf;pdrfukd&&efç &NyD;aom pnf;pdrfukd
wkd;yGg;atmif jyK&efrvG,fulacs? tu,fí igonf
qHrkwfqdwfukd &dwfy,fí zef&nfqkd;aom
t0wfwdkYukd 0wf½Hkvsuf vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0if&rl aumif;av&m\}}[k qifjciV
xkdolonf xkdpnf;pdrfysufpD;jcif;ESifh
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí qHrkwfqdwfwdkYukd
&dwfy,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqkd;aom
t0wfwdkYukd0wf½Hkvsuf vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&mufV toQif&|ygv pysufpD;jcif;ukd
pnf;pdrfysufpD;jcif;[lí qkd&V toQif&|ygvrlum;
pxkv'aum|du ed*Hk;üomvQif jrwfaom trsKd;\
om;jzpfçJh\? toQif&|ygvtn; xkdpnf;pdrfysufpD;rl
r&Sdacs/ toQif &|ygvonf tb,ftusKd;xl;ukd odí jrifí
Mum;í vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufygoenf;/
(3)

toQif&|ygv aqGrsKd;ysufpD;jcif;[lonf tb,fenf;-
toQif&|ygv pavmuü tcsKdUaomoltn; rsm;pGmaom
taqGcifyGef; aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYonf &Sdukef\?
xkdol\ xkdaqGtrsKd;hwdkYonf tpOftwkdif;
ukefcef;jcif;odkY a&mufukefV xkdolonf]]ightm;
a&S;tcgu rsm;pGmaomtaqGcifyGef;
aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYonf &Sdukef\? xkdightm;
xkdaqGtrsKd;wdkYonf tpOftwkdif;ukefcef;jcif;odkY
a&mufukefV igonf r&ao;aom pnf;pdrfwdkYukd &&efç
&NyD;aom pnf;pdrfwdkYukdwkd;yGg;atmif jyK&ef
rvG,fulacs? tu,fí igonf qHrkwfqdwfukd &dwfy,fí
zef&nfqkd;aomt0wfwdkYukd 0wf½Hkvsuf vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0if&rl aumif;av&m\}}[k qifjciV
xkdolonf xkdaqGrsKd;ysufpD;jcif;ESifh jynfhpHkonf
jzpfí qHrkwfqdwfukd &dwfy,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqkd;aom
t0wfwdkYukd 0wf½Hkvsuf vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufV toQif&|ygv

podkYoabm&Sdaom ysufpD;jcif;ukd
aqGrsKd;ysufpD;jcif;[lí qkd&V toQif&|ygvrSmrlum;
pxkv'aum|dued*Hk;üyifvQif rsm;pGmaom
taqGcifyGef; aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYonf &Sdygukef\?
toQif&|ygv tm; xkdaqGrsKd;ysufpD;jcif;onf r&Sdyg/
toQif&|ygvonf tb,ftusKd;xl;ukd odíjrifí Mum;í
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufygoenf;/ (4)

toQif&|ygv ponfwdkYum; ysufpD;jcif;
av;yg;wdkYygwnf;? ,if;ysufpD;jcif;wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkoltcsKdUwdkYonfom qHrkwfqdwfukd
&dwfy,fí zef&nfqkd;aom t0wfwdkYukd
0wf½HkNyD;vQif vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&mufMuukefV xkdav;yg;aom ysufpD;jcif;wdkYonf
toQif&|ygvtm; r&Sdukef/ toQif&|ygvonf
tb,ftusKd;xl;ukd odí jrifí Mum;í vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufygoenf;[k avQmufV

305/ rif;BuD; odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf av;yg;aom
w&m;tusOf;wdkYukdñTefjyawmfrlV igonf ,if;w&m;ukd
odí jrifí Mum;í vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY0ifa&mufcJhV tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf; [lrl-
rif;BuD;]]vltaygif;onf tkdjcif; aojcif;odkY a&muf&\?
tjrJrwnf}} [lí odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf a&S;OD;pGmaom
w&m;tusOf;ukdñTefjyawmfrlV
igonf ,if;w&m;tusOf;ukd odí jrifí Mum;í vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY0ifa&mufV rif;BuD;]]vltaygif;onf
ckdudk;&mr&Sd? tm;xm; &mr&Sd}}[lí odawmfrl
jrifawmfrlíylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm

odawmfrlaom xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ESpfckajrmufaom w&m;tusOf;ukd ñTefjyawmfrl/
igonf ,if;w&m;ukd odíjrifí Mum;í vUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufc]hV rif;BuD;]]vltaygif;onf
ukd,fykdifOpömr&Sd? tvHk;pHkaom Opömuks
pGefYvTwfí oGm;&\}}[lí odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí
ylaZmftxl;ukdcHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onfoHk;ckajrmufaom
w&m;tusOf;ukd ñTefjyawmfrl/
igonf ,if;w&m;ukd odí
jrifí Mum;ívUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufc]hV
rif;BuD;]]vltaygif;onf tvkdrjynfh? ,kwfavsmhvsufom
&Sd\? a&mifh&jrlr&Sd? wPSm\ uRefwnf;}}[lí
odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí
ylaZmftxl;ukdcHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onfav;ckajrmufaom
w&m;tusOf;ukd ñTefjyawmfrl/
igonf ,if;w&m;ukd odí
jrifí Mum;ívUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufc]hV
rif;BuD; odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukdcHawmfrl
xkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif
rSefpGm odawmfrlaomxkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf p
av;yg;aom w&m;tusOf;wdkYukd ñTefjyawmfrl/
igonf;if;w&m;av;yg;ukd odí jrifí Mum;í vUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf\k (qkd\)/

306/]]vltaygif;onf tkdjcif; aojcif;odkY a&muf&\? tjrj
rwnf}}[k toQif&|ygvonfqkd\? toQif&|ygvqkdaom
ppum;\ oabm (t"dyÜg,f) ukd todkY rSwf&ygrnfenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD; xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
ESpfq,f&G,f tpdwf&G,f[k cefYrSef;&aom oifrif;BuD;onf
qifpD;twwf jrif;pD;twwf &xm;pD;twwf av;twwf
"m;vSHtwwfwdkYü ww fajrmufNyD;jzpfí aygiftm;
vuf½Hk;tm;&Sdonfhjyif ppfajrjyifü

usifvnfEkdifaomtwåabm pGrf;tm;vnf; &SdcJhzl;onf
r[kwfygavm[k (ar;\\) toQif&|ygv
ESpfq,f&G,ftpdwf&G,f[k cefYrSef;&aom tuREkfyfonf
qifpD;twwf jrif;pD;twwf &xm;pD;twwfav;twwf "m;vSH
twwfwdkYü wwfaajrmufNyD; jzpfí aygiftm;
vuf½Hk;tm;&Sdonfhjyifppfajrjyifü usifvnfEkdifaom
twåabmpGrf;tm;vnf; &SdcJhzl;ygv toQif&|ygv
tuREkfyfonfwpfcgwpf&H wefckd;&SdoluJhodkY
xifrSwfyg\? rdrdtm;ESifh wlrQaomtm;&Sdolukd
rjrifcJhyg[k (avQmuf\\) rif;BuD; xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY
atmufarhbdoenf;/ oifrif;BuD;onf ,cktcga&S;uuJhodkY
aygiftm; vuf½Hk;tm; &Sdonfhjyif ppfajrjyifü
usifvnfEkdifaom twåabmpGrf;tm;&Sdao;\avm[k (ar;\\)
toQif &|ygv rjzpfEkdifawmhyg? ,cktcg tkdrif;BuD;jrifh
t&G,f&ifhumqifhqifh vGefajrmuf aemufqHk;
t&G,fodkY a&mufcJhygNyD? tuREkfyfonf &Spfq,f&G,f
&SdaeygNyD? toQif&|ygv wpf&Hwpfcg tuREkfyf onf
pt&yfö ajccstHh[k ESvHk;oGif;vsuf tjcm;t&yfücsrdyg\
[k (avQmuf\\)

rif;BuD; odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf ponfukd
&nf&G,fí]]vltaygif;onftkdjcf; aojcif;odkY a&muf&\?
tjrJrwnf}}[k a[mawmfrlV ,if;ukd odí jrifí
Mum;ítuREkfyfonf vUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
Oifa&mufcJhyg\k (qkd\\) toQif&|ygv
tHhzG,f&SdygaypG toQif&|ygv rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygaypG?
odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf]]vltaygif;onftkdjcf; aojcif;odkY
a&muf&\? tjrJrwnf}} [lí a[mxm;aom

bpum;onftvGefrSefvSayV toQif&|ygv vltaygif;onf
tkdjcif; aojcif;odkY a&muf&\? tjrJrwnfygacs/ (1)

toQif&|ygv prif;rsKd;ü qifwyf jrif;wyf &xm;wyf
ajcvsifwyf &SdMuygukef\? tuREkfyfwdkYtm;
ab;&ef&Sdaomtcg qD;wm;&ef jzpfygukefvwåHU/
toQif&|ygvonf]]vltaygif;onf ckdukD;&mr&Sd?
rSDckd&m r&Sd}} [lí qkd\? toQif&|ygvqkdtyfaom
bpum;\oabm (t"dyÜg,f) ukd todkYrSwf&ygrnfenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD; xkdt&mukd tb,fodkYrSwfxifoenf;?
oifrif;BuD;tm; oufom&mr&atmif
emusifaomtemwpfpHkwfpckjzpfzl;\avm[k (ar;)/
toQif&|ygv tuREkfyftm;
oufom&mr&atmifemusifaomtem jzpfzl;ygV toQif&|
ygv wpf&Hwpfcg
tuREkfyfukd]]aum&Asrif;onf,ckaovwåHU?
aum&Asrif;onf ,ckaovwåHU}}[k taqGcifyGef;
aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYonfjchH&H0kdif;tHkí wnfMuukef\
[k (avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
oifrif;BuD;onf xkdtaqGcifyGef;
aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYukd]]vmMuukefavmh? ig\
taqGcifyGef; aqGrsKd;om;csif;jzpfukefaom
tarmifwdkYigcHpm;&onfh a0'emayghyg;oufomatmif
xif&Sm;&Sdukefonfh tm;vHk;aom oifwdkYonfyif pig\
a0'emukd cGJ,lí cHMuygukef}}[k qkdí
&ygvwåHUavm? odkYr[kwf oifrif;BuD;onfomvQif
xkdha0'emukd cHpm;&&moavm[k (ar;)/ toQif&|ygv
tuREkfyfonf taqGcifyGef;
aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYukd]]vmMuukefavmh? ig\
taqGcifyGef; aqGrsKd;om;csif; jzpfMuukefaom
tarmifwdkYigcHpm;&onfh a0'emayghyg;oufomatmif
xif&Sm;&Sdonfh tm;vHk;aom oifwdkYonf pig\
a0'emukd cGJ,lí cHMuygukef}}[k qkdí r&Ekdifyg?
pifppfaomfum; tuREkfyfonfomvQifxkda0'emukd

cHpm;&ygl[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD; odawmfrljrifawmfrlí
ylaZmftxl;ukdcHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onfpodkYoabm&Sd
aom taMumif;ukd &nf&G,fí]]vltaygif;onf
ckduk;&mr&Sd? tm;xm;&mr&Sd}}[ka[mMum;awmf
rlV ,if;ukd odí jrifí Mum;í tuREkfyfonf vUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY0ifa&mufc]hygl[k (qkd\)/ toQif&|ygv
tHhZG,f&SdygaypG? toQif&|ygv rjzpfzl;jr] jzpfygaypG?
odawmfrl jrifawmf rlí ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf]]vltaygif;onf ckduk;&mr&Sd?
tm;xm;&mr&Sd}}[lía[mxm;aom ppum; onf
tvGefrSefvSayV toQif&|ygv vltaygif;onf
ckduk;&mr&Sdonf rSefyg\? tm;xm;&m r&Sdonf
rSefyg V (2)

toQif&|ygv prif;rsKd;ü ajrür\$yfxm;onfvnf;jzpfaom
[if;vif;jyifü xm;onfvnf;jzpfaom rsm;pGmaom
a&TaiGonf &Sdonfomwnf;/]]pvtaygif;onf
ukd,fykdifOpöm[lí r&Sd? tvHk;pHkaom Opömukd
pGefYypfc]hí oGm;&\}}[lí toQif&|ygv qkdV toQif&|
ygvqkdaomppum;\ oabm (t"dyÜg,f) ukd
todkYrSwf&ygrnfenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
oifrif;BuD;onf ,ckb0ü ig;yg;aomumr*kPfwdkYjzifh
a&mifh&Jonfjzpfí jynfhpHkonfjzpfí
pHy,fcHpm;ouJhodkY]]wrvGefavmuüvnf;xdkYtwlomv
Qif igonf ponfhig;yg;aom umr*kPfwdkYjzifhomvQif
a&mifh&Jonfjzpfí jynfhpHkonfjzpfí pHy,fcHpm;tHh}}
[k oifrif;BuD;onf &Ekdifygrnfavm? xkdodkYr[kwf
wpfyg;aom olwdkYonfppnf;pdrfukd oHk;aqmifí
oifrif;BuD;rSmrl uHtm;avsmfpGm oGm;&rnf
r[kwfygavm[k (ar;\)/ toQif&|ygv tuREkfyfonf ,ckb0ü

ig;yg;aom umr*kPfwdkYjzifh a&mifh&Jonfjzpfí
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí pHy,fcHpm;ouJhodkY]]wrvGef
avmuüvnf; ptwlomvQif tuREkfyfonf pig;yg;aom
umr*kPfwdkYjzifhomvQif a&mifh&Jonfjzpfí
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí pHy,ftHh}}[lí r&Ekdifyg?
pifppfaomfum; wpyfg;aomolwdkYonf ppnf;pdrfukd
oHk;aqmifMuí tuREkfyfrSmrl uHtm;avsmfpGmom
oGm;&ygrnf[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD; odawmfrl
jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf ponfukd&nf&G,fí
]]vltaygif;onf ukd,fykdifOpöm[lí r&Sd? tvHk;pHkaom
OpömwkdYukd pGefYypfcJhí wrvGefavmuodkY
oGm;&\}}[k a[mawmfrl\ ,if;ukd odí jrifí Mum;í igonf
vUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufcJhyg\[k (qkd\)/
toQif&|ygv tHhzG,f&SdygaypG? toQif&|ygv
rjzpfzl;jrJjzpfygaypG? odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf]]vltaygif;onf
ukd,fykdifOpöm[lí r&Sd? tvHk;pHkaom Opömukd
pGefYypfcJhí wrvGefavmuodkY oGm;&\}}[k
a[mxm;aom ppum;onftvGef rSefvSyg\? toQif&|ygv
vltaygif;onf ukd,fykdifOpöm[lí r&Sdonf rSefvSyg\
tvHk;pHkaomOpömukd pGefYypfí wrvGefavmuodkY
oGm;&onf rSefvSyg\ (3)

]]vltaygif;onf tvkdrjynfh ,kwfavsmhvsufom &Sd\
a&mifh&Jrlr&Sd? wPSm\ uRefwnf;}} [lítoQif&|ygvonf
qkd\ toQif&|ygvqkdaom ppum;\ oabm (t"dyÜg,f) ukd
tb,f odkYhrSwf&ygrnfenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD;
xkdt&mukd tb,fodkYrSwfxifoenf;? (oifonf)
pnfyif0ajyamaom uk¹/₂kwkdif;ukd pkd;tkyfí aeonf
r[kwfygavm[k (ar;\)/ toQif&|ygvpnfyif0ajyamaom
uk¹/₂kwkdif;ukd (ig) pkd;tkyfí aeonf rSefyg\[k

(avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD;xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
buk¹/₂kwkdif;ü ,HkMunfxkdufaom
ckdifvHkonfhpum;&Sdaoma,mufsm; wpfa,mufonf
ta&SUt&yfrS vma&mufNyD;vQif oifrif;BuD;ukd
csOf;uyfí]]rif;BuD;ajymMum; yg\? odawmfrlavmh?
tuREfkyfonf ta&SUt&yfrS vmcJhyg\? xkda&SUt&yfü
jynfhvnf;jynfhpHkí pnfyif0ajymum vlOD;a&rsm;í
vlrsKd;pHk>yrf;aom e,fy,fBuD;ukd jrifcJhyg\?
xkde,fy,füqif taygif; jrif;taygif; &xm;taygif;
ajconfol&Jtaygif;wdkYonf rsm;ukef\? xkde,fy,füOpöm
pyg;vnf; aygrsm;yg\? xkde,fy,fü jyKvkyfNyD;
rjyKvkyf&ao;onfh a&TaiGvnf; aygrsm;yg\? xkde,fy,fü
odrf;,loifhaom rdef;rvnf; aygrsm;yg\? rif;BuD;
ppfonfAkdvfyg &Jruf tenf;i,frQjzifh atmifjrifEkdifonfom
jzpfyg\}}[k qkd&m\? xkde,fy,fukd oifrif;BuD;onf
todkYjyK&moenf;[k (ar;\)/ toQif&|ygv xkde,fy,fukdvnf;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf odrf;ykduftkyfpkd;aeygukeftHh[k
(avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
buk¹/₂kwkdif;odkY taemuft&yfrS a,mufsm;
wpfa,mufonf vm&m\? ajrmuft&yfrS/ awmift&yfrS/
ork'´&mwpfzufurf;rS ,HkMunfxkdufaom
ckdifvHkonfhpum;&Sdaom a,mufsm;wpfa,mufonf
vm&m\? xkda,mufsm;onf oifrif;BuD;ukd
csOf;uyfí]]rif;BuD; ajymMum;yg\? odawmfrlavmh?
tuREkfyfonf ork'´&mwpfzufurf;rSvmcJhyg\?
xkdork'´&m wpfzufurf;ü jynfhvnf; jynfhpHkí
pnfyif0ajymum vlOD;a&rsm;í vlrsKd;pHk>yrf;aom
e,fy,fBuD;ukd jrifcJhyg\? xkde,fy,fü rsm;pGmaom
qiftaygif; jrif;taygif;&xm;taygif;
ajconfol&Jtaygif;wdkYonf rsm;ukef\ xkde,fy,fü
Opömpyg;vnf; aygrsm;yg\? xkde,fy,fü jyKvkyfNyD;
rjyKvkyf&ao;onfh a&TaiGvnf; aygrsm;yg\? xkde,fy,fü
odrf;,loifhaomrdef;rvnf; aygrsm;yg\? rif;BuD;

ppfonfAkdvfyg &Jruftenf;i,frQjzifh
atmifjrifEkdifonfomjzpfyg\}}[k qkd&m\? xkde,fy,fukd
oifrif;BuD;onf todkYjyK&moenf;[k (ar;)/ toQif&|ygv
xkde,fy,fukdvnf; tuREkfyfwdkYonf
odrf;ykduftkyfpkd;aeygukeftHh[k (avQmuf\)/
rif;BuD;odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf ponfukd&nf&G,fí]]vltaygif;onf
tvkdrjynfh,kwfvuf om &Sdacs\? a&mifh&Jrlr&Sd?
wPSm\ uRefwnf;}}[k a[mawmfrl\ igonf;if;w&m;ukd
odí jrifí Mum;í vlUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&mufcJhyg\k (qkd\)/ toQif&|ygv tHhzG,f&Sdygay
pG? toQif&|ygv rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygaypG? odawmfrl
jrifawmfrlíylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomxkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf]]vltaygif;onf
tvkdrjynfh ,kwfvufom &Sd\? ra&mifh&JEkdif? wPSm\
uRefwnf;}}[k a[mxm;aom ppum; onf tvGefvQif
rSefvSayV toQif&|ygvvltaygif;onf
tvkdrjynfhhyg? ,kwfavsmhvsufom &Sdyg\?
ra&mifh&Jyg? wPSm\ uRefygnf;[k (avQmuf\)/ (4)

toQif&|ygvonf ppum;ukd a[mMum;\?
pw&m;pum;ukd a[mMum;NyD;aemuf xkdrSwpfyg;
p*gxmrm;ukd a[mMum;jyef\ -

307/ (rif;BuD;) avmuü Opöm&Sdol vlwdkYukd ig
jrif&onfrSm arm[zufí &NyD;
OpömukdrvSL&ufMuonfhjyif avmbwufí
Opömodrf;qnf;rlukdom jyKMuukef\? umr*kPfwdkYukd
wkd;íhwkd;íom awmifhwMuukefV

rif;BuD;onfyif &efoltaygif;ukd zdESdyfí
ork'´&mtqHk;&Sd ajrjyiftvHk;ukd
atmifEkdifumajrjyiftvHk;ukd pkd;tkyf&oljzpfvsuf

ork'´&m\ þrSmbuf rdrdwkdif;jynfjzifh
a&mifh&Jonfhoabmr&SdbJ ork'´&m\ xkdrSmbuf
olykdif wkdif;jynfukdvnf; awmifhwao;V

rif;onfvnf;aumif; tjcm;vltrsm;onfvnf;aumif; wyfrufri
ruif; jcif;jzifhomaojcif;odkY a&mufMuukef\? tvkdqE
´jynfh0onf r&Sd? ,kwf avsmhukef vsufomvQif
cE¨mukd,ftwåabmukd pGefYMuukef\? avmuü
umr*kPfwdkYjzifh a&mifh&Jrl r&Sdonfomwnf;/

xkd (ao) olukd aqGrsKd;wdkYonf qHyifwdkYukd
jzefYMuJvsuf igwdkY\ (om;um;) aooGm;avNyDwum;[k
ikda<u;jrnfwrf;um ajymqkdMuukef\? t0wfjzifh
&pfywxm;aomxkdolukd xkdao&mtdrfrS
xkwfaqmifMuNyD;vQif xif;yHkodkY ,laqmifum
rD;wkdufMuukefV

xkdaoolonf pnf;pdrfwdkYukdpGefYí
t0wfwpxnfwnf;jzifhom rD;wkdufcH&\?
wHusifwdkYjzifhtxkd;ch&\? aqGrsKd;
rdwfaqGtaygif;toif;wdkYonf xkd ao&ol\
tm;xm;rSDckd&mwdkY rjzpfvmMuukef/

tarGcHwdkYonf xkdaool\ tarGOpömukd
aqmifMuukef\? aoaomowå0g
onfum;uHtm;avsmfpGmom vm;&\? om;orD;jzpfap?
r,m;ZeD;jzpfap? Opömjzpfap?
wkdif;EkdifiHjzpfaprnfonfhOpömrqkd aool\ aemufodkY
tpOfrvkduf Muukef/

touf&Snfrlukd Opömay;í r&Ekdif?
pnf;pdrfay;ojzifhvnf; tkdjcif;ukd
ry,fazsmufEkdifMuukef? ynm&SdwdkYonf þtoufum;
enf;i,fwkdvQ\? tjrJr&Sd? azmufjyefwwfaom oabm&Sd\
[kqkdMuukefV

<u,f0olwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
qif;&JolwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? aojcif;

tawGUukdawGUMu&ukef\? xdkYtwl
olrkdufonfvnf;aumif; ynm&Sdonf vnf;aumif;
aojcif;tawGUukdawGU&rnfomwnf;? olrkdufonfum;
rkdufonfhtjzpfamumifhomvQif
wkefvlyfacsmufcsm;um ao&manmifapmif;ü
avsmif;tdyf&\? ynm&Sdonfom aojcif;tawGUjzifh
awGUAomfvnf; rwkefvlyf/

xdkYaMumifh ynmonfom Opömxuf
jrwf\? ,if;ynmjzifh udpötm;vHk;
NyD;qHk;&mt&[wåzkdvfukd &Ekdif\?
rkdufrJawGa0olwdkYonf (udpötm;vHk;) rNyD;qHk;ao;
aomaMumifhomvQif b0BuD;i,fwdkYü ,kwfrmrl
tukokdvfwdkYukd jyKrdMuukefV

b0tqufquf usifvnfi trd0rf;wkdufodkYvnf;aumif;?
wrvGefavmu odkYvnf;aumif;uyfa&muf&\?
xkdynmr&Sdol\ pum;ukd ynmenf;olonf
tvGef ,HkMunfonfjzpfiftrd0rf;wkdufodkYvnf;aumif;?
wrvGefavmuodkY vnf;aumif; uyfa&muf&V

pnf;jcHpyft0ü ckd;,lwwfaom ,kwfrmaom
oabm&Sdolukd rdrdtrlu n\$Of;qJbdouJhodkYxdkYtwl
wrvGefavmuü tukokdvfw&m;,kwf&Sdonfh
owå0gtaygif;ukd rdrdtrluyifn\$Of;qJavV

rif;BuD; umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYonf
qef;Mu,fukefonfomvQifwnf;? om,mzG,fuJhodkY
jzpfukef\? arGUavsmfzG,fuJhodkY jzpfukef\?
txl;xl;aom oabmjzifh pdwfukd arTaESmufwwfukef\?
umr*kPfwdkYü tjypfukd jrifaom aMumifh igonf
&[ef;jyKV

rif;BuD; (i,fi,fBuD;BuD;) opfoD;wdkYonf
a<uusukefouJhodkY vkvifysKd wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
i,f&G,folwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? BuD;olwdkYonfvnf;
aumif; aoMuukef\? xkdtamumif;ukdvnf;hjrifi
rcRwfr,Gif; 0#fqif;&JwGif;rS

xGufajrmufaMumif;jzpfaoM &[ef;tjzpfonfom jrwfV Say\
[k ESvHk;oGif;vsuf igonf &[ef;jyKc]hayownf;/

ESpfckajrmuf &|ygvokwf NyD;V

1/ oeyfcg;zkd; yef;zkd;rQ &Sdao;\[k qkdvkdonf/

Ã

3-rCa'0okwf

308/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rdxdvMjynf
rCa'0rif;\ o&ufO,smOfü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf wpfckaomt&yfü jyHK;awmfrlV
xkdtcg toQif tmeE'mtm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;\
jyHK;awmfrljcif;\ taMumif; taxmuftxm;um; tb,favenf;?
jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf taMumif;r&SdbJ
jyHK;awmfrlMuukef}}[k tMuHjzpfV xkdtcg toQiftmeE
'monf vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk;xufü ouFef;ukd pHy,fwifí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd vuftkyfcsDum]]toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m; jyHK;awmfrljcif;\
taMumif;taxmuftxm;um; tb,fygenf;?
jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf taMumif;r&SdbJ
jyHK;awmfrlMuygukef}}[k avQmufV

tmeE'm prdxdvMjynfü rCa'0rnfaom rif;onf
jzpfzl;avNyD? w&m;apmifh\? w&m; ojzifhrif;jyK\?
w&m;ü wnf\? jrwaomrif;jzpf\? ed*Hk;wdkYüjzpfap?
Zeyk'fwdkYüjzpfap ykPÖm;ESifhtrsKd;om;wdkY
tay:0,f w&m;ukd jyKusifh\?
wpfq,fhav;&ufajrmufaeYüvnf;aumif;?
wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmufaeYüvnf;aumif;? vqef; vqkwfyu©\
&Spf&ufajrmufaeYüvnf;aumif; Oykofukdvnf;
usifhoHk;V tmeE'm xkdtcg rCa'0rif;onf

ESpfaygif;rsm;pGm
ESpf&maygif;rsm;pGmESpfaxmifaygif;rsm;pGmwdkY
ukd vGefojzifh qwåmonfukdac:í]]tcsif;qwåmonf ig\
OD;acgif;ü qHjzLaygufonfwdkYukd jrifaomtcg
ajymMum;avmh}}[k rSmxm;ajymqkdV]]t&Sifrif;BuD;
aumif;ygNyD}} [lí qwåmonfonf rCa'Orif;BuD;tm;
jyefavQmufMum;V tmeE´m
qwåmonfonfESpfaygif;rsm;pGm
ESpf&maygif;rsm;pGm
ESpfaxmifaygif;rsm;pGmwdkYukd vGefaomtcg
rCa'Orif;BuD;\ OD;acgif;ü qHjzLaygufonfwdkYukd
jrifí]]t&Sifrif;BuD;tm; aorif;wrefwdkYonf
xif&Sm;jzpfygukefNyD? OD;acgif;ü
qHjzLaygufa&mufjcif;wdkYonf xif&Sm;ygukefNyD}}[k
avQmufV tcsif;qwåmonf odkYjzpfrl xkdqHjzLwdkYukd
arG;nşyfjzifh aumif;pGmEkwf,lí ig\vufckyfü
xnfhavmh[k qkdV tmeE´m
qwåmonfonf]]t&Sifrif;BuD; aumif;ygNyD}} [lí
rCa'Orif;BuD;pum;ukd emchí xkd qHjzLwdkYukd
arG;nşyfjzifh aumif;pGmEkwfí rCa'Orif;BuD;\
vufckyfüxnfhavV

309/ tmeE´m xkdtcg rCa'Orif;BuD;onf qwåmonftm;
&Gmqkay;NyD;vQif om;awmfBuD;tdrfa&SURif;ukd
ac:apí]]om;awmfarmif ightm; aorif;wrefwdkYonf
xif&Sm;jzpfay:ukefNyD? OD;acgif;ü
qHjzLaygufa&mufjcif;wdkYonf xif&Sm;ukefV igonf
vIUumr*kPfwdkYukd cHpm;NyD;NyD?
ewfumr*kPfwdkYukd &SmrSD;&ef tcsdefwefcJhNyD?
om;awmfarmif oifvmavmh? þwkdif;EkdifHukd
pkd;tkyfavmh? igonfum; qHrkwfqdwfukd &dwfy,fí
zef&nfqkd;aom t0wfwdkYukd
0wf½HkNyD;vQifvIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifawmhtHh? om;awmfarmif odkYjzpfí oifonfvnf;
OD;acgif;ü qHjzLwdkY aygufvmonfukd jrifaomtcg

qwåmonftm; &Gmqkay;NyD;vQif
om;awmfBuD;tdrfa&SURif;ukd rif;usifhw&m;ü
aumif;pGm qHk;rcJhí qHrkwfqdwfukd &dwfy,fum
zef&nfqkd;aomt0wfwdkYukd 0wfvuf vlUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifygav? igxm;cJhaom
aumif;jrwfonfhpusifh0wftwkdif; qufvufusifhygav?
oifonf ig\ tqHk;pGefaom a,mufsm; rjzpfapvifh/
om;awmfarmif tEG,ftquf a,mufsm;aumif; jzpfygvuf
podkY oabm&Sdaomaumif;jrwfonfh usifh0wfw&m;
jywfolonf xkdolwdkYwGif tqHk;pGefaom a,mufsm;
jzpfV om;awmfarmif igxm;cJhaom aumif;jrwfonfh
pusifh0wftwkdif; qufvufusifhygav? oifonfig\
tqHk;pGefaom a,mufsm; rjzpfygapvifh}} [laom
bpum;ukd oifhtm; igqkdV

teE´m xkdtcg rCa'0rif;BuD;onf qwåmonftm;
&Gmqkay;NyD;vQif om;awmfBuD;tdrfa&SURif;ukd
rif;usifhw&m;ü aumif;pGm qHk;rcJhí
prCa'0o&ufO,smOfüomvQif qHrkwfqdwfukd
&dwfy,fum zef&nfqkd;aom t0wfwdkYukd 0wf¹/₂Hkvsuf
vlUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0if\? xkdrCa'0rif;BuD;onf
cspfjcf;]arwåm} ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
wpfckaomt&yfukd ysh UESHUapí ae\? xdkYtwl
ESpfckajrmuft&yfukd/ oHk;ckajrmuft&yfukd/
av;ckajrmuft&yfukd/ penf;jzifh txufatmuf
zDvmt&yfukd ysh UESHUapí ae\? tvHk;pHkaomt&yf
tvHk;pHkaom owå0gwdkYü
rdrdESifhwlpGmowå0gtm;vHk;&Sdaom owåavmuukd
jyefYajyomaom jrwfaom tykdif;tjcm;r&Sdaom
&efr&SdaomaMumifhMur&Sdaom
arwåmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh ysh UESHUapí aeV
oem;jcif;]u¹/₂kPm} ESifh,SOfaompdwfjzifh/
0rf;ajrmufjcf;]rk'dwm} ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh/
vspfvsl¹/₂ljcf;]Oayu©m} ESifh,SOfaompdwfjzifh
wpfckaomt&yfukd ysh UESHUapí aeV xdkYtwl

ESpfckajrmuft&yfukd/ oHk;ckajrmuft&yfukd/
av;ckajrmuft&yfukd/ penf;tm;jzifh txuf atmuf
zDvmt&yfukd ysH UESHUapí ae\? tvHk;pHkaomt&yf
tvHk;pHkaom owå0gwdkYü rdrdESifhwlpgm
owå0gtm;vHk;&Sdaom owåavmuukd jyefYajymaom
jrwfaom tykdif;tjcm;r&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom
aMumifhMur&Sdaom
vspfvsl½ljcif;]Oayu©m}ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh ysH
UESHUapí aeV

tmeE´m rCa'0rif;BuD;onf
tESpf&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkY umvywfvHk; oli,f\
upm;jcif;ukd upm;\? tESpf&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkY
umvywfvHk; tdrfa&SUrif;jyK\
tESpf&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkY umvywfvHk; rif;jyK\
tESpf&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkY umvywfvHk;
prCa'0o&ufO,smOfüomvQif vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufvsuf
jrwfaomtusifhukdusifhoHk;V xkdrCa'0rif;BuD;onf
jA[®0d[m&w&m; av;yg;wdkYukd
yGg;rsm;vsufcE¨mukd,fysufpD;í aoonfrS aemufü
jA[®mhjynfodkY vm;V

310/ tmeE´m xkdtcg rCa'0rif;BuD;\ om;awmfonf
ESpfaygif;rsm;pGm
ESpf&maygif;rsm;pGmESpfaxmifaygif;rsm;pGmwdkY
ukd vGefojzifh qwåmonfukd ac:í]]tcsif;qwåmonf ig\
OD;acgif;üqHjzLaygufonfwdkYukd jrifaomtcg
ajymMum;avmh}}[k rSmxm;ajymqkdV tmeE
´mqwåmonfonf]]t&Sifrif;BuD; aumif;ygNyD}}
[líomvQif rCa'0rif;BuD;\
om;awmftm;jyefMum;avQmufxm;V tmeE´m
qwåmonfonf ESpfaygif;rsm;pGm
ESpf&maygif;rsm;pGmESpfaxmifaygif;rsm;pGmwdkY
ukd vGefojzifh rCa'0 rif;BuD;\om;awmf\
OD;acgif;üqHjzLaygufonfwdkYukdjrifí rCa'0rif;BuD;\

om;awmfukd]]t&Sifrif;BuD;tm;
aorif;wrefwdkYonfxif&Sm;jzpfygukefNyD? OD;acgif;ü
qHjzLaygufa&mufjcif; wdkYonf xif&Sm;ygukefNyD}}
[k avQmufV tcsif;qwåmonf odkYjzpfrl
xkdqHjzLwdkYukd arG;nşyfjzifh aumif;pGm Ekwf,lí ig\
vufckyfüxnfhavmh[k qkdV tmeE´m
qwåmonfonf]]t&Sifrif;BuD; aumif;ygNyD}} [lí
rCa'Orif;BuD;\om;awmf\pum;ukd emcHí
xkdqHjzLwdkYukd arG;nşyfjzifh aumif;pGm
EkwfíhrCa'Orif;BuD;\om; awmfhvufckyfü xnfhavV

tmeE´m xkdtcg rCa'Orif;BuD;\om;awmfonf
qwåmonftm; &Gmqkay;NyD;vQif
om;awmfBuD;tdrfa&SURif;ukd ac:apí]]om;awmfarmif
ightm; aorif;wrefwdkYonf xif&Sm; jzpfay:ukefNyD?
OD;acgif;ü qHjzLaygufa&mufjcif;wdkYonf
xif&Sm;ukefNyD? igonf
vIUumr*kPfwdkYukdoHk;aqmifcHpm;NyD;NyD?
ewfumr*kPfwdkYukd &SmrSD;&ef tcsdefwefcJhNyD?
om;awmfarmif oifvmavmh? þwkdif;EkdifíHukd
tkyfpkd;avmh? igonfum; qHrkwfqdwfukd &dwfy,fí
zef&nfqkd;aom t0wfwdkYukd0wf½HkNyD;vQif
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY OifawmhtHh/
om;awmfarmif xkdodkYjzpfí oifonfvnf;OD;acgif;ü
qHjzLaygufvmonfukd jrifaomtcg qwåmonftm;
&Gmqkay;NyD;vQif om;awmfBuD;tdrfa&SURif;ukd
rif;usifhw&m;ü aumif;pGm qHk;rcJhí qHrkwfqdwfukd
&dwfy,fum zef&nfqkd;aomt0wfwdkYukd
0wf½HkNyD;vQif vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
Oifa&mufygavavmh? igxm;cJhaomaumif; jrwfonfh
þusifh0wftwkdif; qufvufusifhygav? oifonf ig\
tqHk;pGefaoma,mufsm; rjzpfygapvifh/ om;awmfarmif
tEG,ftquf a,mufsm;aumif;jzpfygvuf podkY
oabm&Sdaom aumif;jrwfonfh usifh0wfw&m;jywfolonf
xkdolwdkYwGiftqHk;pGefaom a,mufsm; jzpfV

om;awmfarmif igxm;cJhaom
aumif;jrwfonfhpusifh0wftwkdif; qufvufusifhygav?
oifonf ig\ tqHk;pGefaom a,mufsm;rjzpfygapvifh}}
[laom ppum;ukd oifhtm; igqkd[k (qkd\)/

tmeE´m xkdtcg rCa'0rif;BuD;\om;awmfonf
qwåmonftm; &Gmqkay;NyD;vQif om;awmfBuD;
tdrfa&SUrif;udk rif;tjzpfü aumif;pGm qHk;rcJhí
prCa'0o&ufO,smOfüomvQif qHrkwfqdwfudk
&dwfy,fum zef&nfqdk;aom t0wfwdkYudk 0wf½Hkvsuf
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY0ifa&muf\ xkdrCa'0rif;\n
om;awmf&[ef;onf cspfjCIF;]arwåm} ESifh,SOfaom
pdwfjzifhwpfckaomt&yfudk ysHUESHUapí ae\
xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuft&yfudk/ oHk;ckajrmuft&yfudk/
av;ckajrmuft&yfudk/ penf;tm;jzifh txufatmuf
zDvmt&yfudk ysHUESHUapí ae\
tvHk;pHkaomt&yftvHk;pHkaomowå0gwdkYü
rdrdESifhtwl owå0gtm;vHk;&Sdaom owåavmuudk
jyefYajymaom jrwfaomtydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom
&efr&Sdaom aMumifhMur&Sdaom
arwåmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh ysHUESHUapí ae\
oem;jCIF;]u½kPm}ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh/
0rf;ajrmufjCIF;]rk'dwm} ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh/
vspfvsl½ljCIF;]Oayu©m}ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
wpfckaom t&yfudk ysHUESHUapí ae\
xdkYtwlESpfckajrmuft&yfudk/ oHk;ckajrmuft&yfudk/
av;ckajrmuft&yfudk/ penf;tm;jzifh
txufatmufzDvmt&yfudk ysHUESHUapí ae\
tvHk;pHkaomt&yf tvHk;pHkaomowå0gwdkYü
rdrdESifhwlpGm owå0gtm;vHk;&Sdaom owåavmuudk
jyefYajymaom jrwfaom tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom
&efr&Sdaom aMumifhMur&Sdaom
vspfvsl½ljCIF;]Oayu©m} ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
ysHUESHUapí ae\
ysHUESHUapí ae\

tmeE´m rCa'0rif;BuD;\ om;awmfonf
tESpf&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkY umvywfvHk; oli,f\
upm;jcif;udk upm;\? tESpf&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkY
umvywfvHk; tdrfa&SUrif;jyK\? tESpf&Spfaomif;
av;axmifwdkY umvywfvHk; rif;jyK\
tESpf&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkY umvywfvHk;
prCa'0o&uf O,smOfüomvQif vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufvsufjrwfaom tusifhudk
usifh\? xkdrCa'0 rif;BuD;\ om;awmfonf
jA[®0d[m&w&m;av;yg;wdkYudk yGg;rsm; vsuf
cE¨mudk,fysufpD;í aoonfrS aemuftcgü
jA[®mhjynfodkY vm;V

311/ tmeE´m rCa'0rif;BuD;\ om; ajr;
tqufqufjzpfukefaom &Spfaomif;av;axmifaom
rif;wdkYonf prCa'0o&ufO,smOfüomvQif
qHrkwfqdwfudk &dwfy,fí zef&nfqdk;aom
t0wfwdkYudk Owf½HkMuvsuf vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufMuukefV
xkd&Spfaomif;av;axmifaom rif;wdkYonf
cspfjcf;]arwåm} ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
wpfckaomt&yfudk yshUESHUapíae\? xdkYtwl
ESpfckajrmuf t&yfudk/ oHk;ckajrmuft&yfudk/
av;ckajrmuft&yfudk/ penf;tm;jzifh txufatmuf
zDvmt&yfudk yshUESHUapí aeukef\?
tvHk;pHkaomt&yf tvHk;pHkaomowå0gwdkYü
rdrdESifhwlpGm owå0gtm;vHk;&Sdaom owåavmuudk
jyefYajymaom jrwfaom tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom
&efr&Sdaom aMumifhMur&Sdaom
arwåmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh yshUESHUapí aeukefV
oem;jcif;]u½kPm} ESifh,SOfaompdwfjzifh/
0rf;ajrmufjcf;]rk'dwm} ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh/
vspfvsl½ljcf;]Oayu©m} ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
wpfckaom t&yfudk yshUESHUapí aeukef\?
xdkYtwlESpfckajrmuft&yfudk/ oHk;ckajrmuft&yfudk/

av;ckajrmuft&yfudk/ penf;tm;jzifh
txufatmufzDvmt&yfudk ysHUESHUapí aeukef\?
tvHk;pHkaomt&yf tvHk;pHkaomowå0gwdkYü
rdrdESifh wlpGmowå0gtm;vHk;&Sdaom owåavmuudk
jyefYajymaom jrwfaom tydki;f;tjcm;r&Sdaom
&efr&SdaomaMumifhMur&Sdaom
vspfvsl½ljcif;]Oayu©m}ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
ysHUESHUapí aeukef\

tESpf &Spfaomif; av;axmifwdkY umvywfvHk;
oli,fwdkY\ upm;jcif;udk upm;Muukef\? tESpf
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkY umvywfvHk; tdrfa&SUrif;
jyKMuukef\? tESpf &Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkY
umvywfvHk; rif;jyKMuukef\?
tESpf&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkY umvywfvHk;
prCa'0o&ufO,smOfüomvQif vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufMuukefNyD;vQif
jrwfaomtususifhudk usifhMuukef\?
xkd&Spfaomif;av;axmifaom rif;wdkYonf
jA[®0d[m&w&m; av;y;g;wdkYudk yGg;rsm;Muvsuf
cE"mudk,fysufpD;í aoonfrS aemuftcgü
jA[®mhjynfodkY vm;MuukefNyD/ aerdrif;onf
xkdrif;wdkY\ aemufqHk;jzpf\? w&m;apmifh\?
w&m;ojzifh rif;jyK\? w&m;üwnf\? jrwfaom rif;jzpf\?
ykPÖm;ESifh trsKd;om;wdkYüvnf;aumif;? ed*Hk;ol
ed*Hk;om;wdkYüvnf;aumif;? Zeyk'fol
Zeyk'fom;wdkYüvnf;aumif; w&m;ojzifh usifh\?
vqef;yu© vqkwfyu©\
wpfq,fhav;&ufajrmufaeYüvnf;aumif;?
wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmufaeYüvnf;aumif;?
&Spf&ufajrmufaeYüvnf;aumif; Oykofudk usifhoHk;/

312/ tmeE´m wm0wðomewfwdkYonf ok"r®mobifü
tnDtñGwf pnf;a0;aeMupOfwpfckaom pum;onf
xif&Sm;jzpf\-]]tcsif;wdkY
0da' [&mZfwkdif;olwkdif;om;wdkYtm;

t&awmfavpGwum;? tcsif;wdkY
0da' [&mZfwkdif;olwkdif;om;wdkYonf aumif;pGm
&tyfavpGwum;? ,if;0da' [&mZfwkdif;olwkdif;om;wdkY\
aerdrif;onf w&m;apmifh\? w&m;ojzifh rif;jyK\?
w&m;üwnf\? jrwfaom rif;jzpf\? ykPÖm;ESifh
trsKd;om;wdkYüvnf;aumif;? ed*Hk;ol
ed*Hk;om;wdkYüvnf;aumif;? Zeyk'fol
Zeyk'fom;wdkYüvnf;aumif; w&m;ojzifh usifh\?
vqef;yu© vqkwfyu©\
wpfq,fhav;&ufajrmufaeYüvnf;aumif;?
wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmufaeYüvnf;aumif;?
&Spf&ufajrmufaeYüvnf;aumif;? Oykofudkvnf;
usifhoHk;\}}[k bpum;onf jzpfV tmeE´m
xkdtcgewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
wm0wðomewfwdkYudk]]tcsif;ewfwdkY oifwdkYonf
aerdrif;BuD;udkzl;jrifvdkMuygukefoavm}}[k ar;V
t&SifodMum;rif; tuREkfyfwdkYonf aerdrif;BuD;udk
zl;jrifvdkMuygukef\[k (qdkMuukef)/ tmeE´m xkdtcg
aerdrif;onf wpfq,fhig;&uf
ajrmufjzpfaoxkdOykofaeYü
OD;acgif;avQmfNyD;vQif OykofusifhoHk;vsuf jrwfaom
jymom'fxufodkY wufa&mufíaeV tmeE´m xkdtcg
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf tm;&Sdaom
a,musfm;onfauG;íxm;aom vufarmif;udk
qefYwef;&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
qefYwef;íxm;aomvufarmif;udk auG;&mouJh
odkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif wm0wðomewfwdkYü
uG,fcJhíh aerdrif;\ a&SUü xif&Sm;jzpfV
tmeE´m xkdtcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
aerdrif;udk]]rif;jrwf oifhtm; t&awmf avpG? rif;jrwf
oifonf aumif;pGm &tyfaypG? rif;jrwf
wm0wðomewfwdkYonf ok"r®mobifü]]tcsif;wdkY
0da' [&mZfwkdif;olwkdif;om;wdkYtm; t&awmfavpG?
tcsif;wdkY 0da' [&mZfwkdif;olwkdif;om;wdkYonf

aumif;pGm
&tyfavpG? ,if;0da' [&mZfwkdif;olwkdif;om;wdkY\
aerdrif;onf w&m;apmifh\? w&m;ojzifh rif;jyK\
w&m;üwnf\? jrwfaomrif;jzpf\
ykPÖm;ESifhtrsKd;om;wdkYüvnf;aumif;? ed*Hk;ol
ed*Hk;om;wdkYüvnf;aumif;? Zeyk'fol
Zeyk'fom;wdkYüvnf;aumif; w&m;ojzifhusifh\
vqef;yu© vqkwfyu©\ wpfq,fhav;&uf
ajrmufaeYüvnf;aumif;?
wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmufaeYüvnf;aumif;?
&Spf&ufajrmufaeYüvnf;aumif; Oykofudkvnf;
usifhoHk;\}[kcsD;usL;Mu ukefvsuf pnf;a0;Muukef\
rif;jrwf oifrif;jrwftm;
wm0wðomewfwdkYonfzl;jrifvdkMuukef \? rif;jrwf
oifrif;jrwfxH tuREkfyfonf
tmZmenfjrir;wpfaxmifuaom&xm;udk apvTwfyg tHh?
rif;jrwf ewfüzjzpfao ,mOfudk rwkefrvlyf
raMumufr&GHUwufpD;ygavmh}}[k qdkV tmeE´m
aerdrif;onf qdwfqdwfaeojzifh vufcHavV

313/ tmeE´m xkdtcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
aerdrif;\ vufcHjcif;udk odíOyrmtm;jzifh tm;&Sdaom
a,musfm;onf auG;íxm;aom vufarmif;udk
qefYwef;&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYwef;í xm;aom
vufarmif;udk auG;&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
ptwlmvQifaerdrif;\ rsufarSmufrS uG,fcJhí
wm0wðomewfwdkYü xif&Sm;jzpfV tmeE´m xkdtcg
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf vlwdkYudk
csD;ajr\$mufrwwfaom rmwvdewfom;udk]]tcsif;rmwvd
oifvmavmh? tmZmenfjrir;wpfaxmifuaom &xm;udk
uNyD;vQif aerdrif;odkY
csOf;uyfí]rif;jrwfoifrif;jrwftwGuf
tmZmenfjrir;wpfaxmifuaom p&xm;udk ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;onfapvTwftyfyg\? rif;jrwf
ewfüzjzpfao ,mOfudk raMumufr&GHU

wufpD;ygavmh}[k podkYqdkygav}][k
ajymqdkapvTwfV/ tmeE´m vlwdkYudk
csD;ajr\$mufrwwfaom rmwvdewfom;onf]]aumif;ygNyD
t&SifodMum;rif;}} [líomvQif ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;\ pum;udk 0efcHítmZmenfjrir;
wpfaxmifuaom &xm;udk uvsuf aerdrif;BuD;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif rif;jrwfoifrif; jrwftwGuf tmZmenfjrir;
wpfaxmifuaom p&xm;udk ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;onfapvTwfyg\? rif;jrwf
ewfjzpfuom ,mOfudk raMumufr&GHU
wufpDygavmh? rif;jrwf (tuREkfyf) odvdkonfrSm
raumif;rl &SdolwdkYonf raumif;rltusKd;udk cHpm;&m
(i&J) odkYvnf;aumif; aumif;rl&SdolwdkYonf
aumif;rltusKd;udk cHpm;&m (ewfjynf) odkYvnf;aumif;
oGm;&m c&D;ESpfrsKd;wGiftb,fc&D;jzifh
oifrif;BuD;udk aqmif,l&ygrnfenf;}}[k ajymqdkV/
rmwvdewfom; ighudkc&D;ESpfrsKd;jzifhomvQif
aqmif,lavmh[k (qdk\)/ tmeE´m vlwdkYudk
csD;ajr\$mufrwwfaom rmwvdewfom;onf aerdrif;udk
ok"r®mobifodkY aumif;pGm oGif;avownf;/

tmeE´m ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf ta0;u
vmaom aerdrif;udk
jrifvQif]]rif;jrwf<uvmawmfrlygavmh? rif;jrwf
aumif;aomvmjcif; jzpfygy\? rif;jrwf
wm0wðomewfwdkYonfrif;jrwftm; jrifvdkMuygukef\?
ok"r®mobifü tnDtñGwf
pnf;a0;ukefvsuf]tcsif;wdkY0da' [&mZfwkdif;ol
wkdif;om;wdkYtm; t&awmfavpGwum;? tcsif;wdkY
0da' [&mZfwkdif;olwkdif;om;wdkYonf aumif;pGm&tyf
avpGwum;? ,if;0da' [&mZfwkdif;olwkdif;om;wdkY\
aerdrif;onfw&m;apmifh\? w&m;ojzifh rif;jyK\? w&m;ü
wnf\? jrwfaom rif;jzpf\? ykPÖm;ESifh
trsKd;om;wdkYüvnf;aumif;? ed*Hk;ol
ed*Hk;om;wdkYüvnf;aumif;? Zeyk'fol

Zeyk'fom;wdkYüvnf;aumif; hw&m;ojzifh usifh\?
vqef;yu© vqkwfyu©\
wpfq,fhav;&ufajrmufaeYüvnf;aumif;?
wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmufaeYüvnf;aumif;?
&Spf&ufajrmufaeYüvnf;aumif; Oykofudkvnf;
usifhoHk;\}[k csD;usL;aom oabm&SdMuygukef\
rif;jrwf wm0wđomewfwdkYonf
oifrif;BuD;tm;zljrifvdkMuygukef\? rif;jrwf ewfjynfü
ewfwdkY\ tmEkabmfjzifh arGUavsmfygavmh}}[k
ajymMum;av\ taqGodMum;rif; awmfavmufNyD?
xkdrdxvdmjynfodkYomvQif tuREkfyfudk
jyefydkYygavmh? xkda&S;ESifhtwl igonf ykPÖm;ESifh
trsKd;om;wdkYüvnf;aumif; ed*Hk;ol
ed*Hk;om;wdkYüvnf;aumif;Zeyk'fol
Zeyk'fom;wdkYüvnf;aumif;? w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm
usifhygtHh? vqef;yu© vqkwfyu©\
wpfq,fhav;&ufajrmufaeYüvnf;aumif;?
wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmufaeYüvnf;aumif;
&Spf&ufajrmufaeYüvnf;aumif; Oykofudkvnf;
usifhoHk;ygtHh[k (ajymqdk\)/

314/ tmeE´m xkdtcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
vlwdkYudk csD;ajrşmufwwfaom rmwvdewfom;udk
ac:í]]tcsif;rmwvd oifvmcjhavmh?
tmZmenfjrif;wpfaxmifuaom &xm;udkuí aerd rif;udk
xkdrdxvdmjynfodkYomvQif jyefydkYav}}[k qdk\
tmeE´m vlwdkYudkcsD;ajrşmufwwf aom rmwvd
ewfom;onf]]aumif;ygNyD t&Sif\
pum;onfaumif;vSyg\}}[k ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;\
pum;udk 0efcHí tmZmenfjrif; wpfaxmifuaom&xm;udk
uí aerdrif;udk xkdrdxvdmjynfodkYomvQif jyefydkYV
tmeE´m aerdrif;onfxkdrdxvdmjynfü ykPÖm;ESifh
trsKd;om; wdkYüvnf;aumif;? ed*Hk;ol
ed*Hk;om;wdkYüvnf;aumif;? Zeyk'fol
Zeyk'fom;wdkYüvnf;aumif;? w&m; ojzifh usifh\?

vqef;yu© vqkwfyu©\
wpfq,fhav;&ufajrmufaeYüvnf;aumif;? wpfq,fh
ig;&ufajrmufaeYüvnf;aumif;?
&Spf&ufajrmufaeYüvnf;aumif; Oykofudkvnf;
usifhoHk;V tmeE´m xkdtcg
aerdrif;onfESpfaygif;rsm;pGm ESpf&maygif;rsm;pGm
ESpfaxmifaygif;rsm;pGm vGefaom tcgü qwåmonfudk
ac:í]]tcsif; qwåmonf ig\ OD;acgif;ü qHjzLwdkY
aygufa&mufonfwdkYudk jrifaomtcg
ightm;ajymMum;ygav}}[k qdkV tmeE´m qwåmonfonf
]]t&Sifrif;jrwf aumif; ygNyD}}[líomvQifaerdrif;tm;
jyefavQmufMum;V

tmeE´m qwåmonfonf ESpfaygif;rsm;pGm
ESpf&maygif;rsm;pGm ESpfaxmifaygif;rsm;pGm
vGefaomtcg0,f aerdrif;\ OD;acgif;ü
qHjzLaygufa&mufonfwdkYudk jrifavi
aerdrif;udk]]t&Sifrif;jrwftm; aorif;wrefwdkYonf
xif&Sm;jzpfvwfygukefNyD? OD;acgif;ü
aygufa&mufaom qHjzLwdkYonf xifygukef\}}[k
avQmufwifV tcsif;qwåmonf odkYjzpfri
xkdqHjzLwdkYudk arG;ñ\$yfjzifhaumif;pGm Ekwfí ig\
vufckyfü xnfhavavmh[k (qdk\)/ tmeE´m
qwåmonfonf]]rif;jrwfaumif;ygNyD}} [líomvQif
aerdrif;\ pum;udk 0efcHí xkdqHjzLwdkYudk
arG;n\$yfjzifh aumif;pGm Ekwfí aerdrif;\ vufckyfü xnfh\
tmeE´m xkdtcg aerdrif;onf qwåmonftm; &Gmqkudk
ay;íom;BuD;tdrfa&SURif;udk
ac:apNyD;vQif]]om;awmfarmif ightm;
aorif;wrefwdkYonf xif&Sm;jzpfvwfukefNyD?
OD;acgif;ü aygufa&mufaom qHjzLwdkYonf
xif&Sm;ukef\? igonf
vIUmr*kPfwdkYudkoHk;aqmifcHpm;&ayNyD?
ewfumr*kPfwdkYudk &SmrSD;&ef tcsdefwefNyD?
om;awmfarmif oifvmavmh? pwkdif;jynfudk

tkyfpdk;avmh? igonfum; qHrkwfqdwfudk &dwfy,fí
zef&nfqdk;aom t0wfwdkYudk0wf¹/₂Hkí vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufawmhtHh? om;awmfarmif
odkYjzpfí oifonfvnf;OD;acgif;ü aygufa&mufaom
qHjzLwdkYudk jrifaomtcg qwåmonftm; &Gmqkudk
ay;NyD;vQifom;BuD;tdrfa&SUrif;udk rif;usifhw&m;ü
aumif;pGm qHk;rcJhí qHrkwfqdwfudk &dwfy,fí
zef&nfqdk;aom t0wfwdkYudk 0wf¹/₂HkNyD;vQif
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifavavmh? igxm;cJhaom
aumif;jrwfonfh pusifh0wftwkdif; qufvufusifhygav?
oifonf ig\ tqHk;pGefaoma,musfm; rjzpfygapvifh/
om;awmfarmif tEG,ftqufö
a,musfm;aumif;jzpfygvvsufpodkYoabm &Sdaom
aumif;jrwfonfh usifh0wfjywfolonf xkdolwdkYwGif
tqHk;pGefaoma,musfm;jzpfay\? om;
awmfarmif]igxm;cJhaom aumif;jrwfonfh
pusifh0wftwkdif;qufvufusifhygav? oifonf ig\
tqHk;pGefaom a,musfm;rjzpfygapvifh}
[laom}}ppum;udk oifhtm; igqdk\[k (qdk\)/

315/ tmeE´m xkdtcg aerdrif;onf qwåmonftm;
&Gmqkudk ay;í om;BuD;tdrfa&SUrif;udkrif;usifh0wfö
aumif;pGm qHk;rcJhí prCa'0o&ufO,smOfüomvQif
qHrkwfqdwfudk &dwfy,fí zef&nfqdk;aom t0wfwdkYudk
0wf¹/₂Hkum vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf\
xkdaerdrif;onfcspfcif;]arwåm} ESifh,SOfaom
pdwfjzifh wpfckaomt&yfudk yshUESHUapí ae\
xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuft&yfudk/ oHk;ckajrmuft&yfudk/
av;ckajrmuft&yfudk/ penf;tm;jzifh txuf atmuf
zDvmt&yfudk yshUESHUapí ae\
tvHk;pHkaomt&yf tvHk;pHkaomowå0gwdkYü rdrdESifhwlpgm
owå0gtm;vHk;&Sdaom owåavmuudk jyefYajymaom
jrwfaom tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom
aMumifhMur&Sdaom arwåmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
yshUESHUapí ae\ oem;jcif;]u¹/₂kPm} ESifh,SOfaom

pdwfjzifh/ 0rf;ajrmufjcif;]rk'dwm} ESifh,SOfaom
pdwfjzifh/ vspfvsl¹/₂ljcif;]Oayu©m} ESifh,SOfaom
pdwfjzifhwpfckaomt&yfudk yshUESHUapí aeV
xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuft&yfudk/ oHk;ckajrmuft&yfudk/
av;ckajrmuft&yfudk/ penf;tm;jzifh txuf atmuf
zDvmt&yfudk yshUESHUapí aeV tvHk;pHkaomt&yf
tvHk;pHkaomowå0gwdkYü rdrdESifhwlpgm
owå0gtm;vHk;&Sdaom owåavmuudk
jyefYajymaomjrwfaom tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom
&efr&Sdaom aMumifhMur&Sdaom
vspfvsl¹/₂ljcif;]Oayu©m} ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
yshUESHUapí aeV

tmeE´m aerdrif;onfum;
tESpf&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkY umvywfvHk; oli,f
upm; jcif;udkupm;\? tESpf&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkY
umvywfvHk; tdrfa&SURif; jyK\?
tESpf&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkY umvywfvHk; rif;jyK\?
tESpf&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkY umvywfvHk;
prCa'0o&ufO,smOfüomvQif vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifNyD;vQif
jrwfaomtusifhudkusifhoHk; \? xkdaerdrif;onf
jA[®0d[m&w&m; av;yg;wdkYudk yGgrsm;í
cE`mudk,fysufpD;íaoNyD;onfrS aemuftcgü
jA[®mhjynfodkY vm;V tmeE´m aerdrif;tm;
uVm&Zeurnfaomom;onf &Sd\? xkdom;onf vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY r0ifa&mufacs/
xkduVm&Zeuonfxkdaumif;jrwfaom usifh0wfudk
jzwfav\? (xdkYaMumifh) xkduVm&Zeuonf
xkdolwdkYwGiftqHk;pGefaom a,musfm; jzpfownf;/

316/ tmeE´m oifhtm;]]xkdtcgu paumif;jrwfonfh
usifh0wfudk xm;cJhaomrCa'0rif;onf tjcm;ol
jzpfavoavm}}[k tMuHjzpfav&mV tmeE´m pt&mudk
podkYrrSwfoifh/ xkdtcg igonf rCa'0rif; jzpfcjh\?
igxm;cJhaom xkdaumif;jrwfonfh usifh0wfw&m;twkdif;

aemifvmaemufom;taygif;onf qufvufí usifhV tmeE´m
xkdaumif;jrwfonfhusifh0wfw&m;onf NiD;aiGU&ef
wyfrufrluif;&ef csKyfNidrf;&ef Nidrf;at;&ef txl;od&ef
xkd;xGif;íod&ef aumif;pGmod&ef rjzpf? edAÁmef
tusKd;iSg rjzpf? jA[®mhjynfodkY a&muf¹/₂Hkom jzpfV/
tmeE´m,cktcg igxm;cJhaom paumif;jrwfonfh
usifh0wfw&m;rSmrlum; {uef 0#fqif;&Jü
NiD;aiGU&efwyfrufrluif;&ef csKyfNidrf;&ef
Nidrf;at;&ef txl;od&ef xkd;xGif;íod&ef jzpf\?
edAÁmeftusKd;iSgjzpfV

tmeE´m ,cktcg igxm;cJhaom aumif;jrwfonfh
tb,fusifh0wfw&m;onf {uef
NiD;aiGUjcif;iSgwyfrufrluif;jcif;iSg csKyfNidrf;jcif;iSg
Nidrf;at;jcif;iSg txl;odjCIF;iSg
xkd;xGif;íodjCIF;iSgedAÁmeftusKd;iSg jzpfoenf;[lrl-
t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,r*fw&m;yifwnf;/
pt&d,r*f[lonftb,fenf;- rSefpGmodjrifjCIF;?
rSefpGmMuHpnfjCIF;? rSefpGmajymqdkjCIF;? rSefpGm
jyKvkyjCIF;? rSefpGmtoufarG;jCIF;? rSefpGm
tm;xkwfjCIF;? rSefpGmatmufarhjCIF;?
rSefpGmwnfMunfjCIF;wdkYwnf;/ tmeE´m ,cktcg
igxm;cJhaom paumif;jrwfonfh usifh0wfw&m;onf
pifppf{uef NiD;aiGUjCIF;iSgwyfrufrluif;jCIF;iSg
csKyfNidrf;jCIF;iSg Nidrf;at;jCIF;iSg txl;odjCIF;iSg
xkd;xGif;íodjCIF;iSg edAÁmeftusKd;iSg jzpfV

tmeE´m igonf oifwdkYtm; xkdt&mudk podkY
a[mMum;aytHh? igxm;cJhaom paumif;jrwfonfh
usifh0wftwkdif; qufvufusifhMuukefavmh? oifwdkYonf
ig\ tqHk;pGefaom a,musfm;rsm; rjzpfMuapukefvifh?
tmeE´m tEG,ftquf a,musfm;aumif;jzpfygvuf
podkYoabm&Sdaomaumif; jrwfonfh
usifh0wfw&m;jywfolonf xkdolwdkYwGif
tqHk;pGefaom a,musfm; jzpfay\? tmeE´m igonf
oifwdkYtm; podkY a[m\ -]]igxm;cJhaom

pusifh0wfw&m;twkdif; qufvufusifhMuukefavmh?
oifwdkYonf ig\ tqHk;pGefaom a,musfm;rsm;
rjzpfMuapukefvifh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\
toQiftmeE´monf jrwpGmbk&m;\ pum;awmfudk
0rf;ajrmufpGm vufcHavownf;/

oHk;ckajrmuf rCa'0okwf NyD;V

4-r"k&okwf

317/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü toQifr[mupönf;onf r"k&mjynf
EGm;ajr&if;awmü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV t0Ed årif;\ajr;
r"k&mrif;onf pqdkvwåHUaomtwkdif;
Mum;od&avNyD]]tcsif;wdkY toQifupönf;onf
r"k&mjynf EGm;ajr&if;awmü ae\
xkdtoQifupönf;rax&f\ podkY
aumif;jrwfaomausmfapmoHonf yshUESHUí
wuf\?]vdr®m\? xufjruf\? xkd;xGif;í odEdkifaom
ynm&Sd\? tMum;tjrifsm;\? qef;Mu,fpGm
a[mMum;wwf\? aumif;aomy#dbmef]ÓPf} &Sd\
toufodu©mvnf;BuD;\? &[EÅmvnf; jzpf\}[k yshUESHUí
wuf\? xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom &[EÅmtoQifwdkYudk
zl;ajrmf&jcif;onf aumif;jrwfonfomwnf;}}[k
(Mum;od&av\)/

xkdtcg t0Ed årif;\ajr; r"k&mrif;onf aumif;ukef
tvGefaumif;ukefaom ,mOfwdkYudk
uapíaumif;aom ,mOfudk wufpD;NyD;vQif aumif;ukef
tvGefaumif;ukefaom ,mOfwdkYjzifh BuD;pGmaomrif;\
usufoa&jzifh toQifupönf;rax&fudk zl;ajrmf&ef
r"k&mjynfrS xGufav\? ,mOfjzifhoGm;EdkiforQaom
t&yfudk ,mOfjzifhoGm;í ,mOfrS oufNyD;aomf

ajcusifomvQif toQifr[mupönf;rax&fxHodkY csOf;uyfí
toQifr[mupönf;rax&fESifh 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ajymqdk\?
0rf;ajrmufzG,f atmufarhzG,fpum;udk
ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf oifhavsmf&mü
xkdifum toQifupönf;rax&ftm; þpum;udk avQmuf\-

]]toQifupöme ykPÖm;wdkYonf]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom
jrwfyg\? wpfyg;aom trsKd;onf ,kwf\?
ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom jzLpif\? wpfyg;aomtrsKd;onf
rnf;npf\? ykPÖm;wdkYonfomvQifpifMu,fukef\?
ykPÖm;r[kwfolwdkYonf rpifMu,fukef/
ykPÖm;wdkYonfomvQifhjA[®m\om;&if;wdkY
jzpfukef\? cHwGif;rS aygufzGm;olrsm; jzpfukef\?
jA[®mrS aygufzGm;vmukef\? jA[®mzefqif;xm;ol
wdkY jzpfukef\? jA[®m\ tarGcHwdkY jzpfukef\}[k
qdkMuukef\? þajymqdk&mü toQifupönf;onf
todkYajymqdkvdkoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/
rif;BuD;]]ykPÖm;rsKd;omvQif jrwf\? wpfyg;aom trsKd;
onf ,kwf\? ykPÖm;rsKd;onfomvQif jzLpif\?
wpfyg;aomtrsKd;onf rnf;npf\? ykPÖm;wdkY onfomvQif
pifMu,fukef\? ykPÖm;r[kwfolwdkYonf rpifMu,fukef?
ykPÖm;wdkYonfomvQif jA[®m\ om;&if;wdkY
jzpfukef\? cHwGif;rSaygufzGm;olrsm; jzpfukef\?
jA[®mrS aygufzGm;vmukef\? jA[®mzefqif;xm;olwdkY
jzpfukef\? jA[®m\ tarGcHwdkY jzpfukef\}} [lonf
avmuü pum;om vQif jzpfayV/
rif;BuD;]]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom jrwfaom trsKd;wnf;?
wpfyg;aom trsKd;onf ,kwfV/y/ jA[®m\tarGcHwdkY
jzpfukef\}} [lonf avmuü pum;omvQif
jzpfyHktaMumif;udkþqdkvwåHUAomenf;jzifh odoifhV/

318/ rif;BuD; xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
rif;rsKd;onf tu,fí Opöm pyg; a&TaiGwdkYjzifh
tvdkjynfh0apEdkifjim;tHh? wpfyg;aomrif;rsKd;vnf;
xkdrif;rsKd;\ a&S;OD;pGm x&monf? aemufR
tdyf&monf? trdefYudk emch&monf? pdwfBudKufudk

vdkuf&monf? cspfzG,fudk ajymMum;&monf/
ykPÖm;rsKd;vnf; xkdrif;rsKd;V ukefonfrsKd;vnf;
xkdrif;rsKd;V olqif;&JrsKd;vnf; xkdrif;rsKd;\
a&S;OD;pGm x&monf? aemufrS tdyf&monf?
trdefYudkemcH&monf? pdwfBudKufudk vdkuf&monf?
cspfzG,fudk ajymMum;&monf r[kwfavm[k (ar;\\)/
toQifupöme rif;rsKd;onf tu,fí Opöm pyg;
a&TaiGwdkYjzifh tvdkjynfh0ap Edkifjim;tHh?
wpfyg;aom rif;rsKd;vnf; xkdrif; rsKd;\ a&S;OD;pGm
x&myg\? aemufrS tdyf&myg\
trdefYudkemcH&myg\? pdwfBudKufudk vdkuf&m
yg\? cspfzG,fudk ajymMum;&mygV ykPÖm;rsKd;vnf;
xkdrif;rsKd;V ukefonfrsKd;vnf; xkdrif;V
olqif;&JrsKd;vnf; xkdrif;rsKd;\ a&S;OD;pGm x&myg\
aemufrS tdyf&myg\? trdefYudk emcH&myg\
pdwfBudKufudk vdkuf&myg\
cspfzG,fudkajymMum;&myg\[k (avQmuf\\)/

rif;BuD; xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
ykPÖm;rsKd;onf tu,fí Opöm pyg; a&TaiGwdkYjzifh
tvdkjynfh0apEdkifjim;tHh? wpfyg;aom
ykPÖm;rsKd;vnf; xkdykPÖm;rsKd;\ a&S;OD;pGm
x&monf? aemufrS tdyf&monf? trdefYudk
emcH&monf? pdwfBudKufudk vdkuf&monf?
cspfzG,fudkajymMum;&monf/ ukefonfrsKd;vnf;
xkdykPÖm;rsKd;V olqif;&JrsKd;vnf; xkdykPÖm;rsKd;V
rif;rsKd;vnf; xkdykPÖm;rsKd;\ a&S;OD;pGm x&monf?
aemufrS tdyf&monf? trdefYudk emcH&monf?
pdwfBudKufudk vdkuf&monf? cspfzG,fudk ajymMum;
&monf r[kwfavm[k (ar;\\)/ toQifupöme
ykPÖm;rsKd;onf tu,fí Opöm pyg; a&TaiGwdkYjzifh
tvdkjynf0apEdkifjim;tHh? wpfyg;aom
ykPÖm;rsKd;vnf; xkdykPÖm;rsKd;\ a&S;OD;pGm
x&myg\? aemufrS tdyf&myg\? trdefYudk
emcH&myg\? pdwfBudKufudk vdkuf&myg\?

cspFzG,fudk ajymMum;&mygV ukefonfrsKd;vnf;
xkdykPÖm;rsKd;V/y/ olqif;&JrsKd;vnf;
xkdykPÖmrsKd;;V/y/ rif;rsKd;vnf; xkdykPÖm;rsKd;\
a&S;OD;pGm x&myg\? aemufrS tdyf&myg\
trdefYudk emcH&myg\? pdwfBudKufudk
vdkuf&myg\? cspFzG,fudk ajymMum;&myg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
ukefonfrsKd;onf tu,fí Opöm pyg; a&TaiGwdkYjzifh
tvdkjynfh0apEdkifjim;tHh? wpyfg;aom
ukefonfrsKd;vnf; xkdukefonfrsKd;\
a&S;OD;pGmx&monf? aemufrS tdyf&monf?
trdefYudk emcH&monf? pdwfBudKufudk
vdkuf&monf? cspFzG,fudkajymMum;&monf/
olqif;&JrsKd;vnf; xkdukefonfrsKd;V rif;rsKd;vnf;
xkdukefonfrsKd;V ykPÖm;hrsKd;vnf; xkdukefonfrsKd;\
a&S;OD;pGm x&monf? aemufrS tdyf&monf?
trdefYudk emcH&monf? pdwfBudKufudk
vdkuf&monf? cspFzG,fudk ajymMum;&monf
r[kwfavm[k (ar;\)/ toQifupömeukefonfrsKd;onf tu,fí
Opöm pyg; a&T aiGwdkYjzifh
tvdkjynfh0apEdkifjim;tHh? wpyfg;aom
ukefonfrsKd;vnf; xkdukefonfrsKd;\ a&S;OD;pGm
x&myg\? aemufrS tdyf&myg\? trdefYudk
emcH&myg\? pdwfBudKufudk vdkuf&myg\
cspFzG,fudk ajymMum;&mygV olqif;&JrsKd;vnf;
xkdukefonfrsKd;V rif;rsKd;vnf; xkdukefonfrsKd;V
ykPÖm;rsKd;vnf; xkdukefonfrsKd;\ a&S;OD;pGm
x&myg\? aemufrStdyf&myg\? trdefYudk
emcH&myg\? pdwfBudKufudk vdkuf&myg\
cspFzG,fudk ajymMum;&myg\[k (avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
olqif;&JrsKd;onf tu,fí Opöm pyg; a&TaiGwdkYjzifh
tvdkjynfh0apEdkifjim;tHh? wpyfg;aom

olqif;&JrsKd;vnf; xkdolqif;&JrsKd;\
a&S;OD;pGmx&monf? aemufrS tdyf&monf?
trdefYudk emcH&monf? pdwfBudKufudk
vdkuf&monf? cspfzG,fudkajymMum;&monf
rif;rsKd;vnf; xkdolqif;&JrsKd;\ ykPÖm;rsKd;vnf;
xkdolqif;&JrsKd;\y/ ukefonfrsKd;vnf; xkdolqif;&JrsKd;\
a&S;OD;pGm x&monf? aemufrS tdyf&monf?
trdefYudk emcH&monf? pdwfBudKufudk
vdkuf&monf? cspfzG,fudk ajymMum;&monf
r[kwfavm[k (ar;\\) toQif upömeolqif;&JrsKd;onf tu,fí
Opöm pyg; a&T aiGwdkYjzifh
tvdkjynfh0apEdkifjim;tHh?
wpfyg;aomolqif;&JrsKd;vnf; xkdolqif;&JrsKd;\
a&S;OD;pGm x&myg\? aemufrS tdyf&myg\
trdefYudk emcH&myg\? pdwfBudKufudk
vdkuf&myg\? cspfzG,fudk ajymMum;&myg\
rif;rsKd;vnf; xkdolqif;&JrsKd;\y/ ykPÖm;rsKd;vnf;
xkdolqif;&JrsKd;\y/ ukefonfrsKd;vnf; xkdolqif;&J
rsKd;\ a&S;OD;pGm x&myg\? aemufrS tdyf&myg\
trdefYudk emcH&myg\? pdwfBudKufudk
vdkuf&myg\? cspfzG,fudk ajymMum;&myg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? ,if;odkY
jzpfvwfaomf ptrsKd;av;yg; wdkYonfwlrQMuukefoavm?
rwlRQMuukefoavm? pt&mü oifrif;BuD;tm;
tb,fodkYaomxifjrifcsuf&Sd oenf;[k (ar;\\) toQifupöme
podkY jzpfonf&Sdaomf pifppftm;jzifh p
trsKd;av;yg;wdkYonf wlrQyguef\? pt&mü
ptrsKd;av;yg;wdkY\ jcm;em;rl wpfpHkwpfckudkrQ
rjrifyg[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD;]]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfomvQif
jrwf\? wpfyg;aom trsKd;onf ,kwf\y/ jA[®m\
tarGcHwdkY jzpfukef\}}[lonf avmuü pum;omvQif
jzpfyHktaMumif;udk bqdkcJhNyD;aomenf;jzifhvnf;
odoifh\[k (rdefYqdk\)/

319/ rif;BuD; xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
pavmuü rif;rsKd;onf toufowfavh&Sdjim;tHh?
ray;onfudk ,lavh&Sdjim;tHh? umr*kPfwdkYü
rSm;;Gif;pGm usifhavh&Sdjim;tHh? r[kwfrSef
ajymqdkavh&Sdjim;tHh? ukef;wkdufavh&Sdjim;tHh?
Murf;wrf;aom pum;udk ajymqdkavh&Sdjim;tHh?
Nydefzsif;aom pum;udk ajymqdkavh&Sdjim;tHh?
olwpyfg;pnf;pdrfudk vdkcsifwyfrufavh&Sdjim;tHh?
olwpyfg;udk ysufpD;apvdkpdwf &Sdjim;tHh?
rSm;aomt,l &Sdjim;tHh? udk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü csrf;omuif;aom raumif;aom
vm;&mjzpfaom z¹/₂kdz&Jus&mjzpfaom
i&JodkYa&muf&mo avm? ra&muf&moavm? pt&mü
oifhtm; tb,fodkY xifjrifcsuf&Sdoenf;[k (ar;\\/
toQifupöme rif;rsKd;onfvnf; toufowfavh&Sdjim;tHh?
ray;onfudk ,lavh&Sdjim;tHh? umrwdkYü
rSm;;Gif;pGm usifhavh&Sdjim;tHh? r[kwfrSef
ajymqdkavh&Sdjim;tHh? ukef;wkdufavh&Sdjim;tHh?
Murf;wrf; aom pum;udk ajymqdkavh&Sdjim;tHh?
Nydefzsif;aom pum;udk ajymqdkavh &Sdjim;tHh?
olwpyfg;pnf;pdrf udk vdkcsifwyfrufavh&Sdjim;tHh?
olwpyfg;udk ysufpD;apvdkaompdwf &Sdjim;tHh?
hrSm;aomt,l &Sdjim;tHh? udk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü csrf;omuif;aom
raumif;aomvm;&m z¹/₂kdz&Jus&m i&JodkYom
a&muf&myg\? pt&mü tuREkfyftm;
podkYaomxifjrifcsuf&Sdyg\? podkYomvQif
tuREkfyfonf &[EÅmwdkY\ (txHrS) ppum;udk
Mum;zI;yg\[k (avQmuf\\)

rif;BuD; aumif;pG aumif;pG? rif;BuD; oif\
podkYaom xifjrifcsufum; aumif;vSayV &[EÅmwdkY\
(txHrS) oifMum;&aom ppum;onf aumif;vSayV rif;BuD;
xkdt&mudktb,f odkY rSwfxifoenf;? pavmuü
ykPÖm;rsKd;onf/y/ pavmuü ukefonfrsKd;onf/y/ p

avmuü olqif;&JrsKd;onf toufowfavh&Sdjim;tHh?
ray;onfudk ,lavh&Sdjim;tHh/y/ rSm;aom
t,l&Sdjim;tHh? udk,fcE``mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü csrf;omuif;aomraumif;aomvm;&m
z½kdz&Jus&m i&JodkY a&muf&moavm?
ra&muf&moavm? pt&müoifhtm; tb,fodkY xifjrif
csuf&Sdoenf;[k (ar;\\)/ toQifupöme
olqif;&Jonfvnf;toufowfavh&Sdjim;tHh? ray;onf
udk ,lavh&Sdjim;tHh/y/ rSm;aomt,l &Sdjim;tHh?
udk,fcE``mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü csrf;om
uif;aom raumif;aomvm;&m z½kdz&Jus&mi&JodkYom
a&muf&myg\? pt&mü tuREkfyftm; podkYaom
xifjrifcsuf&Sdyg\? podkYomvQiftuREkfyfonf
&[EÅmwdkY\ txHrS ppum;udk Mum;zI;yg\k
(avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; aumif;pG aumif;pG? rif;BuD; oif\
podkYaom xifjrifcsufum; aumif;vSayV &[EÅmwdkY\
txHrS oifMum;&aom ppum;onf aumif;vSayV rif;BuD;
xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? ,if;odkY
jzpfonf&Sdaomf ptrsKd;av;yg;wdkYonf
wlrQukefoavm? rwlRQukefoavm? pt&mü
oifrif;BuD;tm; tb,fodkYaom xifjrifcsuf&Sdoenf;[k
(ar;\\)/ tdkupöme podkY jzpfonf&Sdaomf pifppftm;jzifh
ptrsKd;av;yg;wdkYonf wlrQMuygukef\? pt&mü
xkdtrsKd;av;yg;wdkY\ jcm;em;rl wpfpHkwpfckudkrQ
rjrifyg[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD;]]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom
jrwf\? wpfyg;aom trsKd;onf ,kwf\y/ jA[®m\
tarGcHwdkY jzpfukef\}} [lonfpavmuü pum;omvQif
jzpfyHktaMumif;udk pqdkcJhNyD;aom enf;jzifhvnf;
odoifhV

320/ rif;BuD; xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
pavmuü rif; rsKd;onf toufowfcif;rS
MuOfa&Smifjim;tHh? ray;onfudk ,ljcif;rS
MuOfa&Smifjim;tHh? umrwdkYü

rSm;;Gif;pGmusifhjcif;rS MuOfa&Smifjim;tHh?
r[kwfrfSef ajymqdkjcif;rS MuOfa&Smifjim;tHh?
ukef;wkdufjcif;rS MuOfa&Smifjim;tHh? Murf;wrf;aom
pum;udk qdkjcif;rS MuOfa&Smifjim;tHh?
Nydefzsif;aom pum;udkqdkjcif;rS
MuOfa&Smifjim;tHh? olwpfyg; pnf;pdrfudk
wyfrufaomtm;jzifh rMuHpnfjim;tHh? olwpfyg;udk
ysufpD; apvdkpdwf r&Sdjim;tHh? ajzmifhrSefaom
t,ludk ,ljim;tHh? udk,fcE``mysufpD;íaoNyD;onfrS
aemufü aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynf avmuodkY
a&muf&moavm? ra&muf&moavm? pt&mü oifhtm;
tb,fodkYaom xifjrifcsuf&Sdoenf;[k (ar;\\)/ toQifupöme
rif;rsKd;onfvnf; toufowf jcif;rS MuOfa&Smifjim;tHh?
ray;onfudk ,ljcif;rSMuOfa&Smifjim;tHh? umrwdkYü
rSm;;Gif;pGm usifhjcif;rS MuOfa&Smifjim;tHh?
r[kwfrfSefajymqdk jcif;rSMuOfa&Smifjim;tHh?
ukef;wkdufjcif;rS MuOfa&Smifjim;tHh? Murf;wrf;aom
pum;udk ajymqdkjcif;rSMuOfa&Smifjim;tHh?
Nydefzsif;aom pum;udk qdkjcif;rS MuOf
a&Smifjim;tHh?

olwpfyg;pnf;pdrfudkwyfrufaomtm;jzifh
rMuHpnfjim;tHh? olwpfyg;udk ysufpD;
apvdkaompdwf r&Sdjim;tHh? ajzmifhrSefaom
t,l&Sdjim;tHh? udk,fcE``m ysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü aumif;aomvm;&mewfjynfavmuodkY
a&muf&myg\\? pt&mü tuREkfyftm; podkYaom xifjrif
csuf&Sdyg\\? hpodkYomvQif tuREkfyfonf &[EÅmwdkY\
(txHrS) ppum;udk Mum;zI;yg\\[k (avQmuf\\)/

rif;BuD; aumif;pG aumif;pG? rif;BuD; oif\
podkYaom xifjrifcsufum; aumif;vSayV &[EÅmwdkY\
(txHrS) oifMum;&aom ppum;onf aumif;vSayV rif;BuD;
xkdt&mudktb,f odkY rSwfxifoenf;? pavmuü
ykPÖm;rsKd;onf/y/ pavmuü ukefonfrsKd;onf/y/ p
avmuü olqif;&JrsKd;onf toufowfjcif;rS

MuOfa&Smifjim;tHh? ray;onfudk ,ljcif;rSMuOfa&Smif
jim;tHh? ajzmifhrSef aomt,l &Sdjim;tHh?
udk,fcE``mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufüaumif;aom
vm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY a&muf&moavm?
ra&muf&moavm? pt&müoifhtm; tb,fodkY aom
xifjrifcsuf&Sdoenf;[k (ar;\\) toQifupöme
olqif;&JrsKd;onfvnf;toufowfjicif;rS

MuOfa&Smifjim;tHh? ray;onfudk ,ljcif;rS
MuOfa&Smifjim;tHh/y/ ajzmifhrSefaomt,l &Sdjim;tHh?
udk,f cE``mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom
vm;&mewfjynfavmuodkY a&muf&myg\\? pt&mü
tuREkfyftm; podkYaom xifjrifcsuf&Sdyg\\?
podkYomvQif tuREkfyfonf &[EÅmwdkY\\ txHrS
bpum;udk Mum;zI;yg\\[k (avQmuf\\)/

rif;BuD; aumif;pG aumif;pG? rif;BuD; oif\\
podkYaom xifjrifcsufum; aumif;vSayV &[EÅmwdkY\\
(txHrS) oifMum;&aom bpum;onf aumif;vSayV rif;BuD;
xkdt&mudktb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? podkY
jzpfonf&Sdaomf p trsKd;av;yg;wdkYonf
wlrQukefoavm? rwlRQukefoavm? pt&mü oifhtm;
tb,fodkY xifjrifcsuf&Sdygoenf;[k (ar;\\) toQifupöme
podkY jzpfonf&Sdaomf pifppftm;jzifh
ptrsKd;av;yg;wdkYonf wlrQygukef\\?
pt&müptrsKd;av;yg;wdkY\\
jcm;em;rlwpfpHkwpfckudkrQ rjrifyg[k (avQmuf\\)/
rif;BuD;]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom jrwf\\?
wpfyg;aomtrsKd;onf ,kwf\\y/ jA[®m\\ tarGcHwdkY
jzpfukef\\}} [lonf pavmuü pum;omvQif
jzpfyHktaMumif;udk bqdkcJhNyD;aom enf;jzifhvnf;
odoifh\\

321/ rif;BuD; xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
pavmuü rif;rsKd;onf tdrfNcHpyfudkrlvnf; jzwf&m\\?
ykef;uG,fírlvnf; cdk;,l&m\\? wpftdrfwnf;udk
0dkif;tHkNcH&Híwkdufcdkufvk,uf &m\\?

c&D;qHkürlvnf; vk,ufvsuf wnf&m\?
olwpyfg;r,m;udkvnf;oGm;vm&m\? xkdolUudk rif;csif;
a,musfm;wdkYonf zrf;,lí]]rif;BuD; polonf oifrif;BuD;\
cdk;olygwnf;? raumif;rl udk jyKusifhol ygwnf;?
pcdk;oltm; tvdk&Sd&m 'Pfudkwyfawmfrlygavmh}}[k
qdkí oifhtm; tu,fí jyukefjim;tHh? xkdcdk;oludk
tb,fodkYjyK&mtHhenf;[k (ar;\\) toQifupöme owfrl vnf;
owfygukeftHh? ypönf;udkrlvnf;odrf;ydkufygukeftHh/
wkdif;jynfrS ESifxkwfrlvnf; ESifxkwfyg ukeftHh?
taMumif;tm;avsmfpGmjyKrlvnf; jyKygukeftHh/
xkdodkY jyKjcifonf tb,ftaMumif; aMumifhenf;?
toQifupöme xkdol\ a&S;u rif;rsKd;[laom
trnfuG,faysmufí cdk;ol[laom
ta&twGufodkYoma&mufaeaomaMumifhygwnf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
pavmuü ykPÖm;rsKd;onf/y/ p
avmuüukefonfrsKd;onf/y/ pavmuü olqif;&JrsKd;onf/
tdrfNcHpyfudkrlvnf; jzwfjim;tHh? ykef;uG,fírlvnf;
cdk;,ljim;tHh? wpftdrfwnf;udkrlvnf; Odkif;tHkNcH&Hí
wkdufcdkufvk,ufjim;tHh? c&D;qHkürlvnf;vk,ufvsuf
wnfjim;tHh? olwpyfg;r,m;udkvnf; oGm;vmjim;tHh?
xkdolUudk rif;csif;a,musfm;wdkYonf
zrf;,lMuukefí]]rif;BuD; polum; oifrif;BuD;\
cdk;olygwnf;? raumif;rludk jyKusifholygwnf;? poltm;
tvdk&Sd&m 'Pfudk wyfawmfrlygavmh}}[k qdkí
oifhtm; tu,fíjyukefjim;tHh? xkdcdk;oludk tb,fodkY
jyK&mtHhenf;[k (ar;\\) toQifupöme owfrlvnf;
owfyghukeftHh? ypönf;udkrlvnf;
odrf;ydkufygukeftHh? wkdif;jynfrS ESifxkwfrlvnf;
ESifxkwfygukeftHh? taMumif;tm;avsmfpGm jyKrlvnf;
jyKygukeftHh/ xkdodkY jyKvkyfjcif;onf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;? toQifupöme xkdol\ a&S;u
olqif;&JrsKd; [laomtrnf uG,faysmufí cdk;ol[laom

ta&twGufodkYom a&mufaeaomaMumifhygwnf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? podkY
jzpfonf&Sdaomf ptrsKd;av;yg;
wdkYonfwlrQukefoavm? rwlrQukefoavm? pt&mü
oifhtm; tb,fodkYaom xifjrifcsuf&Sd oenf;[k (ar;\\)/
toQifupöme podkY jzpfonf&Sdaomf pifppftm;jzifh
ptrsKd;av;yg;wdkYonfwlrQygukef\? pt&mü
xkdtrsKd;av;yg;wdkY\ jcm;em;rl wpfpHkwpfckudkrQ
rjrifyg[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD;]]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom
jrwf\? wpfyg;aomtrsKd;onf ,kwf\y/ jA[®m\tarGcH
jzpfukef\}} [lonf avmuü pum;omvQif
jzpfyHktaMumif;udk bqdkcJhNyD;aom enf;jzifhvnf;
odoifh\

322/ rif;BuD; xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
pavmuü rif;rsKd;onf qHrkwf qdwfudk&dwfy,fí
zef&nfqdk;aom t0wfwdkYudk 0wf½HkNyD;vQif
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0if&m\? xkdolonf
toufowfjcif;rS MuOfa&Smif&m\? ray;onfudk ,ljcif;rS
MuOfa&Smif&m\? r[kwfrSefajymqdkjcif;rS
MuOfa&Smif&m\? nOfhpmpm;jcif;rS MuOfa&Smifí
wpfeyfom pm;&m\? jrwwfaomtusifhudk usifh&m\?
oDv&Sd&m\? aumif;jrwwfaom tusifh&Sd&m\? xkdoludk
todkYjyK&mtHhenf;[k (ar;\\)/ toQifupöme
&Sdcdk;rlvnf; &Sdcdk;ygukeftHh? c&D;OD;rlvnf;
BudKqdkygukeftHh? ae&mjzifhrlvnf;
zdwfrefygukeftHh? xkd&[ef;udk ouFef; qGrf; ausmif;
tdyf&m ae&m olem\taxmuftyHh touf\
t&Htwm;jzpfaoam aq;ypönf;wdkYjzifhvnf;
zdwfrefygukeftHh? xkd&[ef;tm; w&m;ESifhavsmfaom
apmifha&Smufjcif; wm;qD;jcif; vHkNcHKjcif;udkvnf;
pD&ifygukeftHh/ xkdkodkYjyKvkyf&jcif;onf
tb,fhaMumifhenf;? toQifupöme xkdol\ a&S;u rif;rsKd;
[laom trnfonfuG,faysmufí &[ef;[laom

ta&twGufodkYom a&mufaeaomaMumifhygwnf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
pavmuü ykPÖm;rsKd;onf/y/ pavmuüukefonf
rsKd;onf/y/ pavmuü olqif;&JrsKd;onf qHrkwfqdwfudk
&dwfy,fí zef&nfqdk;aomt0wfwdkYudk
0wf¹/₂HkNyD;vQif vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0if&m\
xkdolonf toufowfjcf;rSMuOfa&Smif&m\
ray;onfudk ,ljcif;rS MuOfa&Smif&m\
r[kwfrfSefajymqdkjcf;rS MuOfa&Smif&m\
nOfhpmpm;jcif;rS MuOfa&Smifí wpfeyfom pm;&m\
jrwfaomtusifhudk usifh&m\? oDv&Sd&m\
aumif;jrwfaom tusifh &Sd&m\? xkdoludk
todkYjyK&mtHhenf;[k (ar;\\) toQifupöme
tuREkfyfwdkYonf &Sdcdk;rlvnf; &Sdcdk;ygukeftHh?
c&D;OD;rlvnf; BudKqdkygukeftHh? ae&mjzifhrlvnf;
zdwfrefygukeftHh? xkd&[ef;udk ouFef; qGrf; ausmif;
tdyf&m ae&m olem\ taxmuftyHh touf\
t&Htwm;jzpfaom aq;ypönf;wdkYjzifhrlvnf; zdwfrefyg
ukeftHh? xkd&[ef;tm;
w&m;ESifhavsmfaomapmifha&Smufjcf; wm;qD;jcif;
vHkNcHKjcf;udkrlvnf; pD&ifygukeftHh/
xkdkodkYpD&if&jcif;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;/
toQifupöme xkdol\ a&S;u olqif;&J[laomtrnf
uG,faysmufí &[ef;[laomta&twGufodkYom
a&mufaeaomaMumifhygwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? podkY
jzpfonf&Sdaomf ptrsKd;av;yg;wdkY
onfwlrQukefoavm? rwlrQukefoavm? pt&mü oifhtm;
tb,fodkYaom xifjrifcsuf&Sdygoenf;[k (ar;\\)
toQifupöme podkY jzpfonf&Sdaomf pifppftm;jzifh
ptrsKd;av;yg;wdkYonfwlrQygukef\? pt&mü
ptrsKd;av;yg;wdkY\ jcm;em;rl wfpfHkwpfckudkrQ
rjrifyg[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD;]]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom

jrwf\? wpfyg;aom trsKd;onf ,kwf\?
ykPÖm;rsKd;onfomvQifhjzLpif\? wpfyg;aom t rsKd;onf
rnf;npf\? ykPÖm;wdkYonfom pifMu,fukef\?
ykPÖm;r[kwfolwdkYonf rpifMu,fukef?
ykPÖm;wdkYonfomvQif jA[®m\ om;&if;wdkY
jzpfukef\? cHwGif;rSaygufzGm;vmukef\? jA[®mzefqif;
xm;olrsm; jzpfukef\? jA[®m\ tarGcHwdkY jzpfukef\}}
[lonfavmuü pum;rQom jzpfyHktaMumif;udk
podkYaomenf;jzifhvnf; odoifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

323/ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf t0Ed årif;\
ajr;jzpfam r"k&mrif;onf toQifr[mupöme
tm;bpum;udk avQmuf\]]toQifupöme (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdygay\? toQifupöme
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdygay\?
toQifupöme Oyrmaomfum;arSmufxm;onfudk
vSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? zHk;vTrf;xm;onfudk
zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? rsufpdvnfaomoltm;
vrf;rSefudk
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;]rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom
olwdkYonftqif;wdkYudk jrifMuvdrfhrnf}[k
trdkufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifudk
aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;toQifupöme ptwlomvQif
toQifupömeonf rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh
w&m;awmfudkjyawmfrlygay\? toQifupöme
tuREkfyfonf toQifupömeudk udk;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfyg\? w&m;awmfukdvnf; udk;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfyg\? oHCmawmfudkvnf; udk;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfyg\? toQifupömeonf tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrSpí
toufxufqHk; udk;uG,fqnf;uyfaomOygoum[k
rSwfawmfrlyg}}[k (avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; oifonf ighudk udk;uG,f&m[lí
rqnf;uyfavvifh? udk;uG,f&m[lí ig qnf;uyf
aomjrwpGmbk&m;udkomvQif udk;uG,f&m[lí oif
qnf;uyfavavmh[k (qdk\)/ toQifupömeylaZmftxl;udk

cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf ,cktcg tb,ft&yfü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlygoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/
rif;BuD;ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf ,cktcg
y&dedAÁmefpHawmfrlavNyD[k (rdefYqdk\)/

toQifupöme jrwpGmbk&m;udk q,f,lZemwdkYü
&Sd\lí tuREkfyfwdkY Mum;ukefjim;tHh?
tuREkfyfwdkYonf ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom xkdjrwpGmbk&m;udk
zl;ajrmf&ef q,f,lZemwdkYudkaomfvnf;
oGm;MuygukeftHh? toQifupöme
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd ,lZemESpfq,fwdkYü &Sd\lí
tuREkfyfwdkY
Mum;ukefjim;tHh?
,lZemoHk;q,fwdkYü/y/ ,lZemav;q,fwdkYü/y/
jrwpGmbk&m;udk ,lZemig;q,fwdkYü &Sd\lí
tuREkfyfwdkY Mum;ukefjim;tHh? tuREkfyfwdkYonf
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xkdjrwpGmbk&m;udk
zl;ajrmf&ef ,lZemig;q,fwdkYudkaomfvnf;oGm;Muyg
ukeftHh/ toQifupöme
jrwpGmbk&m;udk ,lZemwpf&mü &Sd\lí
tuREkfyfwdkYMum;ukefjim;tHh? tuREkfyfwdkYonf
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xkdjrwpGmbk&m;udk
zl;ajrmf&ef ,lZemwpf&mwdkYudkaomfvnf;oGm;Muyg
ukeftHh/ toQif upöme xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf
y&dedAÁmef

pHawmfriNyDjzpfaoMaMumifhy&dedAÁmef
pHawmfriNyD;aom jrwfpGmbk&m;udkvnf;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf udk;uG,f&m[líqnf;uyfygukef\
w&m;awmfudkvnf; udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygukef\
oHCmawmfudkvnf;udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygukef\
toQifupömeonf tuREkfyfudk touf&SnforQ umvywfvHk;
(&wemokH;yg;ukd) udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfwwfaom
Oygoum[lí rSwfawmfriygavmh[k (avQmuf\)/

av;ckajrmuf r"k&okwf NyD;V

5-aAm"d&mZukrm&okwf

324/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf b*³/₄wkdif;
okokrm&*d&NrdKU0,f om;orifwdkYtm;
ab;rJhay;&mjzpfaoM yJpif;iHkawmü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfriV xkdtcg aAm"drif;om;\
aumue'rnfaomjymom'fonf rMumrDu aqmufvkyfí
NyD;V &[ef; ykPÖm;ESifh vlpfpHkwpfa,mufrQ
raezl;ao;acs/ xkdtcg aAm"drif;om;onf
oíÆdumykwåvkfifudk (podkY)
ajymqdk\ -]]tcsif;oíÆdumykwåvmavmh? oifonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí ighpum;jzifh
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYudkOD;wkdufavmh?
temuif;aMumif; a&m*guif;aMumif; usef;rmaMumif;
oefpGrf;aMumif; csrf;ompGmae&aMumif;rsm;udk
ar;avQmufavavmh-]toQifbk&m; aAm"drif;om;onf
toQifbk&m;\ajcawmfwdkYudk OD;wdkufyg\
temuif;aMumif; a&m*guif;aMumif;
usef;rmaMumif;oefpGrf;aMumif;
csrf;ompGmae&aMumif;rsm;udk ar;vdkufyg\}[k
(avQmufavavmh)/ (xdkYjyif) toQifbk&m;
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf eufjzeftzdkY aAm"drif;om;\

qGrf;udk &[ef;oHCmESifhtwlvufcHawmfrlyg[I ívnf;
avQmufavavmh}}[k (ajymqdk\)/]]t&Sifrif;om;
aumif;ygNyD}}[koíÆdumykwåkvif onf
aAm"drif;om;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;aemufjrwpGmbk&m;ESifhtwlvufcHawmfrlyg
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om Elwfqufajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,f pum;udkajymqdkNyD;qHk;apí wpfckaom
ae&mü xkdifaeum]]aAm"drif;om;onf toQifa*gwr\
ajcawmfwdkYudk OD;wdkufyg\? temuif;aMumif;
a&m*guif;aMumif; usef;rmaMumif;oefpGrf;aMumif;
csrf;ompGm ae&aMumif;rsm; udk
ar;vdkufyg\?]toQifbk&m; (xdkYjyif) toQifa*gwrnf
eufjzeftzdkY aAm"drif;om;\ qGrf; udk
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwlvufcHawmfrlyg} [lívnf;
avQmufvdkufyg\}}[k avQmuf\ jrwpGm
bk&m;onfqdwfqdwfaejcif;jzifh vufcHawmfrlvufcHawmfrlyg

xdkYaemuf oíÆdumykwåkvifonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
vufcHawmfrljcif;udk odí
ae&mrSxumjrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf t½kdtao
jyKNyD;vQif aAm"drif;om;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
aAm"drif;om;tm;]]t&Sif tuREkfyfwdkYonf t&Sifrif;om;\
pum;jzifh xkdtoQifa*gwrudk
aAm"drif;om;onftoQifa*gwr\
OD;wdkufyg\? temuif;aMumif;
a&m*guif;aMumif;usef;rmaMumif; oefpGrf;aMumif;
csrf;ompGm ae&aMumif;rsm;udk ar;vdkufygonf?
(xdkYjyif)]toQifa*gwrnf eufjzeftvdkYiSg
aAm"drif;om;\ qGrf;udk
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwlvufcHawmfrlyg} [lívnf; avQmuf
vdkufyg\[k (podkY) avQmufcJhygukefNyD?
&[ef;a*gwrufvufcHawmfrlyg\}}[k qdk\

325/ xkdtdcg aAm"drif;om;onf
xkdnOfhvGefajrmufNyD;aemuf rdrdeef;awmfü

rGefjrwfaomcJzG,fabmZOfudk pD&ifNyD;vQif
aumue'jymom'fudkvnf; aemufqHk;
avSum;xpfwkdifatmifykqdk;jzL wdkYjzifh
cif;apNyD;vQif oíÆdumykwåvkvifudk (podkY)
ajymqdk\~]]tcsif;oíÆdumykwåvmavmh? oifonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]toQifa*gwr
tcsdefwefygNyD? qGrf;jyifNyD;ygNyD}[k
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; tcsdef (wefaMumif;) udk
avQmufavavmh}}[k (rdefYqdk\)/]]t&Sif
aumif;ygNyD}}[k oíÆdumykwåvkvifonf
aAm"drif;om;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkYcsOf;uyfí]]toQif a*gwr
tcsdefwefygNyD? qGrf;jyifNyD;ygNyD}}[k
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;tcsdef (wefaMumif;) udk avQmuf/
xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü
ouFef;udkhjyif0wfawmfrlí oydwfouFef;udk ,lvsuf
aAm"drif;om;\ tdrfodkY csOf;uyfawmfrlV

xkdtcg aAm"drif;om;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;udk
iHhvifhvsuf tjyifwHcg;rkcfü &yfaeV aAm"drif;om;onf
ta0;rSyif <uvmaom jrwfpGmbk&m;udk jrifí
c&D;OD;BudKqdkum jrwfpGmbk&m;udk&Sdcdk;vsuf
a&SUoGm;jyKí aumue'jymom'fodkY csOf;uyf\? xkdtcg
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf aemufqHk;avSum;xpfudk uyfí
&yfawmfrlV

xkdtcg aAm"drif;om;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifbk&m;
bkef;BuD;awmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ykqdk;wdkYudk eif;awmfrlyg?
vmjcif;aumif;awmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ykqdk;wdkYudkeif;awmfrlyg? ,if;odkY eif;jcif;onf
tuREkfyftm; &SnfjrifhpGmaom umvywfvHk;
pD;yGg;jzpf&efcsrf;om&ef jzpf&myg\}}[k (avQmuf\)/
podkYavQmufaomf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
qdwfqdwfaeawmfrlV ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/

oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; aAm"drif;om;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;ptaMumif;udk
avQmuf\-]]toQifbk&m; bkef;BuD;awmfraom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ykqdk;wdkYudkeif;awmfrylg?
vmjcif;aumif;awmfraom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ykqdk;wdkYudk eif;awmfrylg? ,if;odkYeif;jcif;onf
tuREkfyftm; &SnfjrifhpGmaom umvywfvHk;
pD;yGg;jzpf&ef csrf;om&ef jzpf&myg\}}[kavQmuf\

326/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQiftmeE'mudk
vSnfhMunfhawmfri\ xdktcg toQiftmeE'monf
aAm"drif;om;ukd]]rif;om; ykqkd;wdkYukd
½kyfodrf;avmh? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ykqkd;jzLtcif;udk
eif;awmfriInf r[kwf? aemifvmaemufom; &[ef;trsm;ukd
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tpOfapmifha&Smufawmfri\}}[k
rdefYqkd\ xdktcg aAm"drif;om;onf ykqkd;wdkYukd
½kyfodrf;apNyD;vQifaumue'jymom'fxufü ae&mukd
cif;ap\? xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwlaumue'jymom'fodkY
wufawmfriNyD;vQif cif;xm;aom ae&mü xkdifawmfri\/
xdktcg aAm"drif;om;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;trSL;&Sdaom
&[ef;oHCmukd rGefjrwaom cJzG,fabmZOfjzifh
a&mifh&Jonfhwk difatmif wm;jrpfonfhwk difatmif
rdrduk d,fwk dif vkyfauR;\ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
qGrf;pm;NyD;íoydwfrSvufukd z,fNyD;aomtcg
aAm"drif;om;onf edrfhaom xkdifp&m wpfckukd ,lí
oifhavsmf&mü xkdif\? oifhavsmf&mü xkdifaeaom
aAm"drif;om;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m;tuREfkyftm;
csrf;omESifh&if;ESD;ojzifh csrf;omukd r&Ekdif?
qif;&J'ku©ESifh &if;ESD;rS csrf;omokcukd&Ekdif\k
podkYaom tMuHjzpfygonf}} [lí avQmuf\

327/ rif;om; ightm;vnf; bk&m;rjzpfriD
opö mav;yg;udk xkd;xGif;í rodao;aom
bk&m;avmif;rQom jzpfapOfu]]csrf;omESifh

&if;ESD;ojzifh csrf;omudk r&Edkif? qif;&J'ku©ESifh
&if;ESD;rScsr;om okcudk &Edkif\}}[k podkYaom
tMuHjzpfzl;NyD/ rif;om; aemuftcgü
ysKdrspfonfomjzpfíaumif;pGm eufaom qHyif&Sdaom
aumif;aom t&G,fjzpfao yXrt&G,fESifh
jynfhpHkaomxkdigonf trdtzrsm; rvd kvm;ojzifh
rsuf&nfpufvuf idk;a<u;ukefpOf qHrkwfqdwfudk
y,fíze f&nfqdk;aom t0wfwdkYudk 0wfi vlUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf\? xkdigonf
podkY&[ef;jyKvsuf tb,ft&monf taumif;qHk;enf;[k
&SmazG&if; tb,ft&monf (twkr&Sd) jrwfaom
Nidrf;at;&m edAÁmefenf;[k &SmazG&if; umvmrtEG,f
tmVm&xHodkY csOf;uyfrdNyD? csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf
umvmrtEG,f tmVm&udk]]ighoQif umvmr igonf
pomoemü jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhvdk\}}[k ppum;udk
ajymqdkV rif;om; podkY ajymqdkao m f
umvmrtEG,ftmVm&onf ighudk]]toQif aeygavmh?
pw&m;um; ynm&Sd a,musfm;onf rMumrDyif rdrd\
q&mt,ludk udk,fwk dif xl;aomÓP f jzifh
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí aeEdkif&maom
oabm&Sdyg\}}[k ppum;udk ajymqdkV

rif;om; xkdigonf rMumrDyif vsifjrefpGmomvQif
xkdw&m;udk oif,\? xkdigonf xkdrQ
avmufElwfc r f;vlyf½HkrQ qdkjyonfudk
vdkufqdk½HkrQjzifhomvQif odNyD[laom
pum;udkvnf;aumif;? cd kifjrJNyD[laom
pum;udkvnf;aumif; ajymqdkEdkif\?]]od\? jrif\}} [lí
igvnf; 0efcH\? olwpfyg;wdkYuvnf; ajymqdk
(Muukef) V rif;om; xkdightm; ptMuHonf
jzpf\ -]]umvmrtEG,f tmVm&onf pw&m;udk Judk,fwk dif
xl;aomÓP f jzifh rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapíae&m\}
[k oufouf ,HkMunfcsufrQjzifh ajymMum;onf r[kwf?
pifppf umvmrtEG,f tmVm&onf pw&m;udk odvsuf
jrifvsufae\}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

rif;om; xkdtcg igonf umvmrtEG,f tmVm&xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;í umvmrtEG,f
tmVm&udk]]ighoQifumvmr tb,frQavmufjzifh
pw&m;udk udk,fwkdif xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsuf
arSmufjyKumjynfhpHkapí ae\[k ajymMum;oenf;}}[k
ajymqdkV rif;om; podkY ajymqdk aomfumvmrtEG,f
tmVm&onf tmudlönm,wepsmeformywfudk
ajymMum;V rif;om; xkdightm;podkY
tMuHjzpf\]]umvmrtEG,f
tmVm&tm;omvQif ,HkMunfjCIF;]o'`g} &Sdonf r[kwf?
ightm;vnf; ,HkMunfjCIF;]o'`g} &Sd\? umvmrtEG,f
tmVm&tm;omvQif vkHYv0D&d,&Sdonfr[kwf/
ightm;vnf; vkHYv0D&d,&SdVy/ owd/y/ orm"d/y/
ightm;vnf; ynm&Sd\? udk,fwkdifxl;aomÓPfjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí ae\[k tmVm&
ajymMum;aom w&m;udk rsufarSmufjyK&ef
igtm;xkwf&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [lí (tMuHjzpf\)/ rif;om;
xkdigonf rMumrDyifvsifjrefpGmomvQif xkdw&m;udk
udk,fwkdif xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí aeV rif;om; xkdtcg igonf umvmrtEG,f
tmVm&xHodkY csOf;uyfí umvmrtEG,f
tmVm&tm;]]ighoQifumvmr udk,fwkdif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí ae\[k
ajymMum;aompw&m;um; prQomavm}}[k ajymqdkV/
ighoQif udk,fwkdif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKumjynfhpHkapí igajymMum;aom
w&m;um; prQomwnf;[k (qdk\)/ ighoQif udk,fwkdif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí ig
aeaomw&m;vnf; prQomwnf;[k (ajymqdk\)/

ighoQif oifujhodkYaom oDwif;oHk;azmftoQifudk
igwdkY awGUjrifMu&jCIF;onf igwdkYtm;t&awmfavpG?
igwdkYonf aumif;pGm &tyfavpG? pokdkY udk,fwkdif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí
igajymMum;aom w&m;udk udk,fwkdif xl;aomÓPfjzifh

rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí oifae\? udk,fwkdif
xl;aomÓPjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí
oifaeaom w&m;udkudk,fwkdifxl;aomÓPjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí igajymMum;V podkY
igodaomw&m;udk oifod\? oifodaom w&m;udk igodV
podkYvQif iguJhodyyif oifvnf; jzpf\? oifuJhodyyif
igvnf; jzpfV ighoQif vmavmh? ,cktcg olawmfaumif;
(jzpfaomigwdkY) ESpfOD;pvHk;yif p *kdPf;udk (a&SU)
aqmifMuukeftHh[k (ajymqdk\)/ rif;om;
podkYvQifumvmrtEG,f tmVm&onf ig\ q&mjzpfvsuf
rdrd\wynfhjzpfaoim ighudk rdrdESifhtnDtrQxm;\?
ighudk rGefjrwfaom ylaZmf jcif;jzifhvnf; ylaZmf\?
rif;om; xkdightm; podkYaomtMuHjzpf\]]pw&m;onf
NiD;aiGUjCIF;iSg rjzpf? wyfrufuif;jCIF;iSg rjzpf?
csKyfjCIF;iSg rjzpf? Nidrf;at;jCIF;iSg rjzpf?
xl;aomÓPjzifh odjCIF;iSg rjzpf? aumif;pGm
odjCIF;tusKd;iSg rjzpf? edAÁmeftusKd;iSg rjzpf?
tmudlönM ,webHkü jzpf½HkrQ tusKd;iSgomvQif
jzpf\}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/ rif;om; xkdigonf xkdw&m;udk
wefqmrqifb] xkdw&m;rS NiD;aiGUí zJcGgcJhV

328/ rif;om; xkdigonf tb,ft&monf taumif;qHk;enf;[k
&SmazG&if; tb,ft&m onfhtwkr&Sdjrwfaom
Nidrf;at;&m edAÁmefenf;[k &SmazG&if; &mr\om;
O'uxHody csOf;uyfrdNyD? csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf &mr\
om; O'uukd]]ighoQif igonf pomoemü
jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhvdk\}}[k ppum;udk ajymqdkV
rif;om; podkY ajymqdkaoimf &mr\om; O'uonf
ighudk]]toQif aeygavmh? pw&m;um;
ynm&Sda,musfm;onf rMumrDyif rdrd\ q&mht,ludk
udk,fwkifxl;aomÓPjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí aeEdkif&maom oabm&Sdyg\}}[k
ppum;udkajymqdk\? rif;om; xdkigonf rMumrDyif
vsifjrefpGmomvQif xdkw&m;udk oif,\?
rif;om;xdkigonf xdkrQavmuf Elwfcrf;vlyf&HkrQ

qdkjyonfudk vdkufqdk½HkrQjzifhomvQif odNyD[laom
pum;udkvnf;aumif;? cdkifjrJNyD[laom
pum;udkvnf;aumif; ajymqdkEdkif\]]od\? jrif\}} [lí
igvnf;0efcH\? olwpfyg;wdkYuvnf; ajymqdkMuukefV/
rif;om; xdkightm; ptMuHonf jzpf\]]&mronf pw&m;udk
udk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí ae&m\[k oufouf,HkMunfcsufrQjzifh
a[mMum;onf r[kwf? pifppf &mronf pw&m;udk odvsuf
jrifvsufae\}}[k tMuHjzpfV

rif;om; xdktcg igonf &mr\om; O'uxHodkY csOf;uyfí
&mr\om; O'uudk]]igU oQif&mrtb,frQavmufjzifh
pw&m;udk udk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapíae\[k ajymMum;oenf;}}
[k ppum;udk ajymqdkV rif;om; podkY ajymqdkaomf
&mr\om;O'uonf ae0onmemonm,weormywfudk
ajymMum;\? rif;om; xdkightm;
podkYaomtMuHonfjzpf\]]&mrtm;omvQif ,kHMunfjcif;
]o''g} &Sdonf r[kwf? ightm;vnf; ,kHMunfjcif;]o''g}
&SdV &mrtm;omvQif vkHYv]0D&d,} &Sdonf r[kwf?
ightm;vnf; vkHYv]0D&d,} &SdV &mrtm;omvQif
atmufarhjicif;]owd} &Sdonf r[kwf? ightm;vnf;
atmufarhjicif;]owd} &SdV &mrtm;omvQif wnfwHhjicif;
]orm"d} &Sdonf r[kwf? ightm;vnf;
wnfwHhjicif;]orm"d} &SdV &mrtm;omvQif
todÓPf&Sdonf r[kwf? ightm;vnf; todÓPf&SdV
udk,fwdkifxl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmuf jyKum
jynfhpHkapí ae\[k &mrajymMum;aom
w&m;udkrsufarSmufjyKjcif;iSg ightm;xkwf&rl
aumif;ayrnf}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/ rif;om;
xdkigonfrMumrDyif vsifjrefpGmomvQif xkdw&m;ukd
ukd,fwkdif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKumjynfhpHkapí aeV

rif;om; xdktcg igonf &mr\om; O'uxHodkY csOf;uyfí
&mr\om; O'utm; ppum;udk ajymqdk\]]ighoQif&mr

udk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí ajymMum;aom pw&m;um; prQomavm}}
[k (ajymqdk\)/ ighoQif udk,fwdkif
xl;aomÓPfjzifhrsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí
igajymMum;aom w&m;um; prQomwnf;[k (qdk\)/
ighoQif udk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí igaeaom w&m;vnf; prQomwnf;[k
(ajymqdk\)/ ighoQif oifuJhodkYaom oDwif;oHk;azmf
toQifudk igwdkY awGUjrifMu&jcif;onf
igwdkYrSmt&awmfavpG? igwdkYrSm
tvGeft&awmfavpG? podkY udk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí igajymMum;aom
w&m;udk udk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí oifae\? udk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí oifaeaom
w&m;udkudk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí (ig) ajymMum;V podkY
igodaomw&m;udk oif od\? oifodaom w&m;udk ig odV
podkYvQif iguJhodkYyif oifvnf; jzpf\? oifuJhodkYyif (ig)
vnf; jzpfV ighoQif vmavmh? ,cktcg oifonf p*dkPf;udk
(a&SU) aqmifygavmh[k (ajymqdk\)/

rif;om; podkYvQif &mr\om; O'uonf ig\
oDwif;oHk;azmfjzpfvsuf ighukd q&mt&müxm;\?
ighukd rGefjrwfaom ylaZmfjCIF;jzifhvnf; ylaZmfV
rif;om; xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpf\]]pw&m;onf NiD;aiGUjCIF;iSg rjzpf?
wyfpGrf;rluif;jCIF;iSg rjzpf? csKyfjCIF;iSg rjzpf?
Nidrf;at;jCIF;iSg rjzpf? xl;aomÓPfjzifh odjCIF;iSg rjzpf?
aumif;pGm odjCIF;tusKd;iSg rjzpf? edAÁmeftusKd;iSg
rjzpf? ae0onm emonm,webHkü jzpf¹/₂HkrQ
tusKd;iSgomvQif jzpf\}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/ rif;om;
xdkigonf xkdw&m;ukd wefqmrqifbJ xdkw&m;rS
NiD;aiGUí zJcGgcJhV

329/ rif;om; xdkigonf tb,ft&monf taumif;qHk;enf;[k
&SmazG&if; tb,ft&m onftwkr&Sdjrwaom
Nidrf;at;aom edAÁmefenf;[k &SmazG&if;
r*"wdkif;wdkYü tpOftwdkif;a'opm&DvSnfhvnfaomf
O½ka0vawm aoemed*Hk;qDodkY oufa&muf/
xdkt&yfü arGUavsmfzG,f&majrtzdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
MunfEl;zG,faumif;aom awmtkyfudkvnf;aumif;?
pD;qif;aeaom jrp Fukdvnf;aumif;?
arGUavsmfzG,faumif;aom oefY&Sif;aom
qdyfurf;ukdvnf;aumif;?
teD;tem;rSqGrf;ch&Gmukdvnf;aumif; jrif\? rif;om;
xdkightm; podkYaom
tMuHonfjzpf\ -]]tcsif;wdkYajrtzdkYonf arGç
avsmfzG,f&SdpGwum;? awmtkyfonf
MunfEl;zG,f&SdpGwum;? jrpfonfvnf;pD;qif;ae\
qdyfurf;onfvnf; oefY&Sif;í arGUavsmfzG,faumif;\?
qGrf;ch&Gmonfvnf; eD;em;\? pt&yfonf ur®|
mef;tm;xkwfvkdaom trsKd;om;tm; ur®|
mef;tm;xkwfjcf;iSg oifhavsmf&m\wum;}}[k
(tMuHjzpf\)/ rif;om; xdkigonf
xdkt&yfüyifvQif]]pt&yfonf ur®|mef;tm;xkwfjcf;iSg
oifhavsmf\}}[k xdkifaeV

rif;om; pifppf ightm; a&S;u rMum;zI;ukefaom
tHhMozG,f&m OyrmoHk;&yfwdkYonfxifvmukef/
rif;om; a&ü csxm;tyfonfh tap;&Sdaom xif;pdkonf
&Sd\? xdktcg a,musfm;onf
rD;yGwfcHkudk ,lí]]rD;udk jzpfaptHh?
awaZm"mwfudk xif&Sm;jyKtHh}}[k vm&m/
rif;om;xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;? pifppf
xkda,musfm;onf prnfaoma&ü
csxm;tyfonfh tap;&Sdaom xif;pdkudk
rD;yGwfcHkodkY ,lí yGwfwkdufaomf rD;udk
jzpfapEdkif&moavm? awaZm"mwfudk
xif&Sm;jyKEdkif&moavm[k (ar;\)/ toQifbk&m;

rjzpfEdkifyg? tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl-toQifbk&m;
brnfaom xif;onf pdkí tap;&Sdonfhjyif a&üvnf;
csxm;aomaMumifhwnf;? xkda,musfm;onf
udk,fyifyef;½Hk pdwfaqif;&J½Hkom jzpf&myg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

rif;om; ptwlyifvQif tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdekYonf
udk,fjzifhvnf;aumif;? pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif;
vdkcsifrlwdkYrS ruif;qdwfbj aeukef/ tMuif
orPjAm[®PwdekYonf udk,fwGif;oEÅmef0,f
vdkcsifzG,f0w→KwdkYü vdkcsifwyfrufrl vdkcsifrltap;
vdkcsifaomtm;jzifhawGa0jcif; vkdcisifrlrGwfodyfjcif;
vdkcsifrllylqmjcif;udk aumif;pGm ry,f&ao;? aumif;pGm
rNidrf;&ao;? tu,fíxkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf
vkHYvaMumifhjzpfukefaom BuD;rm;Murf;wrf;
pyf&Sm;ukefaomqif;&JcHpm;jcif;wdkYudk
cHpm;ukefaomfvnf; ÓPftusKd;iSg tjrifftusKd;iSg
twkrJhxkd;xGif;í odjcif;iSgrxkdufwefukef? tu,fí
xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf vkHYvaMumifh
jzpfukefaom BuD;rm;Murf;wrf; pyf&Sm;ukefaom
qif;&JcHpm;jcif;wdkYudk rcHpm;ukefaomfvnf;
ÓPftusKd;iSg tjrifftusKd;iSg twkrJhxkd;xGif;í odjcif;iSg
rxkdufwefukef/ rif;om; ightm; a&S;u
rMum;zl;aompa&S;OD;pGm tHMozG,f&m Oyrmonf
xifvm\

330/ rif;om; ightm; a&S;u rMum;zl;aom
ESpfckajrmuf tHMozG,f&m tjcm;Oyrmonfxifvmjyef/
rif;om; a&rS a0;pGm ukef;ü csxm;tyfonfh
tap;&Sdaom xif;pdkonf &Sd\? xkdtecg a,musfm;onf
rD;yGwfchKudk ,lí]]rD;udk jzpfaptHh?
awaZm"mwfudk xif&Sm;jyKtHh}}[khvm&m\ rif;om;
xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoef;? pifppf
xkda,musfm;onf brnfaoma&rS a0;pGm ukef;ü
csxm;tyfonfh tap;&Sdaom xif;pdkudk
rD;yGwfchKodkY ,lí yGfwfkdufaomf

rD;udkjzpfapEdkif&moavm? awaZm"mwfudk
xif&Sm;jyKEdkif&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m;rjzpfEdkifyg? tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl-
toQifbk&m; prnfaom xif;pdkonf a&rSa0;pGm
ukef;ücsxm;apumrl tap;&Sdao;aomaMumifhwnf;?
xkda,musfm;onf udk,fyifyef;½Hk
pdwfqif;&J½Hkomjzpf&myg\[k (avQmuf\)/

 rif;om; ptwlyifvQif tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf
udk,fjzifhvnf;aumif;? pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif;
vdkcsifrlwdkYrS uif;qdwfvzuf aeukef/
xkdorPjAm[®PwdkYonf udk,fwGif;oEÅmef0,f
vdkcsifzG,f0w→KwdkYü vdkcsifwyfrufrl vdkcsifrltap;
vdkcsifaomtm;jzifhawGa0jcif; vkdcifrlrGwfodyfjcif;
vdkcsifrllyl qmjcif;udk aumif;pGm ry,f&ao;?
aumif;pGm rNidrf;&ao;?
tu,fíxkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf vkHYvaMumifh
jzpfukefaom BuD;rm; Murf;wrf;
pyf&Sm;ukefaomqif;&JcHpm;jcif;wdkYudk
cHpm;ukefaomfvnf; ÓPftusKd;iSg tjrifusKd;iSg
twkrJhxkd;xGif;í odjcif;iSgrxkdufwefukef? tu,fí
xkdtoQiforP jAm[®PwdkYonf vkHYvaMumifh
jzpfukefaom BuD;rm;Murf;wrf; pyf&Sm;ukefaom
qif;&JcHpm;jcif;wdkYudk rcHpm;ukefaomfvnf;
ÓPftusKd;iSg tjrifusKd;iSg twkrJhxkd;xGif;í odjcif;iSg
rxkdufwefukef/ rif;om; ightm; a&S;u
rMum;zl;aomtHMozG,f&m ESpfckajrmuf pOyrmonf
xifvm\

 331/ rif;om; ightm; a&S;u rMum;zl;aom
tHMozG,f&m oHk;ckajrmuf tjcmm;Oyrmonf vnf;xifvm\
rif;om; a&rSa0;pGm ukef;ü csxm;tyfonfh
ajcmufaoGUaom xif;onf &Sd\? xkdtcga,musfm;onf
rD;yGwfcHkudk ,lí]]rD;udk jzpfaptHh?
awaZm"mwfudk xif&Sm;jyKtHh}}[k vm&m\ rif;om;
xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;? pifppf

xkda,musfm;onf a&rSa0;pGm ukef;ücsxm;tyfonfh
ajcmufaoGUaom xif;udk rD;yGwfcHkodkY ,lí
yGwfwkdufaomf rD;udk jzpfapEdkif&moavm?
awaZm"mwfudk xif&Sm; jyKEdkif&moavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;jzpfEdkifygV tb,faMumifhenf;
[lrl-toQifbk&m; prnfaom xif;onf
ajcmufaoGUaeía&rSa0;pGm ukef;ü
csxm;aomaMumifhygwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/

rif;om; ptwlyifvQif tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf
udk,fjzifhvnf;aumif; pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif;
vdkcsifrlwdkYrS uif;qdwfvzuf aeukefV
xkdorPjAm[®PwdkYonf udk,fwGif;oEÅmef0,f
vdkcsifzG,f0w→KwdkYü vdkcsifwyfrufrl vdkcsifrltap;
vdkcsifaomtm;jzifhawGa0jcif; vkdcisifrlrGwfodyfjcif;
vdkcsifrl ylmjcif;udk aumif;pGm y,fNyD;jzpf\?
aumif;pGm Nidrf;NyD;jzpf\?
tu,fíxkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf
vkHYvaMumifhjzpfukefaom BuD;rm;Murf;wrf;
pyf&Sm;ukefaomqif;&JcHpm;jcif;wdkYudk
cHpm;ukefaomfvnf; ÓPftusKd;iSg tjrifusKd;iSg
twkrJhxkd;xGif;í odjcif;iSgxkdufwefukef\? tu,fí
xkdtoQif orPjAm[®PwdkYonf
vkHYvaMumifhjzpfukefaom
BuD;rm;Murf;wrf;pyf&Sm;ukefaom
qif;&JcHpm;jcif;wdkYudk rcHpm;ukefaomfvnf;
ÓPftusKd;iSg tjrifusKd;iSg twkrJhxkd;xGif;í odjcif;iSg
xkdufwefukefV rif;om; ightm; a&S;urMum;zl;aom
tHMozG,f&moHk;ckajrmuf pOyrmonf xifvmV rif;om;
ightm; a&S;u rMum;zl;ukefaom
ptHMozG,f&mOyrmoHk;&yfwdkYonf xifvmukefV

332/ rif;om; xkdightm;]]igonf oGm;wdkYjzifh
oGm;udk Budwfí vQmjzifh tmapmufudk
xdvsufpdwfjzifh pdwfudk zdESdyf&rl zspfn\$pf&rl
yifyef;ap&rl aumif;ayrnf}}[k ptMuHonf jzpf\? rif;om;

xkdigonf oGm;wdkYjzifh oGm;udk Budwfí vQmjzifh
tmapmufudk xdvuf pdwfjzifh pdwfudkhzdESdyf\?
zspfn\$pf\? yifyef;ap\? rif;om; xkdigonf oGm;wdkYjzifh
oGm;udk Budwfí vQmjzifhtmapmufudk xdvuf
pdwfjzifh pdwfudk zdESdyf zspfn\$pf yifyef;apaomf
vufuwD;Mum;wdkYrS acR;wdkYonf ,kdxGufukef\
rif;om; tm;&Sdaom a,musfm;onf tm;enf;aom
a,musfm;udk OD;acgif;üudkifíjzpfap ycHk;ü
udkifíjzpfap zdESdyf&m
zspfn\$pfyifyef;ap&mouJhodkY? rif;om;
ptwlyifvQifoGm;wdkYjzifh oGm;udk Budwfí vQmjzifh
tmapmufudk xdvuf pdwfjzifh pdwfudk
zdESdyfzspfn\$pf yifyef;apaomf ig\
vufuwD;Mum;wdkYrS acR;wdkYonf ,kdxGufukef\
rif;om; igonf rwGefYwkdaomvkHYvudk
tm;xkwfNyD;NyD? ightm; arhavsmhjcif; r&Sdaom
owdonf xifNyD? tm;xkwfjcif; xkd;usifhxm;aom ig\
udk,fonf xkdqif;&Judk jzpfapwwfaom
tm;xkwfjcif;aMumifhomvQif ylavmifjcif;&SdcJh\
rNidrf;at;cJhay/

333/ rif;om; xkdightm;]]igonf
xGufouf0ifoufr&Sdatmif ½lqifjcifrludkomvQif
½lqifjcif&rl]psmefudk 0ifpm;&rl} aumif;ayrnf}}[k
ptMuHonf jzpf\ rif;om; xkdigonfcHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;?
ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif; xGufouf 0ifoufwdkYudk
csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;\ rif;om; xdkigonf
cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;
xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukd csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;aomf
em;wGif;wdkYrS xGufaomavwdkY\ toHonf
vGefulJyif;xefpGm jzpf\ rif;om; yef;yJorm;wdkY\
zm;zkdudk qGJrlwfaomf vGefulJyif;xefaom toHonf
jzpfouJhodkY? ptwlyifvQif cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;?
ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif; xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukd
csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;aomf ig\ em;wGif;rS xGufaom

avwdkY\ toHonf vGefujjyif;xefpGm jzpfV rif;om; igonf
rwGefYwkdaom vkHYvukd tm;xkwfNyD;NyD? ightm;
arhavsmhjCIF;r&Sdaom owdonfxifNyD? tm;xkwfjCIF;
xkd;usifhxm;aom ig\ ukd,fonf xkdqif;&Jukd
jzpfapwwfaom tm;xkwfjCIF;aMumifhomvQif
ylavmifjCIF; &SdcJh\? rNidrf;at;cJhay/

rif;om; xkdightm;]]igonf xGufouf0ifouf r&Sdatmif
½lqifjCIFrl]psmef} ukdomvQif
½lqifjCIF&rl]psmef0ifpm;&rl} aumif;ayrnf}}[k
ptMuHonf jzpfV rif;om; xkdigonfCHwGif;rSvnf; aumif;?
ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;? em;rSvnf;aumif;
xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukdcsKyfwnf;ydwfyif xm;\? rif;om;
xkdigonf CHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;?
ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;? em;rSvnf;aumif;
xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukd
csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;aomfvGefujjyif;xefaomavwdkYon
f OD;xdyfÜ wdk;a0SU ukefV rif;om; tm;&Sdaom
a,musfm;onfxufaomcRef;jzifh OD;xdyfÜ
BudwfESdyf&mouJhodkY? ptwlyifvQif igonf
CHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif; xGufouf 0ifoufwdkYukd
csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;aomfvGefujjyif;xefaom
avwdkYonf OD;xdyfÜ wdk;a0SUukefV rif;om; igonf
rwGefYwdkaom vkHYvudktm;xkwfNyD;NyD? ightm;
arhavsmhjCIF;r&Sdaom owdonf xifNyD? tm;xkwfjCIF;
xkd;usifhxm;aomig\ ukd,fonf xdkqif;&Jukd
(jzpfapwwfaom) tm;xkwf jCIF;aMumifhomvQif
ylavmifjCIF;&SdcJh\? rNidrf;at;cJhay/

rif;om; xkdightm;]]igonf xGufouf0ifoufr&Sdatmif
½lqifjCIFrl]psmef} ukdomvQif
½lqifjCIF&rl]psmef0ifpm;&rl} aumif;ayrnf}}[k
ptMuHonf jzpfV rif;om; xkdigonf CHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;?
ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;? em;rSvnf;aumif;
xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukd csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;\? rif;om;

xkdigonf cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;
ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;em;rSvnf;aumif;
xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukd csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;aomf
vGefuJjyif;xefaomOD;acgif;ukdufcJjcif;wdkYonf
jzpfukefV rif;om; tm;&Sdaom a,mufsm;onf
ckdifcHaom om;a&vGefykdif;jzifh OD;acgif;ukd
&pfywf xm;&mouJhodkY? ptwlyifvQif
igonfcHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf; aumif;
xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukdcsKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;aomf
vGefuJjyif;xefaom OD;acgif; ukdufcJ jcif;wdkYonf
jzpfukef\? rif;om;igonf rwGefYwdkaom vkHYvudk
tm;xkwfNyD;NyD? ightm; arhavsmhjCIF;r&Sdaom
owdonf xifNyD? tm;xkwfjcif; xkd;usifhxm;aom ig\
ukd,fonf xdk qif;&Jukd (jzpfapwwfaom)
tm;xkwfjcif;aMumifhomvQif ylavmifjcif;&SdcJh\
rNidrf;at;cJhay/

rif;om; xkdightm;]]igonf xGufouf0ifoufr&Sdatmif
½lqifjcifrl]psmef} ukdomvQif
½lqifjcif&rl]psmef0ifpm;&rl} aumif;ayrnf}}[k
ptMuHonf jzpfV rif;om; xkdigonf cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;?
ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;? em;rSvnf;aumif;
xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukd csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;\? rif;om;
xkdigonf cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;?
ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif;xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukd
csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;aomf vGefuJjyif;xefaom
avwdkYonf Orf;ukd xkd;qG&pfarTukefV rif;om;
uRrf;usifaom EGm;owform;onfaomfvnf;aumif;?
EGm;owform;\wynfhonfaomfvnf;aumif; xufaom
om;vSD;"m;i,fjzifh Orf;ukd
xkd;qG&pfarT&mouJhodkY? ptwlyifvQif igonf
cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif; xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukd

csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;aomf vGefuljyif;xefaom
avwdkYonf 0rf;ukd xkd;qG &pfarTukef\ rif;om; igonf
rwGefYwdkaom vkHYvukd tm;xkwfNyD;NyD? ightm;
arhavsmhjcif;r&Sdaomowdonf xifNyD? tm;xkwfjcif;
xkd;usifhxm;aom ig\ ukd,fonf xkdqif;&Jukd
(jzpfapwwfaom) tm;xkwfjcif;aMumifhomvQif
ylavmifjcif; &SdcJh\? rNidrf;at;cJhay/

rif;om; xkdightm;]]igonf xGufouf0ifoufr&Sdatmif
½lqifjcifrl]psmef} ukdomvQif
½lqifjcif&rl]psmef0ifpm;&rl} aumif;ayrnf}}[k
btMuHonf jzpf\ rif;om; xkdigonf cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;?
ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;? em;rSvnf;aumif; xGufouf
0ifoufwdkYukd csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;\? rif;om;
xkdigonf cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;?
ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?

em;rSvnf;aumif;xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukd
csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;aomf ukd,fü vGefuljyif;xefaom
ylavmifjcif;onfjzpf\? rif;om; tm;&Sdaom
a,mufsm;ESpfa,mufwdkYonf tm;enf;aom
a,mufsm;ukd toD;toD;vufarmif;wdkYü udkifí
rD;usDwGif;ü uifukef&mouJhodkY
tjyefjyefuifukef&mouJhodkY? ptwlyifvQif igonf
cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif; xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukd
csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;aomf ukd,fü vGefuljyif;xefaom
ylavmifjcif;onf jzpf\? rif;om; igonf rwGefYwdkaom
vHkvukd tm;xkwfNyD;NyD? ightm;
arhavsmhjcif;r&Sdaom owdonfxifNyD? tm;xkwfjcif;
xkd;usifhxm;aom ig\ukd,fonf xkdqif;&Judk
(jzpfapwwfaom) tm;xkwfjcif;aMumifhomvQif
ylavmifjcif; &SdcJh\? rNidrf;at;cJhay/ rif;om;
pifppfighudk ewfwdkYonf jrifí]]&[ef;a*gwronf
aoNyD}}[k qdkukef\
tcsKdUewfwdkYonf]]&[ef;a*gwronf raoao;? pifppfum;

aocgeD;ae\}}[k qdkukef\
tcsKdUewfwdkYonf]]&[ef;a*gwronf raoao;?
aocgeD;vnf; r[kwf? &[ef;a*gwronf &[EÅmjzpfí
aejci;om jzpf\? &[EÅm\ aejci;um;podkYoabm&Sd\}}
[k qdkukef\

334/ rif;om; xdkightm;]]igonf vHk;0
tpmtm[m&jzwfí usifh&rl aumif;ayrnf}}[kptMuHonf
jzpf\ rif;om; xdktcg ighxHodkY ewfwdkYonf
csOf;uyfí]]toQif oifonf vHk;0tpmtm[m&udk jzwfí
rusifhygvifh? toQif tu,fí oifonf vHk;0 tpmtm[m&udk
jzwfíusifhtHh? oifhtm; igwdkYonf ewfMoZmudk
tarG;wGif;wdkYrS wpfqifhoGif;tHh? xdkewfMoZmjzifh
oifhonf rQwvwåHU}}[k bpum;udk qdkukef\? rif;om;
xdkightm;]]igonfvnf; vHk;0rpm;[k 0efcHrl
pewfwdkYonfvnf; ightm; ewfMoZmudk
tarG;wGif;wdkYrS wpfqifh oGif;ukefjim;tHh?
xdkewfMoZmjzifhvnf; igonf rQwjim;tHh?
xdk0efcHjci;onf ightm; rkom;omwnf;}}[k
ptMuHonfjzpf\? rif;om; xdkigonf xdkewfwdkYudk
wm;jrpfí roifh[k ajymqdk\

rif;om; xdkightm;]]igonf wpfvufzuf
wpfvufzufrQaom yjaemuf&nfudkjzpfap?
yJydpyf&nfudkjzpfap? ukvm;yJ&nfudkjzpfap?
pm;awmfyJ&nfudkjzpfap tenf;i,f tenf;i,faom
tpmtm[m&udk rsKd&rl aumif;ayrnf}}[k tMuHonf
jzpf\? rif;om; xdkigonf wpfvufzufwpfvufzufrQaom
yjaemuf&nfudkjzpfap? yJydpyf&nfudkjzpfap?
ukvm;yJ&nfudkjzpfap? pm;awmfyJ&nfudkjzpfap
tenf;i,f tenf;i,faom tpmtm[m&udk rsKd\ rif;om;
wpfvufzufwpfvufzufrQaom yjaemuf&nfudkjzpfap?
yJydpyf&nfudkjzpfap? ukvm;yJ&nfudkjzpfap?
pm;awmfyJ&nfudkjzpfap tenf;i,ftenf;i,faom
tpmtm[m&ukd rsKdaom xkdig\
ukd,fonftvGefydefMuHK jcif;odkY a&muf\?

xkdtpmtm[m&enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif ig\
t*FgBuD;i,fwdkYonfuefpGef;EG,f\
tqpfwdkYujhodkaYvnf;aumif;? EG,fykyfEG,fief;\
tqpfwdkYujhodkaYvnf;aumif;jzpfay:aeukefV xkd
tpmtm[m&enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif ig\ wifyg;qkHom;onf
ukvm;tkyfajc&mujhodkaY jzpfay:ae\
xkdtpmtm[m&enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif ig\
ausmufukef;½kd;onfykwD;ukH;ujhodkaY tedrfhtjrihf
jzpfay:ae V xkdtpmtm[m&enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif ig\
eH½kd;wdkYonfz½kdz&J txufwif atmufus ysufpD;
usaeaom Z&yfaqG;\ tjcifwdkYujhodkaY z½kdz&J
txufwifatmufus jzpfaeukefV xkdtpm
tm[m&enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif eufaom a&wGif;ü
a&0ef;onfeuf&SdKif;í atmufodkaY0ifaeonf[k
xif&oujhodkaY ig\ rsufuGif;wdkYü rsufvkh;wdkYonf
euf½ldif;íatmufodkaY0ifaeonf[k xif&ukef V
xkdtpmtm[m&enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif
tEkqGwfxm;aombl;cg;oD;onf av aeyljzifh awGUxd um
½IHUwGaeoujhodkaY ig\ OD;acgif;a&onf ½IHUwGaeV
rif;om; xkdigonf]]0rf;a&ukd okH;oyftHh}}[k
okH;oyfaomf ausmufukef;½kd;ukdomvQif
ukdifrd\?]]ausmufukef;½kd;ukd okH;oyftHh}}[k
okH;oyfaomf 0rf;a&ukdomvQif ukdifrd\? rif;om;
xkdtpmtm[m& enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif ig\ 0rf;a&onf
ausmufukef;½kd;odkY uyfonftxd jzpfay:aeV rif;om;
xkdtpmtm[m&enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif
xkdigonf]]usifBuD;ukdvnf;aumif;?
usif,fukdfvnf;aumif; pGefYtHh}}[k oGm;aomf
xkdae&müom arSmufckHvJusV rif;om;
xkdtpmtm[m&enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif xkdigonf
bukd,fukdomvQif oufomapvkdí vufjzifh
ukd,fwdkYukdyGwfoyfV rif;om; vufjzifh ukd,fwdkYukd
yGwfoyfaomf tjrpfaqG;aeukefaom tarG;wdkYonfig\
ukd,frS uRwfusukefV

rif;om; pifppf ighudk vlwdkYjrifi]]&[ef;a*gwronf
rnf;aomtqif; &Sd\}}[k qkdukef\
tcsKdUvlwdkYonf]]&[ef;a*gwronf rnf;aomtqif;&Sdonf
r[kwf? &[ef;a*gwronf a&Taomtqif;&Sd\}}[k qkdukef\
tcsKdUvlwdkYonf]]&[ef;a*gwronf
rnf;aomtqif;&Sdonfr[kwf? a&Taom tqif;&Sdonfvnf;
r[kwf? &[ef;a*gwronf Murf;ykd;ausmufukef;
ta&tqif;&Sd\}}[kqkdukef\
rif;om;
xkdtptmtm[m&enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif xkdrQavmuf
pifMu,fjzLazG;vsuf&Sdaomig\
ta&tqif;onf
tvGefysufpD;aeV

335/ rif;om; xdkightm;]]twdwfumvu
tm;xkwfjCIF;aMumifh jzpfukefaom BuD;rm;Murf;wrf;
pyf&Sm;ukefaom qif;&JcHpm;jCIF;wdkYudk
cHpm;cJhukefaom
orPjAm[®Ptm;vHk;wdkYonfpcHpm;jCIF;avmufomvQif
jzpf\? pcHpm;jCIF;xuf rydkvGef? tem*wfumvüvnf;
tm;xkwfhjCIF;vkHYvaMumifh jzpfukefaom
BuD;rm;Murf;wrf; pyf&Sm;ukefaom
qif;&JcHpm;jCIF;wdkYudk cHpm;vwåHUukefaom
orPjAm[®Ptm;vHk;wdkYonf pcHpm;jCIF;avmufomvQif
jzpfvwåHU? pcHpm;jCIF;xufrydkvGef? p,ck
ypöKyÜefumvüvnf; tm;xkwfjCIF;vkHYvaMumifh
jzpfukefaom BuD;rm;Murf;wrf;pyf&Sm;ukefaom
qif;&JcHpm;jCIF;wdkYudk cHpm;aeukefaom
orPjAm[®Ptm;vHk;wdkYonf pcHpm;jCIF;avmufomvQif
jzpf\? pcHpm;jCIF;xufrydkvGef igonf ppyf&Sm;aom
jyKEdkifcJaom trludkjyKusifhCIF;jzifh vlwdkY\
ukodkvfur®yxw&m;xuf vGefaom t&d,mjzpf&ef
pGrf;Edkifaom ÓPftjriftxl;udk r&cJh/ opömaV;yg;udk
od&ef tjcm;vrf;pOf &Sdao;oavm}}[k ptMuHonfjzpf\
rif;om; xdkightm;]]igonf crnf;awmfousrif;\
(v,fxGefr*Fvm) trlü at;aomoajyyift&dyf0,f xdkifvsuf
umr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfiomvQif tukodkvf

w&m;wdkYrSuif;qdwfí omvQif MuHpnfjCIF]0dwuf}
oHk;oyfqifjCIFjCIF;]0dpm&} ESifhwuGjzpfaom (eD0&P)
qdwfjCIF;aMumifh jzpfaom ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd}
csrf;omjCIF;]okc} &Sdaom yXrpsmefudk
jynfhpHkapíaezl;onfudk trSwf &V pyXrpsmefonf
opömav;yg;wdkYudk odjCIF;iSgvrf;pOfjzpfwef&m\}}[k
ptMuHonf jzpfV rif;om;
xdkightm;]]ponfyifvQifopömav;yg;wdkYudk odjCIF;iSg
vrf;pOfwnf;}}[k atmufarhjCIF;odkY tpOfvdkufaom
pdwfonfjzpfV rif;om; xdkightm;]]umr*kPfwdkYrS uif;í
omvQif tukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS uif;íomvQifjzpfaom
yXrpsmefcsrf;omudk igonf aMumufavo avm}}[k
ptMuHonf jzpf\? rif;om;xdkightm;]]umr*kPfwdkYrS
uif;íomvQif tukodkvf w&m;wdkYrS uif;íomvQif
jzpfaomyXrpsmef csrf;omudk igraMumuf}}[k
ptMuHonf jzpfV

rif;om xdkightm;]]podkY
tvGefydefMuHKAomtjzpfodkY a&mufaom udk,fjzifh
xdk (yXrpsmef) csrf;omudk &&efrvG,f? igonf
Murf;wrf;aomxrif; rka,mrkefY tpmtm[m&udk pm;&rl
aumif;ayrnf}}[k ptMuHonf jzpfV rif;om; xdkigonf
Murf;wrf;aomxrif; rka,mrkefY tpmtm[m&udk pm;V
rif;om; xdktcg ig\ txHü]]&[ef;a*gwronf
&aomw&m;udk igwdkYtm;ajymMum;vwåHU}}[k
ylö0*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf vkyfauR;aeukefV rif;om;
Murf;wrf;aomxrif;rka,mrkefY tpmtm[m&udk
igpm;aomtcg]]&[ef;a*gwronf ypönf;rsm;jym;jCIF;iSg
usifh\? ur®|mef;tm;xkwfjCIF;rS xGufvmol jzpf\?
ypönf;rsm;jym;jCIF;iSg vSnfhvnf\}}[k NiD;aiGUí
xdkyíö0*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf ig\ txHrS zJcGgoGm;ukefV

336/ rif;om; igonf Murf;wrf;aom tpmtm[m&udk
pm;í tm;udk,lum umr*kPf wdkYrSuif;qdwfíomvQif/y/
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufíaeV 0dwuf 0dpm&wdkY
Nidrf;jCIF;aMumifh'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufí aeV/y/

wwd,psmefodkY/ pwkw¬psmefodkY a&mufíae\

podkYwnfMunfaompdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf

jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf

npfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf

jyKwdkif;&vwfaomf wnfwHhvwfaomf

rwkefvlyfjcif;odkYa&mufvwfaomf xdkigonf

a&S;üjzpfzl;aom cE"mtpOfudk

atmufarhEdkifaom JykaAAed0gomEkówd}ÓPftvdkYiS

g pdwfudk a&S;½l aqmifcJhNyD?

a&S;½lnGwfapcJhNyD/ xdkigonf

rsm;jym;aoma&SUüjzpfzl;aom cE"mtpOfudk

atmufarh Edkif\? ponfum; tb,fenf;?

wpfb0udkvnf;aumif;? ESpfb0wdkYudk vnf;aumif;/y/

podkY trnftEG,fESifhwuGtjzpfoepfESifhwuG

rsm;jym;aom a&SUüjzpfzl;aom cE"mtpOfudk

atmufarh\ rif;om; igonfnOfh\ a&S;OD;yXr,mrfü

a&S;OD;pGmaom ptodÓPf J0dZÆm} udk &cJhNyD?

rodrl Jt0dZÆm} aysmufcJhNyD? todÓPf J0dZÆm}

jzpfay:cJhNyD? (t0dZÆm) tarSmif aysmufcJhNyD?

(0dZÆm) ÓPf tvif;a&mifhjzpfay:cJhNyD?

rarravsmhbJ jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvsuf wnfMunfaom

pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aeaomoltm;t0dZÆmarSmifuif;í

ynmÓPfta&miftvif; jzpfay:ouJhodkY wnf;/

xdkigonf podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf

pifMu,fvwfaomf jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf

npfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf

jyKwdkif;&vwfaomf wnfwHhvwfaomfrwkef

vlyfjcif;odkY a&mufvwfaomf owå0gwdkY\

aojcif; Jpkwd} jzpfjcif; Jy#doaE"}

udkodaomÓPftvdkYiSg pdwfudk a&S;½laqmifcJhNyD?

a&S;½lnGwfapcJhNyD/ xdkigonf txl;ojzifhpifMu,faom

vlwdkY\ rsufpd tjrifudk vGefaom

ewfrsufpdESifhwlaom rsufpd J'dAApu©K}

jzifhaoqJowå0g jzpfay:qJowå0g ,kwf aomowå0g

jrwwfaomowå0g tqif;vSaomowå0gtqif;rvSaomowå0g
aumif;aom vm;&m]*wd} &Sdaom owå0g
raumif;aomvm;&m]*wd} &Sdaom owå0gwdkYudk
jrifNyD? uHtm;avsmf pGm jzpfaomowå0gwdkYudk
odNyD/y/ rif;om; igonf nOfh\ tv,fjzpfaom oef;acgif,Hü
ESpfckajrmuf ptodÓPf]0dZÆm} udk&cJhNyD?
rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufcJhNyD? todÓPf]0dZÆm}
jzpfay: cJhNyD? (t0dZÆm) tarSmif aysmufcJhNyD?
(0dZÆm) ÓPftvif;a&mif jzpfay:cJhNyD? rarhravsmhbJ
jyif;pGm tm;xkwfvsufwnfMunfaompdwf&Sdonfjzpfí
aeaomoltm; t0dZÆmarSmifuif;í ynmÓPf
ta&miftvif;jzpfay:ouJhodkYwnf;/

podkY wnfMunfaom pdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf
npfaMu;r&SdvwfaomfnpfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf
El;nHhvwfaomf jyKwdkif;&vwfaomf wnfwHhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfjcif;odkYa&mufvwfaomf xdkigonf
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYudk ukefcef;apwwfaom
ÓPftvdkYiSg pdwfudka&S;½laqmifcJhNyD?
a&S;½lnGwfapcJhNyD/ xdkigonf]]pum; qif;&J}}
[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm od\?]]pum; qif;&Jjzpfay:jcif;\
taMumif;}}[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm od\?]]pum;
qif;&JcsKyf&m (edAÁmef)}}[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm od\?
]]pum; qif;&JcsKyf&m (edAÁmef) odkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifh}}[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm
od\?]]ponfwdkYum; tmoa0gw&m;wdkY}}
[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm od\?]]pum;tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\
jzpfay:jcif;\taMumif;}}[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm
od\?]]pum; tmoa0gw&m;wdkYcsKyf&m (edAÁmef)}}
[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm od\?]]pum; tmoa0gw&m;wdkY
csKyf&m (edAÁmef) odkYa&mufaMumif;tusifh}}
[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm od\? podkY odaom podkYjrifaom
xdkig\ pdwfonfumrmo0rSvnf; vGwfajrmufcJhNyD?
b0go0rSvnf; vGwfajrmufcJhNyD? t0dZÆmo0rSvnf;

vGwfajrmufcJhNyD?

vGwfajrmufNyD;vwfaomf]]vGwfajrmufavNyD}}[k tod
ÓPfjzpfay:cJhNyD?]]y#doaE"ae rlukefNyD?
jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? (r*f) udpöudk
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpötvdkYiSg wpfyg; aom
jyKzG,fr¹/₂dSawmhNyD}}[k odV rif;om; igonf nOfh\
aemufqHk;jzpfaom rdk;aomuf,Hü oHk;ckajrmuf
ptodÓPf]0dZÆm} udk &cJhNyD?
rodrl]t0dZÆm}aysmufcJhNyD? todÓPf]0dZÆm}
jzpfay: cJhNyD? (t0dZÆm) tarSmifaysmufcJhNyD?
(0dZÆm) ÓPftvif;a&mifjzpfay:cJhNyD? rarhravsmhbJ
jyif;pGm tm;xkwfvsuf wnfMunfaom
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfíaeaomoltm; t0dZÆmarSmifuif;í
ynmÓPf ta&miftvif; jzpfay:ouJhodkYwnf;/

337/ rif;om; xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpf\~]]igodtyfNyD;aom pw&m;um;eufeJ\? jrifEdkifcJ\?
odEdkifcJ\? Nidrfouf\? rGefjrwf\? wuúDyk*d³/₄KvfwdkY\
usufpm;&m r[kwf? odrfarGU\? ynm&SdwdkYom
odEdkifV powå0grsm;um; umr*kPfwdkYü
arGUavsmfukef\? umr*kPfwdkYü aysmfydkufukef\?
umr*kPfwdkYü tvGefESpfNcdKufukef\? umr*kPfwdkYü
arGUavsmfaysmfydkuftvGefESpfNcdKufaeMuaom
powå0grsm;onf tusKd;w&m;wdkY\ taMumif;jzpfaom
py#dpöorkyÜg'fhw&m;udk jrifEdkifcJ\?
jyKjyifrItm;vHk;\ Nidrf;&m Oy"dtm;vHk;udk
y,fpGefY&m wPSm\ukef&m &m*\uif;&m csKyf&m
Nidrf;&mjzpfaom p (edAÁmef) w&m;udkvnf;
jrifEdkifcJ\? igonf w&m;udk a[mjim;tHh?
olwpfyg;wdkYonf ig\ w&m;udk
rodem;rvnfEdkifukef&m? odkYjzpfvQif
xdkw&m;a[mrlonfightm; yifyef;&Hkom jzpf&m\?
ighudk,f (ig) n\$Of;qJ&Hkom jzpf&m\}}[k
(pdwftMuHjzpfJh\)/ rif;om; xdkYjyif
tvGeftHhMozG,faumif;aom p*gxmwdkYonfvnf; ightm;

a&S;u rMum;zI;bJpdwfxJü xifvmjyefukef\-\]]igonf
cJ,Of;pGmusifhojzifh odtyfNyD;aom w&m;udk ,cktcg
a[mjcif;iSg roifhavsmfacs?
&m*a'goESdyfpufcHae&aom olwdkYonf pw&m;udk
vG,ful pGm odEdkifMurnf r[kwfacs/

t0dZÆmtarSmifxk zHk;vTrf;vsuf &m*wyfpGJaeaom
olwdkYonf odrfarGUEuf ejí tPkNrLozG,fjrifEdkifcJaom
(oHo&mh) tqefw&m;udk jrifEdkifMurnf r[kwfacs}}[k
(pdwfxJüxifay:vmjyefukef\)/

338/ rif;om; podkY qifjcifaom ig\ pdwfESvHk;onf
w&m;a[m&ef rnGwfbJ aMumifhMurJhae&ef nGwfcJhV/
xdktcg ig\ pdwftMuHudk rdrdpdwfjzifh odí
o[rÜwdjA[®mtm; podkYtMuHjzpf ay:vm\-\]]tcsif;wdkY
avmuonf ysufpD;awmhrnfwum;? tcsif;wdkY
avmuonfysufpD;awmh rnfwum;? ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrl aom jrwpfGmbk&m;\
pdwfESvHk;awmfonf w&m;a[m&efnGwfawmfrlrbJ
aMumifhMurJhae&ef nGwf awmfrlwHkbd\}}[k
(tMuHjzpf\)/ rif;om; xdkYaemuftm;&Sdaom
a,musfm;onf auG;xm;aom vufarmif;udk
qefYouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYxm;aom vufarmif;udk
auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif; xdkYtxl
xdko[rÜwdjA[®monfjA[®mhjynfrS uG,fcJhNyD;vQif
ig\ a&SUü xif&Sm;ay:vmV rif;om; xdktcg
xdko[rÜwdjA[®monftay:½Hkudk ycHk;wpfzufü wifí
vusfm'l;udk ajrüaxmufvsuf ighqDodkY
vuftkyfcsDNyD;vQifppum;udk
avQmufl-\]]jrwpfGmbk&m; bkef;awmfBuD;awmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfw&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh?
aumif;aom pum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGm
bk&m;onfw&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh? (ynm) rsufpdü
(udavom) jrLenf;yg;aom owå0gwdkY onf&Sdygukef\?
(xdkowå0gwdkYonf) w&m;udk rem&aomaMumifh

qHk;½Hl;aeygukef\? w&m;udkodolwdkYonf
&SdygukefvwåHU}}[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;om;
o[rÜwdjA[®monf ppum;udk avQmufNyD;aemuf
xdkrSwpfyg; ppum;udk avQmufjyef\-

]a&S;tcg r*"wdkif;ü (&m*paom) tnpftaMu;&Sdol
*dkPf;q&mBuD;wdkY onf MuHqtyfaomrpifMu,faom
rdpämt,lw&m;onf xif&Sm; jzpfay: cJhygonf
tNrdKufedAÁmef\ wHcg;udkzGifhvSpfawmfrlygavmh?
tnpftaMu; uif; awmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
obm0ESifhtavsmfodawmfrltyfaom (opöm av;yg;)
w&m;udk (owå0gtrsm;) emMum;Muygap/

aumif;jrwfaom ynm&Sifjzpfawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;? xuf0ef;usif
jrifpGrf;EdkifaomÓPfrsufpd&Sdawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m; ausmufawmifxdyfü &yfwnfvfuf
xuf0ef;usifvltaygif;udk Munfh½louJhodkY? xdkYtwl
pdk;&drfyl aqG; uif;a0;awmfrlaom toQifbk&m;onfynm
("r®) jzifhNyD;aom jymom'f xufodkY wufawmfrlí
y#doaE"aejcf; tdkjcf;wdkYtESdyfpufcHaeMu& ojzifh
pdk;&drfylaqG;jcif;odkY oufqif;usa&mufaeaom
owå0gtaygif;udk Munfh½lawmfrlygavmh/

&J&ifhawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;?
atmifyGJ,ifawmfrlNyD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;
xawmfrlygavmh/ h,mOfRSL;ESifhwlawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;? (udavom) a<u; uif;a0;awmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;avmuü vSnfhvnfawmfrlygavmh/ bkef;
BuD;awmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;
w&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh? (w&m;udk) odolwdkY onf
&SdygukefvwåHU}}[k (avQmuf\)/

339/ rif;om; xdktcg igbk&m;onf jA[®m\
awmif;yefjcf;udk todtrSwf jyKNyD;vQifowå0gwdkYü
oem;jcif;udkvnf; taMumif;jyKí Ak'"pu©Kjzifh avmuudk
MunfhcJh\? igbk&m;onfAk'"pu©Kjzifh avmuudk

Munfhawmfrlvwfaomf (ynm) rsufpdü (udavom) jrL
enf;yg;olç (ynm) rsufpdü (udavom) jrL rsm;jym;ol?
£a`E´&ifhusufNyD;olç £a`E´Ekao;ol?
aumif;aomtjcf;t&m&Sdolç raumif;aomtjcf;t&m
&Sdol? odap&efvG,fulolç odap&efcufcJol?
wrvGefavmutjypfwdkYudk ab;[k^{1/2}lvsuf aeavh&Sdol
tcsKdUESifh wrvGefavmutjypfwdkYudk ab;[k
^{1/2}lvsufaeavhr&SdoltcsKdUwdkYudk jrifawmfrlv/
Oyrmaomfum; OyÜvMumawmüvnf;aumif;
y'kr®mMumawmüvnf;aumif;
yk@&dufMumawmüvnf;aumif; tcsKdUaom OyÜvMum
y'kr®mMumyk@&dufMum wdkYonf a&ü aygufukef\
a&ü BuD;yGg;ukef\
a&xJüjrKyfí zGHUNzdK;ukef/ tcsKdUaom OyÜvMum
y'kr®mMum yk@&dufMumwdkYonf a&ü aygufukef\
a&ü BuD;yGg;ukef\
a&ESifhtnD wnfukef/
tcsKdUaom OyÜvMum
y'kr®mMumyk@&dufMumwdkYonf a&ü aygufukef\
a&ü BuD;yGg;ukef\
a&ay:odkY wufí wnfukef\
a&ESifh rvdrf;uyfukef/ rif;om; ptwlmvQif igbk&m;onf
Ak''pu©Kjzifh avmuudkMunfhawmfrlvwfaomf (ynm)
rsufpdü (udavom) jrL enf;yg;olç (ynm) rsufpdü
(udavom) jrLrsm;jym;ol? £a`E´&ifhusufNyD;olç £a`E
´Ekao;ol? aumif;aomtjcf;t&m&Sdolç
raumif;aomtjcf;t&m&Sdol? odap&efvG,fulolç
odap&ef cufcJol? wrvGefavmutjypfwdkYudkab;[k
^{1/2}lavh&Sdol tcsKdUESifh wrvGefavmu tjypfwdkYudk
ab;[k r^{1/2}lbJ aeavh&Sdol
tcsKdUwdkYudkjrifawmfrlaomaMumifh igonf
o[rÜwdjA[®m tm; *gxmjzifh rdefYawmfrl\-

]jA[®m avhvmNyD;aom w&m;jrwfudk
yifyef;&Hkom[k trSwf&Sdonfjzpfí vlwdkYtm;
ra[mcJhNyD? (ra[mbJ ae&ef tMuH jzpfCJhNyD)?
ynmwnf;[laom em;ESifh jynfhpHkaom

olwdkYonf ,HkMunfjcf;]o'`gw&m;} udk
apvTwfMuukef avmh? xdkolwdkYtwGuf
edAÁmefwHcg;udk ig zGifhxm;NyD}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

340/ rif;om; xdktcg o[rÜwdjA[®monf]]igbk&m;onf
w&m;a[m&ef cGifhjyKawmfrlvdkufNyD}}[k (odojzifh)
ighudk &Sdcdk;vsuf t&dktao jyKNyD;vQif
xdkae&müyif uG,foGm;avV

rif;om; xdkightm;]]tb,folUudk a&S;OD;pGm
w&m;a[m&ygtHhenf;? tb,folonf pw&m;awmfudk
vsifjrefpGm odEdkifvwåHUenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV rif;om;
xdkightm;]]pumvmrtEG,fjzpfao tmVm&&aohonf
ynm&Sd\? vdr®m\? xufjrufaom ÓPf&Sd\?
umv&SnfjrifhpGmuyif ynmrsufpdü (udavom) jrL
enf;yg;ae\? igonf umvmrtEG,fjzpfao
tmVm&&aohm; w&m;udk a&S;OD;pGm a[m&rl
aumif;ayrnf? xdktmVm&&aohonf pw&m;udk
vsifpGmyifodEdkifvwåHU}}[k podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfV rif;om; xdktcg ighudk ewfom;onf
csOf;uyfí]]toQifbk&m; umvmrtEG,fjzpfao
tmVm&&aohonf aoNyD;í ckepf&uf&SdygNyD}}[k
bpum;udkavQmuf\? ighrSmvnf;]]umvmrtEG,fjzpfao
tmVm&&aohonf aoNyD;í ckepf&uf&SdNyD}}
[kÓPftjrifonf xif&Sm;jzpfV rif;om;
xdkightm;]]umvmrtEG,fjzpfao
tmVm&&aohonfBuD;pGmaom qHk;½Hl;jcif;BuD;
qHk;½IH;cJhNyD? taMumif;rlum; tu,fí
xdktmVm&&aohonf pw&m;udk em&ygrl vsifpGmyif
odEdkif&m\}}[k podkYaom tMuHonf jzpfV

rif;om; xdkightm;]]tb,foltm; igonf a&S;OD;pGm
w&m;a[m&tHhenf;? tb,folonfpw&m;udk vsifjrefpGm
odEdkifvwåHUenf;}}[k ightm; tMuHjzpfjyefV rif;om;
xdkightm;]]&mr\om; jzpfao O'u&aohonf ynm&Sd\?

vdr®m\? xufjrufaom ÓPf&Sd\? umv&SnfjrifhpGmuyif
(ynm) rsufpdü (udavom) jrL enf;yg;ae\? igonf &mr\
om;jzpfaom O'u&aohm; w&m;udk a&S;OD;pGm
a[m&rl aumif;ayrnf? xdk (O'u&aoh) onf þw&m;udk
vsifpGmyifodEdkifvwåHU}}[k þodkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfV xdktcg ewfom;onf ightm;]]toQifbk&m;&mr\
om;jzpfaom O'u &aohonf ,refaeYu aoqHk;cJhygNyD}}
[k avQmufV

ightm;vnf;]]&mr\ om;jzpfaom O'u
&aohonf ,refaeYu aoqHk;cJhNyD}}[k
todÓPfxif&Sm;jzpfay:cJhNyD/ rif;om; ightm;]]&mr\
om;jzpfaom O'u &aohonf
qHk;½IH;jcif;BuD;qHk;½IH;cJhNyD? taMumif;rlum;
tu,fí xdkO'u &aohonf þw&m;udk em&ygrl vsifpGmyif
odEdkif&m\}}[k þodkYaom tMuHonf jzpfV

341/ rif;om; xdkightm;]]tb,folUtm; igonf
a&S;OD;pGm w&m;a[m&tHhenf;? tb,folonf
þw&m;udk vsifjrefpGm odEdkifvwåHUenf;}}[k
tMuHjzpfjyefV rif;om; xdkightm;]]
(ig;a,muftpk&Sdaom) ylö0^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf ightm;
aus;Zl;rsm;ukefV ,if;
ylö0^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonfy"metvkyfudk tm;xkwfaeaom
ighudk vkyfauR;zl;ukef\? igonf ylö0^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYtm;
w&m;udka&S;OD;pGm a[m&rl aumif;ayrnf}}[k
tMuHjzpfjyefV rif;om; xdkightm;]],cktcg
ylö0^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf tb,ft&yfü aeMuukefoenf;}}[k
tMuHjzpfjyefV rif;om; igonf
txl;ojzifhoefY&Sif;pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf
omvGefaom ewfrsufpdESifhwlaom
rsufpd]'dAÁpu©KÓPf}jzifh Am&mPoDjynf
£odywernfaom rd*'g0kefawmü aeukefaom
ylö0^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYudk jrifawmfrlV rif;om; xdktcg
igbk&m;onf O&ka0vawmü arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU

aeNyD;vQif
a'opm&DvSnfhvnfcJhV

Am&mPoDjynfodkY

rif;om; OyutmZD0u (wuúwGef;) onf *,mESifh
aAm"dyiftMum; c&D;&SnfoGm;aomigbk&m;udk jrifi
ighudk]]ighoQif oif\ £a`E´wdkYonf txl;ojzifh
Munfvifukef\? ta& tqif;onf pifMu,f\? jzLpif\? ighoQif
oifonf tb,folUudk &nfnTef;í &[ef;jyKoenf;? oif\q&mum;
tb,folenf;? oifonf tb,fol\ w&m;udk ESpfoufoenf;}}[k
qdkvwfaomfigbk&m;onf OyutmZD0u (wuúwGef;) udk
*gxmwdkYjzifh rdefYMum;\-

]]Oyu igonf tvHk;pHkudk vTrf;rdk;Edkif\?
tvHk;pHkudk od\? w&m;tm;vHk; wdkYü (udavomjzifh)
rvdrf;usH? tvHk;pHkudk pGefYtyfNyD? wPSm\ukef&m
(edAÁmef) udk tm¹/₂HkjyK&aomaMumifh
udavomrSvGwfNyD? udk,fwdkif txl;odjrir NyD;jzpfí
tb,folUudk (q&m[lí) nTef;&tHhenf;/

Oyu ightm; q&mr&Sd? igESifhwlol r&Sd?
ewfESifhwuGaom avmuü ightm;
zufNydkifEdkifaomyk*³/₄dKvfonfvnf; r&Sd/

igonf avmuü &[EÅmwnf;? igonf
twkr&Sdaomolwnf;? ewfvl wdkY\ q&mwnf;?
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odaom wpfqlwnf;aom bk&m;wnf;?
udavomrD;Nidrf;onfjzpfí csrf;jrV

igonf "r®pMumw&m;udk a[mjcif;iSg umodwdkif;
Am&mPoDjynfodkY oGm; tHh? oluef;ozG,fjzpfao
avmuü (w&m;wnf;[laom) tNrdKufpnfBuD;udk
wD;cwfaytHh}}[k (rdefYMum;\)/

ighoQif oif
0efcHonfhtwdkif;qdkvQif]]tqHk;r&Sdaom ÓPfESifh
jynfhphKaom rm&fig;yg;udkhatmifaom
bk&m;jzpfxdkufay\}}[k (qdk\)/

]]Oyu tmoa0gw&m;wdkYukefjcf;odkY a&mufaom
iguJhodkYaom yk*³/₄dKvfwdkY onf pifppfZdernfukef\?
igonf ,kwfrmaom tukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk
atmiftyfNyD; jzpfaomaMumifhZdernf\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

rif;om; podkY rdefYMum;aomf
OyuwuúwGef;onf]]ighoQif[kwfay&m\}}[k qdkum
OD;acgif;udkndwfvuf vrf;z,fí oGm;avV

342/ rif;om; xdktcg igbk&m;onf tpOftwdkif;
a'opm&D vSnfhvnfcJhaomf
Am&mPoDjynf£odywernfaom rd*'g0kefawm
ylö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfcJhV rif;om;
ylö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf ta0;rS <uvmawmfrlaom
igbk&m;udk jrifMuí]]ighoQifwdkY vmbfrsm;jcif;iSg
usifhíur®|mef;vkyfief;rS xGufaom vmbfrsm;jcif;iSg
vSnfhvnfaom b&[ef;a*gwronf <uvm\?
xdk&[ef;a*gwrudk &Sdrckd;&? c&D;OD;BudKrl rjyK&?
xdk&[ef;a*gwr\ oydwfouFef;udk vSrf;r,l&?
(odkY&mwGif) ae&mudkum; xm;xdkuf\?
&[ef;a*gwronf tu,fí tvdk&SdvQif xdkifvdrfhrnf}}
[ktcsif;csif; uwdu0wfjyKukefV rif;om; igbk&m;onf
ylö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfrdaomfylö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf rdrdwdkY
uwdu0wfjzifh rwnfEdkifukefb] igbk&m;udk
c&D;OD;BudK jyKMuNyD;vQifwpfa,mufonf igbk&m;\
oydwfouFef;udk vSrf;,l\? wpfa,mufonf ae&m cif;\?
wpfa,mufonf ajcaq;a&udk wnf\? wpfa,mufonf ajcaq;
tif;ysOfudk wnfxm;\? wpfa,mufonf ajcyGwftdk;jcrf;udk
teD;ü xm;\? igbk&m;onf cif;xm;aom
ae&müxdkifNyD;vQif ajcwdkYudk aq;aMumV
odkYaomf igbk&m;udk a*gwr[laom
trnfjzifhvnf;aumif;? ighoQif[laom
ac:a0:jcif;jzifhvnf;aumif; ac:a0:ajymqdkukefV

podkY ajymqdkukefonf&Sdaomf igbk&m;onf
yíö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYtm;]]&[ef;wdkY ighudk
a*gwr[laom trnfjzifhvnf;aumif;? ighoQif[laom
ac:a0:jcif;jzifhvnf;aumif; rajymqdkMuukefvifh/
&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf &[EÅmwnf;?
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odaom bk&m;wnf;? &[ef;wdkY em;axmifukefavmh?
tNrdKufedAÁmefudk (ig) &NyD? igonf qHk;rtHh? igonf
w&m;a[mtHh? igqHk;ronfhtwdkif; usifhonf&Sdaomf
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
aumif;pGm0ifaomtrsKd;aumif;om;wdkY
vdkvm;tyfaom jrwfaom tusifh\ tqHk;jzpfaom
twkr&Sdaom t&[wåzdkvfodkY rMumrD ,ckb0üyif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh udk,fwdkif rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí
ae&vwåHU}}[k ajymcjh\? rif;om; podkY ajymaomf
yíö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf igbk&m;tm;
podkYqdkukef\-[ig]hoQifa*gwr oifonf jyKEdkifcJaom
£&d,mykxfudk jyKojzifhvnf;aumif;? usifhEdkifcJaom
tusifhudk usifhojzifhvnf;aumif; jyKEdkifcJaom trludk
jyKojzifhvnf;aumif;vlwdkY\ ukodkvf w&m;xuf
vGefjrwfaom t&d,mtjzpfudk jyKpGrf;Edkifaom
ÓPftjriftxl;udkr&cJhay? vmbfrsm;jcif;iSg usifhí ur®|
mef; (vkyfief;) rS xGufvsuf
vmbfrsm;jcif;iSgvSnfhvnfaom oifonf ,cktcg vlwdkY\
ukodkvfw&m;xuf vGefjrwfaom
t&d,mtjzpfudkjyKpGrf;Edkifaom ÓPftjriftxl;udk
tb,frSm (oif) &EdkifygtHhenf;}}[k (ajymukef\)/

rif;om; podkY ajymukefaomf igbk&m;onf
yíö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYtm;]]&[ef;wdkY
igbk&m;onfvmbfrsm;jcif;iSg rusifh? ur®|
mef;vkyfief;rSvnf; xGufonf r[kwf? vmbfrsm;jcif;iSg
rvSnfhvnf? &[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf &[EÅmwnf;?
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdif rSefpGm
odaombk&m;wnf;? &[ef;wdkY em;axmifukefavmh?

tNrdKufedAÁmefudk (ig) &NyD? igonf qHk;rtHh?
igonfw&m;a[mtHh? igqHk;ronfhtwdkif;
usifhonf&Sdaomf vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
aumif;pGm0ifaom trsKd;aumif;om;wdkY
vdkvm;tyfaom jrwfaomtusifh\ tqHk;jzpfaom
twkr&Sdaom t&[wåzdkvfodkY rMumrD ,ckb0üyif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh udk,fwdkif rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a&mufíae&vwåHU}}[k ajym\? rif;om;
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; ylö0*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf
igbk&m;tm; podkYqdkukefV ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;
igbk&m;onf ylö0*¾D&[ef;wdkYtm; podkYyif
rdefYawmfrl\y/ rif;om; oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
ylö0*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf igbk&m;tm;]]ighoQifa*gwr
oifonfjyKEdkifcJaom £&d,mykxfudk
jyKojzifhvnf;aumif;? usifhEdkifcJaom
tusifhudkusifhojzifhvnf;aumif;? jyKEdkifcJaom trludk
jyKojzifhvnf;aumif; vlwdkY\
ukodkvfw&m;xufvGefjrwfaom t&d,mtjzpfudk jyKpGrf;
Edkifaom ÓPftjriftxl;udk r&cJhay?
vmbfrsm;jcif;iSgusifhí ur®|mef; (vkyfief;) rS xGufvsuf
vmbfrsm;jcif;iSg vSnfhvnfaom oifonf ,cktcgvlwdkY\
ukodkvfw&m;xuf vGefjrwfaom t&d,mtjzpfudk
jyKpGrf;Edkifaom ÓPftjriftxl;udktb,frSm (oif)
&EdkifygtHhenf;}}[k ajym ukefV

podkY ajymukefvwfaomf igbk&m;onf
ylö0*¾D&[ef;wdkYtm;]]prS a&S;tcgü
podkYaompum;udk igajymzl;onfudk
oifwdkYrSwfrdMuukefoavm}}[k ajymqdkV rrSwfrdyg
toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY igonf
&[EÅmwnf;? (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdif
rSefpGmodaom bk&m;wnf;? &[ef;wdkY
em;axmifukefavmh? tNrdKufedAÁmefudk (ig) &NyD?
igonf qHk;rtHh? igonf w&m;a[mtHh?
igqHk;ronfhtwdkif; usifhonf&Sdaomf vIUabmifrS

&[ef;abmifodkYaumif;pGm Oifaom
trsKd;aumif;om;wdkY vdkvm;tyfaom jrwfaomtusifh\
tqHk;jzpfaomtwkr&Sdaom t&[wåzdkvfodkY
rMumrD ,ckb0üyif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
udk,fwdkifrsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí ae&vwåHU}}[k
qdkV rif;om; igbk&m;onf ylö0*¾D&[ef;wdkYtm;
(bk&m;tjzpfudk) odap&ef wwEdkifcJhavNyD/ rif;om;
ESpfyg;ukefaom &[ef;wdkYudkvnf; qHk;r\
oHk;yg;aom &[ef;wdkYonf qGrf;twGuf
vSnfhvnfMuukef\
qGrf;tvdkYiSgvSnfhvnfí aqmif,lcJhaom xdkqGrf;jzifh
ajcmufOD;om;wdkY rQwMuukef\
rif;om;oHk;yg;ukefaom &[ef;wdkYudkvnf; qHk;r\
ESpfyg;ukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf
qGrf;twGufvSnfhvnfMuukef\
&[ef;wdkYonf qGrf;tvdkYiSg vSnfhvnfMuí
aqmif,lvmaomqGrf;jzifh ajcmufOD;om;wdkYonf
rQwMuukef\
343/ rif;om; ylö0*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf igu podkYqHk;r
podkYuefjrpftyfonf&Sdaomf aumif;pGmomvQif
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY OifMuaom
trsKd;aumif;om;rsm; vdkvm;tyfaom twkr&Sdaom
jrwfaomtusifh\ tqHk;jzpfaom
t&[wåzdkvftusKd;udk ,ckb0üyif udk,fwdkif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum a&mufí
ae&ukefNyD[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ podkY
rdefYawmfrlvwfaomfaAm"drif;omonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk]]toQifbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;[laom
qHk;rolq&mudk &aom&[ef;onf tb,frQavmuf
MumjrifhrS aumif;pGmomvQif vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY0ifMuaom trsKd;aumif;om;rsm;
vdkvm;tyfaom twkr&Sdaom jrwfaomtusifh\
tqHk;jzpfaomt&[wå zdkvftusKd;udk ,ckb0üyif

343/ rif;om; ylö0*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf igu podkYqHk;r
podkYuefjrpftyfonf&Sdaomf aumif;pGmomvQif
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY OifMuaom
trsKd;aumif;om;rsm; vdkvm;tyfaom twkr&Sdaom
jrwfaomtusifh\ tqHk;jzpfaom
t&[wåzdkvftusKd;udk ,ckb0üyif udk,fwdkif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum a&mufí
ae&ukefNyD[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ podkY
rdefYawmfrlvwfaomfaAm"drif;omonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk]]toQifbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;[laom
qHk;rolq&mudk &aom&[ef;onf tb,frQavmuf
MumjrifhrS aumif;pGmomvQif vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY0ifMuaom trsKd;aumif;om;rsm;
vdkvm;tyfaom twkr&Sdaom jrwfaomtusifh\
tqHk;jzpfaomt&[wå zdkvftusKd;udk ,ckb0üyif

udk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum
a&mufíae&ygoenf;}}[k avQmuf\

rif;om; xdkodkYjzpfri pt&mü oifrif;om;udkomvQif
jyefí ar;tHh? oif ESpfoufonfh twdkif;ajzMum;avmh/
rif;om; xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
oifrif;om;onf qifpD;twwfüvnf;aumif;?
cRef;udkiftwwfövnf;aumif; wwfaajrmufvdr®monf
r[kwfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; rSefyg\?
tuREkfyfonf qifpD;twwfövnf;aumif;?
cRef;udkiftwwföhvnf;aumif; wwfaajrmufvdr®mygl[k
(avQmuf\)/

rif;om; xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? pavmuü
wpfOD;aom a,musfm;onf]]aAm"drif;om;onf
qifpD;twwfudkvnf;aumif;?
cRef;udkiftwwfudkvnf;aumif;? wwfaajrmuf\xdkrif;om;\
txHü qifpD;twwfudkvnf;aumif;?
cRef;udkiftwwfudkvnf;aumif; oif,lthh}}
[lívma&muf&m\ xdka,musfm;onf ,HkMunfrl
r&Sdolvnf; jzpf&m\? ,HkMunfrl&Sdol a&muföifhaom
t&modkYvnf; ra&muf&m/ xdka,musfm;onf
tema&m*grsm;olvnf; jzpf&m\? tema&m*guif;ol
a&muföifhaom t&modkYvnf; ra&muf&m/
xdka,musfm;onf [efaqmifwwfol rm,mrrsm;oljzpf\?
[efraqmifwwfol rm,mrrsm;ol a&muföifhaom
t&modkYvnf; ra&muf&m/ xdka,musfm;onf
ysif;&dolvnf; jzpf&m\? xuföefaom vkHYv&Sdol
a&muföifhaom t&modkYvnf;ra&muf&m/
xdka,musfm;onf ÓPfenf;olvnf; jzpf&m\? ÓPf&Sdol
a&muföifhaom t&modkYvnf; ra&muf&m/

rif;om; xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
pifppftm;jzifh xdkodkYoabm&Sdaoma,musfm;onf oif\
txHü qifpD;twwf cRef;twwfudk
wwfaajrmuf&mtHhavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;

wpfyg;yg;aom t*FgESifhrQvnf; jynfhpHkaom
xdka,musfm;onf tuREkfyf\txHü
qifpD;twwfudkvnf;aumif;?
cRef;udkiftwwfudkvnf;aumif; rwwfajrmuf&myg?
t*Fgig;yg; vHk;ESifh jynfhpHkaom a,musfm;rSmrlum;
tb,fqdkzG,f&m &SdygtHhenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

344/ rif;om; xdk&t&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
pavmuü a,musfm;wpfa,muf onf]]aAm"drif;om;onf
qifpD;twwfudkvnf;aumif;?
cRef;udkiftwwfudkvnf;aumif;? wwfajrmuf\? igonf
aAm"drif;om;txHü qifpD;twwfudkvnf;aumif;?
cRef;udkiftwwfudkvnf;aumif; oif,lthh}}[lí
vma&muf&m\ xdka,musfm;onf
rif;om;tm; ,HkMunfrl&Sdol jzpf&m\? ,HkMunfol
a&mufoifhaom t&modkYvnf; a&muf&m\?
xkda,musfm;onf tema&m*guif;olvnf; jzpf&m\?
tema&m*guif;ol a&mufoifhaom t&modkYvnf;
a&muf&m\? xdka,musfm;onf [efraqmifwwfol
rm,mrrsm;olvnf; jzpf&m\? [efraqmifwwfolrm,mrrsm;ol
a&mufoifhaom t&modkYvnf; a&muf&m\
xdka,musfm;onf xufoefaomvkHYv&Sdollvnf; jzpf&m\?
xufoefaom vkHYv&Sdoll a&mufoifhaom t&modkYvnf;
a&muf&m\ xdka,musfm;onf ÓPf&Sdollvnf; jzpf&m\?
ÓPf&Sdoll a&mufoifhaom t&modkYvnf;a&muf&m\
rif;om; xdk t&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
pifppftm;jzifh xdka,musfm;onfoif\ txHü qifpD;twwf
udkvnf;aumif;?
cRef;udkiftwwfudkvnf;aumif;wwfajrmuf&mtHhavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQif bk&m; wpfyg;yg;aom
t*FgESifhrQvnf;jynfhpHkaom xdka,musfm;onf
tuREkfyf\ txHü qifpD;
twwfudkvnf;aumif;cRef;udkiftwwfudkvnf;aumif;
wwfajrmuf&myg\? ig;yg;aom t*FgwdkYESifh

jynfhphKaom olrSmrlum;tb,fqdkzG,f&m
&SdygtHhenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

rif;om; pOyrm twlomvQif ur®|mef;tm;xkwfolwdkY\
taMumif;t*FgwdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/
tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl-
rif;om; &[ef;onf

(1) ,HkMunfrl&Sd\?]]xdkjrwpGmbk&m; onf
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]t&[H} rnfawmfrl\
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomtaMumif; aMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"}
rnfawmfrl\? todÓPf]0dZÆm}
tusifh]p&P}ESifhhjynfhphKawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]0dZÆmp&PorÜEé}rnf awmfrl\
aumif;aom pum;udkqdkawmfrlwwfaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ok*w}rnfawmfrl\? avmuudk
odawmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l}
rnfawmfrl\? qHk;rxdkufoludk qHk;r
wwfonfhtwkrJhyk*³/₄dKvfjzpfawmfrlaom taMumif;
aMumifhvnf;]tEkwa&m yk&do'r®om&xd} rnf
awmfrl\? ewfvldkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ow¬m a'OrEkómeH}
rnfawmfrl\? (opö mav;yg;w&m;wdkYudk) odapawmf
r laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]Ak'"}rnfawmfrl\
bkef;wefcdk;BuD;awmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]b*0g} rnfawmfrl\}}[k
jrwpGmbk&m;\aAm"d (r*fÓPf zdkvfÓPf oAAñkwÓPf)
udk ,HkMunfV

(2) temuif;\? a&m*guif;\? tnDtrQ
aususufapwwfaom rat;vGef;
rylvGef;aomtv,ftvwfjzpfao ur®|
mef;pD;jzef;&efcHhaom ygpuawaZm"mwf (0rf;rD;)
ESifh jynfhphKv

(3) [efaqmifjCIF; vSnfhywfjCIF; r&Sd? q&mjzpfaom
jrWfpGmbk&m;txHü vnf;aumif;ynm&Sdukefaom
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYtxHüvnf;aumif;
[kwfrSefonfhtwdkif; rdrdudk,fudk xifpGm jyKwuf\

(4) tukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk y,f&ef
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk jynfhphKap&ef xufoefaom
vkHYv&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? tm;pGrf;&Sd\
jrJNrHpGmtm;xkwfrl&Sd\? ukodkvfw&m;wdkYü
wm0efudk ypfcsrxm;/

(5) ynm&Sd\? tjzpf tysufudk odpGrf;Edkifaom
ynmESifh jynfhphK\? pifMu,faom (udavom udk)
azmufcGJzsufqD;Edkifaom aumif;pGm 'ku©\ukef&m
edAÁmefodkY a&mufapEdkifaom ynmESifh
jynfhphK \ rif;om; ponfwdkYum; ur®|
mef;pD;jzef;aom yk*³/₄dKvf\
taMumif;t*Fgig;yg;wdkYaywnf;/

345/ rif;om; ur®|mef;pD;jzef;rltaMumif;t*Fg
ig;yg;wdkYESifhjynfhphKaom &[ef;onf
jrWfpGmbk&m;wnf;[laom qHk;rolq&mudk
&onf&Sdaomf ckepfESpfMumvQif aumif;pGmomvQif
vIUabmifrS&[ef;abmifodkY OifMuaom
trsKd;aumif;om;rsm; vdkvm;tyfaom twkr&Sdaom
jrWfaomtusifh\ tqHk;jzpfaom
t&[wåzdkvftusKd;udk ,ckb0üyif udk,fwdkif
xl;aomÓPjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum a&mufí aeEdkif&m\
rif;om; ckepfESpfwdkYudk xm;OD;avmh? ur®|
mef;tm;xkwfrl taMumif;t*Fgig;yg;wdkYESifh
jynfhphKaom &[ef;onf jrWfpGmbk&m;wnf;[laom
qHk;rolq&mudk &onf&SdaomfajcmufESpfMumvQif
aumif;pGmomvQif vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
OifMuaom trsKd;aumif;om;rsm; vdkvm;tyfaom
twkr&Sdaom jrWfaom tusifh\ tqHk;jzpfaom
t&[wåzdkvftusKd;udk,ck b0üyif udk,fwdkif

xl;aomÓPjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum a&mufí aeEdkif&mV
ig;ESpfMumvQif/ av;ESpfMumvQif/ oHk;ESpfMumvQif/
ESpfESpfMumvQif/ wpfESpfMumvQif/
rif;om;wpfESpfwdkYudk xm;OD;avmh? ur®|
mef;tm;xkwfrltaMumif;t*Fg ig;yg;wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onfjrwfpGm bk&m;wnf;[laom
qHk;rolq&mudk &onf&Sdaomf ckepfvMumvQif
aumif;pGmomvQifvIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
OifMuaom trsKd;aumif;om;rsm; vdkvm;tyfaom
twkr&Sdaomjrwfaom tusifh\ tqHk;jzpfaom
t&[wåzdkvftusKd;udk ,ckb0üyif
udk,fwdkifxl;aomÓPjzifh rsuf arSmufjyKum a&mufí
aeEdkif&mV

rif;om; ckepfvwdkYudk xm;OD;avmh? pur®|
mef;tm;xkwfrltaMumif;t*Fg
ig;yg;wdkYESifhjynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;wnf;[laom qHk;rolq&mudk
&onf&Sdaomf ajcmufvMumvQif aumif;pGmomvQif
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY OifMuaom
trsKd;aumif;om;rsm; vdkvm;tyfaom twkr&Sdaom
jrwfaom tusifh\ tqHk;jzpfaom t&[wåzdkvftusKd;udk
,ckb0üyifudk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKum a&mufí aeEdkif&mV ig;vMumvQif/
av;vMumhvQif/ oHk;vMumvQif/ ESpfvMumvQif/
wpfvMumvQif/ v0ufMumvQif/ rif;om;
v0ufudkxm;OD;avmh? pur®|mef;tm;xkwfrltaMumif;
t*Fgig;yg;wdkYESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;wnf;[laom qHk;rolq&mudk
&onf&Sdaomf ckepf&ufMumvQif aumif;pGmomvQif
vIUabmifrS&[ef;abmifodkY OifMuaom
trsKd;aumif;om;rsm; vdkvm;tyfaom twkr&Sdaom
jrwfaomtusifh\ tqHk;jzpfaom
t&[wåzdkvftusKd;udk ,ckb0üyif udk,fwdkif
xl;aomÓPjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum a&mufí aeEdkif&mV

rif;om; ckepf&ufwdkYudk xm;OD;avmh? pur®|
mef;tm;xkwfrltaMumif;t*Fg
ig;yg;wdkYESifhjynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;wnf;[laom qHk;rolq&mudk
&onf&Sdaomf ajcmuf&ufMumvQif aumif;pGmomvQif
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifMuaom
trsKd;aumif;om;rsm; vdkvm;tyfaom twkr&Sdaom
jrwaomtusifh\ tqHk;jzpfaom
t&[wåzdkvftusKd;udk ,ckb0üyifudk,fwdkif
xl;aomÓPjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum a&mufí aeEdkif&m\
ig;&ufMumvQif/ av;&ufMum vQif/ oHk;&ufMumvQif/
ESpf&ufMumvQif/ wpf&ufMumvQif/ rif;om;
wpf&ufudkxm;OD;avmh? pur®|
mef;tm;xkwfrltaMumif; t*Fgig;yg;wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onfjrwpGmbk&m;wnf; [laom
qHk;rolq&mudk &onf&Sdaomf ncsrf;tcg qHk;rrl
eHeuftcgüw&m;txl;udk &ayvdrfhrnf? eHeuftcg qHk;rrl
ncsrf;tcgü w&m;txl;udk &ayvdrfhrnf[k (rdefYawmfri\)/
podkY rdefYawmfri onf&Sdaomf aAm"drif;om;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;udk]]ncsrf;tcgüqHk;ronf&Sdaomf
eHeuftcgü w&m;txl;udk &pGrf;Edkif\? eHeuftcgü
qHk;ronf&Sdaomfncsrf;tcgü w&m;txl;udk
&pGrf;Edkif\? jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tHhMozG,faumif;vSyg\? w&m;awmfonf
tHhMozG,faumif;vSyg\? w&m;awmf\
aumif;pGma[mMum;xm;onf\ tjzpfonf
tHhMozG,faumif;vSyg\}}[k avQmuf\

346/ podkY avQmufvwfaomf oíÆdumykwåvkvifonf
aAm"drif;om;udk]]pt&SifaAm"drif;om;onf]jrwpGmb
k&m;onf tHhMozG,faumif;vSyg\? w&m;awmfonf
tHhMozG,faumif;vSyg\? w&m;awmf\
aumif;pGma[mMum;xm;onf\ tjzpfonf tHhMozG,faumif;vSyg\}
[lípodkYomvQif avQmufxm;bd\? xdkodkYyif
avQmufxm;jim;aomfvnf;

xdktoQifa*gwrudkudk;uG,f&m[lí rqnf;uyf?
w&m;awmfjrwfudkvnf;aumif;?
&[ef;oHCmtaygif;udkvnf;aumif;udk;uG,f&m[lí
rqnf;uyf}}[k ajymqdk\ tcsif;óíÆdumykwå podkY
rqdkvifh? tcsif;óíÆdumykwåpodkY rqdkvifh?
tcsif;óíÆdumykwå igonf podkYaom pum;udk r,fawmf\
rsufarSmufrSMum;emrSwfom; vdkuf&yg\? r,fawmf\
rsufarSmufrS ppum;udk cH,lzl;\?
tcsif;óíÆdumykwåtcgwpfyg; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
aumorÁDjynf aCmodwm¹/₂kHausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg udk,f0efaqmifjzpfaom
ig\ r,fawmfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;txHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
wpfckaomae&mü xdkifaevsuf]]toQifbk&m; tuREfkyf\
Orf;wdkuf&Sd powdkYom;? odkYr[kwf owdkYorD;onf
toQifbk&m;udk udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
w&m;awmfjrwfudkvnf;aumif;?
&[ef;oHCmtaygif;udkvnf;aumif; udk;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfyg\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xdkoli,fudk ,aeYudk
tpjyKí toufxufqHk; udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfaom
Oygoum[lí rSwfawmfrylgavmh}}[k avQmufc]hNyD/
tcsif;óíÆdumykwå tcgwpfyg; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
b^{*3}/₄wdkif; okokrm&*d&NrdKU0,f om;orif
wdkYukdab;rJhay;&mjzpfaom pyJpif;ikHawmüyifvQif
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg ighudk EdkYxdef;
onf&ifcGifjzifh ydkufcsDí jrwpfGmbk&m;txHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif &Sdcdk;vsuf oifhavsmf&mü &yfwnf
umh]]toQifbk&m; paAm"drif;om;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
w&m;awmfjrwfudkvnf;aumif;?
&[ef;oHCmtaygif;udkvnf;aumif; udk;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfyg\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xdkaAm"drif;om;udk ,aeYudk tpjyKí toufxufqHk;
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfaom Oygoum[lí

rSwfawmfrlygavmh}}[k avQmufzl;NyD/
tcsif;olÆdumykwå xdkigonfoHk;Budrf ajrmufvnf;
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
w&m;awmfjrwfudkvnf;aumif;
&[ef;taygif;udkvnf;aumif; udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyfudk ,aeYudk tpjyKí
toufxufqHk; (&wemokH;yg;ukd) udk;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfaom Oygoum [lí rSwfawmfrlygavmh[k
(avQmufavownf;)/

ig;ckajrmuf aAm"d&mZukrm&okwf NyD;/

6-t*Fkvdrmvokwf

347/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg yaoe'daumovrif;\
EdkifiHawmfü Murf;? uwfaomaoG;pGef;aom
vuf&Sdaom owfjzwnf\$Of;qJrlü pdwfaomaom
owå0gwdkYü toem;uif;rJhaomt*kFvdrmvrnfaom
cdk;olonf &Sd\ xdk*tFkvdrmvcdk;olonf
&GmwdkYudkvnf; &Gmr[kwfatmifjyK\
ed*Hk;wdkYudkvnf; ed*Hk;r[kwfatmif jyK\
e,fy,fwdkYudkvnf; e,fy,fr[kwfatmif jyKV
xdkt*kFvdrmvcdk;olonf vlwdkYudk owfjzwnf owfjzwnf
vufacsmif;yef;uHk;udk aqmif\
xdktcgjrwpfGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk
jyif0wnf oydwf ouFef;udk ,lawmfrlvsuf
om0w→djynfodkY qGrf;chvSnfhvnfawmfrlNyD;vQif
qGrf;ch&mrS zJcGgawmfrlum qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf
ausmif; tdyf&mae&mudk odkrSD;odrf;qnf;awmfrlí
oydwf ouFef;udk ,lNyD;vQif
t*Fkvdrmvcdk;ol&Sd&modkY c&D;&Snf<uawmfrl\

EGm;ausmif;om; qdwfausmif;om; v,fxGefa,mufsm;
c&D;oGm;wdkYonf t*kFvdrmv cdk;ol&Sd&modkY
c&D;&Snf<uawmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;udk
jrifMuukefaomf]]&[ef; pc&D;udk roGm;ygvifh? &[ef;
pc&D;ü Murf;MuKwfaom aoG;pGef;aomvuf&Sdaom
owfjzwn§Of;qJrlü pdwfapmaeaomowå0gwdkYü
toem;uif;rJhaom t*kFvdrmvrnfaom cdk;olonf &SdV
xdkt*Fkvdrmvcdk;olonf&GmwdkYudkvnf;
&Gmr[kwfatmif jyK\? ed*Hk;wdkYudkvnf;
ed*Hk;r[kwfatmif jyK\?
e,fy,fwdkYudkvnf;e,fy,fr[kwfatmif jyKV/
xdkt*kFvdrmvcdk;olonf vlwdkYudk owfjzwní
owfjzwníuvfacsmif; yef;uHk;udk aqmifV &[ef;
xdkc&D;udk wpfusdyf ESpfusdyf oHk;usdyf
av;usdyfig;usdyfaom a,mufsm;wdkYonf pkaygif;í
pkaygif;í oGm;Muukef\?
xdkolwdkYonfvnf;t*Fkvdrmvcdk;ol\ vufü
ysufpD;jcif;odkY a&mufMu&ukef\}}[k ajymqdk
avQmufxm; MuukefV

xdkodkY avQmufxm;aomfvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
qdwfqdwfyif <uoGm;awmfrlV ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;
EGm;ausmif;om;/y/ oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
EGm;ausmif;om; qdwfausmif;om; v,fxGefa,mufsm;
c&D;oGm;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;udk]]&[ef;
pc&D;udk roGm;ygvifh? &[ef; pc&D;üMurf;MuKwfaom
aoG;pGef;aomvuf&Sdaom owfjzwn§Of;qJrlü
pdwfapmaeaom owå0gwdkYütoem;uif;rJhaom
t*kFvdrmvrnfaom cdk;olonf &SdV
xdkt*Fkvdrmvcdk;olonf
&GmwdkYudkvnf;&Gmr[kwfatmif jyK\?
ed*Hk;wdkYudkvnf; ed*Hk;r[kwfatmif jyK\?
e,fy,fwdkYudkvnf; e,fy,fr[kwfatmif jyKV/ xdkt*kFvdrmv
cdk;olonf vlwdkYudk owfjzwní owfjzwní
vufacsmif;yef;uHk;udkhaqmifV &[ef; xdkc&D;udk

wpfusdyf ESpfusdyf oHk;usdyf av;usdyf ig;usdyfaom
a,mufsm;wdkYonfpkaygif;í pkaygif;í oGm;Muukef\?
xdkolwdkYonfvnf; t*Fkvdrmvcdk;ol\ vufü
ysufpD;jcif;odkYa&mufMu&ukef\}}[k
ajymqdkavQmufxm;MuukefV

348/ xdkodkYavQmufaomfvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
qdwfqdwfyif <uoGm;awmfrlV t*Fkvdrmvcdk;olonf
<uvmawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;udk ta0;uyif
jrifí]]tcsif;wdkY tHhMozG,f &SdpGwum;? tcsif;wdkY
rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfpGwum;? taMumif;rSm pc&D;udk
wpfusdyf ESpfusdyf oHk;usdyf av;usdyfig;usdyfaom
a,mufsm;wdkYonf pkaygif;í pkaygif;í oGm;Muukef\?
xdka,mufsm; wdkYonfvnf;ig\ vufü ysufpD;jcif;odkY
a&mufMu&ukefV odkYjzpfygvsvf p&[ef;onf
tazmfrygwpfyg;wnf; rav;rcHh vmava,mifwum;? igonf
p&[ef;udk owf&rl aumif;av&m\}}[kt*kFvdrmvmtm;
ptMuHonf jzpfV xdktcg t*kFvdrmvcdk;olonf
oefvsufESifh umudk qGJudkifíav;ESifhawmifhudk
vG,fum jrwpfGmbk&m;\ aemufrS aemufrS tajy;
vdkufavNyD/ xdktcgjyuawhtwdkif;
<uoGm;awmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
tpGrf;ukefajy;vdkufaom
t*Fkvdrmvcdk;olrrDEdkifavmufatmif
wefcdk;zefqif;jcif;udk jrwpfGmbk&m; zefqif;awmfrlV

xdktcg t*Fkvdrmvmtm;]]tcsif;wdkY
tHhMozG,f&SdpGwum;? tcsif;wdkY rjzpfzl;jrj
jzpfavpGw um;? taMumif;rSm a&S;tcgu igonf
ajy;aeaom qifudkvnf; vdkufí zrf;Edkif\?
ajy;aeaomjrnf;udkvnf; vdkufí zrf;Edkif\? ajy;aeaom
orifudkvnf; vdkufí zrf;Edkif\? ajy;aeaom&xm;udkvnf;
vdkufí zrf;Edkif\? xdkodkYzrf;,lEdkifaomfvnf; igonf
yuwdtwdkif; oGm;aeaomp&[ef;udk
tpGrf;ukefvdkufaomfvnf; rrSDEdkif}}[k tMuHjzpfavV
&yfvsvufomvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;udk]]&[ef; &yfavmh

&yfavmh}}[k ajymqdk\]t*Fkvdrmv igonf &yfae\
oifom &yfavmh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ xdktcg
t*Fkvdrmv cdk;oltm;]]omuD0ifrif;om; jzpfMuukefaom
p&[ef;wdkYonf rSefonfudkom qdkavh&SdMuukef\
rSefonfudk 0efcHavh&SdMuukef? odkYjzpfvsuf
p&[ef;onf oGm;vsufomvQif]t*Fkvdrmv igonf &yfae\
oifom &yfavmh}[k qdkbd\? igonfp&[ef;udk ar;&ygrl
aumif;av&m\}}[k tMuHjzpfV

349/ xdktcg t*Fkvdrmvcdk;olonf
jrwpGmbk&m;udk *gxmjzifh avQmufxm;\-

]]&[ef; oGm;aevsuf ig&yf[k qdkbd\? &yfaom
tuREkfyfudkvnf; r&yf[k qdkbd\? &[ef;oifhtm;
xdktaMumif;udk ar;ygtHh? oifonf tb,fodkY &yfwnfí
tuREkfyfonf tb,fodkYr&yfwnfygoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

t*Fkvdrmv igonf tcgcyfodrf;
tvHk;pHkaomowå0gwdkYü wkwf vSHwHudk
csxm;NyD;jzpfí &yfvsuf&Sd\? oifonfum; tvHk;pHkaom
owå0gwdkYü owf jzwnf\$Of;qJcif;rS rapmifhpnf;ol
jzpf\? xdkYaMumifh igonf &yfwnfoljzpfí oifonf
r&yfwnfoljzpf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ylaZmfxdkufí tjrww&m;udk
&SmrSD;avh&Sdawmfrlaom rSefaompum;udkom
qdkavh&SdawmfrlaomjrwpGmbk&m;onf
tcsdefMumjrifhrS tuREkfyf\ ae&m
pawmtkyfBuD;odkY<ua&mufawmfrlbd\wum;?
xdktuREkfyfonf toQifbk&m; \ w&m;ESifh pyf,SOfaom
*gxmudkMum;em&onf jzpfygi raumif;rludk
y,fpGefYvsuf usifhygawmhtHh/

podkY avQmufxm;NyD;vQif cdk;olBuD;onf
oefvsufudkvnf;aumif;? av;vufeufudkvnf;aumif;
xHk;tdkifurf;yg;jywf acsmufxJodkY vTifhypfavNyD?
cdk;olBuD;onfjrwpGmbk&m;ajcawmfwdkYudk

&Sdcdk;NyD; xdk&yfüyif jrwpGmbk&m; tm;
&Sif&[ef;tjzpfudkawmif;yefavNyD/

xdktcg oem;jcif;&Sdawmfrlaom tjrww&m;udk
&SmrSD;avh&Sdawmfrlaom ewfESifhwuGaomavmu\
q&mjzpfawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;onf xdk
t*Fkvdrmvcdk;oludk]&[ef; vmavmh}
[krdefYMum;awmfrl\? xdkpum;onf omvQif
xdkt*Fkvdrmvcdk;ol\ &[ef;tjzpf NyD;pD;avownf;/

350/ xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
toQift*Fkvdrmv[laom aemufvdkuf&[ef;ESifh
om0w→djynfodkY a'opm&D <ucsDawmfrl\?
tpOftwdkif; a'opm&D <ucsDawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
om0w→djynfodkYa&mufawmfrlí xdkom0w→djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaoam aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg yaoe'daumovrif;\
eef;awmfwhcg;0ü rsm;pGmaom
vltaygif;onfpnf;a0;vsuf]]rif;BuD; oifrif;BuD;\
wdkif;EdkifiHü Murf;? uwfaom
aoG;pGef;aomvuf&Sdaomowfjzwn\$Of;qJrlü
pdwfaomaomaom owå0gwdkYü toem;uif;rjhaom
t*kFvdrmvrnfaomcdk;olonf &SdygV
xdkt*Fkvdrmvcdk;olonf &GmwdkYudkvnf;
&Gmr[kwfatmif jyKygukef\? ed*Hk;wdkYudkvnf;
ed*Hk;r[kwfatmif jyKygukef\? Zeyk'fwdkYudkvnf;
Zeyk'fr[kwfatmif jyKygukefV xdk*t*Fkvdrmvcdk;olonf
vlwdkYudk owfjzwní owfjzwní vufacsmif; yef;uHk;udk
aqmifygV toQifrif;BuD;onf xdk*t*Fkvdrmvcdk;oludk
wm;jrpfawmfrlygavmh}}[k jyif;jyus,favmifaomtoHudk
jyKV

xdktcg yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf
ig;&maomjrif;wdkYjzifh om0w→djynfrS
aerGef;wnfhcsdef 0,fxGufcJhí aZw0efausmif;t&HodkY
0ifav\? ,mOfjzifh oGm;oifhaom

t&yfwdkifatmif ,mOfjzifhoGm;í ,mOfrS oufqif;NyD;vQif
ajcusifomvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
&Sdcdk;vsufoifhavsmf&mü xdkifaeaom rif;BuD;udk
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]rif;BuD; oifonf
r*"wdkif;udktpdk;&aom aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;udkrlvnf; trsufxGufavoavm?
a0omvDjynf vdpä0Drif;wdkYudkrlvnf;
trsufxGufavoavm? wpfyg;aom &efolrif;wdkYudkrlvnf;
trsufxGufavoavm}}[k ar;awmfrl\ toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf r*"wdkif;udk tpdK;&aom
aoed,rnfaomAdrÁdom&rif;udkvnf; trsufxGufyg?
a0omvDjynfudk tpdK;&ukefaom
vdpä0Drif;wdkYudkvnf;trsufxGufyg? wpfyg;aom
&efolrif;wdkYudkvnf; trsufxGufyg/ toQifbk&m;
wynfhawmf\wdkif;EdkifiHü Murf;? uwfaom
aoG;pGef;aomvuf&Sdaom owfjzwfn§Of;qJrlü
pdwfpmaeaomowå0g wdkYü toem;uif;rJhaom
t*kFvdrrmvrnfaom cdk;olonf &SdygV/
xdkt*Fkvdrmvcdk;olonf &GmwdkYudkvnf;
&Gmr[kwfatmif jyKygl? ed*Hk;wdkYudkvnf;
ed*Hk;r[kwfatmif jyKygl? Zeyk'fwdkYudk vnf;
Zeyk'fr[kwfatmif jyKygl\ xdkt*kFvdrrmvdck;olonf
vlwdkYudk owfjzwfíowfjzwfí vufacsmif;yef;uHk;udk
aqmifygl? toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
xdkt*Fkvdrmvcdk;olukdwm;jrpf ygtHh[k (avQmuf\)/
rif;BuD; oifonf qHrkwfqdwfudk &dwfy,fí
zef&nfqdk;aom t0wfwdkYudk 0wf½Hkvsuf
vIUabmifrS&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufaeaom
toufowfjcif;rS MuOfa&Smifaeaom ray;onfudk,ljcif;rS
MuOfa&Smif aeaom r[kwfrSefajymqdkjcif;rS
MuOfa&Smifaeaom
wpfxyfompm;aeaomjrwaomw&m;&Sdaom
t*Fkvdrmvudk tu,fí jrifvQif oif tb,fodkY jyKtHhenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; &Sdrlvnf; cdk;ygukeftHh?

c&D;OD;rlvnf; BudKygukeftHh? (xdkif&ef) ae&m
jzifhrlvnf; yifhzdwfygukeftHh? ouFef; qGrf; ausmif;
tdyf&m ae&m olem\taxmuftyHhjzpfaomtouf\
t&Htwm;jzpfaom aq;ypönf;wdkYjzifhrlvnf;
zdwfMum;ygukeftHh? xdkodkYoabm&Sdaom&[ef;tm;
w&m;ESifhavsmfaom apmifha&SmufvHkNcHKaprludk
pD&ifygukeftHh/
toQifbk&m; ,kwfnHhaomoabm&Sdonfh
'kóDvyk^{*3/4}dKvftm; podkYoabm&Sdaom oDvudk
apmifhpnf;jcif;onf tb,frSmhjzpfEdkifygtHhenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

xdktcg t*Fkvdrmvonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ teD;ü
xdkifae\ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf vuf,mvuf^{1/2}Hk;udk
ajr§mufcsDawmfrlí yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;udk]]rif;BuD;
t*Fkvdrmv[lonfpolwnf;}}[k rdefYMum;awmfrl\ xdktcg
yaoe'Daumorif;BuD;tm; aMumufjcif;onf jzpfav\
udk,fcufwa&mf&Sd jcif;onf jzpfav\
MuufuD;arG;nif;xjcif;onf jzpfav\
xdktcgjrwpfGmbk&m;onf yaoe'd aumovrif;BuD;
aMumufaeonfudk xdwfvefYaeonfudk
MuufuD;arG;nif;xaeonfudk odawmfrlí
yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;tm;]]rif;BuD; raMumufvifh?
polrSoifhtm; ab;r&Sdawmhyg}}[k rdefYMum;awmfrl\
xdktcg yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;tm;aMumufjcif;
udk,fcufwa&mf&Sdjcif; MuufuD;arG;nif;xjcif;
tm;vHk;onfuif;aysmufcsKyfNidrf;av\? xdktcg
yaoe'daumorif;BuD;onf
toQift*kFvdrmvxHodkYcsOf;uyfNyD;vQif
toQift*kFvdrmvtm;]]toQifbk&m; toQifonf
tuREkfyfwdkY\t*Fkvdrmvavavm}}[k
(avQmuf\)/]]rif;BuD; rSefyg\}}[k (rdefYqdk\)/ toQif\
zcifonftb,ftEG,f &Sdygoenf;? toQif\ r,fawmfonf
tb,ftEG,f &Sdygoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD; tzonf
^{*3/4}tEG,f&Sdí trdonf rEÅmPD tEG,f &Sd\[k

(rdefYqdk\)/ toQifbk&m;**³/₄tEG,f&Sdaom rEÅmPD\
om;jzpfaom toQifonf arGUavsmfygavmh?
tuREkfyfonfvnf;**³/₄tEG,f&Sdaom rEÅmPD\
om;jzpfaom toQifjrwf tusKd; iSg ouFef;
qGrf;ausmif;tdyf&mae&m olem\taxmuftyHh touf\
t&Htwm;jzpfaom aq;
ypönf;wdkYjzifhaMumifhMutm;xkwfrludk jyKygtHh[k
(avQmuf\)/

351/ xdktcg toQift*kFvdrmvonf t&nuiif"kwif
yd@ygwff"kwif yHokul"kwifwdpD0&duf"kwifudk
aqmifV xdktcg toQift*kFvdrmvonf
yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;udk]]rif;BuD; wefNyD? ightm;
ouFef;jynfhpHkNyD}}[k ajymMum;V xdktcg
yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onfjrwfpGm bk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwfpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
oifhavsmf&mae&mü xdkifaevsuf]]toQif bk&m;
tHhMozG,f &SdaypG? toQifbk&m; rjzpfzl;jrj
jzpfygaypG? toQifbk&m;jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
r,Ofaus;aom owå0gwdkYudk ,Ofaus;atmif
vGefuJpGmqHk;rawmfrlwwfygaypG? rNidrfoufaom
owå0gwdkYudk vGefuJpGm
NidrfoufapawmfrlwwfygaypG?
rNidrf;at;ao;aomowå0gwdkYudk vGefuJpGm
Nidrf;at;apawmfrlwwfygaypG/
toQifbk&m;tuREkfyfwdkYonf ,if;t*kFvdrmvudk
wkwfvSHwHjzifh aomfvnf;aumif;?
"m;vufeufjzifhaomfvnf;aumif; qHk;rjCIF;iSg
rpGrf;EdkifMuygukef? xdkT*kFvdrmv
udkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf wkwfvSHwH rygbJvsuf
"m;vufeuf
rygbJvsufomvQif ,Ofaus;apawmfrlEdkifygayV
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf ,ck oGm;MuygukeftHh?
tuREkfyfwdkYonf rsm;aomudpörsm;aom
jyKzG,f&SdMuygukef\}}[k avQmufV rif;BuD; ,ck

oGm;&ef tcsdefudk oifod\ (oGm;&efrSm
oifhtvdktdwkif;yif jzpf\)[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ xdktcg
yaoe'daumov rif;BuD;onfae&mrS xí
jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf t¹/₂dktaojyKum
zJcGgoGm;avV

xdktcg toQift*kFvdrmvonf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,lNyD;vQifom0w→djynfodkY
qGrf;tvdkYiSg OifawmfrlV toQift*kFvdrmvonf
om0w→djynfü tdrfpOftwdkif;qGrf;tvdkYiSg
vSnfhvnfawmfrlonf&Sdaomf om;rzGm;Edkifaom
roufomaom udk,f0ef&Sdaomrdef;rwppfa,mufudk
jrifí]]tcsif;wdkY owå0gwdkYonf yifyef;ukefpGwum;?
tcsif;wdkY owå0gwdkYonf yifyef;ukefpGwum;}}[k
tMuHjzpfV xdktcg toQift*kFvdrmvonf om0w→djynfü
qGrf;htvdkYiSg vSnfhvnfí qGrf;ch&mrS zJcJhum
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif oifhavsmfpGm
xdkifaevsuf]]toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf,aeYeHeufydkif;tcgu ouFef;udk jyif0wfí
oydwfouFef;udk ,lvsuf om0w→djynfodkY
qGrf;tvdkYiSg0ifcJhygV toQif bk&m; tuREkfyfonf
om0w→djynfü qGrf;tvdkYiSg
tdrpfOftwdkif;vSnfhvnfawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
om;rzGm;Edkifaom roufomaom udk,f0ef&Sdaom
rdef;rwppfa,mufudkjrifcJh&í tuREkfyftm;]]tcsif;wdkY
owå0gwdkYonf yifyef;ukefpGwum;? tcsif;wdkY
owå0gwdkYonfyifyef;ukefpGwum;}}[k
tMuHjzpfJhyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

t*kFvdrmv odkYjzpfrl oifonf xdkrdef;rxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif xdkrdef;rudk]]ESr
igonfarG;zGm;aomtcgrS pí aoapvdkaom apwemjzifh
owå0gwdkYudk owfzl;onf[k rodpszl;?
xdkrSefaompum;aMumifh oifhtm;vnf;aumif;?
udk,f0efowå0gtm;vnf;aumif;

csrf;omjcif;onfjzpfapownf;}}[k qdkavavmh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; xkdtuREkfyfonf odvsuf cRwf,Gif;aom
pum;udk ajymqdkjcif; jzpf&monfr[kwfygavm?
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf rsm;pGmaom
owå0gwdkYudk aoapvdkaom apwemESifhwuG
owfcJhzl;onf r[kwfygavm[k (avQmuf\)/ t*kFvdrmv
odkYjzpfrl oifonf xdkrdef;rxHodkYcsOf;uyfNyD;vQif
xdkrdef;rudk]]ESr igonf t&d,mZmwf0if jzpfaomtcgrS
pí aoapvdkaomapwemjzifh owå0gudk owfzl;onf[lí
rodpzl;? xdkrSefaomopömpum;aMumifh
oifhtm;vnf;aumif;? udk,f0efowå0gtm;vnf;aumif;
csrf;omjcif;onf jzpfapownf;}}[k qdkavavmh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQift*kFvdrmvonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;í
xdkrdef;rxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif xdkrdef;rudk]]ESr
igonf t&d,mZmwf0if jzpfaomtcgrSpíaoapvdkaom
apwemjzifh owå0gudk owfzl;\[lí ig rodpzl;?
xdkrSefaomopömpum;aMumifhoifhtm;vnf;aumif;?
udk,f0efowå0gtm;vnf;aumif; csrf;omjcif;onf
jzpfapownf;}}[k ajymqdkV xdktcg
xdkrdef;rtm;vnf;aumif;? udk,f0efowå0gtm;vnf;aumif;
csrf;omjcif; jzpfavV

xdktcg toQift*kFvdrmvonf wpfyg;wnf;
qdwfNidrf&mt&yfodkY uyfí rarhravsmh jyif;xefpGm
tm;xkwfvzuf edAÁmefodkY apvTwftyfaom
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aeonf&Sdaomf
rMumrDyifvQifvIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
Oifa&mufMuukefaom trsKd;aumif;om;rsm;
vdkvm;tyfonfh twkrJhjrwaomtusifh\
qHk;cef;wdkifrludk ,ckb0üyif udk,fwdkif
xl;aomÓPjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí

aeNyD? y#doaE`aerlukefNyD? jrwfaomtusifhudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöudk
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpötwGuf wpfyg;aom
jyKzG,fudpö r&SdNyD}}[k odV toQift*kFvdrmvonf
&[EÅmwdkYwGif wpfyg;tygt0if jzpfavownf;/

352/ xdktcg toQift*kFvdrmvonf eHeuftcsdefü
ouFef;udk jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk,lNyD;vQif
om0w→djynfodkY qGrf;tvdkYiSg 0ifawmfrlV xdktcg
wpfyg;aomt&yfodkY ypfaomcJonftoQif t*kFvdrmv\
udk,fay:ü us\? wpfyg;aomt&yfodkY ypfaom
wkwfvSHwHonf toQift*kFvdrmv\ udk,fay:ü us\?
wpfyg;aomt&yfodkY ypfaom ausmufp&pfonf
toQift*kFvdrmv\ udk,fay:ü us\? xdktcg
toQift*kFvdrmvonf

uGJaomOD;acgif; ,dkpD;aomaoG;uGJaomoydwf
pkwfjywfaom'kuk#fjzifh jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfV jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ta0;rSvmaom
toQift*kFvdrmvudk jrifawmfrlí]]raumif;rludk
tyjyKNyD;aom&[ef; oifonf;cHavmh? raumif;rludk
tyjyKNyD;aom&[ef; oif onf;cHavmh? raumif;rludk
tyjyKNyD;aom &[ef; oifonf ,if; (ygPmwdygw)
tukodkvfuH\ tusKd;tm;jzifh
ESpfaygif;rsm;pGmESpf&maygif;rsm;pGm
ESpfaxmifaygif;rsm;pGmywfvHk; i&Jü usufav&mV
raumif;rludk tyjyKNyD;aom&[ef; oifonf xdk
(ygPmwdygw) tukodkvftusKd;udk ,ckb0üyif
cHpm;&bd\}}[krdefYawmfrlV xdktcg toQif
t*kFvdrmvonf qdwfNidrf&modkYuyfí
wpfyg;wnf;udef;atmif;vsuf t&[wåzdkvfcsrf;omudk
cHpm;aeV xdktcg pO'gef;udk usL;&ifh\-

]]a&S;tcguomvQif arhavsmhí aemuftcgü
rarhravsmholonf wdrfwdkufrS
vGwfaomvuJhodkYpowåavmuudk
awmufyxGef;vif;apV

jyKNyD;aom raumif;rludk ukodkvfw&m;jzifh
ydwfyifwm;qD;olonf wdrfwdkuf rSvGwfaomvuJhodkY
powåavmuudk awmufyxGef;vif;apV

 i,f&G,fpOfuyifvQif jrwfpGmbk&m;omoemawmfü
tm;xkwfaom &[ef; onf wdrfwdkufrSvGwfaomvuJhodkY
powåavmuudk awmufyxGef;vif; apV

 ig\ &efolwdkYonf w&m;ESifhpyfaom pum;udk
Mum;emEkdifMuygapukef ownf;? ig\&efolwdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;omoemawmfü tm;xkwfEkdifMuyg
apukefownf;? ig\&efoljzpfukefaom xdkvlwdkYonf
olwpyfyg;tm; w&m; udk
aqmufwnfMuaponfholawmfaumif;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfEkdifMuygapukef ownf;/

 ig\ &efolwdkYonf onf;chJcif;udk
qdkavh&Sdukefaom? rgefYusifrlarwåmudk
csD;usL;avh&SdukefaomolwdkY\ w&m;udk tcgcg
emMum;EdkifMuygapukef ownf;? xdkw&m;udkvnf;
tpOfvdkufemusifhMuHEdkifMuygapukefownf;/

 xdk ig\&efolonf pifppf ighudk rn\$Of;qJygapownf;?
igrSwpyfyg; tjcm; oludkvnf;rn\$Of;qJygapownf;?
rGefjrwfaom edAÁmefodkY a&mufí tjrJ wyfrufaom
wPSmudkapmifha&SmufEdkifygapownf;/

 a&udk ajrmif;oG,folwdkYonf a&udk
aqmif,lMuukef\? jrm;orm;wdkYonf
jrm;udkajzmifhMuukef\? opfa&Gorm;wdkYonf opfudk
ajzmifhatmif a&GMu ukef\?
ynm&SdwdkYonfrdrdudk,fudk qHk;rMuukefV

 tcsKdUolwdkYonf vSHwHjzifhvnf;aumif;
cRef;aumufwdkYjzifhvnf;aumif;?
BudrfvHk;wdkYjzifhvnf;aumif; qHk;rMuukef\?
wm'd*kPf&Sdawmfrlaom jrwfpGm

bk&m;onfwkwfvSHwHr&Sdbj vufeuf&Sdbj
ighudk ,Ofaus;atmif qHk;rawmf rINyD/

igonf a&S;tcgu n\$Of;qJwwfoljzpfvsuf]t[d Hou}
trnf&SdcJh\? igonf ,aeYrS píwfpfHkwpfa,mufudkrQ
rn\$if;qJwwfaomaMumifh rSefuef aomtrnf &cJhNyD?
igonf a&S;tcgut*kFvdrrmv[lí xif&Sm;ausmfapmaom
cdk;olBuD; jzpfCjH\? BuD;pGmaom
oHo&mMoCüepfarsmonfjzpfí jrwfpGm bk&m;udk
udk;uG,f&m [lí qnf;uyfygV

igonf a&S;tcgu t*kFvdrrmv[lí
xif&Sm;ausmfapmaom aoG;pGef;aom
vuf&Sdaomolowfa,mufsm; jzpfCjH\? udk;uG,f&m
edAÁmefudk jrifonfjzpfí b0aESmifBudK;ESifh
wlaomwPSmudk Ekwy,fcJhNyD/

tBudrfrsm;pGm tyg,f&Gmudk vm;apwwfaom
xdkodkYoabm&Sdaom tukodkvfuHudk
jyKcJhaomfvnf;,if;uHudk ½ldUNr\$Kdufwfonfh
(r*fapwem) awGUxdtyfaomaMumifh
raumif;usKd;a<u;NrDuif;onfjzpfí abmZOfudk ig
oHk;aqmif&ayNyD/

ynmrJhjim; vlrdkufrrsm;wdkYonf arhavsmhjcif;udk
tm;xkwfMuukef\? ynm&Sd
a,mufsm;onfhrarhravsmhrludk jrwfaomOpömuJhodkY
apmifha&Smuf\? arhavsmh jcif;udk
tm;rxkwfMuukefvifh? umr*kPfwdkYü
arGUavsmfaygif;azmfrludk tm; rxkwfMuukefvifh?
rarhravsmhbJ ½lqifjcifolonfomjyefYajymaom
edAÁmef csrf;omodkY aygufa&mufEdkifV

xdk ig\ omoemhabmifodkY a&mufvmjcif;onf
aumif;aom a&mufvm jcif;aywnf;? ig\&[ef;jyKtHh[k
ajymqdkjcif;onf raumif;aomajymqdkjcif; r[kwf?
aumif;pGm a0zefa[mMum;aomw&m;wdkYwGif
tjrwfqHk; edAÁmefodkY a&mufNyD/

xdk ig\ omoemhabmifodkY a&mufvmjCIF;onf
aumif;aom a&mufvm jCIF;aywnf;? ig\&[ef;jyKtHh[k
ajymqdkjCIF;onf raumif;aomajymqdkjCIF; r[kwf?
0dZÆmoHk;yg;wdkYodkY tpOftm;jzifha&mufcJhNyD?
jrwpGmbk&m;\ tqHk; trawmfudk jyKtyfNyD;ayNyD}}
[k (usL;&ifhavownf;)/

ajcmufckajrmuf t*kFvdrmvokwf NyD;V

7-yd,Zmwdudukwf

353/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\? xdktcg wpfa,mufaom ol<u,f\
cspFzG,fESpfoufzG,fjzpfonfhwpfa,mufwnf;aom om;onf
aoqHk;V xdkom;aoqHk;jCIF;aMumifh tvkyfudpöudk
rvkyfvdK? xrif;udkvnf; rpm;vdk/ xdkol<u,fonf
okomefodkY oGm;í]]wpfa,mufwnf;aomom;
tb,frSmenf;? wpfa,mufwnf;aomom; tb,frSmenf;}}[k
idka<u;V xdkYaemuf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkYcsOf;uyfí
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif oifhavsmf&mü xdkifaeaom
xdkol<u,fudk jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]ol<u,fudk,fhpdwfü
wnfaom oif\ £a`E´wdkYonf r&Sdukefwum;? oif\
rsufpdpaom £a`E´wdkYonfazmufazmufjyefjyef
&SdukefpGwum;}}[k rdefYqdkar;jref;awmfrlV
toQifbk&m; tuREfkyf\rsufpdpaom £a`E´wdkYonf
tb,frSm azmufazmufjyefjyef r&SdbJ aeukeftHhenf;/
toQifbk&m;tuREkfyf\ cspFzG,f ESpfoufzG,fjzpfao
wpfa,mufwnf;aom om;onf aoqHk;ygV
xdkom;aoqHk;jCIF;aMumifh tvkyfudpöudkvnf;
rjyKvkyfvdkyg? xrif;udkvnf; rpm;vdkyg/
xdktuREkfyfonfokomefocFsKdif;odkY
oGm;í]]wpfa,mufwnf;aomom; tb,frSmenf;?

wpfa,mufwnf;aomom;tb,frSmenf;}}[k idka<u;yg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

ol<u,f pt&monf ptwdkif;yif jzpfay\? ol<u,f pt&monf
ptwdkif;yif jzpfay V ol<u,f ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif;
udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwfqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonfcspfcif;aMumifh jzpfukef\?
cspfcif;vQif trGeftp&Sdukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif;
pdwfqif;&Jjcif; jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonf
cspfcif;aMumifh jzpfukef? cspfcif;vQif
trGeftp&Sdukef\[k tb,foltm; podkY jzpfvdrfhrnfef;/
toQifbk&m;ESpfoufjcif; Orf;ajrmufjcif;wdkYonfom
cspfcif;aMumifh jzpfay:ukef? cspfcif;vQif
trGeftp&Sdukef\[k (avQmuf\)/ xdkYaemuf
xdkol<u,fonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pum;awmfudk
rESpfNrdKUbjuefY uGufwm;jrpfi ae&mrS xum
zJoGm;avV

354/ xdktcg rsm;pGmukefaom tavmif;MuL;ol
(upm;orm;) wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
teD;ütefwdkYjzifh upm;aeMuukef? xdktcg
xdkol<u,fonf xdkupm;orm;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfi]]tcsif;wdkY igonf &[ef;a*gwrXhodkY
csOf;uyfi &[ef;a*gwrudk &Sdcck;NyD;vQif
oifhavsmf&müxdkifaec]hNyD? tcsif;wdkY
oifhavsmf&mü xdkifaeaom ighudk
&[ef;a*gwrnf]ol<u,f udk,fhpdwfühwnfaom oif\ £a`E
´wdkYonf r&Sdukefwum;? oif\ rsufpdpaom £a`E
´wdkYonf azmufazmufjyefjyef &SdukefpGwum;}[k
rdefYqdkV tcsif;wdkY podkYrdefYonf&Sdaomf igonf
&[ef;a*gwrudk]toQifbk&m; tuREfkyf\
rsufpdtp&Sdaom £a`E´wdkYonf tb,frSm
azmufazmufjyefjyefr&Sdbj aeukeftHhenf;/
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyf\ cspfzG,f
ESpfoufzG,fjzpfonfhwpfa,mufwnf;aom om;onf

aoqHk;cJhygV xdkom;aoqHk;jcif;aMumifh
tvkyfudpöudkvnf;rjyKvkyfvdkyg? xrif; udkvnf;
rpm;vdkyg/ xdktuREkfyfonf okomefocFsKdif;odkY
oGm;íwpfa,mufwnf;aomom; tb,frSmenf;?
wpfa,mufwnf;aomom; tb,frSmenf;[kidka<u;jrnf
wrf;yg\}[k (avQmuf\)/

ol<u,f pt&monf ptwdkif;yif jzpfay\? ol<u,f pt&monf
ptwdkif;yif jzpfay V ol<u,f ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif;
udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwfqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonfcspfcif;aMumifh jzpfukef\?
cspfcif;vQif trGeftp&Sdukef\[k (rdefYqdk\)/
toQifbk&m; ylaqG;jcif;idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif;
pdwfqif;&Jjcif; jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonf
cspfcif;aMumifh jzpfukef? cspfcif;vQif
trGeftp&Sdukef\[k tb,foltm; podkY jzpfvdrfhrnfef;/
toQifbk&m; ESpfoufjcif; 0rf;ajrmufjcif;wdkYonfom
cspfcif;aMumifh jzpfay:ukef? cspfcif;vQif
trGeftp&Sdukef\[k (avQmuf\)/ tcsif;wdkY xdktcg igonf
&[ef; a*gwr\pum;udk rESpfNrdKUbj uefYuGufwm;jrpfí
ae&mrSxum zJcJhNyD}}[k ajymqdkV]]ol<u,f
pt&monf ptwdkif;yif jzpfay\? ol<u,f pt&monf
ptwdkif;yif jzpfayV ol<u,f
ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcif;wdkYonfomcspfcif;aMumifh
jzpfay:ukef? cspfcif;vQif trGeftp&Sdukef\}}[k
(ajymqdkMuukef\)/ xdktcgxdkol<u,fonf]]ig\ 0g'onf
upm;orm;wdkY\0g'ESifh nDrQ\}}[k qdkí zJoGm;avV
xdktcgbpum;taMumif;t&monf tqifhqifh
eef;awmfwGif;odkYwdkif a&mufavV

355/ xdktcg yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf
rv'dumrdzk&m;BuD;udk]]rv'dumrdzk&m;
oifrdzk&m;\ &[ef;a*gwrnf ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif;
udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwfqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonf cspfcif;aMumifh
jzpfukef? cspfcif;vQif trGeftp&Sdukef\[k

a[mawmfrlowwf}][krdefYqdk\ rif;BuD; tu,fí
bpum;udk jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrlonf jzpftHh?
bpum;onfptwdkif; rSefay\[k (oHawmfOD;wifav\)/
rv'dumrdzk&m;onf &[ef;a*gwr
ajymqdkaompum;wdkif;udkyif bpum;udk
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrlonfjzpftHh? bpum;onf
ptwdkif;rSefay\[k
tvGef0rf;ajrmufESpfoufavh&Sd\?]]q&m
ajymqdkwdkif;aom pum;udkomvQif wynfhonf]q&m
bpum;onf rSefyg\? q&m bpum;onf rSefyg\[k
tvGef0rf;ajrmufouJhodkY? rv'dumrdzk&m; oifvnf;
&[ef;a*gwr]ajymqdkaom pum;wdkif;udkyif]rif;BuD;
bpum;udktu,fí jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrlonf jzpftHh?
bpum;onf ptwdkif; rSefay\}[k tvGef0rf;ajrmuf\
rjrwfEdk;tyfaomrv'dum oGm;avmh?
ysufpD;avavmh}][k (ajymqdk\? atmfaiguf\)/

xdktcg rv'dumrdzk&m;onf emVdZCFykPÖm;udk
ac:í]]ykPÖm; oif vmavmh? jrwpGmbk&m;
xHodkYcsOf;uyfí ig\pum;jzifh jrwpGmbk&m;\
ajcawmfwdkYudk OD;wdkufavmh?
temuif;aMumif;a&m*guif;aMumif; usef;rmaMumif;
oefpGrf;aMumif; csrf;ompGm ae&aMumif;wdkYudk
ar;avQmufavmh?]toQifbk&m; rv'dumrdzk&m;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYudk OD;wdkufyg\
temuif;aMumif; a&m*guif;aMumif; usef;rmaMumif;
oefpGrf;aMumif;
csrf;ompGmae&aMumif;wdkYudkar;jref;yg\}[k
avQmufavavmh? xdkYjyif]toQifbk&m; ylaqG;jcif;
idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif;pdwffqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonf cspfjcif;aMumifh
jzpfukef\? cspfjcif;vQif trGeftp&Sdukef\h[k
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mMum;awmfrlzl;ygoavm}[kvnf;
avQmufavavmh/ jrwpGmbk&m;
a[mMum;awmfrlonfhtwdkif; aumif;pGm

rSwfom;em,lcJhí ightm; ajymMum;avmh?
jrwpGmbk&m;wdkYonfcRwf,Gif;aompum;udk
rajymqdkMuukef}}[k ajymqdkV

]]toQifrdzk&m;BuD; aumif;ygNyD}}[líomvQif
emVdZCFykPÖm;onf
rv'dumrdzk&m;BuD;tm;jyefavQmufMum;í
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpGmbk&m;ESifh 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ajymqdk\
0rf;ajrmufzG,f atmufarhzG,fpum;udk
ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apí wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaevsufjrwpGmbk&m;udk]]toQifa*gwr
rv'dumrdzk&m;onf toQifa*gwr\ ajcawmfwdkYudk
OD;wdkufyg\? temuif;aMumif; a&m*guif;aMumif;
usef;rmaMumif;
oefpGrf;aMumif;csrf;ompGmae&aMumif;wdkYudk
ar;vdkufyg\? xdkYjyif]toQifbk&m; ylaqG;jcif;
idka<u;jcif;udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwfqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonf cspfjcif;aMumifh
jzpfukef\? cspfjcif;vQiftrGeftp&Sdukef\[k jrwpGm
bk&m;a[mMum;awmfrlzl;ygoavm}[lívnf;
ajymqdkrSmxm;vdkufyg\}}[k avQmufV

356/ ykPÖm; pt&monf ptwdkif;yif jzpfay\? ykPÖm;
pt&monf ptwdkif;yifjzpfayV ykPÖm; ylaqG;jcif;
idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwfqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonf cspfjcif;aMumifh
jzpfukef\? cspfjcif;vQif trGeftp&Sdukef\? ykPÖm;
ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif;udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwfqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonf cspfjcif;aMumifh
jzpfay:yHkç cspfjcif;vQiftrGeftp&SdyHkudk benf;jzifh
odoifhV ykPÖm; a&S;ujzpfzl;onfum;
pom0w→djynfüyifwpfa,mufaom rdef;r\ trdonf
aoqHk;\? xdkrdef;ronf xdktrdaoqHk;jcif;aMumifh
½l;oGyfonfpdwfysHUvGifhonfjzpfí vrf;rwpfckrS
vrf;rwpfckodkY vrf;qHkwpfckrS vrf;qHkwpfckodkY

csOf;uyfí]]ig\ trdudk jrifMuygukef\avm? ig\ trdudk
jrifMuygukef\avm}}[k qdkNyD/ ykPÖm;benf;jzifh
vnf;]]ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif;
pdwfqif;&Jjcif;jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonf cspfjcf;
aMumifh jzpfay:yHkç cspfjcf;vQif
trGeftp&SdyHkudk}} odoifhV

ykPÖm; a&S;ujzpfzl;onfum; pom0w→djynfüyif
wpfa,mufaomrdef;r\ tznf aoqHk;\?
armifBuD;armifi,fonf aoqHk;V nDr tpfronf aoqHk;V
om;onf aoqHk;V orD;onfaoqHk;V vifa,mufsm;onf
aoqHk;\? xdkrdef;ronf xdkvifa,mufsm; aoqHk;jcif;
aMumifh½l;oGyfonf pdwfysHUvGifhonfjzpfí
vrf;rwpfckrS vrf;rwpfckodkY vrf;qHkwpfckrS vrf;qHk
wpfckodkYcsOf;uyfí]]ig\vif a,mufsm;udk
jrifMuygukef\avm? ig\vifa,mufsm;udk jrifMuygukef\
avm}}[k qdkV ykPÖm; benf;jzifhvnf;]]ylaqG;jcif;
idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwfqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonf cspfjcf;aMumifh
jzpfay:yHkç cspfjcf;vQif trGeftp&SdyHkudk}} odoifhV
ykPÖm; a&S;ujzpfzl;onfum; pom0w→djynfüyif
wpfa,mufaom a,mufsm;\trdonf aoqHk;\?
xdka,mufsm;onf xdktrdaoqHk;jcif;aMumifh
½l;oGyfonf pdwfysHUvGifhonfjzpfívrfrwrf;rwpfckrS
vrf;rwpfckodkY vrf;qHkwpfckrS vrf;qHkwpfckodkY
csOf;uyfí]]ig\trdudk jrifMuygukef\avm? ig\trdudk
jrifMuygukef\avm}}[k qdkV ykPÖm;
benf;jzifhvnf;]]ylaqG;jcif;idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif;
pdwfqif;&Jjcif; jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonf
cspfjcf;aMumifh jzpfay:yHkç cspfjcf;vQif
trGeftp&SdyHkudk}} odoifhV

ykPÖm; a&S;u jzpfzl;onfum; pom0w→djynfüyif
wpfa,mufaoma,mufsm;\ tznf aoqHk;V nDtpfudkonf
aoqHk;V tpfr ESronf aoqHk;V om;onf aoqHk;V
orD;onfaoqHk;V r,m;onf aoqHk;\? xdka,mufsm;onf

xdkr,m;aoqHk;jcif;aMumifh
½l;oGyfonfhpdwfysHUvGifhonfjzpfí vrf;rwpfckrS
vrf;rwpfckodkY vrf;qHkwpfckrS vrf;qHkwpfckodkY
csOf;uyfí]]ig\r,m;udk jrifMuygukef\avm? ig\r,m;udk
jrifMuygukef\avm}}[k qdkV ykPÖm;
penf;jzifhvnf;]]ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif;
pdwfqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonfcspfcif;aMumifh
jzpfay:yHkç cspfcif;vQif trGeftp&SdyHkudk}}
odoifh\

ykPÖm; a&S;u jzpfzl;onfum; pom0w→djynfüyif
wpfa,mufaom rdef;ronf rdrdvifa,mufsm; tdrfrS
rdbaqGrsKd;wdkYtdrfodkY oGm;a&mufaexdkif\
xdkrdef;r\
rdbaqGrsKd;wdkYonfvuf&Sdvifa,mufsm;ESifh jzwfí
tjcm;a,mufsm;ESifh xdrf;jrm;vdkMuukef\
xdkrdef;ronfum; xdkaemufxdrf;jrm;rnfha,mufsm;udk
tvdkr&Sd? rESpfouf/ xdktcg
xdkrdef;ronfvuf&Sdvifa,mufsm;udk]]t&Sifhom;
baqGrsKd;wdkYonf ighudk oifESifhjzwfí
tjcm;a,mufsm;ESifhxdrf;jrm;vdkMuukef\
xdka,mufsm;udk tvdkr&Sd}}[k qdkV
xdktcgxdkvuf&Sdvifa,mufsm;onf xdkrdef;rudk
ESpfydkif;ydkif;NyD;vQif igwdkYESpfa,mufonf
aovGefaomaemufb0ü aygif;MuukeftHh[k MuHí rdrd
&ifbwfudk azmufcGJV ykPÖm;
penf;jzifhvnf;]]ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif;
pdwfqif;&Jjcif; jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonf
cspfcif;aMumifhjzpfay:yHkç cspfcif;vQif
trGeftp&SdyHkudk}} odoifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

357/ xdktcg emVdZCFykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
pum;awmfudk tvGefESpfouf 0rf;ajrmuf íae&mrS xum
rv'dum rdzk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh ajymqdkcJhorQ

pum;tvHk;pHkudk rv'dumrdzk&m;BuD;tm;
ajymMum;av\ xdktcg rv'dumrdzk&m;BuD;onf
yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;udk podkY ajymqdk\ -]]rif;BuD;
xdkt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
0Zd&DowdkYorD;udk oifrif;BuD; cspfonf r[kwfavm}}
[k (ar;avQmuf\)/ rv'dum rSef\? 0Zd&DowdkYorD;udk
ig cspf\ [k (rdefYqdk\)/

rif;BuD; xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
toifrif;BuD;\ 0Zd&DowdkYorD;i,f\aoqHk;jcif;
wpfrsKd;wpfrnf azmufjyefjcif;aMumifh oifrif;BuD;tm;
ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwfqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonf jzpfukef&moavm[k
(ar;avQmuf\)/ rv'dum 0Zd&DowdkYorD;i,f\ aoqHk;jcif;
wpfrsKd;wpfrnf azmufjyefjcif;aMumifh ighrSm
ZD0dwda`E´aomfvnf; azmufjyef&m\? ylaqG;jcif;
idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwfqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonf tb,frSm rjzpfbJ
&Sdygrnfef;[k (qdk\)/ rif;BuD; odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xdkjrwpGmbk&m;onf xdktaMumif;udk
&nf&G,fí]]ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif;
pdwfqif;&Jjcif;jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonf
cspfjcif;aMumifh jzpfukef\? cspfjcif;vQif
trGeftp&Sdukef\}}[k a[mMum;awmfrl\

rif;BuD; xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
oifrif;BuD;onf 0gobcwåd,m rif;orD;udkcspfonf
r[kwfavm[k (ar;avQmuf\)/ rv'dum rSef\? 0gobcwåd,m
rif;orD;udk igcspf\ [k (rdefYqdk\)/ rif;BuD; xdk&mudk
tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? 0gobcwåd,m\
aoqHk;jcif;wpfrsKd;wpfrnf azmufjyefjcif;aMumifh
oifrif;BuD;tm; ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif;
udk,fqif;&Jjcif;pdwfqif;&Jjcif; jyif;pGm

yifyef;jcif;wdkYonf jzpfukef&moavm[k (ar;avQmuf\)/
rv'dum0gobcwåd,m\ aoqHk;jcif;
wpfrsKd;wpfrnfazmufjyefjcif;aMumifh ighrSm
ZD0dwda`E´aomfvnf;azmufjyef&m\? ylaqG;jcif;
idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwfqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonftb,frSm rjzpfbJ
&Sdygrnfenf;[k (qdk\)/ rif;BuD; odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí
ylaZmftxl;udkhcHawmf rlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomxdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf xdk taMumif;udk
&nf&G,fí]]ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif;
udk,fqif;&Jjcif;pdwfqif;&Jjcif; jyif;pGmyifyef;
jcif;wdkYonf cspfjcif;aMumifh jzpfukef\
cspfjcif;vQiftrGeftp&Sdukef\}}[k a[mMum;awmfrl\

rif;BuD; xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
oifrif;BuD;onf 0d##LbppfolBuD;udk
cspfonfr[kwfavm[k (ar;avQmuf\)/ rv'dum rSef\
0d##LbppfolBuD;udk igcspf[k (rdefYqdk\)/ rif;BuD;
xdkt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? 0d##LbppfolBuD;\
aoqHk;jcif; wpfrsKd;wpfrnfazmufjyefjcif;aMumifh
oifrif;BuD;tm; ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif;
pdwfqif;&Jjcif; jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonf
jzpfukef&moavm[k (ar;avQmuf\)/ rv'dum 0d##L
bppfolBuD;\ aoqHk;jcif; wpfrsKd;wpfrnf
azmufjyefjcif;aMumifh ighrSm ZD0dwda`E´aomfvnf;
azmufjyef&m\? ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif;
pdwfqif;&Jjcif; jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonf tb,frSm
rjzpfbJ &Sdygrnfenf;[k (qdk\)/ rif;BuD; odawmfrl
jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xdktaMumif;udk&nf&G,fí]]ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif;
udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwfqif;&Jjcif;

jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonfcspfcif;aMumifh jzpfukef?
cspfcif;vQif trGeftp&Sdukef\}}[k a[mMum;awmfrl\

rif;BuD; xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
oifrif;BuD;onf tuREkfyfudk cspfonfr[kwfvam[k
(ar;avQmuf\)/ rv'dum rSef? oifrdzk&m;udk igcspfav\
[k (qdk\)/ rif;BuD;xdkt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
tuREkfyf\ aoqHk;jcif; wpfrsKd;wpfrnfazmuf
jyefjcif;aMumifh oifrif;BuD;tm; ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif;
udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwfqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonf jzpfukef&moavm[k
(ar;avQmuf\)/ rv'dum oif\ aoqHk;jcif;
wpfrsKd;wpfrnfazmufjyefjcif;aMumifh ighrSm
ZD0dwda`E`aomfvnf; azmufjyef&m\? ylaqG;jcif;
idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwfqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonf tb,frSm rjzpfbJ
&Sdygrnfenf;[k (qdk\)/ rif;BuD; odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xdkjrwpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;udk
&nf&G,fí]]ylaqG;jcif;idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif;
pdwfqif;&Jjcif; jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonf
cspfcif;aMumifh jzpfukef? cspfcif;vQif
trGeftp&Sdukef\}}[k a[mMum;awmfrl\

rif;BuD; xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
oifrif;BuD;onf umodwdkif; aumovwdkif;wdkYudk
cspfonf r[kwfvam[k (ar;avQmuf\)/ rv'dum rSef?
umodwdkif; aumovwdkif;wdkYudk igcsp\? rv'dum
umodwdkif; aumovwdkif;wdkY\ tmEkabmfamMumifh
umodwdkif;üjzpfaompE`ul;udk cHpm;oHk; aqmif&\?
yef;eHUom eHUomaysmif;wdkYudk oHk;aqmif&\[k
(qdk\)/ rif;BuD;xdkt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
umodwdkif; aumovwdkif;wdkY\ azmufjyefjcif;
wpfrsKd;wpfrnf ajymif;vGJjcif;aMumifh oifrif;BuD;tm;
ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwfqif;&Jjcif;

jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonf jzpfukef&moavm[k
(ar;avQmuf\)/ rv'dum umodwdkif;aumovwdkif;wdkY\
azmufjyefjcif; wpfrsKd;wpfrnfajymif;vGJjcif;aMumifh
ighrSm ZD0dwda`E´aomfvnf;azmufjyef&m\
ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwfqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYonftb,frSm rjzpfbJ
&Sdygrnfenf;[k (qdk\)/ rif;BuD; odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí
ylaZmftxl;udkcHawmf rlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomxdkjrwpGmbk&m;onf xdktaMumif;udk
&nf&G,fí]]ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif;
udk,fqif;&Jjcif;hpdwfqif;&Jjcif; jyif;pGm
yifyef;jcif;wdkYonf cspfjcif;aMumifh jzpfukef\
cspfjcif;vQiftrGeftp&Sdukef\}}[k a[mMum; awmfrl[k
(avQmuf\)/

rv'dum tHhzG,f&SdpGwum;? rv'dum rjzpfzl;jrj
jzpfaypGwum;? xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf
tvGefw&mynmjzifh xkd;xGif;í ynmjzifh
jrifawmfrlwwfygaypG? rv'dum vmavmh? Elwfaq;a&
ay;avmh[k (rdefY\)/ xdkYaemuf
yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf ae&mrSxí vuf0Jwpfzuf yckH;
xufüukd,f0wfukd pHy,fwifonfukdjyKí
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY vuftkyfcsDí]]earm wó
b*0awmt&[awm or®m orÁK'´ó? earm wó b*0awm
t&[awm or®morÁK'´ó? earmwó b*0awm t&[awm
or®morÁK'´ó}} [lí oHk;Budrfwkdifwkdif
O'gef;usL;&ifhav ownf;/

ckepfckajrmuf yd,Zmwduokwf NyD;V

8-Am[dwduokwf

358/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf
eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd
jyif0wfíoydwfouFef;ukd ,lNyD;vQif om0w→djynfodkY
qGrf;tvdkYiSg 0ifav\ om0w→djynfü qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfí
qGrf;cH&mrSzJum qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf rd*g&olaX;\
trdozG,fjzpfaom 0domcg\
ykAÁm½Hkausmif;jymom'fodkY aeYoefYpif&ef
csOf;uyf\ xkdtcg yaoe'daumovrif;onf
{uyk@&Duqifukd wufpD;í aeYrGef;wnfhhtcsdefü
om0w→djynfrS xGufcJh\? yaoe'daumovrif;onf
<uvmaom toQiftmeE´mukd ta0;uyif jrifí od&d0¹
trwfBuD;ukd]]taqGod&d0¹ p&[ef;um; toQiftmeE
´mavavm}}[k ar;jref;\ rif;BuD; rSefyg\? p&[ef;um;
toQiftmeE´mygwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/

xkdtcg yaoe'daumovrif;onf
rif;csif;wpfa,mufukd]]tarmifa,musfm; vmavmh?
oifonf toQiftmeE´mxHodkYcsOf;uyfí ig\pum;jzifh
toQiftmeE´m\ ajcawmfwdkYukd
OD;wkdufavavmh?]toQifbk&m; yaoe'daumovrif;onf
toQiftmeE´m\ ajcawmfwdkYukd OD;wkdufyg\}[k
avQmufavavmh? xdkYjyif]toQifbk&m; toQiftmeE
´mtm; wpfpHkwpfck taqmwvsifjyKzG,fudpö r&Sdygrl
oem;apmifha&Smufrlukd taMumif;jyKí wpfcPrQ
qkdif;iHhawmfrrlygOD;avmh}[lívnf; avQmufavavmh}}
[k rdefYqkd\]]rif;BuD; aumif;ygNyD}}[lí
xkda,musfm;onf yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD;tm;
jyefavQmufMum;NyD;vQif toQiftmeE´mxHodkY
csOf;uyfí toQiftmeE´mukd&Sdckd;vsuf oifhavsmf&mü
&yfwnfum]]toQifbk&m; yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD;onf
toQifbk&m;\ajcawmfwdkYukd OD;wkdufyg\
(xdkYjyif)]toQifbk&m; toQiftmeE´mtm; taqmwvsif
jyKzG,fudpör&Sdygrl oem;apmifha&Smufrlukd

taMumif;jyKí wpcPrQ qkdif;iHhawmfrlygOD;avmh}
[lívnf;avQmufxm;vkdufyg\}}[k avQmufxm;avV
toQiftmeE´monf qdwfqdwfaejcif;jzifh vufcHawmfrlV

xkdtcg yaoe'daumovrif;onf qifjzifh oGm;oifhaom
t&yfwdkifatmif qifjzifhoGm;í qifrSqif;oufNyD;vQif
ajcusifomvQif toQiftmeE´mxHodkY csOf;uyfí
tvGef½dkaopGm &Sdcdk;NyD;vQifoifhavsmf&mü
&yfwnfum toQiftmeE´mudk]]toQifbk&m; toQiftmeE
´mtm; taqmwvsifjyKzG,fudpör&Sdygrl
oem;apmifha&Smufrludk taMumif;jyKí tpd&0wD
jrpurf;em;odkY <uawmfrlapcsifyg\}}[k avQmufV
toQiftmeE´monf qdwfqdwfaejcif;jzifh vufcHawmfrlV

359/ xdktcg toQiftmeE´monf tpd&0wD
jrpurf;yg;odkY csOf;uyfí wpcckaom opfyif
&if;cif;xm;aom ae&mü xdkifV xkdtcg
yaoe'daumovrif;onf qifjzifh
oGm;oifhaomt&yfodkYwdkifatmif qifjzifhoGm;í qifrS
qif;oufNyD;vQif ajcusifomvQif toQiftmeE
´mxHodkYcsOf;uyfí &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif oifhavsmf&mü
&yfwnfum toQiftmeE´mudk]]toQifbk&m; toQiftmeE
´monf bqifukef;ESD;ü xdkifawmfrlygavmh}}[k
avQmufV rif;BuD;awmfNyD? toifxdkifavmh? igonf
rdrdae&mü xkdifNyD;NyD[k (rdefY\)/
yaoe'daumovrif;onf cif;xm;aomae&mü xdkif
onfomwnf;/ xdkifaeNyD;aom yaoe'd aumovrif;onf
toQiftmee´mudk]]toQifbk&m; tmeE´m
orPjAm[®PwckY tjypfwifxdkufaom
udk,fusifhw&m;rsKd;udkxdkjrwpGmbk&m;onf
usifhMuH&mygao;oavm}}[k avQmufV rif;BuD;
ynm&Sd orPjAm[®PwckYtjypfwifxdkufaom
udk,fusifhw&m;rsKd;udk xdkjrwpGmbk&m;onf
rusifhMuHyg[k (rdefYqdk \)/

toQifbk&m;tmeE´m/y/ Elwffusifhw&m;rsKd;udk
xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf usifhMuH&mygao;oavm/y/
ynm&SdorPjAm[®PwdekY tjyfwifxdkufaom
pdwffusifhw&m;rsKd;udk
xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onfusifhMuH&mygao;oavm}}[k
(ar;avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD; ynm&SdorPjAm[®PwdekY
tjyfwifxdkufaom pdwffusifhw&m;rsKd;udk
xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf rusifhMuHyg[k (rdefYqdk\)/

toQifbk&m; tHhzG,f&SdpGwum;? toQifbk&m;
rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfavpGwum;? toQifbk&m;tuREkfyfwdkYonf
tar;tm;jzifh jynfhpHkap&ef rpGrf;Edkifaomt&mudk
toQiftmeE´monf jyóemajzMum;ojzifh jynfhpHkapygV/
toQifbk&m; rdkufukef rvdr®mukefaomolwdkYonf
rpl;prf;MurqifjcifMuukefrlí olwpfyg;wdkY\
*kPfudkvnf;aumif;? *kPfaus;Zl;rJhudkvnf;aumif;
ajymqdkwwfMuukef\? tuREkfyfwdkYonf xdkolwdkY
ajymqdkkaom pum;udk
tESpfom&tm;jzifhr,kHMunfMuygukef/ toQifbk&m;
ynm&Sdukef vdr®mukef xdk;xGif;ÓPf&Sdukefaom
olwdkYonfpl;prf; qifjcifí olwpfyg; wdkY\
*kPfudkvnf;aumif;?
*kPfaus;Zl;rJhudkvnf;aumif;ajymqdkMuukef\
tuREkfyfwdkYonf xdkynm &SdwdkY
ajymqdkkaompum;udk
tESpfom&tm;jzifh,HkMunfMuygukefV

360/ toQifbk&m;tmeE´m ynm½dSorPjAm[®PwdekY
tjyfwifxkdufaom ukd,fusifhw&m;rsKd;[lonf tb,fygenf;
[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD; raumif;aom
ukd,fusifhw&m;rsKd;aywnf;[k (qkd\)/

toQifbk&m; raumif;aom ukd,fusifhw&m;rsKd;[lonf
tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD;tjyfwif½dSaom
ukd,fusifh w&m;rsKd;aywnf;[k (qkd\)/

toQifbk&m; tjypf¹/₂dSaom ukd,fusifhw&m;rsKd;
[lonf tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/
rif;BuD;qif;&JSifhwuGjzpfaom
ukd,fusifhw&m;rsKd;aywnf;[k (qkd\)/

toQifbk&m; qif;&JSifhwuGjzpfaom
ukd,fusifhw&m;rsKd;[lonf tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf \)/
rif;BuD; qif;&JaomtusKd;ukd jzpfapwwfaom ukd,fusifh
w&m;rsKd;aywnf;[k (qkd\)/

toQifbk&m; qif;&JaomtusKd;ukd jzpfapwwfaom
ukd,fusifhw&m;rsKd;[lonf tb,fyg enf;[k (avQmuf\)/
rif;BuD; rdrdqif;&J&ef olwpfyg;qif;&J&ef
ESpfyg;pHkqif;&J&ef jzpfonfhjyifxkdyk³/₄dKvftm;
tukokdvfw&m;wkd;yGm;í ukokdvfw&m;wdkY
qkwf,kwfjcif;oabm¹/₂dSonfh w&m;rsKd;onf
ynm¹/₂dSorPjAm[®PwdkY tjypfwifxkdufaom
ukd,fusifhw&m;rsKd;jzpf\ [k (qkd\)/

toQifbk&m;tmeE´m Elwfusifhw&m;rsKd;[lonf/y/
ynm¹/₂dSorPjAm[®PwdkY tjypfwifxkduf
aompdwfusifhw&m;rsKd;[lonf tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/
rif;BuD; raumif;aom pdwfusifhww&m;rsKd; aywnf;[k
(qkd\)/

toQifbk&m; raumif;aom pdwfusifhw&m;rsKd;[lonf
tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD;tjypfESifhwuGjzpfaom
pdwfusifhw&m;rsKd;aywnf;[k (qkd\)/

toQifbk&m; tjypfESifhwuGjzpfaom
pdwfusifhw&m;rsKd;[lonf tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/
rif;BuD; qif;&JSifh wuGjzpfaom
pdwfusifhw&m;rsKd;aywnf;[k (qkd\)/

toQifbk&m; qif;&JSifhwuGjzpfaom
pdwfusifhw&m;rsKd;[lonf tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/
rif;BuD; qif;&JaomtusKd;ukd jzpfapwwfaom
pdwfusifhw&m;rsKd;aywnf;[k (qkd\)/

toQifbk&m; qif;&Jaom tusKd;ukd jzpfapwwfaom
pdwfusifhw&m;rsKd;[lonf tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/
rif;BuD; rdrdqif;&J&ef olwpyfyg;qif;&J&ef
ESpfyg;pHkqif;&J&ef jzpfonfhjyif xkdoltm;
tukokdvfw&m;wdkY wkd;yGm;ukefí
ukokdvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfjcf;oa $\frac{1}{2}$ dSonfh
w&m;rsKd;onf ynm $\frac{1}{2}$ dSorPjAm[®Pw $\frac{1}{2}$ dK
tjypfwifxkdufaom pdwfusifhw&m;rsKd; jzpf\k (qkd\)/

toQifbk&m;tmeE´m tvHk;pHkaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukdomvQif y,fjcf;udk
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf csD;rGrf;awmfrlygoavm[k
(avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tvHk;pHkaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd y,fawmfrl\
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYESifh jynfhpHkawmfrl\k (qkd\)/

361/ toQifbk&m;tmeE´m ynm $\frac{1}{2}$ dSorPjAm[®Pw $\frac{1}{2}$ dK
tjypfrwifxkdufaom ukd,fusifhw&m;rsKd;[lonf
tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD; aumif;aom
ukd,fusifhw&m;rsKd;aywnf;[k (qkd\)/

toQifbk&m; aumif;aom ukd,fusifh w&m;rsKd;[lonf
tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD;tjypfr $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom
ukd,fusifhw&m;rsKd;aywnf;[k (qkd\)/

toQifbk&m; tjypfr $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom ukd,fusifhw&m;rsKd;
[lonf tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD;qif;&Jr $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom
ukd,fusifhw&m;rsKd;aywnf;[k (qkd\)/

toQifbk&m; qif;&Jr $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom ukd,fusifhw&m;rsKd;
[lonf tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/
rif;BuD;csrf;omaomtusKd;ukd jzpfapwwfaom
ukd,fusifhw&m;rsKd;aywnf;[k (qkd\)/

toQifbk&m; csrf;omaomtusKd;ukd jzpfapwwfaom
ukd,fusifhw&m;rsKd;[lonf tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/
rif;BuD; rdrdqif;&J&ef olwpyfyg;qif;&J&ef
ESpfyg;pHkqif;&J&ef rjzpfonfhjyifxkdyk* $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvftm;

tukokdvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí ukokdvfw&m;wdkY
wkd;yGg;jcif; oabm¹/₂dSonfh w&m;rsKd;onf ynm¹/₂dS
orPjAm[®PwdkY tjypfrwifxkdufaom
ukd,fusifhw&m;rsKd; jzpf\k (qkd\)/

toQifbk&m;tmeE´m Elwfusifhw&m;rsKd;[lonf/y/
ynm¹/₂dSorPjAm[®PwdkY tjypfrwifxkdufaom
pdwfusifhw&m;rsKd; [lonf tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/
rif;BuD; aumif;aom pdwfusifhw&m;rsKd;aywnf;[k
(qkd\)/

toQifbk&m; aumif;aom pdwfusifhw&m;rsKd;[lonf
tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD;tjypfr¹/₂dSaom
pdwfusifhw&m;rsKd;aywnf;[k (qkd\)/

toQifbk&m; tjypfr¹/₂dSaom pdwfusifhw&m;rsKd;
[lonf tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD;qif;&Jr¹/₂dSaom
pdwfusifhw&m;rsKd;aywnf;[k (qkd\)/

toQifbk&m; qif;&Jr¹/₂dSaom pdwfusifhw&m;rsKd;
[lonf tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD;csrf;omaom
tusKd;ukdjzpfapwwfaom pdwfusifhw&m;rsKd;aywnf;
[k (qkd\)/

toQifbk&m; csrf;omaomtusKd;ukd jzpfapwwfaom
pdwfusifhw&m;rsKd;[lonf tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/
rif;BuD; rdrdqif;&J&ef olwpyfg;qif;&J&ef
ESpyfg;pHkqif;&J&ef rjzpfonfhjyifhxkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm;
tukokdvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí ukokdvfw&m;wdkY
wkd;yGm;jcif;oabm¹/₂dSonfh w&m;rsKd;onf
ynm¹/₂dSorP jAm[®PwdkY tjypfrwifxkdufaom
pdwfusifhw&m;rsKd;jzpf\k (qkd\)/

toQifbk&m;tmeE´m xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tvHk;pHkaom ukokdvfw&m;wdkY\
jynhfpHkjcif;ukdom vQifcsD;rGrf;awmfrlygoavm[k
(avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tvHk;pHkaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd y,fawmfrl\?

ukokdvfw&m;wdkYESifh
(rdefYqkd\)/

jynfhphkawmfrl\k

362/ toQifbk&m; tHzG,f¹/₂dSygaypG? toQifbk&m;
rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygaypG? toQifbk&m; toQiftmeE´m
a[mMum;awmfrlaom pw&m;awmfum; tvGef
aumif;jrwfvSygayV toQifbk&m;tuREkfyfwdkYonf
toQiftmeE´m\ ppum;awmfaMumifhvnf;
ESpfvkd0rf;ajrmufMuygukefV toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf toQiftmeE´m\ pum;awmfaMumifh
ESpfvkd0rf;ajrmufMuygukefonfjzpfítoQiftmeE´mtm;
qif&wemonf tu,fí tyfpyfygrl qif&wemukd toQiftmeE
´mtm; ay;vSLygukeftHh/ toQiftmeE´mtm;
jrif;&wemonf tu,fí tyfpyfygrl jrif;&wemukdvnf;
toQiftmeE´mtm; tuREkfyfwdkYonf ay;vSLygukeftHh/
toQiftmeE´mtm; &Gmqkonf tu,fítyfpyfygrl
&Gmqkukdvnf; toQiftmeE´mtm; tuREkfyfwdkYonf
ay;vSLygukeftHh/ toQifbk&m;odkYyifjzpfygaomf vnf;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf]]xkdqif&wemonfonf toQiftmeE
´mtm;rtyfpyf}}onfukd od¹/₂dSyg ukefV toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyf\ pAm[dwduwkdif;jzpf t0wfonfr*"wkdif;ukd
tpkd;&aom a0a'[Drdzk&m;\om; tZmwowfrif;u
t0wfusnfawmufü xnfhíydkYqufaom t0wf jzpfyg\?
tvsm;tm;jzifh wpfq,fhajcmufawmifwdwd ¹/₂dSyg\?
teHtm;jzifh&Spfawmifwdwd ¹/₂dSygV toQifbk&m;
toQiftmeE´monf oem;apmifha&Smufrlukd
taMumif;jyKíxkdt0wftxnfukd tvSLcHawmfrlygavmh[k
(avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD; wefNyD? ightm;
ouFef;oHk;xnfjynfhphkNyD[k (rdefY qkd\)/

toQifbk&m; toQif tmeE´monfvnf;aumif;?
tuREkfyfwdkYonfvnf;aumif; p tpd&0wDjrp Fukd
jrifMuygukefV awmifxdyfü rdk;BuD;onf;xefpGm
&Gmaomtcg ptpd&0wDjrpfonf urf;ESpfzufwdkYukd
tjynfhtvQH pD;oGm;ouJhodkY? ptwl toQiftmeE´monf
pAm[dwduwkdif;jzpf t0wftxnfukd rdrd\ wdpD0&duf

ouFef;jyK&ygvdrfhrnf/ toQiftmeE´m\ ta[mif;jzpfaom
ouFef;oHk;xnfukd oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYESifh
cGJjcrf;a0zef&ygvdrfhrnf/ podkY
oHk;aqmifonf½dSaomf tuREkfyfwdkY\ ptvSLonf
pD;íoGm;ygvdrfhrnf xifygonf/ toQifbk&m; toQiftmeE
´monf Am[dwduwkdif;jzpf t0wftxnfukd
tvSLcHawmfrlygavmh[k (avQmuf\)/ toQiftmeE´monf
Am[dwduwkdif;jzpf t0wftxnfukd cH,lavV

xkdtcg yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf toQiftmeE
´mukd]]toQifbk&m;tmeE´m ,cktcgtuREkfyfwdkY
oGm;MuygukeftHh? tuREkfyfwdkYonf rsm;aomudpö
rsm;aomjyKzG,f ½dSygukef\}}[kavQmufavV rif;BuD;
oGm;&eftcsdefukd oif od\ (oGm;&efrSm oif\
tvkdtwkdif;yif jzpf\)[krdefYqkd\? xkdtcg yaoe'd
aumovrif;BuD;onf toQiftmeE´m\ w&m;pum;ukd
tvGefESpfouf0rf;ajrmufum tEkarm'emjyKí ae&mrS
xNyD;vQif toQiftmeE´mukd ½dSckd;í
t½kdtaojyKumzJoGm;avV

363/ xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;
zJoGm;í rMumrD jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
½dSckd;NyD;vQif oifhavsmf&müxkdifum
yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;ESifhtwl
ajymqkdcJhorQpum;tvHk;pHkukd jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
avQmufxm;avV xkdAm[dwduwkdif;jzpf
t0wftxnfukdvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
wpfqifhqufuyfvSL'gef;avV xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYhukdac:í]&[ef;wdkY tmeE´mukd
zl;ajrmf&efvnf;aumif;?
qnf;uyf&efvnf;aumif;tcGifh&jcif;onf
yaoe'daumovrif;tm; t&awmfavpG? &[ef;wdkY
yaoe'daumovrif;onfaumif;aom vmbfukd &avpG}}[k
rdefYawmfrlV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;awmfukd rdefYawmfriV
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pum;awmfukd
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGmESpfoufMuukefNyD/

&Spfckajrmuf Am[dwduokwf NyD;V

9-"r®apwd,okwf

364/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ouúwkdif;
ar'gVKyrnfaom omuD0ifwdkY\ ed*Hk;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfriV xkdtcg yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf
wpfpHkwpfckaom jyKzG,fudpöjzifh NrdKUi,fwdkYodkY
tpOfa&mufvmV xkdtcg yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf
'DCum&m,eppfolBuD;ukdac:í]]taqG um&m,e
aumif;onfxuf aumif;ukefaom ,mOfwdkYukd
uukefavmh? aumif;jrwfaom ½larQmfcif;ukd
Munfh½l&ef O,smOfajrodK Y oGm;MuukeftHh}}[k
rdefYV]]t&Sifrif;BuD;aumif;ygNyD}} [lí 'DCum&m,e
ppfolBuD;onf
yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;tm;jyefavQmufMum;NyD;vQif
aumif;onf xuf aumif;ukefaom ,mOfwdkYukd
uí]]rif;BuD;aumif;onfxuf
aumif;ukefaom ,mOfwdkYukd uNyD;ygNyD? ,ck
oGm;&eftcsdefukd t&Sifrif;BuD; od\ (oGm;&efrSm
t&Sifrif;BuD;\ tvkdtwkdif;yif jzpfyg\)}}[k avQmufV

xkdtcg yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf aumif;onfxuf
aumif;aom ,mOfukd wufpD;íaumif;onfxuf
aumif;ukefaom ,mOfwdkYjzifh BuD;us,faom rif;\
usufoa&jzifh NrdKUi,frSxGufav\? t&HO,smOfodkY
0ifavV ,mOfjzifh oGm;Ekdif&m
t&yfwkdifatmif ,mOfjzifhoGm;í,mOfrSoufqif;NyD;vQif
ajcusifomvQif t&HO,smOfodkY 0ifavV

yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onft&HO,smOfü tanmif;ajy
vrf;avQmufvSnfhvnfonf½dSaomf
ESpfoufzG,fMunfvifzG,fukd jzpfapwwfí
wdwfqdwfNidrfoufvsuf vlwdkYrSjzpfaom
avrSuif;ukefaom vlwdkYvQKdU0Suftyfaomtrlukd
jyK&mjzpfukefaom wpfa,mufwnf; udef;atmif;jcif;iSg
avQmufywfukefaomopfyif&if;wdkYukd jrifaomf
jrwpGmbk&m;ukdomvQif taMumif;jyKí
atmufarhrl]owd} onfxif&Sm;jzpfay:\
-]]popfyif&if;wdkYonf ESpfoufzG,fukd
jzpfapwwfukef\? MunfvifzG,fukdjzpfapwwfukef\?
wdwfqdwfukef\? Nidrfoufukef\? vlwdkYrSjzpfaom
avrSuif;ukef\? vlwdkYvQKdU0Suftyfaom trlukd
jyK&mjzpfukef\? wpfa,mufwnf;
udef;atmif;jcif;iSgavsmufywfukef\? ,if;opfyifrsKd;wdkY
ü ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xkd jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
igwdkYqnf;uyfMuukefzl;NyD}}[k atmufarhrl]owd}
onf xif&Sm;pGm jzpfay:V

365/ xkdtcg yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf
'DCum&m,eppfolBuD;ukd ac:í]]tcsif;um&m,e
ppfolBuD; popfyif&if;wdkYonf ESpfoufzG,fukd
jzpfapwwfukef\? MunfvifzG,fukdjzpfapwwfukef\?
wdwfqdwfukef\? Nidrfoufukef\? vlwdkYrSjzpfaom
avrSuif;ukef\? vlwdkYvQKdU0Suftyfaom trlukdjyK&ef
oifhavsmfukefV ,if;opfyifrsKd;wdkYü ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;ukd qnf;uyfzl;ukefV
taqGum&m,eppfolBuD; ,cktcg ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
hukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf tb,ft&yfrSm aeawmfrloenf;}}

[kar;V rif;BuD; ar'gVKyrnfaom omuD0ifrif;wdkY\
ed*Hk;ü ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlyg\[k (avQmuf\)/ taqGum&m,e
ar'gVKyrnfaom ed*Hk;&GmBuD;onf
NrdKUi,frStb,frQavmuf a0;uGm&mü ½dSygoenf;[k
(ar;\)/ rif;BuD; ra0;vSyg? oGm;&ef tcsdef
&Ekdifygao;onf? oHk;,lZemrQom ½dSyg\
<uif;usefaom aeYykdif;jzifhoGm;&ef wwfEkdifyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

taqGum&m,e odkYjzpfygrl aumif;onfxuf
aumif;ukefaom ,mOfwdkYukd uapavmh? igwdkYonf
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd zl;jrif&ef
oGm;ukeftHh[k (qkd\)/]]t&Sifrif;jrwf aumif;ygNyD}}
[lí'DCum&m,e ppfolBuD;onf yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;tm;
jyefMum;í aumif;onfxuf aumif;ukefaom ,mOfwdkYukd
uapNyD;vQif yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;tm;]]t&Sifrif;BuD;
t&Sifrif;BuD;twGuf aumif;onfxuf
aumif;ukefaom ,mOfwdkYukd uapNyD;ygNyD? ,ck
oifrif;BuD;onfoGm;&eftcsdefukd od\ (oGm;&efrSm
t&Sifrif;BuD;\ tvkdtwkdif;yif jzpfyg\))}[k avQmuf\
xkdtcg yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf aumif;onfxuf
aumif;aom ,mOfukd wufpD;í aumif;onfxuf
aumif;ukefaom ,mOfwdkYjzifh NrdKUi,frS
xGufNyD;vQif omuD0ifrif;wdkY\ae&m ar'gVKyrnfaom
ed*Hk;odkY oGm;av\? xkd<uif;usefaom
aeYykdif;jzifhomvQif omuD0ifrif;wdkY\
ae&mar'gVKyrnfaom ed*Hk;odkY
a&mufav\? ,mOfjzifh oGm;Ekdifaom
t&yfwkdifatmif ,mOfjzifh oGm;í,mOfSr oufqif;NyD;vQif
ajcusifomvQif ausmif;awmfodkY 0ifav\

366/ xkdpOftcgü rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
vGifjyifü pBuøoGm;aeukef\? xkdtcg
yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf xkd&[ef;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;]]toQifbk&m;wdkY,cktcg
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf tb,ft&yfrSm
oDwif;oHk;awmfrlygoenf;?
wynfhawmfwdkYonfylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomxkdjrwpGmbk&m;ukd zl;jrif&ef
tvkd½dSMuygukef\}}[k avQmuf\ rif;BuD;
wHcg;ydwfxm;aom pausmif;odkY wdwfqdwfpGm
csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf rkcfOD;odkY jznf;nif;pGm 0ifí
acsmif;[efYNyD;vQifwHcg;ukd acgufavmh?
jrwpGmbk&m;onf oifhtm; wHcg;ukd
zGifhay;awmfrlygvdrfhrnf[k (qkdMuukef\)/

xkdtcg yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf xkdt&yfüomvQif
oefvsufukdvnf;aumif;? oif;uspfukdvnf;aumif;
'DCum&m,eppfolBuD;tm; tyfESif;av\ xkdtcg
'DCum&m,eppfolBuD;tm;]],cktcg rif;onf
vQKdU0Sufrlukd jyK\? ,cktcg pt&yfüomvQif igonf
&yfwnfoifh\}}[k tMuHjzpf\ xkdtcg
yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf wHcg;ydwfxm;aom
ausmif;odkY wdwfqdwfpGm csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf
rkcfOD;odkY jznf;ñ\$if;pGm 0ifí acsmif;[efYNyD;vQif
wHcg;ukd acguf\ jrwpGmbk&m;onf wHcg;ukd
zGifhawmfrl\ xkdtcg yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf
ausmif;wGif;odkY0ifí jrwpGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYü
OD;acgif;jzifh 0yfí jrwpGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYukd
cHwGif;jzifhpkyf\? vufwdkYjzifhvnf; tzefzef
oHk;oyfqkyfe,\]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf

yaoe'daumovrif;ygwnf;? oQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
yaoe'd aumovrif;ygwnf;}}[k
trnfukdvnf;Mum;avQmufV

367/ rif;BuD; oifrif;BuD;onf tb,ftusKd;ukd
jrifonfjzpfí pcE"mukd,fü podkYhoabm½dSaom
tvGeftMuL;½kdaojcif;ukd jyKbdoenf;?
cspfcifav;pm;rlukd jyKbdoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;ü]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
razmufrjyef ukd,fwkdif odawmfrl\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
w&m;awmfukd aumif;pGm a[mMum;awmfrylgay\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;oHCmawmfonf
aumif;jrwfaom tusifh½dS\}}[k podkY tuREkfyftm;
w&m;awmfodkY tpOfvkdufaom ÓPfonf jzpfygV
jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf pavmuü q,fESpf
tESpfESpfq,ftESpfHk;q,f tESpfav;q,fwdkYywfvkH;
tydkif;tjcm;jyKí jrwpfaomtusifhukd
usifhukefaomorPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYukd
awGUjrirf&ygV xkdorP jAm[®PwdkYonf aemuftcgü
aumif;pGma&csKd;vdrf;ush pDrHjyKjyifxm;aom
qHrkwfqdwfwdkY ½dSukefonfjzpfí
umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYjzifh a&mifh&JjynfhpHk
cHpm;MuukefV toQifbk&m; pomoemawmfü
tuREkfyfonf touf&SnforQ toufqHk;onfhwkdifatmif
pifMu,faomtusifhukd usifhukefaom &[ef;wdkYukd
awGUjrirf&ygV toQifbk&m;tuREkfyfonf
pomoemawmfrS tyü wpfyg;aom podkY
jynfhpHkpifMu,faom jrwpfaomtusifhukdrjrirfdyg/
toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;ü]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
razmufrjyef ukd,fwkdif odawmfrl\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
w&m;awmfukd aumif;pGm a[mMum;awmfrylgay\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;oHCmawmfonf
aumif;jrwfaom tusifh&Sd\}}[k podkY tuREkfyftm;
w&m;awmfodkY tpOfvdkufaom ÓPfonf jzpfygV

368/ toQifbk&m; aemufwpfrsKd;um;
 rif;tcsif;csif;wdkYvnf; jiif;cHkMuukef\?
 rif;rsKd;tcsif;csif;wdkYvnf; jiif;cHkMuukef\?
 ykPÖm;rsKd;tcsif;csif;wdkYvnf; jiif;cHkMuukef\?
 ol<u,ftcsif;csif;wdkYvnf; jiif;cHkMuukef\?
 om;ESifhtrdvnf; jiif;cHk\? trdESifhom;vnf; jiif;cHk\?
 om;ESifhtzvnf; jiif;cHk\? tzESifhom;vnf; jiif;cHk\?
 ESrESifharmifvnf; jiif;cHk\? armifESifhESrvnf;jiif;cHk\?
 rdwfaqG tcsif;csif;vnf; jiif;cHkV toQifbk&m;
 xkdrSwpfyg; pomoemawmfü tnDtñGwf
 Orf;ajrmufukefonfjzpfí EdkYESifha&ozG,f jzpfukefvsuf
 tcsif;csif;cspfcifaaom rsufpdwdkYjzifh
 ½IMunfhukefvsuf aeMuukefaom &[ef;awmfwdkYukd
 tuREkfyfonf awGUjrif&ygV toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
 pomoemawmfrS tyü wpfyg;aom podkY nDñGwfaom
 y&dowfukd rjrif&yg/ toQifbk&m;
 jrwpfGmbk&m;ü]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf razmufrjyef
 ukd,fwkdif odawmfrl\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
 w&m;awmfukd aumif;pGm a[mMum;awmfrlygay\?
 jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;taygif;onf aumif;jrwfaom
 tusifh½dS\}}[k podkYvnf; tuREkfyftm;
 w&m;awmfodkY tpOfvkdufaom ÓPfonf jzpfygV

369/ toQifbk&m; aemufwpfrsKd;um; tuREkfyfonf
 t&HwpfckrS t&HwpfckodkY O,smOf
 wpfckrSO,smOfwpfckodkY vrf;avQmufvSnfhvnfyg\?
 xkdtuREkfyfonf xkdt&HO,smOfwdkYü
 Munfh½l&efvltaygif;\ rsufpduk
 rqGJaqmifEkdifouJhodkY jzpfonfh MuHKvSDacgif;yg;í
 rvSry azsmhawmhaomtqif;½dSvsuf
 taMumNydKif;NydKif;xaom ukd,f½dSukefaom
 orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYukd awGUjrif&ygV

toQifbk&m; xkdtuREkfyftm;]]ptoQifwdkYonf
 rcRwf{uef rarGUavsmfukefbJomvQifjrwfaomtusifhukd
 usifhMuukefV xkdtoQifwdkYtm; jyKrdí

zHk;vTrf;xm;aom wfpfHkwpfckaomraumif;rlonf
½dSwef&m\? xdkYaMumifhomvQif ptoQifwdkYonf
MuHKvSDukef\? acgif;yg;ukef\? rvSry jzpfukef\?
azsmhawmhaom tqif;½dSukef\?
taMumNydKif;NydKif;xaom ukd,f½dSukef\?
Munfh½l&ef vltaygif;\ rsufpduk
rqGJaqmifEkdifouJhodkY jzpfukef\}}[k podkYaom
tMuHonf jzpfygV tuREkfyfonf xkd&[ef;wdkYodkY
csOf;uyfí]]toQifwdkY oifwdkYonf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhMunfh½l &ef vltaygif;\
rsufpduk rqGJaqmifEkdifouJhodkY
MuHKvSDacgif;yg;í rvSry azsmhawmhaom
tqif;½dSvsuf taMumNydKif;NydKif;xaom
ukd,f½dSukefoenf;}}[k qkdcJhV
xkd&[ef;ykPÖm;wdkYonf]]rif;BuD; igwdkYtm;
trsKd;vdkuf jzpfonfha&m*g½dS\}}[k qkdMuukefV

toQifbk&m; pomoemawmfü &Tifvef;onfxuf &Tifvef;
wuf<uonfxuf wuf<uítvGefarGUavsmfonfhoabm
jynfhNzdK;aom£a`E´ ½dSukefvsuf
aMumifhMurJhjzpfum tarG;]rmef} ukdcsxm;NyD;vQif
olwpyg;ay;aomypönf;jzifh toufarG;ukefaom
om;orifpdwfxm;jzifh aeMuonfh&[ef;wdkYukd
tuREkfyfjrifygV toQifbk&m;
xkdtuREkfyftm;]]trSeftm;jzifh ptoQifwdkYonf
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;\ omoemawmfü rGefjrwfaom
a&S;w&m;xuf xl;aom aemufw&m;ukd odMuukef\?
xdkYaMumifhomvQif ptoQifwdkYonf &Tifvef;onfxuf
&Tifvef; wuf<uonfxufwuf<uí
tvGefarGUavsmfonfhoabm jynfhNzdK;aom£a`E´
½dSukefvsuf aMumifhMurJhjzpfum tarG;]rmef} ukd
csxm;NyD;vQif olwpyg;wdkY ay;aom ypönf;jzifh
toufarG;ukefonfjzpfí om;orifpdwfxm;jzifh
aeMuukef\}}[k tMuHjzpfV toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyftm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf razmufrjyef

ukd,fwkdif odawmfrl\? w&m;awmfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;
aumif;pGm a[mxm;awmfrlygay\? jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;taygif;onf aumif;jrwfaom tusifh½dS\}}[k
jrwpfGmbk&m; tay:0,fw&m;ESifhavsmfaom ÓPfonf
jzpfygV

370/ toQifbk&m; wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; OD;xdyfü
tbdodufoGef;xm;aom rif;rsKd;pifppfrif;jzpfaom
tuREkfyfonf owfxkdufaomolukd owf&efvnf;aumif;
ypGnf;qHk;½Hl;apoifholukdvnf;
ypGnf;qHk;½Hl;ap&efvnf;aumif;
ESifxkwfxdkufolukdvnf; ESifxkwf&efvnf;aumif;
pGrf;EkdifygV toQifbk&m; xkdtuREkfyfonf
w&m;qHk;jzwf&mü xkdifaepOf tMum;tMum;ü
pum;ajymqkdMuukefV/ xkdtuREkfyfonf tarmifwdkY
w&m;qHk;jzwf&mü igxkdifaepOf tMum;tMum;ü
pum;rajymqkdMuukefvifh? tarmifwdkY ig\ pum;
NyD;qHk;onfhwkdifatmif qkdif;iHhMuukefOD;avmh[k
qkdygaomfvnf; r&yg/ toQifbk&m; xkdtuREkfyftm;
tMum;tMum;ü pum;ajymqkdMuygukefV

toQifbk&m; pomoemawmf0,f t&mru rsm;pGmaom
y&dowfü jrwpfGmbk&m; w&m; a[mawmfrlaomtcg
acsqwfoH acsmif;[efYoH r½dSonfh jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfh&[ef;wdkYukd tuREkfyjrif&ygV toQifbk&m;
a&S;ujzpfzl;onfrSm jrwpfGmbk&m;onf t&mru
rsm;pGmaom y&dowfüw&m;awmfukd a[mawmfrl\?
xkdy&dowfü jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhwpfOD;onf
acsmif; [efY\? xkd&[ef;ukd oDwif;oHk;
azmfwpfOD;u]]toQifonf wdwfqdwfygavmh? toQifonf
toHrjyKygvifh? igwdkY\q&m jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
w&m;a[mawmfrl\}}[k 'l;jzifhwdkYV
toQifbk&m;xkdtuREkfyftm;]]tcsif;wdkY
tHzG,f½dSygaypG wum;? tcsif;wdkY rjzpfbl;jrj
jzpfavpGwum;? tcsif;wdkY wkwfvSHwHrygbj
"m;vufeufrygbj y&dowfukd aumif;pGm

qHk;rxm;EkdifavpGwum;}}[k tMuHonf jzpfygV
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf pomoemawmfrS tyü podkY
aumif;pGm qHk;rxm;aom tjcm;y&dowfukd rjrifyg/
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyftm;]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
razmufrjyefukd,fwkdif odawmfrl\? w&m;awmfonf
jrwfpGmbk&m; aumif;pGm a[mxm; awmfrlygay\?
jrwfpGm bk&m;\ wynfhom;taygif;onf aumif;jrwfaom
tusifh½dS\}}[k jrwfpGmbk&m;tay:0,f w&m;
ESifhavsmfaom ÓPfonf jzpfygV

371/ toQifbk&m; wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; pavmuü
tuREkfyfonf odrfarGUaom ÓPf½dSukefaom
olwpyfg;wdkY t,lukd avhvmNyD;jzpfukefaom
om;NrD;ukd ypfcGJEkdifonfh av;orm;ESifhwlukefaom
tcsKdUaom rif;rsKd;ynm½dSwdkYukdvnf;
awGUjrif&yg\? xkdolwdkYonf rSm;aom t,lwdkYukd
ynmjzifh zsufqD;aebdouJhodkY usufpm;aeukefV
xkdynm½dSrif;wdkYonf]]&[ef;a*gwronfhþrnfaom
&GmodkYvnf;aumif;? ed*Hk;odkYvnf;aumif;
a&mufvmvdrfhrnf}}[k Mum;MuukefV
xkdolwdkYonf]]igwdkYonf þjyóemukd
&[ef;a*gwrodK Y uyfí ar;MuukeftHh? tu,fí
podkYtar;ch&aom &[ef;a*gwronf igwdkYtm; podkY
ajzMum;cJhrl xkd&[ef;a*gwrtm; igwdkYonfpodkY
0g'wifukeftHh? tu,fí podkY tar;ch&aom &[ef;a*gwronf
igwdkYtm; podkYvnf;ajzMum;cJhrl igwdkYonf
xkd&[ef;a*gwrtm; podkYvnf; 0g'wifukeftHh}}[k
jyóemukd pDrHMuukefV

xkdynm½dSrif;wdkYonf]]tcsif;wdkY &[ef;a*gwronf
ptrnf½dSaom &GmodkYvnf;aumif;?
ed*Hk;odkYvnf;aumif; oufa&mufvmNyD}}[k
Mum;MuukefV xkdynm½dSrif;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;txH csOf;uyfMuukef\? xkdolwdkYukd
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf (w&m;pum;jzifh)
tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd odjrifapawmfrlV (w&m;ukd)

aqmufwnfapawmfrl\? (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrl\? xkdolwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;u (w&m;pum;jzifh) tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd
odjrifapvsuf (w&m;ukd) aqmufwnfapum
(w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoefap
&Tifvef;aptyfNyDjzpf&um;
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;jyóemukdvnf; rar;Muukef? tb,frSm
0g'wifukefawmhtHhenf;/ trSeftm;jzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhwkdYonfom jzpfMu&ukef\ toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyftm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
razmufrjyefukd,fwkdif odawmfrl\? w&m;awmfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m; aumif;pGm a[mxm;awmfrylgay\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;taygif;onf aumif;jrwfaom
tusifh½dS\}}[k jrwpfGmbk&m;tay:0,f
w&m;ESifhavsmfaom ÓPfonf jzpfygV

372/ toQifbk&m; wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; tuREkfyfonf
pavmuü tcsKdU ykPÖm;ynm½dS/y/ tcsKdU
ol<u,fynm½dS/y/ odrfarGUaom ÓP½dSukefaom
olwpyfg;wdkYt,lukd avhvmNyD; jzpfukefaom
om;NrD;ukd ypfcGJEkdifonfh av;orm;ESifh wlukefaom
tcsKdU&[ef;ynm½dSwdkYukd awGUjrif&ygv/
xkdolwdkYonf rSm;aom t,lwdkYukd ynmjzifh
zsufqD;aebdouJhody usufpm;aeukef/
xkdolwdkYonf]]tcsif;wdkY &[ef;a*gwronf prnfaom
&GmodkYvnf;aumif; ed*Hk;odkYvnf;aumif;
oufa&mufvmvdrfhrnf}}[k Mum;Muukef/
xkdolwdkYonf]]igwdkYonf pjyóemukd
&[ef;a*gwrodkYuyfí ar;ukeftHh? tu,fí
podkYtar;ch&aom &[ef;a*gwronf igwdkYtm; podkY
ajzMum;cJhrlxkd&[ef;a*gwrtm; igwdkYonf podkY
0g'wifukeftHh? tu,fí podkY tar;ch&aom &[ef;a*gwronf
igwdkYtm; podkYvnf; ajzMum;cJhrl igwdkYonf
xkd&[ef;a*gwrtm; podkYvnf;0g'wifMuukeftHh}}[k
jyóemukd pDrHMuukefV

xkdynm¹/₂dS&[ef;wdkYonf]]tcsif;wdkY
&[ef;a*gwronf þrnfaom &GmodkYvnf;aumif;?
ed*Hk;odkYvnf;aumif; oufa&mufvmNyD}}[k
Mum;Muukef\ xkdolwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfMuukef\ xkdolwdkYukd jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
(w&m;pum;jzifh) tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd odjrifapawmfrl\
(w&m;ukd) aqmufwnfapawmfrl\
(w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef &Tifvef;apawmfrl\
jrwpfGmbk&m;u (w&m;pum;jzifh) tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd
odjrifapvsuf (w&m;ukd) aqmufwnfapum
(w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoefap
&Tifvef;apNyD;jzpf&um; jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
jyóemukdvnf; rar;Muukef/ tb,frSm
0g'wifukefawmhtHhenf;? trSeftm;jzifh
jrwpfGmbk&m;udkomvQifvUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY0if&ef cGifhawmif;Muukef\
xkdolwdkYukd jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &Sif&[ef;jyKay;\?
&Sif&[ef;jzpfNyD;aom xkdolwdkYonf
qdwfNidrf&mt&yfodkY uyfí rarhravsmh
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvuf (edAÁmefodkY) apvTwftyfaom
pdwf¹/₂dSukefonfjzpfí aeMuukefonf¹/₂dSaomf
rMumjrifhrDomvQif vUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&mufMuonfh trsKd;aumif;om;wdkY vkdv;
awmifhwtyfhaom jrwaomtusifh\ tqHk;jzpfhaom twkrjh
t&[wåzkdvfukd ,ckb0üyif ukd,fwkdif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí aeMuukef\

xkdolwdkYonf]]a&S;tcgu igwdkYonf
&[ef;r[kwfMuukefb]vsuf &[ef;k 0efcHcJhMuukefNyD?
igwdkYonf raumif;rlukd tyjyKtyfNyD;ol
r[kwfMuukefb]vsuf raumif;rlukd tyjyKtyfNyD;olwdkY[lí
0efcHcJhMuukefNyD? ylaZmftxl;ukd cHxkdufaom
&[EÅmwdkY r[kwfMuukefb]vsuf
ylaZmftxl;ukdcHxkdufaom &[EÅmwdkY[lí
0efcHcJhMuukefNyD? ,ckrSomvQif igwdkYonf

&[ef;tppf jzpfMuukefNyD? ,ckrSomvQif igwdkY onf
&[ef;tppf jzpfMuukefNyD? ,ckrSomvQif igwdkYonf
raumif;rlukdtyjyKNyD;oltppf
jzpfMuukefNyD? ,ckrSomvQif ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHxkdufaom &[EÅmtppf jzpfMuukefNyD/ tcsif;wdkY
igwdkYonf ysufpD;umeD;olrsm; jzpfvsuf
rysufpD;b]½dSMuukef\? tcsif;wdkYigwdkYonf
ysufpD;umeD;olrsm; jzpfvsuf rysufpD;b]
½dSMu&ukef\}}[k ajymqkdMuukef\ toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyftm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf razmufrjyef
ukd,fwkdif odawmfrl\? w&m;awmfonfjrwpfGmbk&m;
aumif;pGm a[mxm;awmfrlygay\? jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;taygif;onfaumif; jrwaom tusifh½dS\}}[k
jrwpfGmbk&m;tay:0,f w&m;ESifhavsmfaom ÓPfonf
jzpfygV

373/ toQifbk&m; wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf;
vuform;jzpfMuaom þfod'wåESifh yk&mPwdkY
onftuREkfyf\ xrif;&du©mukd pm;Muukef\?
tuREkfyf\ ,mOfwdkYukd pD;Muukef\?
tuREkfyfonfxkdolwdkY\ toufocif jzpf\?
pnf;pdrfaqmifESif;ay;xm;V odkY&mwGif
jrwpfGmbk&m;ü t½kdaojyKMuukefouJhodkY
tuREkfyfö ½kdaowkyf0yfjCIF;ukd rjyKMuukef/
toQifbk&m; a&S;u jzpfzl;onfrSm tuREkfyfonf
ppfcsDwufvwfaomf vuform;jzpfMuaom fðd'wåESifh
yk&mPwdkYukdpHkprf;vkdonfjzpfí usOf;ajrmif;aom
ae&mwpfckü uyfa&mufaexkdif\ toQifbk&m;
xkdtcgvuform;jzpfMuaom þfod'wåESifh
yk&mPwdkYonf rsm;pGmaom nOfhwdkYywfVHk;
w&m;pum;jzifhvGefapí jrwpfGmbk&m;½dS&m
t&yfodkY OD;acgif;jyKum tuREkfyfukd
ajc&if;bufjyKvsuf tdyfMuukef\

toQifbk&m; xkdtuREkfyfrSm]]tcsif;wdkY
tHzG,f½dSpGwum;? tcsif;wdkY rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfavpG

wum;? vuform;jzpfMuaom þfod'wåESifh
yk&mPwkdYonf ig\ xrif;&du©mukd pm;Muukef\?
ig\,mOfukd pD;Muukef\? igonf xkdolwdkY\ toufocif
jzpfV igonf xkdolwdkYtm; pnf;pdrf
ukdaqmifESif;ay;xm;\? odkY&mwGif jrwpGmbk&m;ü
½kdaowkyf0yfMuukefoujhodkY igü
½kdaowkyf0yfcif;ukd rjyKMuukef? trSeftm;jzifh
ptoQifwdkYonf xkdjrwpGmbk&m; omoemawmfü
rGefjrwaom a&S;w&m;xuf xl;aom aemufw&m;ukd
odMuukefonf jzpfvåHU}}[k tMuHjzpfygV
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyftm;]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf
razmufrjyef ukd,fwkdif odawmfrl\? w&m;awmfonf
jrwpGmbk&m; aumif;pGm a[mxm;awmfrlygay\?
jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;taygif;onfaumif;jrwaom
tusifh½dS\}}[k jrwpGmbk&m; tay:0,f
w&m;ESifhavsmfaom ÓPfonf jzpfygV

374/ toQifbk&m; wpfzef xdkY jyifvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m;vnf; rif;rsKd;jzpfí
tuREkfyfvnf;rif;rsKd;jzpfyg\? jrwpGmbk&m;vnf;
aumovwkdif;om; jzpfawmfrlí tuREkfyfvnf;
aumovwkdif;om; jzpfyg\? jrwpGmbk&m;vnf;
oufawmf&Spfq,f½dSawmfrlí tuREkfyfvnf;touf&Spfq,f
½dSygV toQifbk&m; podkYaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
tuREkfyfonfjrwpGmbk&m;ü tvGef tMuL;
½kdaojcif;ukd jyKjcif;iSg wwfaumif;yg\?
cspfcifav;pm;rlukdjyjcif;iSg wwfaumif;yg\?
toQifbk&m; ,cktcg tuREkfyfwdkY oGm;ygukeftHh?
tuREkfyfwdkYonfhrsm;pGmaom jyKzG,fudpö
½dSMuyg ukef\[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD; oif,ck oGm;&ef
tcsdefukd od\ (oGm;&efrSm oifrif;BuD;\ tvkd
twkdif;yif jzpf\)[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
xkdtcgyaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf ae&mrS xí jrwpGm
bk&m;ukd ½kdaopGm ½dSckd;í
t½kdtaojyKumzJoGm;avV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
 yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;zJoGm;í rMumjrifhrDyif
 &[ef;wdkYukdac:awmfrlí]&[ef;wdkY
 pyaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf w&m;ü
 t½kdtaojyKrlwdkYukd ajymMum;í ae&mrS xum
 zJoGm;\? &[ef;wdkY w&m;ü t½kdtao jyKrlwdkYukd
 oif,lMuukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY w&m;ü
 t½kdtaojyKrlwdkYukd tzefwpgfvJvJ
 avhusufMuukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY w&m;ü
 t½kdtaojyKrlwdkYudk aqmifMuukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY
 w&m;ü t½kdtao jyKrlwdkYonf
 tusKd;pD;yGm;ESifhpyfukef\? r*fwnf;[laom jrwnfaom
 tusifh\ tptOD;jzpfukef\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
 jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;ukd a[mMum;awmfrl\?
 xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
 pum;awmfukd0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm
 ESpfoufMuukefNyD/

udk;ckajrmuf "r®apwd,okwf NyD;/

10-uPÖuw→vokwf

375/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
 tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf O½knNrdKU
 uPÖuw→vrnfaom om;orifawmü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV/
 xkdtcg yaoe'daumovrif;onf wpgfHkwpfckaom
 jyKzG,fudpöjzifh O½knNrdKUodkYqkdufa&mufvm\?
 xkdtcg yaoe'daumovrif;onf a,musfm;wpfa,mufukd
 ac:í]]tarmifa,musfm; oif vmavmh?
 jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí ig\pum;jzifh
 jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYukd OD;wkdufavmh?
 temuif;aMumif; a&m*guif;aMumif; usef;rmaMumif;
 oefpGrf;aMumif;csrf;ompGmae&aMumif;wdkYukd
 ar;avQmufavavmh-]toQifbk&m;

yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onfjrwfpGmbk&m;\
ajcawmfwdkYukd OD;wkdufyg\? temuif;aMumif;
a&m*guif;aMumif; usef;rmaMumif;oefpGrf;aMumif;
csrf;ompGmae&aMumif;wdkYukd
ar;avQmufvkdufyg\[k (avQmufavavmh)/]toQif
bk&m; yaoe'Daumovrif;onf ,aeY eHeufpm
pm;NyD;aemuf jrwfpGmbk&m;ukdzl;ajrmfjCIF;iSg
csOf;uyfygvdrfhrnf}[k podkYvnf; avQmufavavmh}][k
ajymqkdrSmxm;V

]]t&Sifrif;BuD; aumif;ygNyD}}[líomvQif
xkda,musfm;onf
yaoe'daumovrif;tm;jyefMum;avQmufxm;í
jrwfpGmbk&m;txHodkY csOf;uyfcg tvGef½kdaopGm
&Sdckd;NyD;vQif

oifhavsmf&müxkdifvsuf]]toQifbk&m;
yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
ajcawmfwdkYukd OD;wkdufyg\? temuif;aMumif;
a&m*guif;aMumif; usef;rmaMumif; oefpGrf;aMumif;
csrf;ompGm ae&aMumif;wdkYukd
ar;avQmufyg\ -]toQifbk&m;
yaoe'Daumovrif;onf ,aeYeHeuf
eHeufpmpm;NyD;aemuf jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd
zl;jrifjCIF;iSg csOf;uyfygvdrfhrnf}[k podkYvnf;
avQmufvdkufyg\}][k avQmufxm;av\
aomrmtrnf½dSaom ESrawmfESifh
oukvmtrnf½dSaom ESrawmfwdkYonfvnf;]],aeY
yaoe'daumov rif;BuD;onf eHeufpm pm;NyD;aemuf
jrwfpGmbk&m;ukdzl;ajrmfjCIF;iSg
csOf;uyfygvdrfhrnf}][k Mum;Muukefonfomwnf;/

xkdtcg aomrmtrnf½dSaom ESrawmfESifh
oukvmtrnf½dSaom
ESrawmfwdkYonfvnf;yGJawmftkyfydkYaqmif&mü
yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;odkY csOf;uyfMuukefí]]rif;BuD;
tuREkfyfwdkY\pum;jzifhvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;\

ajcawmfwdkYukd OD;wkdufygavmh? temuif;aMumif;
a&m*guif;haMumif; usef;rmaMumif; oefpGrf;aMumif;
csrf;ompGmae&aMumif;wdkYukd ar;avQmufygavmh/
toQifbk&m; aomrmtrnf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom ESrawmfESifh
oukvmtrnf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom

ESrawmfwdkYonfvnf;jrwfpGmbk&m; \

ajcawmfwdkYukd OD;wkdufyg\? temuif;aMumif;
a&m*guif;aMumif;usef;rmaMumif; oefpGrf; aMumif;
csrf;ompGmae&aMumif;wdkYukd ar;avQmufyg\[k
podkYvnf;avQmufygavmh}}[k ajymqkd MuukefV

376/ xkdtcg yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf eHeufpm
pm;NyD;aemuf jrwfpGmbk&m;txHodkYcsOf;uyfí
 $\frac{1}{2}$ dSckd;NyD;vQif oifhavsmf&mü
xkdifum]]toQifbk&m; aomrmtrnf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom
ESrawmfESifhoukvmtrnf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom

ESrawmfwdkYonfvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;\

ajcawmfwdkYukd OD;wkdufyg\? temuif;aMumif;
a&m*guif;aMumif; usef;rmaMumif; oefpGrf;aMumif;
csrf;ompGmae&aMumif;wdkYukdar; avQmufyg\}}[k
avQmufV rif;BuD; aomrmtrnf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom
ESrawmfESifhoukvmtrnf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom

ESrawmfwdkYonfvnf; tjcm;wpfyg;aom wrefukd
r&Muukefoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQif bk&m;
aomrmtrnf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom ESrawmfESifh oukvm
trnf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaomESrawmfwdkYonfvnf;]],aeY

yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf eHeufpm
pm;NyD;aemufjrwfpGmbk&m;ukd zl;jrifjcf;isg
csOf;uyfvdrfh rnf}}[k Mum;MuukefV toQifbk&m;
xkdtcgaomrmtrnf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom ESrawmfESifh oukvm trnf
 $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom ESpfrawmfwdkYonfvnf;yGJawmftkyfydkY
aqmif&mü tuREkfyfukd csOf;uyfMuukefí]]rif;BuD;
tuREkfyfwdkY\ pum;jzifhvnf;jrwfpGmbk&m;\

ajcawmfwdkYukd OD;wkdufygavmh? temuif;aMumif;
a&m*guif;aMumif;usef;rmaMumif; oefpGrf;aMumif;

csrf;ompGmae&aMumif;wdkYukd ar;avQmufyg
avmh? aomrmtrnf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom ESrawmfESifh
oukvmtrnf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom ESrawmfwdkYonfvnf;
jrwpfGmbk&m; \ajcawmfwdkYukd OD;wkdufyg\
temuif;aMumif; a&m*guif;aMumif; usef;rmaMumif;
oefpGrf;aMumif; csrf;ompGmae&aMumif;wdkYukd
ar;avQmufyg\}}[k (bpum;ukd avQmufxm;ygukef\
[líavQmuf\)/ rif;BuD; aomrmtrnf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom
ESrawmfESifh oukvmtrnf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom
ESrawmfwdkYonfcsrf;omMuapukef ownf;[k
rdefYawmfriV

377/ xkdtcg yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]toQifbk&m;]w&m;tvHk;pHkukd
odaom w&m;tvHk;pHkukd jrifaom t<uif;rjh
ÓPfynm $\frac{1}{2}$ dS\[k 0efcHEkdifaom
orPonfaomfvnf;aumif;? jAm[®Ponfaomfvnf;aumif;
r $\frac{1}{2}$ dSEkdif? podkY 0efcHEkdifaom
taMumif;rsKd;onfr $\frac{1}{2}$ dSEkdif}[k &[ef;a*gwr qkd\ [lí
tuREkfyfMum;&ygv toQifbk&m;]w&m;tvHk;pHkukd
odaomw&m;tvHk;pHkukd jrifaom t<uif;rjh
ÓPftjrir $\frac{1}{2}$ dS\[k 0efcHEkdifaom orPonfaomfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Ponfaomfvnf;aumif; r $\frac{1}{2}$ dSEkdif? podkY
(0efcHEkdif) aom taMumif;rsKd;onf r $\frac{1}{2}$ dSEkdif}
[k&[ef;a*gwronf qkd\[k ajymqkdMuaom olwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pum;twkdif;
ajymqkdMuygukefoavm? jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
r[kwfrfSefaom taMumif;jzifh rpGyfpGjb]
 $\frac{1}{2}$ dSMuygukef\avm? taMumif;tm;avsmfaom
taMumif;ukdvnf; ajymMum;Muygukef\avm?
wpfpHkwpfcktaMumif;tm;avsmfaom a&S;OD;pGm
ajymqkdjcif; tqifhqifh ajymqkdjcif;onf uJ&JUtyfaom
t&modkY ra&mufb] $\frac{1}{2}$ dSyg\avm}}[k avQmufV
rif;BuD;]w&m;tvHk;pHkukd odaom
w&m;tvHk;pHkukd jrifaomt<uif;rjh ÓPftjrir $\frac{1}{2}$ dS\[k

0efcHEkdifaom orPonfaomfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Ponfaomfvnf;aumif; r¹/₂dS? podkY
0efcHEkdifaom taMumif;rsKd;onf r¹/₂dSEkdif[k
&[ef;a*gwr qkd\[k ajymqkdMuaom olwdkYonf
ighpum;twkdif; ajymqkdMuonf r[kwfMuukef?
xkdolwdkYonf r[kwfrSefaomtaMumif;t&mjzifhvnf;
ighukd pGyfpGJMuukef\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

378/ xkdtcg yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf
0d##LbppfolBuD;ukd ac:í]]ppfolBuD;tb,folonf
ppum;ukd eef;awmfwGif;ü ajymMum;vmygoenf;}}[k
ar;jref;V rif;BuD;tmumotEG,f jzpfaom oíÆ,ykPÖm;onf
ajymMum;yg\[k (avQmuf\)/ xkdtcg
yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD;onf wpfa,mufaom rif;csif;ukd
ac:í]]tarmifa,musfm; toifvmcJhavmh? ig\ pum;jzifh
tmumotEG,fjzpfaom oíÆ,ykPÖm;ukd]toQif
oifhukdyaoe'daumovrif;BuD; onf ac:\}[k qkdí
ac:acsavmh}}[k rdefYV]]t&Sifrif;jrwfaumif;ygNyD}}
[líomvQif xkd rif;csif;onf yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;ítmumotEG,fjzpfaom
oíÆ,ykPÖm;¹/₂dS&modkY csOf;uyfum]]toQif oifhtm;
yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf ac:\}[k ajymMum;av\

xkdtcg yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
]]toQifbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;onfwpfpHkwpfckukd
&nfnTef;í a[mawmfrlaom pum;onf ¹/₂dSwef&m\?
xkdpum;ukdyif vltrsm;uwpfrsKd;wpfrnftm;jzifh
odrSwfae&myg\? toQifbk&m; xkduJhodkYaom
pum;rsKd;ukd jrwfpGmbk&m;qkdzl;\[k
rSwfrdygoavm}}[k avQmufV rif;BuD;
wpfBudrfwnf;jzifhomvQif tvHk;pHkukdodEkdifaom
tvHk;pHkukdjrifEkdifaom orPonfaomfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Ponfaomfvnf;aumif;r¹/₂dSyg? podkY (odEkdif
jrifEkdif) aom taMumif;rsKd;onf r¹/₂dSEkdif? podkY
pum; ajymMum;zl;onfukd igrSwfrd\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; wpfBudrfwnf;jzifhomvQif

tvHk;pHkukdodEkdifaom tvHk;pHkukdjrifEkdifaom
orPonfaomfvnf;aumif;? jAm[®Ponfaomfvnf;aumif;
r½dS? podkY odEkdifjrifEkdifaom taMumif;rsKd;onf
r½dSEkdif[k taMumif;rSefoabmukd
rdefYqkdawmfrlay\? toQifbk&m;jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
taMumif;ckdifvHkaom oabmukd rdefYqkdawmfrlayV

toQifbk&m; trsKd;wdkYonf rif;rsKd;? ykPÖm;rsKd;?
ukefonfrsKd;? olqif;&JrsKd;[lí pav;rsKd;wdkYygwnf;/
toQifbk&m; pav;yg;aom trsKd;wdkY\ txl;onf
½dSygoavm? jcm;em;rlonfjzpf&mygoavm[k
(avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD; trsKd;wdkYonf rif;rsKd;?
ykPÖm;rsKd;? ukefonfrsKd;? olqif;&JrsKd;[lí
av;rsKd;wdkYwnf;/ rif;BuD; pav;yg;aom
trsKd;wdkYwGif ½dSckd;rl
c&D;OD;BudKqkdrlvuftkyfcsDrl t½kdtaojyKrlwdkYukd
axmufí rif;rsKd;? ykPÖm;rsKd;? pESpfyg;aom
trsKd;wdkYukd jrwf\ [k qkdukef\ [k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd
rsufarSmufüjzpfaoam tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd
ar;avQmufonf r[kwfyg/ toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;ukdwrV Gefavmuü jzpfaoam
tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd ar;avQmufygV toQifbk&m;
trsKd;wdkYonf rif;rsKd;? ykPÖm;rsKd;? ukefonfrsKd;?
olqif;&JrsKd; [lí pav;rsKd;wdkYygwnf;/ toQifbk&m;
pav;yg;aom trsKd;wdkY\ txl;onf ½dSygoavm?
jcm;em;rlonf jzpfygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/

379/ rif;BuD; ur®|mef; pD;jzef;rl y"metvkyfukd
jyKvkyfolwdkY\ t*FgwdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/
tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl-rif;BuD; pomoemawmfü -

(1) &[ef;onf ,HkMunfjCIF;]o'`g}
½dS\?]]xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom taMumif;aMumihfvnf;]t&[H}
rnfaWmfrl\ (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)

ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"} rnfawmfrl\?
todÓPf]0dZÆm} tusifh]p&P} ESifh
jynfhphKawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]0dZÆmp&PorÜEé}rnfawmfrl\?
aumif;aompum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ok*w}rnfawmfrl\? avmuukd
odawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l}
rnfawmfrl\? qHk;rxkdufolukd qHk;rwwfonfh
twkrJhyk*³/₄dKvf jzpfawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
]tEkwåa&mhyk&do'r®om&xd} rnfawmfrl\?
ewfvlwdkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ow¬ma'OrEkómeH}
rnfawmfrl\? (opö mav;yg; w&m;wdkYukd)
odapawmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]Ak'"}
rnfawmfrl\? bkef;wefckd;BuD;awmfrl aom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]b*0g} rnfawmfrl\}}[k
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ oAAñkwÓPfawmfukd ,HkMunfV

(2) temuif;\? a&m*g uif;\?
tnDtrQaususufapwwfaom rylvGef;
rat;vGef;aomtv,fvwfjzpfao ur®|mef;pD;jzef;jcif;iSg
cHhaom ygpuawaZm"mwf (0rf;rD;) ESifh jynfhphKv

(3) rpOf;vJwwf? rvSnfhfwfwf? q&mjzpfao
jrwpfGmbk&m;üvnf;aumif;? odMum;vdr®maom
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYüvnf;aumif;[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif;
rdrduk,fukd xifpGmjyKwwfV

(4) tm;xkwftyfaom 0D&d,¹/₂dSonfjzpfí ae\?
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd y,fjcif;iSg
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd jynfhphKajcif;iSg
tm;tpGrf;¹/₂dS\? jrJNrHaom vkHYv¹/₂dS\?
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü rcsxm;tyfaom 0ef¹/₂dSV

(5) ynm¹/₂dS\? jzpfrl ysufrl (Oyg'fpGef; bifpGef;)
ukd ykdif;jcm;jcif;iSg pGrf;Ekdifaom

ynmESifhjynfhphk\? udavomukd azmufcJGjcif;iSg
pGrf;Ekdifaom 'ku©\ukef&medAÁmefodkY
aumif;pGma&mufaMumif; jzpfaom jrwfaom
OdyóemynmESifh jynfhphkV

rif;BuD; ur®|mef;pD;jzef;rl y"metvkyfukd
jyKvkyfolwdkY\ t*FgwdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/
rif;BuD; rif;rsKd; ykPÖm;rsKd; ukefonfrsKd;
olqif;&JrsKd;tm;jzifh p trsKd;av;yg;wdkY onf pur®|
mef;pD;jzef;rl t*Fgig;yg;wdkYESifh jynfhphkCjhr
pt&mü xkdolwdkYtm; &Snfjrirfhpgmaom
umvywfvHk;tpD;tyGg;jzpfjcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg
jzpf&m\[k (rdefYawmfrl)/ toQifbk&m; rif;rsKd;
ykPÖm;rsKd;ukefonfrsKd; olqif;&JrsKd; tm;jzifh
ptrsKd;av;yg;wdkY onf pur®|mef;pD;jzef;rl
t*Fgig;yg;wdkYESifhjynfhphkCjhr toQifbk&m; pt&mü
bolwdkY\ txl;onf ½dSygoavm? jcm;em;rlonf
½dSygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/ rifBuD; pt&mü xkdolwdkY\
tm;xkwfrl xl;jcm;onftjzpfukd ig a[mV rif;BuD;
Oyrmtm;jzifh aumif;pGmqHk;rNyD;aom
aumif;pGm ,Ofaus;NyD;aom qifESpfaumif? odkYr[kwf
jrif;ESpfaumif? odkYr[kwf EGm;ESpfaumifwdkYonf
½dSukef&mV rqHk;r&ao;aomr,Ofaus; ao;aom
qifESpfaumif? odkYr[kwf jrif;ESpfaumif? odkYr[kwf
EGm;ESpfaumifwdkYonf½dSukef &mV

rif;BuD; xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
aumif;pGmqHk;rNyD;aom
aumif;pGm,Ofaus;NyD;aom qifESpfaumif? odkYr[kwf
jrif;ESpfaumif? odkYr[kwf EGm;ESpfaumifwdkYonf
pifppftm;jzifh ,Ofaus;ukefonf
jzpfíomvQif ,Ofaus;aomtjyKtrlodkY a&mufukef&monf
r[kwfavm? ,Ofaus;ukefonfjzpfíomvQif ,Ofaus;aom
ae&mXmeodkY a&mufukef&monfr[kwfavm[k
(ar;awmfrl)/ toQifbk&m; a&mufukef&m yg\[k
(avQmuf\)/ rqHk;r&ao;aom r,Of aus;ao;aom

qifESpfaumif? odkYr[kwf jrif;ESpfaumif?
odkYr[kwfEGm;ESpfaumifwdkYonf aumif;
pGmqHk;rNyD;aom aumif;pGm,Ofaus;NyD;aom
qifESpfaumif? odkYr[kwf jrif;ESpfaumif? odkYr[kwf
EGm;ESpfaumifwdkYujhodkY
r,Ofaus;ukefbJomvQif,Ofaus;aom tjyKtrlodkY
a&mufukef&moavm?
r,Ofaus;ukefbJomvQif ,Ofaus;aomae&mXmeodkY
a&mufukef&m oavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
ra&mufEkdifyg[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD;
ptwlmvQif ,HkMunfrl? temuif;rl? [efraqmifrl
rvSnfhywfrl? xufoefaom vkHYv&Sdrl?
ynmESifhjynfhphHkrl ½dSolonf a&mufioifhaom
t&mXmeodkY r,HkMunfrl? temrsm;rl? [efaqmifrl
vSnfhywfrl? ysif;&drl? ynmuiif;rl ½dSolonf
a&mufEkdif&rnf[laom ptaMumif;onf r½dSEkdif[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

380/ toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
taMumif;rSefoabmukd a[mMum;awmfrl\? toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf taMumif;ckdifvHkaom oabmukd
a[mMum;awmfrl\ toQifbk&m;rif;rsKd; ykPÖm;rsKd;
ukefonfrsKd; olqif;&JrsKd;tm;jzifh ptrsKd;av;yg;wdkY
onf pur®|mef;pD;jzef;rl t*Fgig;yg;wdkYESifh tu,fí
jynfhphHkcJhrl xkdtrsKd;av;yg;wdkYonf tu,fí
aumif;pGmtm;xkwfrl½dScJhrl xkdolwdkY\ pt&mü
txl;½dSygao;oavm? jcm;em;rl½dSygoavm[k
(avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD; xkdolwdkY\ pt&mü
r*fzdkvftcsif;csif; wpfpHkwpfckaom jcm;em;rlukd ig
ra[m/ rif;BuD; Oyrmtm;jzifh a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf
uRef;om; xif;ajcmufukd ,lí rD;arT;&m\? awaZm
"mwfukd jyK&m\? tjcm;a,musfm;onf tifMuif;om;xif;
ajcmufukd ,lí rD;arT;&m\? awaZm "mwfudk jyK&m\
tjcm;a,musfm;onf o&ufom;xif;ajcmufukd ,lí
rD;arT;&m\? awaZm"mwf ukd jyK&m\?

tjcm;a,musfm;onf a&ozef;om;xif;ajcmufukd ,lí
rD;arT;&m\? awaZm"mwfukd jyK&mV rif;BuD;
xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
xif;trsKd;rsKd;rSjzpfukefaom xkdrD;wdkY\
wpfpHkwpfck jcm;em;rlonf ½dSao;oavm?
rD;vQHTcsif;csif;tqif;tcsif;csif; ta&miftcsif;csif;
wpfpHkwpfckjcm;em;rlonf ½dSao;oavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; r½dSyg[k (avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; pOyrmtwlomvQif vkHYvjzifh arTaESmufí
&tyfaomç vkHYvaMumifhjzpfaom wefckd;ür*fzdkvf
tcsif;csif; wpfpHkwpfck jcm;em;rlukd ig ra[m[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
taMumif;rSefoabmukd a[mMum;awmfrl\? toQifbk&m;
jrwfpGmbk&m;onftaMumif;ckdifvHkaompum;ukd
a[mMum;awmfrlV toQifbk&m; ewfwdkYonf
½dSMuygukef\avm[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD; oifonf
tb,fhaMumifh ewfwdkYonf ½dSMuygukef\avm[k
podkYar;avQmufbdoenf;k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
xkdewfwdkYonf y#doaE`tm;jzifh pvlUjynfodkY
vma&mufMuygukefao;oavm? odkYr[kwf
y#doaE`tm;jzifh pvlUjynfodkY rvma&mufMuukefbj
½dSygukefoavm[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD; apwodu
'ku©½dSMuukefaom ewfwdkYonf pvlUjynfodkY
y#doaE`tm;jzifh uyfa&mufvmEkdifukefV
apwodu'ku© r½dSMuukefaom
ewfwdkYonfpvlUjynfodkY y#doaE`tm;jzifh uyfa&muf
rvmMuukef[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

381/ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf 0d##LbppfolBuD;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m;apwodu'ku©
½dSMuao;ojzifh pvlUjynfodkY y#doaE`tm;jzifh
uyfa&mufvmEkdifukefaom ewfwdkYonf apwodu'ku©
r½dSMuojzifh pvlUjynfodkY y#doaE`tm;jzifh
rvmEkdifMuukefaom ewfwdkYukdae&mrS

a&GUapEkdifukefoavm? ESifxkwfrlvnf;
ESifxkwfEkdifMuukefoavm}}[k avQmufV

xkdtcg toQiftmeE´mtm;]]0d##LbppfolBuD;onf
yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;\ om;awmfwnf;? igvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m;\ om;awmfwnf;? ptcgum;
om;awmftcsif;csif; wkdiyif&rnfhctcsdeftcgwnf;}}[k
tMuHjzpfV xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf
0d##LbppfolBuD;ukd]]ppfolBuD; pt&mü
oifhukdomvQif igjyefiar;tHh? oifESpfoufonfhtwkdif;
xkdjyóemukd ajzMum;avmh? ppfolBuD; pt&mü
tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;
pkd;rkd;tkyfcKyf rif;vkyf&m EkdifiHawmfü
yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf &[ef;ukdvnf;aumif;?
ykPÖm;ukdvnf;aumif;? bkef;½dSaomoludkvnf;aumif;?
bkef;rJhaomolukdvnf;aumif;? jrwwfaom
tusifh&Sdoludkvnf;aumif;? jrwwfaomtusifh
r½dSolukdvnf;aumif; xkdwkdif;jynfrS
a&GUavsmESifxkwf&ef pGrf;Ekdif&monf r[kwfavm}}
[k (ar;)/ toQifyaoe'daumovrif;BuD;
pkd;rkd;tkyfcKyfrif;vkyf&m
EkdifiHawmfühyaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf
&[ef;ukdvnf;aumif;? ykPÖm;ukdvnf;aumif;?
bkef;½dSaomolukdvnf;aumif;?
bkef;rJhaomolukdvnf;aumif;? jrwwfaomtusifh
½dSolukdvnf;aumif;?
jrwwfaomtusifhr½dSolukdvnf;aumif; xkdwkdif;jynfrS
a&GUavsmESifxkwf&ef pGrf;Ekdifyg\[k (avQmuf)/

ppfolBuD; xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
yaoe'daumovrif;BuD; pkd;rkd;tkyfcKyfrif;rvkyf&m
wkdif;EkdifiHü yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf
&[ef;ukdvnf;aumif;? ykPÖm;ukdvnf;aumif;?
bkef;½dSolukdvnf;aumif;? bkef;rJholukdvnf;aumif;?
jrwwfaomtusifh ½dSolukdvnf;aumif;? jrwwfaomtusifh
r½dSolukdvnf;aumif; wkdif;jynfrS

a&GUavsmESifxkwf&ef pGrf;EkdifygtHhavm[k (ar;\\)/
toQifyaoe'daumovrif;BuD;
pkd;rkd;tkyfcsKyfrif;rvkyf&m wkdif;EkdifiHü
yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf &[ef;ukdvnf;aumif;?
ykPÖm;ukdvnf;aumif;? bkef;½dSolukdvnf;aumif;?
bkef;rjholukdvnf;aumif;? jrwfaom
tusifh½dSolukdvnf;aumif;? jrwfaomtusifh
r½dSolukdvnf;aumif;xkdwkdif; EkdifiHrS
a&GUavsmESifxkwf&ef rpGrf;Ekdifyg[k (avQmuf\\)/

ppfolBuD; xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? oifonf
wm0wðomewfwdkYukd Mum;zI;yg\\avm[k (ar;\\)/ toQif
rSefyg\\? wm0wðomewfwdkYukd tuREkfyfMum;zI;yg\\?
toQif pt&mü yaoe'd aumovrif;BuD;onfvnf;
wm0wðomewfwdkYukd Mum;zI;yg\\[k (avQmuf\\)/
ppfolBuD; xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onfvnf; wm0wðomewfwdkYukd
xkdae&mrS a&GUavsmESifxkwf&ef
pGrf;Ekdifygoavm[k (ar;\\)/
toQifbk&m;yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf wm0wð
omewfwdkYukd jrifjCIF;ukdrQvnf; rpGrf;Ekdif?
xkdae&mrS a&GUavsmap ESifxkwfap&ef tb,frSm
pGrf;EkdifygtHhenf;[k (avQmuf\\)/ ppfolBuD;
ptwIomvQifapwodu'ku©½dSMuao;ojzifh pvlUjynfodkY
y#doaE`tm;jzifh uyfa&mufvmEkdifukefaom
ewfwdkYonf apwodu'ku©r½dSMuojzifh pvlUjynfodkY
y#doaE`tm;jzifh uyfa&mufvmukefaom ewfwdkYukd
jrifjCIF;iSgaomfvnf; rpGrf;EkdifMuukef? tb,frSmvQif
xkdwnf&mXmerS a&GUavsmrlvnf;
a&GUavsmapEkdifukeftHhenf;? ESifxkwfrlvnf;
ESifxkwfEkdifygukeftHhenf;[k (rdefYqkd\\)/

382/ xkdtcg yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m;
p&[ef;onftb,frnf½dSygoenf;}}[k avQmuf\\ rif;BuD;
tmeE`m trnf½dSay\\[k (rdefYawmfrl\\)/ tcsif;wdkY

ESpfoufzG,f ½dSaypGwum;? tcsif;wdkY ESpfoufzG,f
½dSaypGwum;/ toQifbk&m; toQiftmeE´monf
taMumif;rSefaom oabmukd qkday\? toQifbk&m;
toQiftmeE´monf taMumif;ckdifvHkaom oabmukd
qkdayV toQifbk&m; jA[®mwdkYonf
½dSygukefoavm[k (avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; oifonf tb,fhaMumifh]]toQifbk&m;
jA[®mwdkYonf ½dSygukefoavm}}[k
podkYqkdbdoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
xkdjA[®monf y#doaE`tm;jzifh pvlUjynfodkY
vma&mufygao;oavm? odkYr[kwf pvlUjynfodkY
rvma&mufb] ½dSygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD;
apwodu 'ku©½dSaom jA[®monf pvlUjynfodkY
y#doaE`wnfaeaomtm;jzifhuyfa&mufvmEkdif\
apwodu'ku© r½dSaom jA[®monf pvlUjynfodkY
y#doaE`tm;jzifhuyfa&mufvrmEkdif[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg wpfa,mufaom rif;csif;onf
yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;udk]]rif;BuD;
tmumotEG,fjzpfaom oíÆ,ykPÖm;onf
a&mufvmygNyD}}[k oHawmfOD;wifV xkdtcg
yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD;onf tmumotEG,fjzpfaom
oíö,ykPÖm;udk]]ykPÖm; tb,folonf ppum;udk rif;\
eef;awmfwGif;ü ajymqkdygoenf;}}[k ar;\? rif;BuD;
0d##LbppfolBuD;ygwnf;[k (oHawmfOD;wif\)/
0d##LbppfolBuD;onf]]rif;BuD; tmumotEG,fjzpfaom
oíö,ykPÖm;ygwnf;}}[kh (oHawmfOD;wif\)/ xkdtcg
wpfa,mufaom rif;csif;a,musfm;onf
yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;udk]]rif;BuD; oGm;tHhaomtcg
wdkifygNyD}}[k oHawmfOD;wifV

xkdtcg yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;udk
]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonfjrwfpGmbk&m;udk
oAAñkwÓPftaMumif;udk ar;avQmufygukef\
jrwfpGmbk&m;onfoAAñkwÓPf taMumif;udk

ajzMum;awmfrlygV xkdajzMum;awmfrlcsufudkvnf;
tuREkfyfwdkYonfoabmvnf; usyg\? ESpfvnf;
ESpfoufyg\? xkdtajzjzifhvnf;
ESpfvdkaompdwf&SdMuygukefV toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;udk
trsKd;av;yg;wdkY\ pifMu,fjCIF;udkar;avQmufygukef\?
jrwpGm bk&m;onf trsKd;av;yg;wdkY\
pifMu,fjCIF;udkvnf;ajzMum;awmfrlygV
xkdajzMum;csufudkvnf; tuREkfyfwdkYonf
oabmvnf;usyg\? ESpfvnf;ESpfoufyg\?
xkdajzMum;awmfrlcsufjzifhvnf; ESpfvdk
aompdwf&SdMuygukefV toQifbk&m;tuREkfyfwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;udk vGefjrwaom ewfwdkYudk
ar;avQmufygukef\? jrwpGmbk&m;onfvGefjrwaom
ewfwdkYudk ajzMum;awmfrlygV xkdajzMum;
awmfrlcsufudkvnf; tuREkfyfwdkYonfoabmvnf;usyg\?
ESpfvnf; ESpfoufyg\? xkdajzMum;
awmfrlcsufjzifhvnf;ESpfvdkaompdwf&SdMuygukefV
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;udk
vGefjrwaomjA[®mudk ar;avQmufygukef\?
jrwpGmbk&m;onf vGefjrwaom jA[®mudk ajzMum;
awmfrlygV xkdajzMum;awmfrlcsufudkvnf;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf oabmvnf;usyg\? ESpfvnf;
ESpfoufyg\? xkdajzMum;awmfrlcsufjzifhvnf;
ESpfvdkaompdwf&SdMuygukefV

tuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ar;avQmufwkdif;aom jyóemukd
jrwpGmbk&m;onfajzMum;awmfrl\?
xkdajzMum;awmfrlcsufudkvnf; tuREkfyfwdkYonf
oabmvnf;usyg\? ESpfvnf;ESpfoufyg\?
xkdajzMum;awmfrlcsufjzifhvnf; ESpfvdkaom
pdwf&SdMuygukefV toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf ,cktcg oGm;MuygukeftHh?
tuREkfyfwdkYonf rsm;aomudpö rsm;aom

jyKzG,f&SdMuygukef\}}[k avQmuf\ rif;BuD; ,ck
 oGm;&ef tcsdefudk oif od\ (oGm;&efrSm oif\
 tvdktwkdif;yifjzpf\)[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ xkdtcg
 yaoe'daumovrif;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
 w&m;awmfudktvGef ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufí ae&mrS
 xNyD;vQif jrwfpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;í
 t½dktaojyKum zJoGm;avownf;/

q,fckajrmuf uPÖuw→vokwf NyD;V

av;ckajrmuf &mZ0*f NyD;V

5-jAm[®P0*f

1-jA[®m,kokwf

383/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf -

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
 ig;&mrQavmufaom &[ef;oHCmESifh twl0da'[wkdif;ü
 a'opm&D <ucsDawmfrl\ xkdtcg &ufcsKyftm;jzifh
 toufwpf&mhESpfq,f&Sdítkdif;BuD;jrifh t&G,f&ifhum
 qifhqifhvGefajrmuf aemufqHk;t&G,fodkYa&mufaom
 jA[®m,kykPÖm;onfrdxdvmmjynfö ae\
 edC@K]tbd"mef} usrf; au#Kb]tvuFm} usrf;
 tu©&yÜab')o'´g} usrf; ig;ckajrmuf
 £wd[mousrf;¹ESifhwuG aA'ifoHk;yHkwdkY\
 urf;wpfzufodkY a&muf\? y'usrf;²udk ww\?
 Asmu½kPf;usrf;³udk ww\? avmum,wusrf;⁴
 r[myk&dovu©Pmusrf; wdkYü t<uif;rJh wwfaajrmuf\
 xkdjA[®m,kykPÖm;onf podkYhMum;odav\
 -]]tcsif;wdkY omuD0if rif;rsKd;rS &[ef;jyKaom
 omuD0ifrif;om;&[ef;a*gwronf ig;&mrQavmufaom
 &[ef;oHCm ESifhtwl a'opm&D
 <ucsDawmfrl&m0da'[wkdif;odkY a&mufvmowwf?

toQifa*gwr\ aumif;aom ausmfapmowif;onf
podkYjyefYEHsUí xGufl -]xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkduf aom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]t&[H} rnfawmfrl\?
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"}
rnfawmfrl\? todÓPf]0dZÆm}
tusifh]p&P}ESifhjynfhphkaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]0dZÆmp&PorÜEé} rnfawmfrl\?
aumif; aompum;udkqkdawmfrlwwfaom
taMumifhaMumifhvnf;]ok*w} rnfawmfrl\? avmuudk
odawmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l}
rnfawmfrl\? qHk;rxkdufoludk qHk;rwwfonfh
twkrJhyk*³/₄dKvfjzpfawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]tEkwåa&m yk&do'r®om&xd}
rnfawmfrl\? ewfvlwdkY\q&mjzpfawmfrlaom
taMumifhaMumifhvnf;]ow→ma'0rEkómeH}
rnfawmfrl\? (opöma;yg;w&m;wdkYudk)
odapawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]Ak'"}
rnfawmfrl\? bkef;wefcdk;BuD;awmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]b*0g} rnfawmfrl\}[k
(jyefYESHUí xGufl)/

xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf ewf rm&fewf
jA[®mESifhwuGaom ewfavmuESifh orPjA[®P
rif;rsm;vlrsm; ESifwuGaom vlUavmuudk udk,fwkdif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmuf
jyKvsufa[mMum;awmfrl\? xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf tp\
aumif;jcif; tv,f\ aumif;jcif; tqHk;\aumif;jcif;&Sdaom
teufESifh jynfhphkaom o'´gESifhjynfhphkaom
w&m;udk a[mawmfrl\? tvHk;pHkjynfhphkaom
pifMu,faom jrwwfaomtusifhudk jyawmfrl\?
xkdodkYoabm&Sdukefaom &[EÅm (yk*³/₄dKvf)
wdkYudk zl;ajrmf&jcif;onf aumif;onfomwnf;}}[k
(Mum;odav\)/

384/ xkdpOftcgü jA[®m,kykPÖm;\ wynfhjzpfaom
Owå&vkvifonf &Sd\? xkdvkvifonfedC@K]tbd"mef}
usrf; au#Kb]tvuFm} usrf; tu©&yÜab']o'g} usrf;
ig;ckajrmuf£wd[mousrf;ESifhwuG aA'ifoHk;yHkwdkY\
urf;wpfzufodkY a&muf\? y'usrf; udk wwfl\
Asmu½kPf;usrf;udk wwfl? avmum,wusrf;
r[myk&dovu©Pmusrf;wdkYü t<uif;rjh ww fajrmuf\
xkdjA[®m,kykPÖm;onf Owå&vkvifudk podkY ajym\
-]]cspfom;Owå& omuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS &[ef;jyKaom
omuD0ifrif;om; þ&[ef; a*gwrnf rsm;pGmaom
ig;&mrQaom &[ef;oHCmESifhwuG Oda'[wkdif;ü
a'opm&D <ucsDawmfrlvm\? xkdtoQifa*gwr\
aumif;aomausmfapmowif;onf podkY ysHUEHSUí
xGufl -]xkd jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxkdufaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]t&[H}
rnfawmfrl\? (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifh
vnf;]or®morÁK'"} rnfawmfrl\y/
xkdodkYoabm&Sdukefaom &[EÅmwdkYudk
zl;ajrmf&jcif;onf aumif;onfomwnf;}}[k (Mum;od&)/

]]cspfom;Owå& vmavmh? oifonf
&[ef;a*gwrXHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif &[ef;a*gwr\
ausmfapmowif;onf trSeftwkdif; ysHUESHUí
xGufoavm? trSeftwkdif;r[kwfb] ysHUESHUí
xGufoavm? xkdtoQifa*gwrnf ausmfapmonhftwkdif;
rSefoavm? rrSefoavm[k igwdkY odEkdif&eftvdkYiSg
&[ef;a*gwrudk odatmif pHkprf;acsavmh}}[k qdkV
toQif]]xkdtoQifa*gwr\ausmfapm owif;onf trSeftwkdif;
ysHUESHUí xGufoavm? trSeftwkdif; r[kwfb]
ysHUESHUíxGufoavm? xkdtoQifa*gwrnf
ausmfapmonhftwkdif; rSefoavm?
rrSefoavm[ktuREkfyfonf xkdtoQif a*gwrudk
tb,fodkYvQif odatmif pHkprf;&ygtHh enf;}}[k (ar;)/

cspfom;Owå& igwdkY\ a0'usrf;wdkYü
oHk;q,fhESpfyg;aom a,musfm;jrwfvu©Pm
wdkYonfhvmukef\? ,if;vu©PmwdkYESifh
jynfhpHkaom a,musfm;jrwftm; ESprfsKd;aom
tjzpfwdkYomvQif&Sdukef\? tjcm;aom tjzpf&Sdukef/
xkda,musfm;jrwfonf tu,fí vIUabmifü aejim;tHh?
w&m;apmifhaom w&m;ESifhtnD rif;jyKaom
ork'´&mav;pif; tydkif;tjcm;&Sdonfh
av;uRef;vHk;udktpdk;&aom &eftaygif;udk atmifaom
wkdif;EkdifiHudk wnfjidrfapaom &wemckepfyg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaompMu0aw;rif;jzpf\? xkdpMu0aw;rif;tm;
p&wemckepfyg;wdkYonf jzpfukef/
ponfwdkYum;tb,fenf;? pMum&wem qif&wem
jrif;&wem ywåjrm;&wem rdef;r&wem
ol<u,f&wemckepfckajrmufaom om;BuD;&wem
wdkYwnf;/ xkdpMu0aw;rif;ü &J&ifhukefaom
ol&Jaumif;t*F½kyf &Sdukefaom wpfzuf
ppfonfwdkYudk ESdrfeif;Edkifukefaom
taxmifruaomom;awmfwdkYonf &Sdukef \? xkd
pMu0aw;rif;onf ork'´&mtqHk;&Sdaom pajrudk
'Pfrcwfrlírowfjzwfrlí w&m; ojzifh atmifjrifvsuf
tkyfpdk;V tu,fí vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY0ifa&mufjim;tHh? ylaZmf txl;udk
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwkdif rSefpGmodawmfrlaom avmuü udavom
tydwftzHk;udk zGifhvSpfEdkifaom bk&m;jzpf/
cspfom;Owå&igonf oifhtm; a0'usrf;wdkYudk
oifMum;ay;NyD; r[kwfavm? oifonf a0'usrf;wdkYudk
oifMum;ch,INyD; r[kwf avm[k (ajymMum;)/

385/]]toQif aumif;ygNyD}}[k Owå&vkvifonf
jA[®m,kykPÖm;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif ae&mrS
xíjA[®m,kykPÖm;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf t½kdtaojyKum
0da'[wkdif; jrwfpGmbk&m;&Sd&modkY zJoGm;av\?
tpOftwkdif; zJoGm;NyD;vQif jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY

csOf;uyf\? jrwpfGmbk&m;xH odkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQifjrwpfGmbk&m;ESifhtwl
Orf;ajrmufOrf;omajymqkd\? Orf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f
pum;udk ajymqkdNyD;qHk;apí wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifae\? wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeaom
Owå&vkvifonfjrwpfGmbk&m;\ udk,fawmfü oHk;q,fh
ESpfyg;aom a,musfm;jrwfvu©PmwdkYudk
Munfh¹/₂l&SmazGV/ jrwpfGmbk&m;udk,fawmfü
oHk;q,fhESpfyg;aom a,musfm;jrwfvu©PmwdkYudk
rsm;aomtm;jzifhjri\? ESpfyg;wdkYudkum; rjri\?
ttdrfjzifh zHk;vTrf;aom yk&doedrdwfüvnf;aumif;?
&SnfjyefYaomvQmawmf üvnf;aumif; prjri&aom
a,musfm;jrwfvu©Pm ESpfyg;wdkYü ,HkrSm;\?
awG;awm,HkrSm;\? rqHk;jzwfEkdif? r,HkMunfEkdif/
xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; podkYtMuHjzpf\ -]]b
Owå&vkvifonf ig\ oHk;q,fhESpfyg;aom a,musfm;jrwf
vu©PmwdkYudkrsm;aomtm;jzifh jri\?
ESpfyg;wdkYudkum; rjri\? ttdrfjzifhzHk;vTrf;aom
yk&doedrdwfüvnf;aumif;? &SnfjyefY aom
vQmawmfüvnf;aumif; prjri&aom
a,musfm;jrwfvu©PmESpfyg;wdkYü ,HkrSm;\?
awG;awm,HkrSm;\? rqHk;jzwfEkdif? r,Hk MunfEkdif/
igonf wefcdk;zefqif;jy&rl aumif;avpG}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/
xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ttdrfjzifh zHk;vTrf;aom
yk&doedrdwfudk Owå&vkvifjriEdkif&ef
wefcdk;zefqif;awmfrl\? xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
vQmawmfudk xkwfí em;wGif;ESpfzufwdkYudk
vnf;tjyeftvSef oHk;oyfawmfrl\? ESmacgif;ayguf
ESpfckwdkYudkvnf; tjyeftvSef oHk;oyfawmfrl \?
tvHk;pHkaom ezl;jyifudkvnf; vQmjzifh
zHk;tkyfawmfrl\ xkdtcg Owå&vkviftm;
podkYaomtMuHjzpf\ -]]&[ef;a*gwrnf
oHk;q,fhESpfyg;aom a,musfm;jrwfvu©PmwdkYESifh
jynfhpHkonfomwnf;? igonf tu,fí &[ef;a*gwr

aemufodkY tpOfvdkuf&rl xkd&[ef;a*gwr\
£&d,mykxfudk jrif&m\}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/ xdkYaemuf
Owå&vkvifonf ckepfvywfvHk; tpOfvdkufaom
t&dyfuJhodkY jrwfpgmbk&m;\ aemufodkY
tpOfvdkufav\

386/ ckepfvvGefaomtcg Owå&vkvifonf 0da'[wkdif;
rdxdvmjynfodkY zJoGm;\? tpOfhtwkdif; vSnfhvnfí
rdxdvmjynf jA[®m,kykPÖm;\ txHodkY csOf;uyfí
jA[®m,k ykPÖm;tm;&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif oifhavsmf&mü
xkdifae\? xkdifaeaom Owå&vkvifudk jA[®m,kykPÖm;
onf]]cspfom;Owå& xkdtoQifa*gwr\
ausmfapmowif;onf trSeftwkdif; yshUEHSUí
xGufoavm? trSeftwkdif;r[kwfb] yshUESHUí
xGufoavm? xkdtoQifa*gwrnf ausmfapm onfhtwkdif;
rSefoavm? rrSefoavm}}[k (ar;\)/ toQif xkdtoQif
a*gwr\ ausmfapm owif;onf trSeftwkdif;ysHUESHUí
xGufyg\? trSeftwkdif;r[kwfb] yshUESHUí xGufonf
r[kwfyg? xkdtoQifa*gwrnf ausmfapm onfhtwkdif;yif
rSefyg\? rrSefonf r[kwfyg/ toQif xkdtoQif
a*gwrnfHk;q,fhESpfyg;aom
a,musfm;jrwfvu©PmwdkYESifhvnf; jynfhpHkyg\[k
(ajymqkd\)/

xkdtoQifa*gwrnf tnDtnGwf aumif;pGmxdaom
ajcz0g;&Sd\ ptnDtnGwf aumif;pGmxdaom
ajcz0g;&Sdjcif;onfvnf; xkdtoQifa*gwr\
r[myk&dovu©Pm jzpf\ (1)

xkdtoQifa*gwr\ atmufajcz0g;jyifwdkYü
tuefYwpfaxmif tuGyfyHkawmif;wdkYESifh
wuGaomtvHk;pHkaomtjCIF;t&mESifh jynfhpHkaom
pufwdkYonf jzpfukef\ (2)

xkdtoQifa*gwrnf &Snfaom zaemifh&Sd\ (3)

xkdtoQifa*gwrnf &Snfaom vufacsmif; ajcacsMif;
&Sd\ (4)

xkdtoQifa*gwronf El;nHhodrfarGUaom vufz0g;
ajcz0g; &Sd\ (5)

xkdtoQifa*gwronf avoGefwHcg;üpDxm;aom
a&TyGwfvHk;uJhodkY nDnGwfaom vufajc &Sd\ (6)

xkdtoQifa*gwronf (zrdk;rSonf av;opfwufí txufü
wnfaom) jrifhaom zrsuf &Sd\ (7)

xkdtoQifa*gwronf {PDom;\ jrif;acgif;ESifhwlaom
jynfhNzdK;aom jrif;acgif;&Sd\ (8)

xkdtoQifa*gwronf &yfvzufomvQif rudkif;nGwfbJ
ESpfzufaom vuf0g;tjyifwdkYjzifh ykqpf'l;wdkYudk
oHk;oyfqkyfe,fEdkif\ (9)

xkdtoQifa*gwronf ttdrfjzifh zHk;vTrf;aom
t*FgZmwf &Sd\ (10)

xkdtoQifa*gwronf a&Tpif (½kyf) ESifh wlaom
tqif;&Sd\? a&Ttqif;ESifhwlaom ta&&Sd\ (11)

xkdtoQifa*gwronf odrfarGUaom ta&&Sd\?
ta&odrfarGUaomaMumifh udk,fü jrLtnpftaMu;
rvdrf;usH ruyfNid/ (12)

xkdtoQifa*gwronf (arG;nif;aygufwdkYü)
wpfacsmif;pD wpfacsmif;pD aygufaom arG;nšif;
&Sd\? arG;nif;ayguf wpfckwpfckü wpfacsmif;
wpfacsmif;pDaom arG;nif;&Sdukef\ (13)

xkdtoQifa*gwronf txufodkY aumhwufaom
arG;nif;&Sd\? txufodkY aumhwufukef
aomarG;nif;wdkYonf ñkdukef\? rsufpOf;ñkd
tqif;&Sdukef\? &pfywfí vnfukef\? vusfm&pf
vnfíwnfukef\? (14)

xkdtoQifa*gwronf jA[®mhudk,fESifhwlaom
ajzmifhrwfaom ukd,f&Sd\ (15)

xkdtoQifa*gwronf t&yfckeepfyg;ü jynfhNzdK;aom
tom;&Sd\ (16)

xkdtoQifa*gwrnf (auo&m) jcaoFhrif;\
a&SUxuf0ufudk,fESifhwlaom ukd,f&SdV (17)

xkdtoQifa*gwrnf ycHk;pGef;ESpfzftwGif;ü
jynfhNzdK;aom tom;&SdV (18)

xkdtoQifa*gwrnf yanmifyift0ef;uJhodkY
0ef;aomudk,f&Sd\? xkdtoQifa*gwr\
ukd,fonft&yf&Sdoavmuf tvH&Sd\? tvH&Sdoavmuf
t&yf&SdV (19)

xkdtoQifa*gwrnf nDnGwfpGm vHk;aom vnf&SdV
(20)

xkdtoQifa*gwrnf t&omudkaqmifEkdifaom
taMum&SdV (21)

xkdtoQifa*gwrnf (auo&m) jcaoFhrif;\ ar;ESifh
wlaom ar;&SdV (22)

xkdtoQifa*gwrnf oGm;av;q,f &SdV (23)

xkdtoQifa*gwrnf nDnGwfaom oGm;&SdV (24)

xkdtoQifa*gwrnf rusJaom oGm;&SdV (25)

xkdtoQifa*gwrnf tvGefjzLpifaom tpG,fav;acsmif;
&SdV (26)

xkdtoQifa*gwrnf &SnfjyefYaom vQm&SdV (27)

xkdtoQifa*gwrnf jA[®m\toHESifhwlaom toH&Sd\?
u&0dufiSuftoHESifhwlaom toH &SdV (28)

xkdtoQifa*gwrnf tvGefñdkaom rsufvHk;&SdV (29)

xkdtoQifa*gwrnf EGm;i,fuav;\
rsufarSmifESifhwlaom rsufarSmif&SdV (30)

xkdtoQifa*gwr\ (OPÖvHk) arG;&Sifonf rsufarSmif
ESpfzftMum;ü ayguf\? jzLpifEl;nHhaom
vJ0g*Grf;ESifh wlv (31)

xkdtoQifa*gwronf oif;uspfjym;&pfouJhodkY
OD;acgif;&Sd\?
boif;uspfjym;&pfouJhodkYOD;acgif;&Sdjcif;onfvnf;
xkdtoQifa*gwr\ r[myk&dovu©Pmwnt;/ (32)

xkdtoQifa*gwronf poHk;q,fhESpfyg;aom
a,musfm;jrwf vu©PmwdkYESifh jynfhphKv

387/ xkdtoQifa*gwronf <uoGm;onf&Sdaomf
vusfmajcawmfjzifh a&S;OD;pGm zJ<uawmfrl\?
xkdtoQifa*gwronf ra0;vGef;&mü ajcawmfudk
Ekwf<uawmfrl\? reD;vGef;&mü
ajcawmfudkcsawmfrl\? rjrefvGef;bJ <uoGm;awmfrl\?
raES;vGef;bJ <uoGm;awmfrl\?
ykqpf'l;tcsif;csif;rxdcckufapbJ <uoGm;awmfrl\?
zrsuftcsif;csif; rxdcckufapbJ <uoGm;awmfrl\?
xkdtoQifa*gwronf <uoGm;awmfrlonf&Sdaomf
aygifudk ajr\$mufawmfrrl? nGwfawmfrrl?
awmfihxm;awmfrrl? cgawmfrrl? xkdtoQifa*gwr
<uoGm; awmfrlvwfaomf atmufydkif;udk,fonfom
vlyf\? udk,ftm; ,lí <uawmfrrl/ xkdtoQif a*gwronf
jyefMunfhawmfrrlonf&Sdaomf
tvHk;pHkaomudk,fjzifhomvQif jyefMunfhawmfrrl\?
xkdtoQifa*gwronf txufodkY armhMunfhawmfrrl?
atmufodkY ikHYMunfh awmfrrl? xkdxkd pp Munfhvsuf
oGm;awmfrrl? xrf;ydk;wpfjyefrQudkomMunfhawmfrrl\?
xrf;ydk; wpfjyefxuf tvGefvnf; xkdtoQifa*gwrtm;
tydwftyifr&SdaomÓPftjrifonf jzpf awmfrrl\

xkdtoQifa*gwronf &GmwGif;odkY
Oifawmfrrlonf&Sdaomf ukd,fukd ajr\$mufawmfrrl? nGwf
awmfrrl? awmfihxm;awmfrrl? cgawmfrrl?
xkdtoQifa*gwronf ae&m\ ra0;vGef; reD;vGef;ü
udk,fudkvSnfhawmfrrl\? vufjzifh axmufí ae&mü
xkdifawmfrrl? ae&mü udk,fudkvnf; ypfcs awmfrrl?
xkdtoQifa*gwronf &GmwGif;ü aeawmfrrlonf&Sdaomf

vufaqmhawmfrrl? ajcaqmhawmf rrl?
'l;qpftcsif;csif;wifí xkdifawmfrrl? zrsuftcsif;csif; wifí
xkdifawmfrrl? ar;udk vufaxmufívnf; xkdifawmfrrl?
xkdtoQif a*gwronf &GmwGif;ü aeawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
raMumuf&GHUrwGefYqkwf rwkefvlyf racsmufcsm;?
xkdtoQif a*gwronf raMumuf&GHU rwGefYqkwf
rwkefvlyfracsmufcsm;bJ MuufoD;arG;nif;xrl
uif;onfjzpfí uif;qdwf&m (edAÁmef) odkY
nGwfaompdwf&Sdonfjzpfívnf; &GmwGif;ü aeawmfrl\

xkdtoQifa*gwronf oydwfaq;a&udk ,lonf&Sdaomf
oydwfudk ajr§mufawmfrrl? nGwfawmfrrl?
awmifhxm;awmfrrl? cgawmfrrl? xkdtoQifa*gwronf
renf;vGef; rrrsm;vGef;aomoydwfaq;a&udk
cH,lawmfrl\? xkdtoQifa*gwronf cavmuf cavmuf
toHudk jyKí oydwfudkhaq;awmfrrl? arSmufvSefí
aq;awmfrrl? oydwfudk ajrü csí vufaq;awmfrrl?
vufaq;vQifoydwfaq;NyD; jzpf\? oydwfaq;vQif
vufaq;NyD; jzpfawmfrl\? xkdtoQif a*gwronf
oydwfaq;a&udk reD;vGef; ra0;vGef;ü pGefYawmfrl\?
z¹/₂kdz&J jyefYusJí pGefYawmfrrl/

xkdtoQifa*gwronf qGrf;udk cH,lonf&Sdaomf
oydwfudk ajr§mufawmfrrl? nGwfawmfrrl?
awmifhxm;awmfrrl? cgawmfrrl? xkdtoQifa*gwronf
renf;vGef; rrrsm;vGef;aom qGrf;udkcH,lawmfrl\
xkdtoQifa*gwronf [if;udk [if;ymPjzifh
oHk;aqmifawmfrl\? [if;jzifh qGrf;vkwfudk
vGefapawmfrrl? toQifa*gwronf cHwGif;ü
qGrf;vkwfudk ESpfBudrf
oHk;BudrfavG;írsKdcsawmfrl\? wpfpHkwpfckaom
xrif;0g;zwfonf raMunufbJ xkdtoQif a*gwr\
ukd,fawmfodkY r0if? wpfpHkwpfckaom xrif; 0g;zwfonf
xkdtoQifa*gwr\ cHwGif;ü r<uif;usef? xdkYjyif
qGrf;vkwfodkY nGwfvuf t&omudk odonf jzpfí
xkdtoQif a*gwronf tm[m&ukdoHk;aqmif awmfrl\?

t&omudk wyfrufaomtm;jzifh odonf jzpfí
oHk;aqmifawmfrrl/

xkdtoQifa*gwronf jrL;xl;&ef rmef&pf&ef
wefqmqif&ef tom;ta&
zGHUNzdK;wkd;yGm;&efoHk;aqmifawmfrlonf r[kwf?
pudk,f\ wnfwHh&efom rQw&efom
yifyef;jcif;jidrf;½HkrQomjrwaomtusiifhudk
csD;ajr\$muf&efom oHk;aqmifawmfrl\ podkY
rSD0Jjcif;jzifh a0'ema[mif;udkvnf;y,fazsmuftHh?
a0'emopfudkvnf; rjzpfaptHh? ightm;
rQwjcif;onfvnf;aumif;?
csrf;ompGmae&jcif;onfvnf;aumif; jzpfvdrfhrnf[k
t*Fg&Spfyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom t[m&udk oHk;aqmif\
xkdtoQifa*gwronf qGrf;pm;NyD; aemuf
oydwfaq;a&udk cH,lonf&Sdaomf
oydwfudkajr\$mufawmfrrl? nGwfawmfrrl?
awmifhxm;awmfrrl? cgawmfrrl/

xkdtoQifa*gwronf renf;vGef; rrsn;vGef;aom
oydwfaq;a&udk cH,lawmfrl\? xkdtoQifa*gwronf
cavmuf cavmuf toHudk jyKí oydwfudk aq;awmfrrl?
arSmufvSefí aq;awmfrrl/ oydwfudk ajrüsí
vufaq;awmfrrl? vufaq;vQif oydwfaq;NyD;jzpf\?
oydwfaq;vQifvufaq;NyD; jzpfawmfrl\
xkdtoQifa*gwronf reD;vGef; ra0;vGef;ü
oydwfaq;a&udk pGefYawmfrl\? z½kdz&J jzefYMuJí
pGefYawmfrrl/ xkdtoQifa*gwronf
qGrf;pm;NyD;onf&Sdaomf oydwfudkajrü csawmfrrl?
reD;vGef; ra0;vGef;ü xm;awmfrl\? oydwfudk
tvdkr&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf? oydwfü tcgav;jrifh
apmifha&Smufonfvnf; r[kwf? xkdtoQifa*gwronf
qGrf;pm;NyD;onf&SdaomfwpcfPrQ
qdwfqdwfaeawmfrl\? tEkarm'em jyK&tHhaom
tcgudkrlum; vGefapawmfrrl/ xkdtoQif a*gwronf
qGrf;pm;NyD;onf&Sdaomf tEkarm'em jyKawmfrl\

xkdqGrf;udk uJh&UJawmf rrl? tjcm;qGrf;udk
rawmifhw? pifppftm;jzifh xkdy&dowfudk
w&m;pum;jzifh tusKd;pDyGg;udk odjrifapawmfrl\
(w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapawmfrl\
(w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef &Tifvef;apawmfrl\

xkdtoQifa*gwronf xkdy&dowfudk w&m;pum;jzifh
tusKd;pD;yGg;udk odjrifapvsuf (w&m; udk)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlNyD;aomf ae&mrSxum
zJ<uawmfrl\ xkdtoQifa*gwronf tvGefvsifjrefpGm
<uoGm;awmfrl? tvGefaES;auG;pGm
<uoGm;awmfrl? vGwfajrmufvdkouJhodkY
<uoGm;awmfrl? xkdtoQif a*gwr\ udk,fawmfü
ouFef;onftvGefvnf; rjrifhwuf? tvGefvnf; ravsmus?
udk,fawmfü uyfjidonfvnf; r[kwf? udk,fawmfrS
uGmaeonfvnf; r[kwf/ xkdtoQif a*gwr\ udk,fawmfrS
ouFef;onf avvnf;rvGifh? xkdtoQifa*gwr\ udk,fawmfü
tnpf taMu;onfvnf; rvdrf;usH (ruyfjid)?
xkdtoQifa*gwronf ausmif;awmfodkYoGm;í cif;xm;aom
ae&mü xkdifawmfrl\
xkdifNyD;aemuf ajcaq;awmfrl\
xkdtoQifa*gwronf ajcudk wefqmqifjcf;ESifh ,SOfaom
vkHYvudk tzefzeftm;xkwfí aeawmfhrll/ xkdtoQif
a*gwronf ajcaq;NyD;aemuf xuf0,fzGJU acGí udk,fudk
ajzmifhpGmxm;vsufur®|mef;udk a&S;½l owdudk
jzpfapum xkdifaeawmfrl\

xkdtoQifa*gwronf rdrdudk,fudk qif;&Jap&efvnf;
tm;rxkwf? olwpyfyg;udk qif;&Jap&efvnf; tm;rxkwf?
ESpfOD;vHk; qif;&Jap&efvnf; tm;rxkwf? udk,fusKd;
olusKd; ESpfyg;pHk avmuom;tm;vHk;\
tusKd;pD;yGm;udkomvQif MuHpnfpOf;pm;í
aeawmfrl\ xkdtoQifa*gwronf t&HodkY
a&mufonf&Sdaomf y&dowfö w&m;a[mawmf rl\
xkdy&dowfudk rajr\$mfyifh?
xkdy&dowfudkrESdrfhcs? pifppftrSeftm;jzifh

xkdy&dowfudk w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGm;udk)
odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;
usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlV
xkdtoQifa*gwr\ cHwGif;awmfrS oefY&Sif;odvG,f aom
om,mzG,f emaysmfzG,faumif;aomvHk;pnf;aom
z¹/₂dkz&JrusJ aom eufeJaom yJhwifxyfaom
t*Fg&Spfyg;ESifh jynfhpHkonfhtoHawmfonf ay:xGufV/
xkdtoQif a*gwr onf y&dowf&Sdoavmuf
toHawmfjzifhodapEdkif\? xkdy&dowfrS tyodkY
xkdtoQifa*gwr \ toHawmfonf rxGuf/ xkdtoQifa*gwr onf
w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGm;udk) odjrifap vsuf
(w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apNyD; aomf xkdy&dowf&Sd
vlwdkYonfrpGefYvdkaom pdwf&Sdukefonfjzpfí
zl;ajrmfMuukefvsufomvQif ae&mrS xum zJoGm;
MuukefV

toQif tuREkfyfwdkYonf xkdtoQifa*gwr
<uoGm;awmfrlaeonfudkvnf; jrifcJh&ygukef\?
&yfaeawmfrlonfudkvnf; jrifcJh&ygukef\?
&GmtwGif;odkY Oifawmfrlaeonfudkvnf;
jrifcJh&ygukef\? &GmwGif;ü
qdwfqdwfxkdifaeawmfrlonfudkvnf; jrifcJh&ygukef\?
&GmwGif;ü pm;aomufawmfrlonf udkvnf;
jrifcJh&ygukef\? qGrf;pm;NyD;í
qdwfqdwfxkdifaeawmfrl onfudkvnf;jrifcJh&ygukef\?
qGrf;pm;NyD;í tEkarm'em jyKawmfrlonfudkvnf;
jrifcJh&ygukef\? t&HodkY<uawmfrlonfudkvnf;
jrifcJh&ygukef\? t&HtwGif;odkY a&mufí
qdwfqdwfxkdifaeawmfrlonfudkvnf; jrifcJh&ygukef\?
t&H twGif;odkYa&mufí y&dowfü
w&m;a[mawmfrlonfudkvnf;jrifcJh&ygukef\?
xkdtoQifa*gwr onf podkY podkYvnf; oabm&Sdyg\
xdkYxufvnf;vGefuJawmfrlygao;\[k ajymqkdV

388/ podkY ajymMum;aomf jA[®m,kykPÖm;onf
ae&mrS xí vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk;xufüudk,f0wfudk
pHy,fwifvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;&Sdawmfrl&modkY
vuftkyfcsDum -

]earm wó b*0awm t&[awm or®morÁK'""ó?

earm wó b*0awm t&[awm or®morÁK'""ó?

earm wó b*0awm t&[awm or®morÁK'""ó}} [lí

oHk;Budrfwkdifwkdif O'gef;usL;&ifhavV

«ylaZmftxl;udkcHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwkdifrSefpGmodawmfrlaomxkdjrwpfGmbk&m;t
m; &Sdckd;yg\? ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;tm; &Sdckd;ygV
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;tm; &Sdckd; ygV »

igwdkYonf wcsdefcsdefü xkdtoQifa*gwrESifhtwl
awGUqHkaumif; awGUqHkukefwef&m\?
pkd;pOf;rQaom pum;ajyma[mrlonfvnf;
jzpfaumif;wef&m\[k (ajymqkd\)/

389/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf Oda'[wkdif;ü
tpOftwkdif; a'opm&D <ucsDawmfrlonf&Sd
aomfrdxdvmmjynfodkY a&muf\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xkdrdxdvmmjynf
rCa'0o&ufO,smOfühoDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV
rdxdvmmjynfae ykPÖm;ESifh trsKd;om; wdkYonf
(podkY) Mum;odMuukef\ -]]tcsif;wdkY
omuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS &[ef;jyKonfh omuD0if
rif;om;&[ef;a*gwrnf ig;&mrQaom rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;oHCmESifh twl
Oda'[wkdif;üa'opm&DvSnfhvnfawmfrlonfjzpfí

rdxdvmjynf rCa'0o&ufO,smOfü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlowwf? xkdtoQifa*gwr\ aumif;aom
ausmfapm owif;onf ySH UESHUíxGuf\
-]xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxkdufaom taMumif;
aMumifhvnf;]t&[H}rnfawmfrl\
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"}
rnfawmfrl\? todÓPf]0dZÆm}
tusifh]p&P}ESifhjynfhpHk
awmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]0dZÆmp&PorÜEé}
rnfawmfrl\? aumif;aompum;udk qkdawmf
rlwwfaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ok*w} rnfawmfrl\
avmuudk odawmfrlaom taMumif;
aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l} rnfawmfrl\? qHk;rxkdufoludk
qHk;rrwwfonfh twkrJhyk*³/₄dKvf jzpfawmfrl
aomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]tEkwåa&m
yk&do'r®om&xd} rnfawmfrl\? ewfvIwdkY\
q&mjzpfawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ow¬m
a'OrEkómeH} rnfawmfrl\
(opöma;yg;w&m;wdkYudk)
odapawmfrlaomtaMumif; aMumifhvnf;]Ak'"}
rnfawmfrl\? bkef;wefcdk;BuD;awmfrlaom taMumif;
aMumifhvnf;]b*0g} rnfawmfrl\}[k ysHUESHUí xGufV
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifh
wuGaom ewfavmuESifh orPjAm[®P
rif;rsm;vlrsm;ESifh wuGaom vlUavmuudk udk,fwkdif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmuf
jyKvsufa[mMum;awmfrl\? xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf tp\
aumif;jcif; tv,f\ aumif;jcif;tqHk;\aumif; jcif;&Sdaom
teufESifh jynfhpHkaom o'´gESifhjynfhpHkaom
w&m;udk a[mawmf rl\? tvHk;pHkjynfhpHkaom
pifMu,faom jrwfaom tusifhudk jyawmfrl\?

xkdodkYoabm&Sdukefaom&[EÅmyk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYudk
zl;ajrmf &jcif;onf aumif;onfomwnf;}}[k (Mum;odav\)/
xkdtcg rdxdvmmjynfae
ykPÖm;ESifhtrsKd;om;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfMuNyD;
vQiftcsKdUwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;í
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifukef\? tcsKdUwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om (Elwfquf)
ajymqkdukef\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f
pum;udkajymqkdNyD;qHk;apí wpfckaomae&mü
xkdifukef\? tcsKdUwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;&Sd&modkY vuftkyfcsDvsuf wpfckaom
ae&mü xkdifukef\? tcsKdUwdkYonf trnftEG,fudk
ajymMum;vsuf wpfckaomae&mü xkdifukef\? tcsKd
UwdkYonf wdwfqdwfpGm wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifukef\

390/ jA[®m,kykPÖm;onf podkY Mum;odav\
-]]tcsif;wdkY omuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS &[ef;
jyKonfhomuD0ifrif;om; &[ef;a*gwronf
rdxdvmjynfodkY a&mufawmfrlí rCa'0o&uf
O,smOfüoDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\}}[k (Mum;odav\)/
xkdtcgjA[®m,kykPÖm;onf
rsm;pGmaomwynfhy&dowfwdkYESifhtwl
rCa'0o&ufO,smOfodkY csOf;uyfav\?
xkdtcgrCa'0o&ufO,smOf\ teD;ü
jA[®m,kykPÖm;tm;]]a&S;OD;pGm ryefMum;bJ
&[ef;a*gwrukdzl;jrif&ef csOf;uyfcif;onf ightm;
roifhavsmfacs}}[k tMuHjzpf\

xkdtcg jA[®m,kykPÖm;onf vkvifwpfa,mufudk ac:í
podkY ajymqkd\ -]]tarmif oifvmcJhavmh?
&[ef;a*gwrXHodkY csOf;uyfí]toQifa*gwr
jA[®m,kykPÖm;onf toQifa*gwrudktemuif;aMumif;
a&m*guif;aMumif; usef;rmaMumif; oefpGrf;aMumif;

csrf;ompGmae&aMumif;rsm;udk ar;avQmufyg\[k ig\
pum;jzifh &[ef;a*gwrudk temuif;aMumif;
a&m*guif;aMumif;usef;rmaMumif; oefpGrf;aMumif;
csrf;ompGmae&aMumif;wdkYudk ar;avQmufavavmh/
xdkYjyifhpodkY vnf; avQmufavavmh]toQifa*gwr
jA[®m,kykPÖm; onf &ufcsKyftm;jzifhtoufwpf&mhESpf
q,f&Sdí tkdrif;BuD;jrifh t&G,f&ifhum qifhqifhvGef
ajrmuf aemufqHk;t&G,fodkYa&muf&SdygNyD?
edC@K]tbd"mef usrf; au#Kb]tvuFm} usrf;
tu©&yÜab']o'g} usrf;ig;ckajrmuf £wd[mo usrf;
ESifhwuG aA'ifoHk;yHkwdkY\ urf; wpfzufodkY
a&muf\? yk'fwdkYüvdr®m\? Asmu½kPf;usrf;udk
wwf\? avmum,w usrf; r[myk&dovu©Pmusrf;wdkYü
t<uif;rjhwwfajrmuf\ toQif rdxdvmmjynfü aeMu
ukefaom ykPÖm;ESifh
trsKd;om;&SdorQwdkYwGifpnf;pdrfOpöm tm;jzifh
jA[®m,k ykPÖm;udk tjrwfqHk;[k qkd&yg\
aA'ifwdkYjzifhvnf;jA[®m,kykPÖm;udk tjrwfqHk;[k
qkd&yg\ touftm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
tNcHt&Htm;jzifhvnf;aumif; jA[®m,kykPÖm;udk
tjrwfqHk;[k qkd&yg\
xkdjA[®m,kykPÖm;onftoQifa*gwrudk zl;jrifvdkyg\[k
avQmufxm;avavmh}}[k (qdk\)/

]]toQif aumif;ygNyD}}[lí xkdvkvifonf
jA[®m,kykPÖm;tm; jyefMum;í
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkYcsOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwfpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ajymqkd\
0rf;ajrmufzG,f atmufarhzG,f pum;udk
ajymqkdNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf oifhavsmf&mü
&yfwnfum]]toQifa*gwrjA[®m,kykPÖm; onf toQif
a*gwrudk temuif;aMumif; a&m*guif;aMumif;
usef;rmaMumif;oefpGrf;aMumif; csrf;ompGm
ae&aMumif;rsm;udk ar;avQmufvdkufyg\? xdkYjyif
podkYvnf;avQmufvdkufyg\ -]toQifa*gwr

jA[®m,kykPÖm;onf &ufcsKyftm;jzifh
touwfpf&mhESpfq,f&SdítkdriF;BuD;jrifh t&G,f&ifhum
qifhqifhvGefajrmuf aemufqHk;t&G,fodkY
a&muf&SdygNyD? edC@K]tbd"mef} usrf;
au#Kb]tvuFm} usrf; tu©&yÜab']o'´g} usrf;
ig;ckajrmuf£wd[mousrf; ESifhwuG aA'ifoHk;yHk
wdkY\ urf;wpfzufodkY a&mufyg\? y'usrf;udk wwfyg\
Asmu½kPf;usrf; udk wwfyg\? avmum,wusrf;
r[myk&dovu©Pmusrf;wdkYü t<uif;rjhwwfajrmufygV/
toQifbk&m; rdxdvmmjynfü aeMuukefaom ykPÖm;ESifh
trsKd;om;&SdorQwdkYwGifpnf;pdrfOpömtm;jzifh
jA[®m ,kykPÖm;udk tjrwfqHk;[k qkd&yg\
aA'iftm;jzifhvnf;jA[®m,kykPÖm;udk tjrwfqHk;[k
qkd&ygV touftm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
tNcHt&Htm;jzifhvnf;aumif; jA[®m,kykPÖm;udk
tjrwfqHk;[k qkd&yg V
xkdjA[®m,kykPÖm;onftoQifa*gwrtm; zl;jrif&ef
tvdk&Sdyg\}[k avQmufvdkufyg\}][lí avQmufV

vkvif jA[®m,kykPÖm;onf ,cktcg zl;jrif&ef tcsdefudk
od\ (zl;jrif&efrSm xkdjA[®m,k ykPÖm;\tvdktwkdif;yif
jzpf\)[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ xkdtcg xkdvkvifonf
jA[®m,kykPÖm;xHodkY csOf;uyfí]]toQif
&[ef;a*gwronf cGifhjyKygnYD? ,cktcg toQifonf
oGm;&ef tcsdefudk od\ (oGm;&efrSmttoQif\
tvdktwkdif;yif jzpfygonf))}[k ajymMum;V

391/ xkdtcg jA[®m,kykPÖm;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfavV a&S;OD;pGm
a&mufESifh aomy&dowfonf
jA[®m,kykPÖm;vmonfudk ta0;uyifjrifvwfaomf
xif&Sm; ausmfapmoltNc Ht&Hrsm;oltm;
jyKjrJ"r®wmtwkdif; z,f&Sm;í ae&may;V xkdtcg
jA[®m,kykPÖm;onf xkdy&dowfudk]]tcsif;wdkY
awmfNyD? oifwdkYonf rdrdae&mü xkdifMuukefavmh?
igonf &[ef;a*gwr\teD;ü xkdiftHh}][k qdkV

xkdtcg jA[®m,kykPÖm;onf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ajymqkd\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f atmufarhzG,fpum;udk
ajymqkdNyD;qHk;apNyD; aemufoifhavsmf&mü
xkdifum jrwpGmbk&m;\ udk,fawmfü oHk;q,fhESpfyg;
aom a,musfm;jrwfvu©PmwdkYudk Munfh½l&Sm
azGV jA[®m,k ykPÖm;onf jrwpGmbk&m;\
udk,fawmfühoHk;q,fhESpfyg;aom a,musfm;jrw
vu©PmwdkYudk rsm;aomtm;jzifh jrif\?
ESpfyg;wdkYudkum;rjrf? ttdrfjzifh zHk;vTrf;aom
yk&do edrdwfüvnf;aumif;? &SnfjyefYaom
vQmawmfüvnf;aumif; (brjrf&aom) a,musfm;jrw
vu©PmESpfyg;wdkYü ,HkrSm;\? awG;awm ,HkrSm;\?
rqHk;jzwfEdkif? r,HkMunfEkdif/ xkdtcg jA[®m,k
ykPÖm;onf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; *gxmwdkYjzifh
avQmufl -

]]toQifa*gwr tuREfkyfonf a,musfm;jrwfwdkY\
vu©PmwdkYudk oHk;q,fhESpfyg;wdkY[líMum;zl;yg\?
toQifa*gwr\ udk,fawmfü xkdvu©Pm wdkYwGif
ESpfyg;aom vu©PmwdkYudkrawGUjrf&yg/

vlwdkYxuf jrwfawmfraom toQifa*gwr? toQifjrwf\
t0wfjzifh zHk;uG,faeaomt*FgZmwfonf okdtdrfü
wnfyg\avm? em&Do'gESifh (vdif) wlrQpGm
ac:qkdttyfaom vQmawmfonfray:xifao;onf r[kwfygavm/

us,fjyefYaom vQmawmf&Sdyg\avm? tb,fodkYaom
tjcf;t&mjzifh od& ygukeftHhenf;? jrwpGmbk&m;
xkdus,fjyefYaom vQmawmfudk xkwfí jyawmfrl
ygavmh?

tuREkfyfwdkY\ ,HkrSm;udky,fazsmufawmfrylgavmh/

rsufarSmufpD;yGg;tvdkYiSg vnf;aumif;?
wrvGefcsr;omtvdkYiSg
vnf;aumif;tcGifh&ukefonf&Sdaomf

vGefpGmawmifhwaeaom wfpfHkwpfckaom
ykpämudkar;avQmufvdkMuygukef\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

392/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; podkY tMuHjzpf\
-]]bjA[®m,kykPÖm;onf ig\ oHk;q,fhESpfyg;aom
a,musfm;jrwf vu©PmwdkYudk rsm;aomtm;jzifh jrif\
ESpfyg;wdkYudkum; rjrif? ttdrfjzifh zHk;vTrf;aom
yk&doedrdwfvnf;aumif; &SnfjyefYaom
vQmawmfüvnf;aumif; p (rjrif&aom) a,musfm;jrwf
vu©PmESpfyg;wdkYü ,HkrSm;\? awG;awm ,HkrSm;\?
rqHk;jzwfEdkif? r,HkMunfEkdif? igonf wefcdk;zefqif;
jy&rl aumif;avpG}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/ xkdtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfttdrfjzifh zHk;vTrf;aom
yk&doedrdwfudk jA[®m,kykPÖm; jrifEkdif&ef
wefcdk;zefqif;awmfrlV xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
vQmawmfudk xkwfí em;wGif;ESpfzufwdkYudkvnf;
tjyefvSef oHk;oyfawmfrlV
ESmacgif;ESpfzufwdkYudkvnf; tjyefvSef
oHk;oyfawmfrlV tvHk;pHkaom ezi;jyifwdkYudkvnf;
vQmjzifh zHk;tkyfawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
jA[®m,k ykPÖm;udk *gxmwkdYjzifh jyefírdefYawmfrl\
-

]]ykPÖm; oifonf a,musfm;jrwwdkY\
vu©PmwdkYudkoHk;q,fhESpfyg;wdkY[lí Mum;zi;\?
xkdoHk;q,fhESpfyg;aom xkdvu©PmwkdYonf
ighudk,fü xif&Sm; &Sdukef\
oiftm; ,HkrSm;awG;awmjcif; rjzpfapvifh/

ykPÖm; igonf ydkif;jcm;í odoifhaom w&m;udk
ydkif;jcm;í odNyD;NyD?
yGg;rsm;oifhaomw&m;udkvnf; yGg;rsm;NyD;NyD?
y,foifhaom w&m;udkvnf; y,fNyD;NyD? xdkYaMumifh
igonfbk&m;jzpfayV

rsufarSmufpD;yGg;tvdkYiSg vnf;aumif;?
wrvGefcsrf;omtvdkYiSg vnf;aumif;

tcGifh&onfjzpfívGefpGmawmifhwxm;aom ar;vdkorQ
jyóemtvHk;pHkudk ar;avQmufavavmh}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

393/ xkdtcg jA[®m,kykPÖm;tm;]]ighudk
&[ef;a*gwronf cGifhjyKNyD;NyD? igonf &[ef;a*gwrtm;
rsufarSmuf tusKd;udkyif ar;&tHhavm?
wrvGeftusKd;udkyif ar;&tHhavm? tb,ft&mudkf
ar;&tHhenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV xkdtcg
jA[®m,kykPÖm;tm;]]igonf rsufarSmuftusKd;wdkYü
vdr®m\? rsufarSmuftusKd;pD;yGg;udk
olwpfyg;wdkYuyifvnf; ightm; ar;jref;Muukefao;\?
higonf wrvGeftusKd;pD;yGg;udkf ar;avQmuf&rl
aumif;av&m \}}[k tMuHjzpfjyefV xkdtcgjA[®m,k
ykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;udk *gxmwdkYjzifh
avQmufxm;\ -

]]tb,fodkYvQif raumif;rludk tyjyKNyD;ol
jzpfygoenf;? tb,fodkYvQif odjcif;tqHk;odkYa&mufol
jzpfygoenf;? toQif tb,fodkYvQif 0dZÆmoHk;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkol jzpfygoenf;? tb,fodkYvQif pifMu,faom
yk³/₄dKvf[lí qdk& ygoenf;/

tb,fokdUvQif &[EÅmjzpfygoenf;? tb,fodkYvQif
tvHk;pHkaom *kPf aus;Zl;ESifh
jynfhpHkoljzpfygoenf;? toQif tb,fodkYvQif t&[wår*fÓPf
armae,sESifh jynfhpHkol jzpfygoenf;? tb,fodkYvQif
opömax;yg;udk odol[lí qdk&ygoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

394/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
jA[®m,kykPÖm;udk *gxmwdkYjzifh jyefí
ajzMum;awmfrl\ -

]]tMuifolonf a&S;uaecJhzl;aom cE¨mtpOfudk od\
ewfbHkHESifh tyg,f bHkudkvnf; jrif\? xkdrSwpfyg;
Zmwd\ ukefjcif;odkY a&muf\? t&[wår*f ÓPfudk txl;odí
tqHk;odkY a&muf\? xkdolonf rkedac:aom &[ef; jzpfV

tcsif;cyfodrf; &m*wdkYrS vGwfaomaMumifh
txl;ojzifh pifMu,faompdwfudk od\? y#doaE``aejcif;
aojcif;udk y,fNyD; jzpf\? jrwwfaom tusifh tm;vHk;ESifh
jynfhpHk\? tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkY\ urf;wpfzufodkY
a&muf\? xkduJhodkYaomoludk Ak'``[lí qkd&\}}[k
(ajzMum;awmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf &Sdaomf jA[®m,k
ykPÖm;onf ae&mrS xí vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk;
xufüudk,f0wfudk pHy,fwifonfudk jyKí
jrwwfpGmbk&m;ajcawmfwdkYü OD;wkdufum
ajcawmfwdkYudkcHwGif;jzifhvnf; pkyf\?
vufwdkYjzifhvnf; oHk;oyf\?]]toQifa*gwr tuREkfyfonf
jA[®m,kykPÖm;ygwnf;? toQifa*gwr tuREkfyfonf
jA[®m,kykPÖm;yg wnf;}}[k
trnfudkvnf;avQmufMum;V xkdtcg xkda&mufvmaom
y&dowfonf]]tcsif;wdkY tHhMozG,faumif;avpGwum;?
tcsif;wdkY rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfavpGwum;?
bjA[®m,kykPÖm;onf ,if;odkYxif&Sm;ausmfapm
tNcHt&Haygrsm;ol jzpfygvsvuf podkY oabm&Sdaom
vGefvGefuJuJwkyf0yf½kdaojcif;udk jyKbd\}}[k
tHhMozG,f rjzpfzl;Nr Jjzpfaoim pdwf&Sdonf
jzpfavownf;/ xkdtcgjrwwfpGmbk&m;onf
jA[®m,kykPÖm;udk]]ykPÖm; awmfoifhNyD xavmh?
oifonf rdrdae&müxkdifavmh? oif\ pdwfonf igü
Munfñdk ayNyD}}[k rdefYawmfrlV xkdtcg
jA[®m,kykPÖm;onfxí rdrdae&mü xkdifavV

395/ xkdtcg jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf jA[®m,kykPÖm;tm;
tpOftwkdif;aom w&m;pum;udka[mawmfrlV ponfum;
tb,fenf;? 'geESifhpyfaompum; oDvESifhpyfaompum;
ewfjynfESifhpyfaompum; umr*kPfwdkY\
tjypf,kwfnHhjcif; npfñl;jcif; umr*kPfwdkYrS
xGufajrmufjcif;tusKd;udk jyawmfrlV
jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf jA[®m,kykPÖm;ü
toifh&Sdaompdwf El;nHhaompdwf

tydwftyif]eD0&P}rS uif;aompdwf wuf<uaompdwf
Munfvifaompdwf &Sdonfudk odawmfrlaomtcg
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ udk,fwkdifxkwfazmf odjrifNyD;aom
qif;&J]'ku©}? qif;&Jjcif;jzpfaMumif;]ork',}?
qif;&JcsKyf&m]eda&m"}? qif;&JcsKyf&modkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;pOf]r*³/₄} jzpfaomw&m;udk a[m
Mum;awmfrlV rnf;npfjcif;uif; aom jzLpifaom t0wfonf
qkd;&nfudkaumif;pGm pGJ,louJhodkY? xdkYtwl
jA[®m,kykPÖm; tm;
xkdae&müyifvQif]]jzpfjcif;oabm&Sdaomw&m;tvHk;p
Hkonf csKyfjcif; oabm&Sd\}}[k udavomjrL
tnpftaMu;uif;aom w&m;rsufpd]aomwmywådr*f ÚtPf}
jzpfay:avV

xkdtcg w&m;udk jrifNyD;aom w&m;odkY
a&mufNyD;aom w&m;udk odNyD;aom
w&m;odkYhouf0ifNyD;aom ,HkrSm;jcif;udk
ul;ajrmufNyD;aom odkYavm odkYavm uif;NyD;aom
jrwfpGmbk&m;omoemawmfü &J&ifhjcif;odkY
a&mufNyD;aom rdrdrSwpfyg; tm;xm;&mrvdkaom
jA[®m,kykPÖm;onfjrwfpGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk
avQmuf\ -]]toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f&Sdyg\? toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGef ESpfoufzG,f &Sdyg\? toQifa*gwrOyrmaomfum;
arSmufxm;aom0w→Kudk vSefbdouJhodkY vnf;aumif;?
zHk;vTrf;xm;aom 0w→KudkzGifhvSpfbdouJhodkY
vnf;aumif;? rsufpdvnfaom oltm;
vrf;rSefudkajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;]rsufpd&
Sdaomol wdkYonf tqif;wdkYudk jrifMuvdrfhrnf}
[ktrdkufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifudk
aqmifjybdouJhodkY vnf;aumif; toQifa*gwr
ptwlomvQiftoQifa*gwronf taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh
w&m; awmfudk jyawmfrlygay\?
toQifa*gwrtuREkfyfonf toQifa*gwrudk udk;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyf yg\? w&m;awmfudkvnf;udk;uG,f&m[lí

qnf;uyfyg\? oHCmawmfudkvnf; udk;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfyg\? toQifa*gwronf tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrSpí
toufxufqHk; udk;uG,faom Oygoum[krSwfawmfrlyg?
toQifa*gwronf &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl eufjzeftzdkY
tuREkfyf\ qGrf; udkvufcHawmfrlyg}}[k (avQmuf\)/
jrwpGmbk&m;onf qdwfqdwfaejcif;jzifh vufcHawmfrl/
xkdtcg jA[®m,kykPÖm;onf jrwpGmbk&m;\
vufcHawmfrljcif;udk odvQif ae&mrSxí
jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif t½kdtaojyKí
zJoGm;av\ xdkYaemuf jA[®m,kykPÖm;onf
xkdnOfhvGefaomtcg rdrdaetdrfö rGefjrwaom
cjzG,fabmZOofudk pD&ifNyD;í]toQifa*gwr
tcsdefwefygNyD? qGrf;jyifNyD;ygNyD}}[k
jrwpGmbk&m; tm; tcsdef (wefaMumif;) udk avQmuf/
xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefö ouFef;udk
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,lvsufjA[®m,kykPÖm;\
tdrfodkY csOf; uyfawmfrlNyD;vQif jyifxm;aom ae&mü
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl xkdifawmfrl/ xkdtcg
jA[®m,kykPÖm;onf ckepf&ufywfVHk;
bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef; oHCmudkrGefjrwf aom
cjzG,fabmZOfjzifh a&mifh&Jonfhwk difatmif
wm;jrpfonfh wk difatmif (udk,fwk dif) vkyfauR;/ xkdtcg
jrwpGmbk&m;onf xkdckepf&ufudk vGefajrmuf ojzifh
0da'[wk dif;0,fa'opm&D <ucsDawmf rl/ xkdtcg
jA[®m,kykPÖm;onf jrwpGmbk&m; zJoGm;í
rMumjrifhrDaoqHk;uG,fvGefav/ xkdtcg
rsm;pGmukefaom &[ef;awmfwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;txHawmfodkYcsOf;uyfMuukefí
jrwpGm bk&m;udk &Sdcdk;Muukefvsuf
oifhavsmf&mü
xkdifaeMuum]toQifbk&m;jA[®m,kykPÖm;onf
aoqHk; uG,fvGefygNyD? xkdjA[®m,kykPÖm;\
vm;&m*wdum; tb,fygenf;? xkdjA[®m,kykPÖm;\
wrvGef avmuum; tb,fygenf;}}[k jyóemudk

ar;avQmufMuukefNyD/ &[ef;wdkY jA[®m,kykPÖm;onf
ynm&Sd\? w&m;tm; avsmfaom tusifhudk usifh\?
ighudkw&m;wnf;[laom taMumif;aMumifh rn\$Of;qJay/
&[ef;wdkY

jA[®m,kykPÖm;onfatmufydkif;oHa,mZOfig;yg;wdkY
ukefjcif;aMumifh xkd jA[®mhjynfüyif y&dedAÁmef
jyKjcif;oabm&Sdaom Oyygwfy#doaE" wnfae\? xkd
(jA[®mhjynf) avmurS jyefvmjcif;oabm
r&Sdawmhacs[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;\ pum; awmfudk
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm ESpfoufMuukefNyD/

a&S;OD;pGmaom jA[®m,kokwf NyD;V

- 1/ r[mbm&wpaom a&S;a[mif; &mZ0if yHkjiyifusrf;/
- 2/ a0'usrf;vm yk'f&if;wdkYudk xkwfEkwfpDpOf
jyaomusrf;/
- 3/ "mwf + ypönf;+ 0dbwfwdkYjzifh a0zefí yk'fwdkY\
NyD;pD;yHkudk jyaomusrf;/
- 4/ rsufjrif avmutaMumif;udkom jyaom ½kyf0g'usrf;/
(pm&fAmuq&m\ ½kyf0g'ponf)/

Ã

2-aovokwf

396/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf -

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf
wpfaxmifhESpf&mhig;q,frQ rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;oHCmESifh twlt*kFwå&mywkdif;ü a'opm&D
<ucsDawmfrlonf&Sdaomf tmyPrnfaom
t*kFwå&myed*Hk;odkYqdkufa&mufawmf rlav\
auPd,rnfaom &aohonf podkY Mum;odav\

-]]tcsif;wdkYomuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS &[ef;jyKaom
omuD0ifrif;om; &[ef;a*gwronf
wpfaxmifhESpf&mhig;q,frQrsm;pGmaom
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl t*kFwå&mywkdif;ü a'opm&D
vSnfhvnfawmfrl&m
tmyPed*Hk;odkYqkdufa&mufvmowwf/ xkdtoQifa*gwr\
aumif;aom ausmfapmowif;onf podkY
ysHUESHUíxGuf\ -]xkd&[ef;a*gwronf ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxkdufaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]t&[H}
rnfawmfrl\? (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwkdifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"}
rnfawmfrl\? todÓPf]0dZÆm} tusifh]p&P}
ESifhjynfhphKawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifh
vnf;]0dZÆmp&PorÜEé} rnfawmfrl\?
aumif;aompum;udkqkdawmfrlwwfaom
taMumifhaMumifh vnf;]ok*w} rnfawmfrl\? avmuudk
odawmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l} rnf
awmfrl\? qHk;rxkdufoludk qHk;rwwfonfh
twkrJhvGefjrwfaom yk*³/₄dKvfjzpfawmfrlaom taMumif;
aMumifhvnf;]tEkwåa&m
yk&do'r®om&xd}rnfawmfrl\? ewfvldkY\
q&mjzpfawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ow¬m
a'OrEkómeH}rnfawmfrl\? (opöma;yg;w&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwkdif odí olwpyfg;udk
odapawmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]Ak'"}
rnfawmfrl\? bkef;wefcdk;BuD; awmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]b*0g} rnfawmfrl\}[k
(ysHUESHUí xGuf\)/

xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifh
wuGaom ewfavmuESifh orP jAm[®Prif;rsm;
vlrsm;ESifh wuGaom vlUavmuudk udk,fwkdif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí
rsufarSmufjyKvsufa[mMum;awmfrl\

xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf tp\aumif;jcif; tv,\aumif;jcif;
tqHk;\aumif;jcif;&Sdaom teufESifh jynfhpHkaom
o'´gESifhjynfhpHkaom w&m;udk a[mawmfrl\/
tvHk;pHkjynfhpHkaom pifMu,faom jrwfaom tusifhudk
jyawmfrl\? xkdodkYoabm&Sdukefaom &[EÅm
(yk*³/₄dKvf) wdkYudk zl;ajrmf&jcif;onf
aumif;onfomwnf;}}[k (Mum;odav\)/

xkdtcg auPd,&aohonf jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwfpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
Elwfqufajymqkd\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,fpum;udk
ajymqkdNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifae\? wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeNyD;aom
auPd,&aohudk jrwfpGmbk&m;onfw&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGm;udk) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrl\ xkdtcg auPd,&aohonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;u w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGm;udk)
odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum
(w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef &Tifvef;aptyfonf&Sdaomf
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk]]toQifa*gwronf eufjzeftwGuf
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl tuREkfyf\ qGrf;udk
vufcHawmfrrlygavmh}}[k avQmuf\

podkY avQmufonf&Sdaomf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
auPd,&aohudk]]auPd, &[ef;oHCmonfrsm;\?
&[ef;aygif; wpfaxmifhESpf&mhig;q,f ta&twGuf&Sd\?
oifonfvnf; ykPÖm;wdkYü tvGefMunfñkdoljzpf\}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\ ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; auPd,&aohonf
jrwfpGmbk&m; udk]]toQifa*gwr &[ef;oHCmonf tu,fí
rsm;apumrl wpfaxmifhESpf&mhig;q,f
ta&twGuf&Sdapumrl tuREkfyfonfvnf; ykPÖm;wdkYü
tvGefMunfñkdoljzpfapumrl toQifa*gwronf
eufjzeftwGuf &[ef;taygif;ESifhtwl tuREkfyf\ qGrf;udk
vufcHawmfrrlyg}}[k avQmufjyef\
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf

auPd,&aohudk]]auPd, &[ef;oHCmonf rsm;jym;\?
wpfaxmifh ESpf&mhig;q,f ta&twGuf&Sd\? oifonfvnf;
ykPÖm;wdkYü tvGefMunfñkdoljzpf\}}[krdefYawmfrlV
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; auPd,&aohonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk]]toQifa*gwr &[ef;oHCmonf tu,fí
rsm;apumrl wpfaxmifh ESpf&mhig;q,f
ta&twGuf&Sdapumrl tuREkfyfonfvnf; ykPÖm;wdkYü
tvGefMunfñkdoljzpfapumrl toQifa*gwrnf
eufjzeftwGuf &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl tuREkfyf\ qGrf;udk
vufcHawmfrlyg}}[k avQmufV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
qdwfqdwfaeawmfrlojzifh vufcHawmfrlV

xkdtcg auPd,&aohonf jrwpfGmbk&m;
vufcHawmfrlonfudk odí ae&mrSxum rdrd\
ocFrf;ausmif;odkY csOf;uyfí rdwfaqG cifyGef;
aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYudk]]tkdrdwfaqGcifyGef;
aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkY ig\ pum;udk
em;axmifMuygukef? igonf &[ef;a*gwrudk
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl eufjzeftwGuf qGrf;pm;
zdwfcJhNyD? ,if;taMumif;aMumifh oifwdkYonf ightm;
vkyftm;ay;Muygukefavmh}}[k ajymqkdV]]toQif
aumif;ygNyD}}[k auPd,&aoh\ rdwfaqGcifyGef;
aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYonf auPd,&aoh\ pum;udk
em,lMuNyD;vQif tcsKdUolwdkYonf zdkcHkavmuf
usif;wl;Muukef\? tcsKdUolwdkYonf xif;cGJMuukef\?
tcsKdUolwdkYonf tkd;cGufwdkYudk
aq;aMumMuukef\? tcsKdUolwdkYonf
aomufa&tdk;BuD;udk wnfxm;Muukef\? t
csKdUolwdkYonf ae&mwdkYudk cif;usif;Muukef\?
auPd,&aohonfum; udk,fwkdifomvQif
wefaqmif;0ef;udk jyKpD&ifV

397/ xkdpOfctcgü aovykPÖm;onf tmyPed*Hk;ü ae\
edC@K]tbd"mef} usrf; au#Kb]tvuFm} usrf;
tu©&yÜab']o'´g}usrf; ig;ckajrmuf fwd[mousrf;ESifh
wuG aA'if oHk;yHkwdkY\wpfzufurf;odkY a&muf\?

y'usrf;udk wwfl? Asmu½kPf;usrf;udk wwfl?
avmum,wusrf;r[myk&dovu©Pmusrf;wdkYü t<uif;rjh
wwfNyD;jzpf\? oHk;&maom vkvifysKd
wdkYudkvnf;aA'ifwdkYudk oifMum;ydkYcs ae\
xkdtcg auPd,&aohonf aovykPÖm;ü tvGef MunfñdkV

 xkdtcg aovykPÖm;onf oHk;&maom vkvifysKdwdkY
NcH&Hvsuf tanmif;ajy vrf;avQmufvSnfhvnfvwfaomf
auPd,&aoh\ ocFrF;ausmif;odkY csOf;uyfav\
aovykPÖm;onfauPd,&aoh\ ocFrF;ausmif;ü
zdkcHkavmufwl;ol tcsKdUwdkYudkvnf;aumif; xif;cJGol
tcsKdUwdkYudkvnf;aumif; tkd;cGufaq;aMumol
tcsKdUwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
aomufa&tdk;BuD;wnfxm;ol
tcsKdUwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? ae&mcif;ol
tcsKdUwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? udk,fwkdifomvQif
wefaqmif;0ef;udk pDrHaeaom
auPd,&aohudkvnf;aumif; jrifvQif
auPd,&aohudk]]toQifauPd,tm; orD;.,ljcif;]tm0g[]
r*Fvmvnf; jzpfvdrfhrnfavm? odkYr[kwf
orD;ay;jcif;]0d0g[] r*Fvmvnf; jzpfvdrfhrnfavm?
odkYr[kwf BuD;pGmaom ,ZfylaZmfrlvnf;
eD;uyfaeNyDavm? odkYr[kwf r*"wkdif;udk
tpkd;&aom aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;udkrlvnf;
Adkvfygtaygif;ESifhwuG eufjzeftwGuf
zdwfMum;xm;ygoavm}}[k ajymqdkV

 toQifaov tuREkfyftm; orD;.,ljcif;]tm0g[] r*Fvmvnf;
jzpfvdrfhrnf r[kwfyg? horD;ay;jcif;]0d0g[] r*Fvmvnf;
jzpfvdrfhrnf r[kwfyg? r*"wkdif;udk tpdK;&aom
aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;udkrlvnf;
Adkvfygtaygif;ESifhwuG eufjzeftwGuf
zdwfMum;rxm;yg? pifppfaomfum; tuREkfyftm;
BuD;pGmaom ,ZfylaZmfjcif;onf eD;uyfaeyg\? toQif
omuD0ifrif;om;jzpfaom omuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS
&[ef;jyKaom &[ef;a*gwronf &Sdyg\?

t*Fkwå&mywkdif;ü wpfaxmifhESpf&mhig;q,frQ
ta&twGuf&Sdaom rsm;pGmaom &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl
a'opm&D vSnfhvnfum tmyPed*Hk;odkY ,ck
a&muf&SdaeygV

xkdtoQifa*gwr\ podkY aumif;jrwfaom
ausmfapmoHonf yshUESHUí
xGufay:yg\~]xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxkdufaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]t&[H}
rnfawmfrl\? (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdif
rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"} rnfawmfrl\?
todÓPf]0dZÆm} tusifh]p&P} ESifh
jynfhpHkawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]0dZÆmp&PorÜEé} rnfawmfrl\?
aumif;aom pum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaomtaMumif;
aMumifhvnf;]ok*w} rnfawmfrl\? avmuudk
odawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l}
rnfawmfrl\? qHk;rxkdufoludk qHk;rwfonfh twkrjh
yk*³/₄dKvfjzpfawmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]tEkwå
a&m yk&do'r®om&xd} rnfawmfrl\? ewfvlwdkY\
q&mjzpfawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifh
vnf;]ow¬ma'0rEkómeH} rnfawmfrl\?
(opö mav;yg;w&m;wdkYudk) odapawmfrlaom
taMumif; aMumifhvnf;]Ak'"}rnfawmfrl\?
bkef;wefcdk;BuD;awmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]b*0g} rnfawmfrl\}}[k
(yshUESHUíxGuf\)/ xkda*gwrjrwfpGmbk&m;udk
tuREkfyfonf eufjzef twGuf
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwlqGrf;pm;zdwfxm;yg\[k (qdk\)/
auPd,]]bk&m;}}[lí qdkoavm/ aov]]bk&m;}}
[líqdkygV auPd,]]bk&m;}}[lí qdkoavm/ aov]]bk&m;}}
[lí qdkyg\[k (qdk\)/

398/ xkdtcg aovykPÖm;tm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpf\~ avmuü]bk&m; bk&m;}[laom toHrQvnf;

tvGefMum;&cJ\? trSeftm;jzifh igwdkY\ a0'usrf;wdkYü
oHk;q,fhESpfyg;aoma,musfm;jrwfwdkY\
vu©PmwdkYonf vmukef\? ,if;vu©PmwdkYESifh
jynfhpHkaom a,musfm;jrwftm; ESprfsKd;aom
tjzpfwdkYomvQif &Sdukef\? tjcm;aom tjzpfwdkYum;
r&Sdukef/ xkda,musfm;jrwf onf tu,fí vUabmifü
aejim;tHh? w&m;apmifhaom w&m;ESifhtnDrif;jyKaom
ork'´&mav; pif; tydkif;tjcm;&Sdonfh av;uRef;vHk;udk
tpdk;&aom vltaygif;udkatmifaom wkdif;EdkifiHudk
wnfNidrfapaom &wemckepfyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
pMu0aw;rif; jzpfV/ xkd (pMu0aw;) rif;tm;
p&wemckepfyg;wdkYonf jzpfukefV/ ponfwdkYum;
tb,fenf;? pMum&wem qif&wem jrif; &wem
ywåjrm;&wem rdef;r&wem ol<u,f &wem
ckepfckajrmufom;BuD;&wemwdkYwnf;/ xkd
(pMu0aw;) rif;ü &J&ifhukefaom
ol&Jaumif;t*F¹/₂kyf&SdukefaomwpfzufppfonfwdkYudk
ESdrfeif; Edkifukefaom taxmifruaom
om;awmfwdkYonf &SdukefV/ xkd (pMu0aw;) rif;onf
ork'´&m tqHk;&Sdaom pajrudk wkwfraqmifrlí
vufeufraqmifrlíw&m;ojzifh atmifjrifvsuf tkyfpdk; V
tu,fí vUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufjim;tHh?
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomavmuü (udavom) tydwf tzHk;udk
zGifhvSpfNyD;aom bk&m;jzpfV/
toQifauPd,ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomxkdtoQifa*gwronf ,cktcg tb,ft&yfrSm
oDwif;oHk; aeawmfrlygoenf;[k (ar;\)/

podkY ar;onf&Sdaomf auPd,&aohonf
vuf,mvufarmif;udk ajr\$muí aovykPÖm;udkh]]aov
pñdkrldif;aom awmwef;0,f oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlyg\}}
[k ajymqdkV xkdtcg aovykPÖm;onf oHk;&maom

vkvifwdkYESifh twl jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfav\ xkdtcg aovykPÖm;onf xkdoHk;&maom
vkvifysKdwdkYudk]]tarmifwdkY ajcvSrf;rSefrSef
vSrf;í toHrjyKbJ vmMuukefavmh?
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;wdkYonf jcaoFhrif;uJhodkY
wpfOD;wnf; usufpm;Muonfjzpfí
cJ,Of;pGmcsOf;uyfoifholrsm; jzpfMuukef\ tarmifwdkY
&[ef;a*gwrESifh twl igajymqdkwkdiyifaeaom
tcg]tarmifwdkYonf ig\ (pum;ü) Mum;n\$yf
rajymqdkMuukefvifh? tarmifwdkYonf ig\
pum;NyD;qHk; onfhwkdifatmif
qkdif;iHhMuukefavmh}[k}] ajymMum;\

xkdtcg aovykPÖm;onf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
Elwfqufajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,fpum;udk
ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifum jrwpGmbk&m;\ udk,fawmfü
oHk;q,fhESpfyg;ukefaom a,musfm;jrwpwdkY\
vu©Pmudk &SmrSD;av\ aovykPÖm;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ udk,fawmfü
oHk;q,fhESpfyg;aoma,musfm;jrwpvu©PmwdkYudk
rsm;aomtm;jzifh jrif\? ESpfyg;wdkYudkum; rjrir?
ttdrfjzifh zHk;vTrf;tyfaom yk&doedrdwfüvnf;aumif;?
&SnfjyefYaom vQmawmfüvnf;aumif; p (rjrir&aom)
a,musfm;jrwpvu©Pm ESpfyg;wdkYü ,HkrSm;\?
awG;awm,HkrSm;\? rqHk;jzwfEdkif? r,HkMunfEdkif?
xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;tm; podkY tMuHjzpf\-]]paov
ykPÖm;onf ig\ oHk;q,fhESpfyg;aoma,musfm;jrwp
vu©PmwdkYudk rsm;aomtm;jzifh jrif\?
ESpfyg;wdkYudkum; rjrir? ttdrfjzifh zHk;vTrf;tyfaom
yk&doedrdwfüvnf;aumif;? &SnfjyefYaom
vQmawmfüvnf;aumif; p (rjrir&aom)
a,musfm;jrwpvu©Pm ESpfyg;wdkYü ,HkrSm;\?

awG;awm,HkrSm;\? rqHk;jzwfEdkif? r,HkMunfEdkif?
igonf wefcdk;zefqif;jy&rl aumif;avpG}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ttdrfjzifh zHk;vTrf;aom
yk&doedrdwfudk

aovykPÖm;jrifEdkif&efwefcdk;zefqif;awmfrl\?

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf vQmawmfudk xkwfí
em;wGif;ESpfzufwdkYudkvnf; tjyefvSef

oHk;oyfawmfrl\? ESmacgif;aygufESpfckwdkYudkvnf;
tjyefvSef oHk;oyfawmfrl\? tvHk;pHkaom

ezl;jyifudkvnf; vQmjzifh zHk;tkyfawmfrl\? xkdtcg
aovykPÖm;tm; podkY tMuHjzpf\-]]&[ef;a*gwronf

wif;wif;jynfhnDaom oHk;q,fhESpfyg;aom

a,musfm;jrwfvu©PmawmfwdkYESifh

jynfhpHkawmfrlay\? wif;wif;rjynfhnDaom

vu©PmwdkYESifh jynfhpHkonf r[kwfay/ odkYaomfvnf;

xkd&[ef;a*gwronf]bk&m;[kwf r[kwf} udkum;

igrod&ao;acs/ ylaZmftxl;udkcHawmfrlxkdufaom

tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk udk,fwkdif rSefpGm

odawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonfrdrd\

*kPfaus;Zl;udk csD;usL;ajymqdkonf&Sdaomf

rdrdudk,fudk xifpGm jyKwwfMuukef\k

q&mhq&mjzpfukefaom BuD;&ifhtdkrif;onfh

ykPÖm;wdkY ajymqdkonfudk Mum;&zl;\? igonf

&[ef;a*gwrudkrsufarSmufüyif

oifhavsmfavsmufywfaom *gxmwdkYjzifh

csD;usL;ajymqdk&rlaumif;jrwfav&m\}}[k

tMuHjzpfav\

399/ xkdtcg aovykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;udk

rsufarSmufüyif

oifhavsmfavsmufywfaom*gxmwdkYjzifh

csD;usL;ajymqdkav\-

vkHYv&Sdawmfrlaom

toQifbk&m;onf

jrwpfGmbk&m;

(oHk;q,fhESpfyg;aom

a,mufsm;jrwfwdkY\vu©PmwdkYESifh) jynfhpHkaom
udk,fawmfjrwf &Sdawmfrlyg ay\
w0if;0if;wvQyfvQyfaumif;jrwfaom udk,fawmfa&mif
&SdSdawmfrlygay\
jrwfaomoP²mefawmfvnf;&SdSawmfrlygay\
r0Edkif zG,f wifhw,faomudk,fawmfvnf;
&SdSawmfrlygay\
a&TpifESifhwlaom tqif;
awmfjrwfvnf; &SdSdawmfrlygay\
aumif;pGm jzLazG;aom pG,fawmf jrwfvnf;
&SdSawmfrlygay\
tvHk;t&yfESifh
ajzmifhrwfnDñGwfoltm; qef;qef;Mu,fMu,f
ESpfoufzG,f&Sdukefaom
tMuifu©PmawmfBuD;wdkYonf jzpf ukef\
tvHk;pHkaomxkda,musfm;jrwfwdkY\
vu©PmawmfBuD; oHk;q,fhESpfyg; wdkYonf
toQifbk&m;\ udk,fawmfüjzpfxfGef;ay:aygufygukefV

toQifbk&m;onf (ig;yg;aomtqif;) Munfvifjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom rsufpd awmfvnf;&SdSawmfrlyg\
wifhw,faumif;jrwfaom rsufESmawmfvnf; &Sdyg \
tvHk;t&yfxGm;usKdif;awmfrlyg\
ajzmifhrwfaom
udk,fawmfvnf; &Sdyg \
xGef;vif;awmufyaomta&mifawmfESifhvnf;
jynfhpHkawmfrlyg\
&[ef; taygif;wdkY\
tv,füa&mifjcnfwpfaxmifaqmifaom aerif;BuD;uJhodkY
wifh w,fawmfrlvSygayV

toQifbk&m;onf aumif;jrwfwifhw,f
½lcsifzG,fESifhvnf; jynfhpHkawmfrlyg\
a&Tjym;jzifhuyfouJhodkY jrwfaom
ta&tqif;awmfESifhvnf; jynfhpHk awmfrlyg\
podkY
jrwfaomtqif;ESifhjynfhpHkawmfrlaom toQifbk&m;tm;
&[ef;\ tjzpfjzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdygtHhenf;/

ork'´&mtqHk;&Sdaom av;uRef;vHk;udk tpdK;&aom
atmifNyD;aom &efol&Sd aom

ZrÁL'DygajrrsufESmudk tpdk;&aom &xm;pD;eif;
rif;wumwdkYxuf jrwfaom
pMu0aw;rif;BuD;jzpf&efxdkufygV

NrdKUpm; &Gmpm;jzpfMuukefaom
rif;trsm;wdkYonf toQifbk&m;\ tvdkEdkifiH
awmfodkYtpOfvdkufMuygapukefownf;? vlwdkYudk
tpdk;&aom rif;wumwdkY xuf
rif;jzpfaompMu0aw;rif;BuD;jzpfawmfrlí
wkdif;jynfEdkifiHudk tpdk;& aom
rif;vkyfawmfrlygavmh? xkdrif;wdkYonftoQifa*gwrtn;
rif;tjzpfudk wifajr\$mufMuygapukefownf;[k (avQmuf\)/

aovykPÖm; igonf rif;jzpfay\? twkr&Sd rGefjrwfaom
w&m;rif;jzpf ay\? w&m;ojzifh (w&m;) pufudk
vnfapEdkif\? wpfpHkwpfa,mufrQ (ig vnfaponfh)
w&m;pufudk rvnfapEdkif[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr toQifbk&m;onf w&m;rSefudk
udk,fwkdif odaom bk&m; [lí 0efcHbdoavm? twkrjh
jrifhjrwaom w&m;rif;jzpfí w&m;ojzifh (w&m;)
pMumukd vnfapEdkif[k qdkygoavm/

q&m (tvdk) odkY tpOfvdkufwwfaom toQif\wynfh
ppfolBuD;um; tb,folygenf;? toQifvnfapNyD;aom
xkdw&m;pMumudk rnfolonf twk vdkufí vnfapygoenf;
[k (avQmuf\)/

(jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]aov}[k ac:awmfrlum) ig
vnfaptyfaom twkrjh w&m;pMumudktEkZmwom;
om&dykMwmonf igbk&m;odkY twkvdkufí vnfap\k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

ykPÖm; igonf xkd;xGif;í odoifhonfudk xkd;xGif;í
odcJhNyD? yGg;rsm;tm;
xkwfoifhonfudkvnf;yGg;rsm;tm;xkwfNyD;NyD?
y,foifhonfudkvnf; y,fNyD;NyD? xdkYaMumifh igonf
bk&m;jzpfCJhNyD/

ykPÖm; igü ,HkrSm;oHo,udk y,fazsmufavavmh?
vGwfvGwf ,HkMunfav avmh? bk&m;oQifwdkYtm;
rjywfrvyf zl;jrif&jcif;onf tvGefw&m &cJvS pGmV

ykPÖm; avmuü jrwpGmbk&m;wdkY\ rjywfrvyf
xif&Sm;pGm yGifhawmfrijcif; udk &cJvSpGm\
xkdigonf udk,fwkdif rSefpGm odonfjzpfí
udavomajimifh wHoif;udk y,fcGif;NyD;ol jzpf\?
twkr&Sd rGefjrwoffol jzpfayV

jrihfjrwoffoljzpfí Eldif;&Snfhp&mudk vGefNyD;jzpf\?
rm&fppfonfudk ESdrfeif;NyD;ol jzpf\?
&efoltm;vHk;wdkYudk (rdrd) tvdkodkY vdkufapí
rnfonfhtwGufrQ ab;r&Sdbj 0rf;ajrmuf&ayV

tarmifwdkY (udavom) ajimifhwHoif;udk
y,fcGif;NyD;oljzpfí BuD;jrwfaom
vkHYv&Sdawmfrlaomrsufpdig;rsKd; ydkifpdk;ol
(jrwpGmbk&m;) onf awmtwGif; 0,f jcaoFhrif;
a[mufouJhodkYajymqdkwkdif;aom pum;udk
rSwfom;Mu ukefavmh/

jrihfjrwoffoljzpfí Eldif;&Snfhp&mudk
vGefajrmufNyD;aom rm&fppfonfudk ESdrf
eif;NyD;aomjrwpGmbk&m;udk zl;jrif&í tb,folonf
rMunfñdkbJaeEdkif ygtHhenf;?
vl¹/₂kdif;rsKd;yifaomfvnf;rMunfñdkbJ raeEdkif&m/

ighudk tvdk&Sdolonf ighaemufodkY vdkufavmh?
tvdkr&Sdolonf oGm;av avmh? igonfpae&müyif
jrwfaom ynm&Sd\ txHawmf0,f &[ef; jyKawmhHh/

toQifonf pudk,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
jrwpGmbk&m; tqHk;tr awmfudk ptwkdif;tu,fí
ESpfoufygrlum; tuREkfyfwdkYonfvnf; jrwf aom
ynm&Sd\ txHawmf0,f&[ef;jyKMuygukeftHh/

oHk;&maom pykPÖm;vkvifysKdwdkYonf
vuftkyfcsDukefvsuf]]jrwpGmbk&m; toQifjrwf\

txHawmf0,f tuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwfaom tusifhudk
usifhMu ygukeftHh}}[k avQmufMuukef\

(jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]aov}[k ac:awmfrlum)
udk,fawGUjzpfí tcgrvifh
tusKd;ay;Edkifaomjrwfaomtusifhudk aumif;pGm
a[mMum;xm;ay\? ,if; jrwfaom tusifhü
rarhravsmhusifhMuHtm;xkwfol\ &[ef;tjzpfum;
tcsnf;ESD; rjzpfEdkifacs[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

aovykPÖm;onf y&dowfESifhwuG jrwfpGmbk&m;\
txHawmfü &Sif&[ef;tjzpfudk &avownf;/

400/ xkdtcg auPd,&aohonf xkdnOfhvGefojzifh
rdrdocFrf;ausmif;ü rGefjrwfaom cJzG,fabmZOfudk
pD&ifNyD;vQif]]toQifa*gwr tcsdefwefygNyD?
qGrf;jyifNyD;ygNyD}}[k jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;tcsdef
(wefaMumif;) udk Mum;avQmufapV

xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,lawmfrlvsufauPd,&aoh\
ocFrf;ausmif;odkY csOf;uyfawmfrlí cif;xm;aom
ae&mü &[ef;oHCm
ESifhtwloDwif;oHk;xkdifaeawmfrl\ xkdtcg
auPd,&aohonf bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom
&[ef;oHCmudkrGefjrwfaom cJzG,fabmZOfjzifh
a&mifh&Jonfhwkdifatmif wm;jrpfonfhwkdifatmif
udk,fwkdif vkyfauR;V xkdtcg auPd, &aohonf
jrwfpGmbk&m; qGrf;pm;NyD;í oydwfrS
vufawmfz,fNyD;aomtcgedrfhaom
xkdifp&mwpfckudk ,lí wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifae\
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeNyD;aomauPd,&aohudk
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf-

]],ZfylaZmfjcf;wdkYwGif rD;udk
vkyfauR;ylaZmfjcf;onf tOD;tpjzpf\
om0dwåD*gxmonfqef;usrf;\ tOD;tp jzpf\? vlwdkYwGif
rif;onf y"me jzpf\? jrpfdkYwGif ork'´&monfy"mejzpfV

eu©wfwdkYwGif vonf y"mejzpf\? tylwdkYwGif
aeonf y"mejzpf\? aumif;rludktvdk&SdMuukefaom
yk*³/₄dKvfwdkY ay;vSLylaZmftyfaom
yk*³/₄dKvfwdkYwGif oHCmonf y"mejzpf\}}
[k*gxmwdkYjzifh tEkarm'emudk jyKawmfrl\?

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf auPd,&aohudk
p*gxmwdkYjzifh tEkarm'em jyKNyD;vQif ae&mrSxum
zJoGm;awmfrlV

xkdtcg toQifaovonf y&dowfESifhwuG wpfyg;pD
wpfyg;pD qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfi rarhravsmh
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvuf (edAÁmefodkY) apvTwftyfaom
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aeonf&Sdaomfhaumif;pGmomvQif
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifMuaom trsKd;om;rsm;
vdkvm;tyfonfh twkrJhjrwaomtusifh\ tqHk;jzpfaom
t&[wâzdkvftusKd;udk rMumrD ,ckb0üyif udk,fwkdif
xl;aomÓPjzifh rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí
ae&\?]]y#doaE" aerlukefNyD? jrwaomtusifhudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? (r*f) udpöudk jyKNyD;NyD? p
(r*f) udpötvdkYiSg wpfyg;aomjyKzG,f
r&SdawmhNyD}}[k odV y&dowfESifhwuG
toQifaovonf &[EÅmwdkYwGif wpfyg;tygt0if jzpfV/
xdkYaemuf toQifaovonf y&dowfESifhwuG
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfi vuf0Jwpfzuf
ychk;xufü udk,f0wfudkpHy,fwifvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;&Sdawmfrl&modkY
vuftkyfcsDNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
*gxmwdkYjzifh csD;usL;avQmufxm;\-

]]pu©Kig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m; paeYrS vGefNyD;aom
&Spf&ufajrmufutuREkfyfwdkYonf
udk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;udk jyKcJhMuukefaom aMumifh
rdrdwdkYonftoQifbk&m;tqHk;trawmfü
twkr&Sdaom ,Ofaus;jcif;jzifh ,Ofaus;MuygukefNyD/

toQifjrwfonf bk&m;ygwnf;? toQifjrwfonf qHk;rwwfol
q&myg wnf;? toQifjrwfonfrm&fudk ESdrfeif;Edkifol
rkedygwnf;? tEko,wdkYudk jzwfí
ul;ajrmufawmfrlNyD;aomtoQifbk&m;onf
powâ0gtaygif;udk ul; ajrmufapawmfrlygNyD/

toQifbk&m;onf Oy"dudk aumif;pGm
vGefajrmufygNyD? toQifbk&m;onf
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYudkazmufcGJNyD;ygNyD?
Oyg'gefr&Sdonfjzpfí jcaoFhrif;uJhodkY
aMumufxdwfcif; uif;awmfrlygV

oHk;&maom p&[ef;awmfwdkYonf vuftkyfcsDvsuf
&yfwnfaeMuyg ukef\?
BuD;jrwfaomvkHYv&Sdawmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;
ajcawmfwdkYudk qefY awmfrlygavmh?
q&mbk&m;tm; &[ef;rsm;&Sdcdk;Muygap}}[k
(avQmufavo wnf;)/

ESpfckajrmuf aovokwf NyD;V

3-tóvm,eokwf

401/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdkdtcg ig;&mrQavmufaom
EdkifiHjcm;om;ykPÖm;wdkYonf wpfpHkwpfck
jyKzG,fudpöjzifh om0w→djynfö aeMuukefV xdkdtcg
ykPÖm;wdkYtm; podkY tMuHjzpf\-]]p&[ef;a*gwronf
trsKd;av;yg;wdkY\ pifMu,fjcif;udk ynwf\? tb,folonf
&[ef;a*gwrESifhtwl ppum;t&mü NydKifqdkif
ajymqdkjcif;iSg pGrf;EdkifygtHhenf;}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

xkdtcg tóm,e trnf&aom vkvifonf om0w→djynfö
ae\? EkysKd\? qHcsNyD;aomOD;acgif;&Sd\?

&ufcsKyftm;jzifh wpfq,fhajcmufESpft&G,f&Sd\
edC@K]tbd"mef} usrf; au#Kb]tvuFm} usrf;
tu©&yÜab']o'´g} usrf; ig;ckajrmuf
£wd[mousrf;ESifhwuG aA'ifoHk;yHkwdkY\
wpfzufurf;odkY a&muf\? y'usrf;udk wwfl\
Asmu½kPf;usrf;udk wwfl\
avmum,wusrf;r[myk&dovu©Pm usrf;wdkYü t<uif;rjh
wwfajrmuf\ xdkYaemuf xkdykPÖm;wdkYtm;
podkYtMuHjzpf\-]]ptóvm,e vkvifonf om0w→djynfü
ae\? EkysKd\? qHcsNyD;aom OD;acgif;&Sd\
&ufcsKyftm;jzifh toufwpfq,fh ajcmufESpft&G,f &Sd\
aA'ifoHk;yHkwdkY\ urf;wpfzufodkYa&muf\y/
tjynfhtpHk wwfajrmuf\? xkdvkvifonf
&[ef;a*gwrESifhtwl ppum;t&müNydKifqdkif
ajymqkd&ef pGrf;Edkif\}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

xkdtcg xkdykPÖm;wdkYonf tóvm,evkvifxHodkY
csOf;uyfí tóvm,evkvifudkh]]tarmiftóvm,e
p&[ef;a*gwrnf trsKd;av;yg;wdkY\ pifMu,fjcif;udk
ynwf\? tarmiftóvm,e oGm;ygacs? &[ef;a*gwrESifhtwl
ppum;t&mü NydKifqdkifajymqkdygavmh}}[k
ajymqdkMuukef\

podkY ajymqdkonf&Sdaomf tóvm,evkvifonf
xkdykPÖm;wdkYudk]]toQifwdkY &[ef;a*gwrnf
obm0usus ajymqdkavh&Sd\? obm0usus
ajymqdkavh&SdolwdkYonf NyKdifqdkifajymqdk&ef
cj,Of;ygukef\? tuREkfyfonf &[ef;a*gwrESifhtwl
ppum;t&mü NydKifqdkifajymqkd&efrpGrf;Edkifyg}}[k
ajymqdk\ ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; xkdykPÖm;wdkYonf
tóvm,evkvifudk]]tarmiftóvm,e p&[ef;a*gwrnf
trsKd;av;yg;wdkY\ pifMu,fjcif;udk ynwf\? tarmiftóvm,e
oGm;ygacs? &[ef;a*gwrESifhtwl ppum;t&mü
NydKifqdkifajymqkdygavmh? tarmiftóvm,eonf
y&dAdkZftpDtpOf (aA'if) udkvnf; usifhaqmif (oif,l)
NyD;ygNyD}}[kajymqdkMuukef\

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; tóvm,e vkvifonf
xkdykPÖm;wdkYudk]]toQifwdkY&[ef;a*gwronf
obm0usus ajymqdkavh&Sd\? obm0usus
ajymqdkavh&SdolwdkYonf NydKifqdkifajymqdk&ef
c],Of;ygukef\? tuREkfyfonf &[ef;a*gwrESifhtwl
bpum;t&mü NydKifqdkifajymqkd&ef rpGrf;Edkifyg}}
[k ajymqdkV oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; xkdykPÖm;wdkYonf
tóvm,evkvifudk]]tarmiftóvm,e þ&[ef;a*gwronf
trsKd;av;yg;wdkY\ pifMu,fjcif;udkynwf\? tarmif tóvm,e
oGm;ygacs? &[ef;a*gwrESifhtwl
bpum;t&müNydKifqdkifajymqkd ygavmh? tarmif
tóvm,eonf y&dAdkZftpDtpOf (aA'if) udkvnf;
usifhaqmif (oif,l) NyD;ygNyD? tarmif tóvm,eonf
ppfrxkd;b] ½IH;enf;rsKd; r½IH;ygapvifh}}
[kajymqdkMuukefV

podkY ajymqdkonf&Sdaomf tóvm,evkvifonf
xkdykPÖm;wdkYudk]]toQifwdkY]&[ef;a*gwronf
obm0usus ajymqdkavh&Sd\? obm0usus
ajymqdkavh&SdolwdkYonf NyKdifqdkifajymqdk&ef
c],Of;ygukef\? tuREkfyfonf &[ef;a*gwrESifhtwl
bpum;t&mü NydKifqdkifajymqkd&efrpGrf;Edkifyg}[k
tuREkfyfajymaomfvnf; r&av? odkYjzpfaomaMumifh
tuREkfyfonf toQifwdkY\pum;jzifh oGm;ygawmhtHh}}
[k ajymqdkV

402/ xkdtcg tóvm,evkvifonf rsm;pGmaom
ykPÖm;taygif;ESifhtwl jrwpGmbk&m;
xHodkYcsOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl
Orf;ajrmufOrf;om ajymqdk\? Orf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,fpum;udk ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf
oifhavsmf&mü xkdifum jrwpGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk
avQmuf\-]]toQifa*gwr]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfomvQif jrwf\?
tjcm;trsKd;onf ,kwf\? ykPÖm;rsKd;onfomvQif jzLpif\?
tjcm;trsKd;onf rnf;npf\? ykPÖm;wdkYonfomvQif
pifMu,fukef\? ykPÖm;r[kwfolwdkYonf rpifMu,fukef?

ykPÖm;wdkYonfomvQif jA[®m\ om;&if;wdkY
jzpfukef\? cHwGif;rSaygufzGm;olrsm; jzpfukef\?
jA[®mrS aygufzGm;vmukef\? jA[®mzefqif;xm;olwdkY
jzpfukef\? jA[®m\ tarGcHwdkY jzpfukef\}[k
ykPÖm;wdkYonf ajymqdkMuygukef\? pykPÖm;wdkY
ajymqdk&mütoQifa*gwronf tb,fodkY
qdkvdkygoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

tóvm,e ykPÖm;wdkYwGif Owkvmol
udk,f0efaqmifol om;zGm;ol EdkYwkdufaeol
ykaPÖ;rwdkYudk jrif&ukefonf r[kwfavm?
xkdykPÖm;wdkYonf ykaPÖ;rwdkY\ t*FgZmwfrS
jzpfMuukefvsuf]]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfomvQif jrwf\?
tjcm;trsKd;onf ,kwf\? ykPÖm;rsKd;onfomvQif jzLpif\?
tjcm;trsKd;onf rnf;npf\? ykPÖm;wdkYonfom
pifMu,fukef\? ykPÖm;r[kwfolwdkYonf rpifMu,fukef?
ykPÖm;wdkYonfom jA[®m\ om;&if;wdkY jzpfukef\?
cHwGif;rS aygufzGm;olrsm; jzpfhukef\? jA[®mrS
aygufzGm;vmukef\? jA[®mzefqif;xm;olwdkY
jzpfukef\? jA[®m\tarGcHwdkY jzpfukef\}}[k
qdkMuukefonf r[kwfavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
podkYyif qdkapumrlykPÖm;wdkYum;
pt&mü]]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom jrwf\?
tjcm;trsKd;onf ,kwf\y/ jA[®m\tarGcHwdkY
jzpfukef\}}[k podkYom pt&mudk rSwfxifMuygukef\k
(avQmuf\)/

403/ tóm,e xkdt&mudk oif tb,fodkY
rSwfxifoenf;?]]a,mjynf uarÁmZ
jynfESifhtjcm;tpGeftzsm;usaom e,fwdkYü t&SifrsKd;
uRefsKd;tm;jzifh ESpfersKd;om &Sdukef\?
t&SifrsKd;jzpfvsuf uRefjzpfjyef\? uRefsKd;jzpfvsuf
t&Sifjzpfjyef\}}[k oifMum;zI;\avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m;]]a,mjynf uarÁmZjynfESifh
tjcm;tpGeftzsm;usaom e,fwdkYü
t&SifrsKd;uRefsKd;tm;jzifh ESpfersKd;om &Sdukef\?

t&SifrsKd;jzpfvsuf uRefjzpfjyef\? uRefrsKd;jzpfvsuf
t&Sifjzpfjyef\}}[k tuREkfyfMum;zI;yg\[k (avQmuf\)/
tóvm,e podkY jzpf&mü]]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom jrwf\?
tjcm;trsKd;onf ,kwf\y/ jA[®m\tarGcHwdkY
jzpfukef\}}[k qdkMuukefaomykPÖm;wdkY\
tm;udk;um; tb,fenf;? taxmuftxm;um; tb,fenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr podkYyif qdkapumrl
ykPÖm;wdkYum; pt&mü]]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom jrwf\?
tjcm;trsKd;onf ,kwf\y/ jA[®m\ tarGcHwdkY
jzpfukef\}}[k podkYom pt&mudk rSwfxifMuygukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/

404/ tóm,e xkdt&mudk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
rif;rsKd;onfom touf owfrlray;onfudk,lrl umrwdkYü
rSm;;Gif;pGmusifhrl r[kwfrSefajymqdkrl
ukef;pum;udkqdkrl Murf;MuKwfaom pum;udk
ajymqdkrl tusKd;r&Sd Nydefzsif;aompum;udk
ajymqdkrl olwpfyg;pnf;pdrfudk (rw&m;ojzifh &,l&ef)
a&S;½IMuHpnfrl (olwpfyg;) ysufpD;&ef MuHpnfrl
rSm;aomt,l&Sdrl cE``mudk,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü raumif;aomvm;&m z½dkz&Jus&mjzpfaom
tyg,fi&JodkY usa&muf&moavm? ykPÖm;rsKd;onf
rusa&muf &moavm/ ukefonfrsKd;onfom/y/
olqif;&JrsKd;onfom toufowfrl ray;onfudk,lrl umrwdkYü
rSm;;Gif;pGmusifhrl r[kwfrSefajymqdkrl
ukef;pum;udkqdkrl Murf;MuKwfaompum;udk
ajymqdkrl tusKd;r&Sd Nydefzsif;aom pum;udk
ajymqdkrlolwpfyg;pnf;pdrfudk (rw&m;ojzifh &,l&ef)
a&S;½IMuHpnfrl (olwpfyg;) ysufpD;&ef MuHpnfrl
rSm;aomt,l&Sdrl cE``mudk,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü raumif;aom vm;&m
ysufpD;íus&mtyg,fi&JodkY usa&muf&moavm?
ykPÖm;rsKd;onf rusa&muf&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr podkYjzpf&ef roifhyg/ toQifa*gwr
rif;rsKd;onfvnf; toufowfrlray;onfudk ,lrl umrwdkYü

rSm;;Gif;pGmusifhrl r[kwfrSefajymqdkrl
ukef;pum;udkqdkrl Murf;MuKwfaompum;udk
ajymqdkrl tusKd;r&Sd Nydefzsif;aompum;udk
ajymqdkrl olwpfyg;pnf;pdrfudk (rw&m;ojzifh &,l&ef)
a&S;½lMuHpnf (olwpfyg;) ysufpD;&ef MuHpnf
rSm;aom t,l0g'&Sdrl cE`mudk,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü raumif;aom vm;&m ysufpD;í
usa&muf&mjzpfaom tyg,fi&JodkY uyfa&muf&mygV/
toQifa*gwr ykPÖm;rsKd;onfvnf;/y/ toQifa*gwr
ukefonfrsKd;onfvnf;/y/ toQifa*gwr
olqif;&JrsKd;onfvnf;/y/

toQifa*gwr tvHk;pHkaom trsKd;av;yg;wdkYonfvnf;
toufowfMuygukefrl ray;onfudk ,lMuygukefrl
umrwdkYü rSm;;Gif;pGm usihfMuygukefrl
r[kwfrSefajymqdkMuygukefrl
ukef;pum;udkajymqdkMuygukefrl
Murf;MuKwfaompum;udk ajymqdkMuygukefrl
tusKd;r&Sd
Nydefzsif;aompum;udkajymqdkMuygukefrl
olwpfyg;pnf;pdrfudk (rw&m;ojzifh &,l&ef)
a&S;½lMuHpnfMuygukefrl (olwpfyg;) ysufpD;&ef
MuHpnfMuygukefrl rSm;aomt,l0g'&SdMuygukefrl
cE`mudk,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufhü
raumif;aomvm;&m ysufpD;í usa&muf&m tyg,fi&JodkY
usa&mufukef&myg\[k (avQmuf\)/ tóvm,e podkY
jzpf&m]]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom jrwf?
tjcm;trsKd;onf,kwf\y/ jA[®m\ tarGcHwdkY
jzpfMuukef\}}[k qdkMuukefaom ykPÖm;wdkY\
tm;udk;um;tb,fenf;? taxmuf txm;um; tb,fenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr podkYyifqdkapumrl
ykPÖm;wdkYum; pt&mü]]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom jrwf?
tjcm;trsKd;onf ,kwf\y/ jA[®m\ tarGcHwdkY
jzpfukef \}}[k podkYom pt&mudk rSwfxifMuygukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/

405/ tóvm,e xkdt&mudk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
ykPÖm;rsKd;onfomvQiftoufowfjcf;rS MuOfa&Smifrl
ray;onfudk,ljcf;rS MuOfa&Smifrl umrwdkYü
rSm;;Gif;pGmusifhjcf;rSMuOfa&Smifrl
r[kwfrfSefajymqdkjcf;rS MuOfa&Smifrl ukef;pum;udk
ajymqdkjcf;rS MuOfa&Smifrl Murf;MuKwfaompum;rS
MuOfa&Smifrl tusKd;r&Sd Nydefzsif;aompum;rS
MuOfa&Smifrl olwpfyg;pnf;pdrfudk (rw&m;ojzifh
&,l&ef) a&S;½IMuHpnfrl r&Sdrl (olwpfyg;udk)
ysufpD;&ef MuHpnfvdkpddf r&SdrlrSefaomt,l0g'&Sdrl
cE"mudk,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY
uyfa&muf&moavm? rif;rsKd;onf ruyfa&muf &moavm?
ukefonfrsKd;onf ruyfa&muf&moavm? olqif;&JrsKd;onf
ruyfa&muf&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr podkYum; rjzpfoifhyg? toQifa*gwr
xkdpum;onf rSefyg\? rif;rsKd;jzpfolonfvnf;
toufowfjcf;rS MuOfa&Smifygrl ray;onfudk,ljcf;rS
MuOfa&Smifygrl umrwdkYürSm;;Gif;pGm usifhjcf;rS
MuOfa&Smifygrl r[kwfrfSefajymqdkjcf;rS
MuOfa&Smifygrl ukef;pum;udkajymqdkjcf;rS
MuOfa&Smifygrl Murf;MuKwfaompum;rS
MuOfa&Smifygrl tusKd;r&Sd
Nydefzsif;aompum;rSMuOfa&Smifygrl
olwpfyg;pnf;pdrfudk (rw&m;ojzifh &,l&ef)
a&S;½IMuHpnfrl r&Sdygrl (olwpfyg;wdkY) ysufpD;&ef
MuHpnfaompddf r&Sdygrl rSefaom t,l0g'&Sdygrl
cE"mudk,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
aumif;aomvm;&m ewf&GmavmuodkY uyfa&muf
Edkif&mygV toQifa*gwr ykPÖm;rsKd;onfvnf;/y/
toQifa*gwr ukefonfrsKd;onfvnf;/y/ toQifa*gwr
olqif;&JrsKd;onfvnf;/y/ toQifa*gwr rSef\? tvHk;pHkaom
trsKd;av;yg;wdkYonfyif toufowfjcf;rS
MuOfa&SmifMuygukefrl ray;onfudk,ljcf;rS

MuOfa&SmifMuygukefrl umrwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm
usifhjCIF;rS MuOfa&SmifMuygukefrl
r[kwfrSefajymqdkjCIF;rS MuOfa&SmifMuygukefrl
ukef;pum;udkajymqdkjCIF;rSMuOfa&SmifMuygukefrl
Murf;MuKwfaompum;rS MuOfa&SmifMuygukefrl
tusKd;r&Sd
Nydefzsif;aompum;rSMuOfa&SmifMuygukefrl
olwPfyg;pnf;pdrfudk (rw&m;ojzifh &,l&ef)
a&S;½lrMuHpnfMuygukefrll (olwPfyg;wdkY)
ysufpD;&ef MuHpnfaompdwf r&SdMuygukefrl
ajzmifhrSefaom
t,l0g'&SdMuygukefrludk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;
onfrSaemufü aumif;aomvm;&m
ewf&GmavmuodkYuyfa&mufEdkif&mygukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/

tóvm,e podkY jzpf&mü]]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom jrwf\?
tjcm;trsKd;onf ,kwf\y/ jA[®m\ tarGchwdkY
jzpfukef\}}[k qdkMuukefaom ykPÖm;wdkY\
tm;udk;um; tb,fenf;? taxmuftxm;um; tb,fenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr podkYyif qdkapumrl
ykPÖm;wdkYum; pt&mü]]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfomvQif
jrwf\? tjcm;trsKd;onf ,kwf\y/ jA[®m\ tarGchwdkY
jzpfukef\}}[k podkYom pt&mudk rSwfxifMuygukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/

406/ tóm,e xkdt&mudk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
ykPÖm;rsKd;onfomvQif ptrnf&Sdaom t&yfü
&efuif;aom aMumifhMuuf;aom arwåmpdwfudk
yGg;rsm;&ef pGrf;Edkifavoavm? rif;rsKd;onf
rpGrf;Edkifavoavm? ukefonfrsKd;onf
rpGrf;Edkifavoavm? olqif;&JrsKd;honf
rpGrf;Edkifavoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
podkYum; rjzpfoifhyg? toQifa*gwr rif;rsKd;onfvnf;
prnfao t&yfü &efuif;aom aMumifhMuuf;aom
arwåmpdwfudkyGg;rsm;&ef pGrf;Edkifyg\?

toQifa*gwr ykPÖm;rsKd;onfvnf;/y/ toQifa*gwr
ukefonfrsKd;onfvnf;/y/ toQifa*gwr
olqif;&JrsKd;onfvnf;/y/ toQifa*gwr tvHk;pHkaom
trsKd;av;yg;wdkYyif prnfaom t&yfü &efuif;aom
aMumifhMuuif;aom arwåmpdwfudk yGg;rsm;&ef
pGrf;EdkifMuygukef\[k (avQmuf\)/ tóvm,e podkY
jzpf&mü]]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom jrwf\?
tjcm;trsKd;onf ,kwf\y/ jA[®m\ tarGcHwdkY
jzpfukef\}}[k qdkMuukefaom ykPÖm;wdkY\
tm;udk;um;tb,fenf;? taxmuftxm;um; tb,fenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr podkYyifqdkapumrl
ykPÖm;wdkYum; pt&mü]]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom jrwf\?
tjcm;trsKd;onf ,kwf\y/ jA[®m\tarGcHwdkY
jzpfukef\}}[k podkYom pt&mudk rSwfxifMuygukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/

407/ tóvm,e xkdt&mudk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom aMu;wGef;qyfjymudk ,lí
jrpfofkYoGm;um jrLtnpftaMu;udk arQm&ef
pGrf;Edkifoavm? rif;rsKd;um;rpGrf;Edkdifoavm?
ukefonfrsKd;um; rpGrf;Edkdifoavm? olqif;&JrsKd;um;
rpGrf;Edkdifoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
podkYum; rjzpfoifhyg? toQifa*gwr rif;rsKd;onfvnf;
aMu;wGef;qyfjymudk ,lí jrpfofkY oGm;um
jrLtnpftaMu;udk arQm&ef pGrf;Edkif&myg\
toQifa*gwrykPÖm;rsKd;onfvnf;/y/ toQifa*gwr
ukefonfrsKd;onfvnf;/y/ toQifa*gwr
olqif;&JrsKd;onfvnf;/y/ toQifa*gwr tvHk;pHkaom
trsKd; av;yg;wdkYyif aMu;wGef;qyfjymudk ,lí
jrpfofkYoGm;um jrLtnpftaMu;udk arQm&ef
pGrf;EdkifMuygukef\[k (avQmuf\)/ tóvm,e
podkYjzpf&mü]]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom jrwf\?
tjcm;trsKd;onf ,kwf\y/ jA[®m\ tarGcHwdkY
jzpfukef\}}[k qdkMuukefaom ykPÖm;wdkY\
tm;udk;um; tb,fenf;? taxmuftxm;um;tb,fenf;[k

(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr podkYyif qdkapumrl pt&mü
ykPÖm;wdkYum;]]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom jrwf\?
tjcm;trsKd;onf ,kwf\y/ jA[®m\ tarGcHwdkY
jzpfukef\}}[kpodkYom pt&mudk rSwfxifMuygukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/

408/ tóvm,e xkdt&mudk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
a&ajrudk tpdK;&aom OD;xdyfütbdodufoGef;NyD;aom
rif;onf pt&yfü ZmwftrsKd;rsKd;&Sdaom
a,musfm;wpf&mudkpnf;a0;ap&m\ -]]tcsif;wdkY
vmMuukefavmh? rif;rsKd; ykPÖm;rsKd;
NrKdUpm;rsKd;wdkYonf rD;yGwfcHkudk ,lí uRef;om;
tifMuif;om; xif;&SL;om; pE´ul;om; y'kr®mom; rD;udk
jzpfapMuukefavmh? awaZm"mwfudk xifpGm
jyKMuukefavmh/ tcsif;wdkY vmMuukefavmh?
'Gef;p@m;rsKd; rkqdk;wHigrsKd;ESD;orm;rsKd;
&xm;vkyform;rsKd; yef;rlduf oGef (bifusHK;)
rsKd;jzpfaoM olwdkYonf
rD;yGwfcHkudk ,líacG;pm;usif; 0ufpm;usif;
qdk;&nfpM;usif; Muufqlom;xif; rD;udk
jzpfapMuukefavmh? awaZm"mwfudk xifpGm
jyKMuukefavmh}}[k qdkí pnf;a0;ap&m\

tóvm,e xkdt&mudk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
rif;rsKd; ykPÖm;rsKd; NrKdUpm;rsKd;wdkY
onfrD;yGwfcHkudk ,lí uRef;om; tifMuif;om;
xif;&SL;om; pE´ul;om; y'kr®mom; rD;udk jzpfap \?
awaZm"mwfudk jzpfap\? xkdrD;onfom tvQHtqif;
ta&miftvif; &Sdavoavm? xkdrD;jzifhom
rD;ESifhqdkif&m udpöt&yf&yfudk
jyKpGrf;Edkifavoavm/ xkdrS wpfyg; 'Gef;p@m;rsKd;
rkqdk;wHigrsKd; ESD;orm;rsKd; &xm;vkyform;rsKd;
yef;rldufoGef (bifusHK;) rsKd;wdkYonf
rD;yGwfcHkudk ,líacG;pm;usif; 0ufpm;usif;
qdk;&nfpM;usif; Muufqlom;xif; rD;udk jzpfap\?
awaZm"mwfudkjzpfap\? xkdrD;onf tvQHtqif;

ta&miftvif; r&Sdavoavm? xkdrD;jzifhvnf;
rD;ESifhqdkif&mhudpöt&yf&yfudk jyKjCIF;ISg
rpGrf;Edkifavoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
podkYum; rjzpfoifhyg? toQifa*gwr rif;rsKd;
ykPÖm;rsKd; NrdKUpm;rsKd;jzpfaom olwdkYonf
rD;yGwfchKudk ,lí uRef;om; tifMuif;om; xif;&SL;om;
pE´ul;om; y'kr®mom; rD;udk jzpfap\
awaZm"mwfudk jzpfap\
xkdrD;onfvnf; tvQHTqif;
ta&miftvif; &Sdonf jzpf&myg\
xkdrD;jzifhvnf;
rD;ESifhqdkif&mudpöt&yf&yfudk jyKjCIF;ISg
pGrf;Edkif&myg\
'Gef;p@m;rsKd; rkqdk;wHigrsKd;
ESD;orm;rsKd; &xm;vkyform;rsKd; yef;rldufoGef
(bifusHK;) rsKd;wdkYonf rD;yGwfchKudk ,lí
acG;pm;usif; 0ufpm;usif; qdk;&nfpM;usif;
Muufqlom;xif; rD;udk jzpfap\
awaZm"mwfudk
jzpfap\
xkdrD;onfvnf; tvQHTqif; ta&miftvif;
&Sdonfjzpf&myg\
xkdrD;jzifhvnf; rD;ESifhqdkif&m
udpöt&yf&yfudk jyKjCIF;ISgpGrf;Edkif&myg\
toQifa*gwr tvHk;pHkaom rD;onfyif ta&miftvif;
&Sdyg\
tvHk;pHkaom rD;jzifhyif rD;ESifhqdkif&m
udpöt&yf&yfudk jyKjCIF;ISg pGrf;Edkifyg\[k (avQmuf\)/
tóvm,e podkY jzpf&mü]]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfomvQif
jrwf\
tjcm;trsKd;onf ,kwf\
ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom
jzLpif\
tjcm;trsKd;onf rnf;npf\
ykPÖm;wdkYonfom
pifMu,fukef\
ykPÖm;r[kwfolwdkYonf rpifMu,fukef?
ykPÖm;wdkYonf jA[®m\ om;&if;jzpfukef?
cHwGif;rSaygufzGm;vm olrsm; jzpfukef? jA[®mrS
aygufzGm;vmukef? jA[®mzefqifxm;olwdkY
jzpfukef? jA[®m\ tarGcHwdkY jzpfukef\}}[k
qdkukefaom ykPÖm;wdkY\ tm;udk;um; tb,fenf;?
taxmuftxm;um; tb,fenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
podkYyif qdkapumrl
pt&müykPÖm;wdkYum;]]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom jrwf\
wpfyg;aomtrsKd;onf ,kwf\y/ jA[®m\

tarGcHwdkYjzpfukef\}}[k podkYom pt&mudk
rSwfxifMuygukef\[k (avQmuf\)/

409/ tóvm,e xkdt&mudk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
pavmuü rif;rsKd;owdkYom;onf
ykPÖm;rsKd;owdkYorD;ESifh twlaygif;azmfjcf;udk
jyK&m\? xkdolwdkY aygif;azmfjcf;udk tpGJjyKí
om;udk zGm;jrif&m\? rif;rsKd;owdkYom;ESifh
ykPÖm;rsKd;owdkYorD;rS zGm;jrifaom
om;onftrdESifhvnf; wlonf? tzESifhvnf; wlonf? rif;om;
[lívnf; qdkoifhonnf? ykPÖm;[lívnf;qdkoifhonnf
r[kwfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr rif;rsKd;jzpfaom
owdkYom;ESifh ykPÖm;rsKd;jzpfaom owdkYorD;rS
zGm;jrifaom om;onf trdESifhvnf; wlyg\? tzESifhvnf;
wlyg\? rif;om;[lívnf; qdkoifhyg\? ykPÖm;[lívnf;
qdkoifhyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

tóvm,e xkdt&mudk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
pavmuü ykPÖm;rsKd;owdkYom;onf
rif;rsKd;owdkYorD;ESifh twlaygif;azmfjcf;udk
jyK&m\? xkdolwdkY aygif;azmfjcf;udk
tpGJjyKíom;udk zGm;jrif&m\?
ykPÖm;rsKd;owdkYom;ESifh rif;rsKd;owdkYorD;rS
zGm;jrifaom om;onf trdESifhvnf; wlonf? tzESifhvnf;
wlonf? rif;om;[lívnf; qdkoifhonnf? ykPÖm;[lívnf;
qdkoifhonnf r[kwfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
ykPÖm;rsKd;owdkYom;ESifh
rif;rsKd;owdkYorD;rSzGm;jrifaom om;onf trdESifhvnf;
wlyg\? tzESifhvnf; wlyg\? rif;om;[lívnf; qdkoifhyg\?
ykPÖm;[lívnf; qdkoifhyg\[k avQmuf\)/

tóvm,e xkdt&mudk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
pavmuü jrif;rudk jrnf; (vm;) ESifhrsKd;pyfukef&m\?
æif;wdkY rsKd;pyfjcf;udk tpGJ jyKí om;i,fonnf
jzpfxfGef;&m\? jrif;r ESifh jrnf; (vm;) rS zGm;jrifaom
om;i,fonnf trdESifhvnf; wlonf? tzESifhvnf; wlonf? jrif;

[lívnf;qdkoifhonf? jrnf;[lívnf; qdkoifhonf r[kwfavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQif a*gwrtñHhpm; tówkd&f jzpfygV/
toQifa*gwr ptówkd&f\ pxl;jcm;rludk jrif&yg\?
pa&S;pum;ESpfrsKd;ü owdkYom;wdkY\ wpfpHkwpfck
xl;jcm;rludk rjrifyg[k (avQmuf\)/

tóvm,e xkdt&mudk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
pavmuü wpf0rf;wnf;aygufnDtpfudkESpfa,mufwdkY
&Sdukef&m\? wpfa,mufaomolonf a0'usrf;udk
o&ZÑm,fwwf\? a0'usrf;udk aqmifxm;\?
wpfa,mufaomolonf a0'usrf;udk ro&ZÑm,fwwf?
a0'usrf;udkraqmifxm;wwf?
pESpfa,mufaomolwdkYwGif tb,foltm; ykPÖm;wdkYonf
aooltusKd;iSgauR;aom (ukAÇD;) xrif;
r*Fvmxrif; ,ZfylaZmfaomxrif; {nfhonftusKd;iSg
jyKtyfaomxrif;wdkYudk a&S;OD;pGm
auR;ukef&moenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
a0'usrf;udko&ZÑm,fwwfaom a0'usrf;udk
aqmifxm;aom vkviftm; ykPÖm;wdkYonf
aooltusKd;iSgauR;aom (ukAÇD;) xrif;
r*Fvmxrif; ,ZfylaZmfaomxrif; {nfhonf tusKd;iSg
jyKtyfaomxrif;wdkYudk a&S;OD;pGm
auR;ukef&myg\? toQifa*gwr xkdpum;onf rSef\?
a0'usrf;udkro&ZÑm,fwwfaom a0'usrf;udk
raqmifxm;aomolü auR;arG;jcif;onf tb,frSm
tusKd;rsm;ygtHhenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

tóvm,e xkdt&mudk oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
pavmuü wpf0rf;wnf;aygufnDtpfudkESpfa,mufwdkY
&Sdukef&m\? wpfa,mufaomolonf a0'usrf;udk
o&ZÑm,fwwf\? a0'usrf;udk aqmifxm;\?
oDvr&Sd? ,kwfrmaom tusifh&Sd\? wpfa,mufaomolonf
a0'usrf;udkro&ZÑm,f? a0'usrf;udk raqmifxm;?
oDv&Sd\? aumif;jrwfaom udk,fusifhw&m;&Sd\?
pESpfa,mufaomolwdkYwGif tb,foltm; ykPÖm;wdkYonf
aooltusKd;iSg auR;aom (ukAÇD;)

xrif;r*Fvmxrif; ,ZfylaZmfaom xrif; {nfhonftusKd;iSg
jyKxm;aom xrif;wdkYudk a&S;OD;pGm
auR;ukef&moenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
a0'usrf;udk ro&ZÑm,fwfwaom
a0'usrf;udkaqmifrxm;aom oDv&Sdaom
aumif;jrwfaom udk,fusifhw&m;&Sdaom vkviftm;
ykPÖm;wdkYonfaooltusKd;iSg auR;aom (ukAÇD;) xrif;
r*Fvmxrif; ,ZfylaZmfaomxrif; {nfhonf
tusKd;iSgjyKxm;aom xrif;wdkYudk a&S;OD;pGm
auR;ukef&myg\? toQifa*gwr xkdpum;onf rSef\?
oDvr&Sd ,kwfrmaom tusifh&Sdaomoltm;
ay;vSLjCIF;onf tb,frSm tusKd;rsm;ygtHhenf;[k
(avQmuf \)/

tóvm,e oifonf a&S;OD;pGm ZmwftrsKd;udk vdkuf\?
ZmwftrsKd;udk vdkufNyD;aemufa0'usrf;wdkYudk
vdkuf\? a0'usrf;wdkYudk vdkufNyD;aemuf tusifhudk
vdkuf\? tusifhudk vdkufNyD;aemuf ig ynwfaom
trsKd;av;yg;wdkY\ pifMu,fjCIF;udk wpfzef vdkufjyef\k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf
tóvm,evkvifonf qdwfQdwfjzpfvsuf rsufESmrvSjzpfvsuf
vnfukyfusKd;vsuf atmufodkY rsufESmcsum
MuHrldifvsuf pum;qdkjCIF;r&Sdonf jzpfí aeV

410/ xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tóvm,evkvifudk
qdwfQdwfjzpfvsuf rsufESmrvSjzpfvsuf
vnfukyfusKd;vsuf atmufodkY rsufESmcsum
MuHrldifvsuf pum;rQdkonfudk odawmfrlíppum;udk
rdefYawmfrl\ - tóvm,e a&S;u jzpfzl;onfum;
awmBuD;twGif; opf&Gufrdk;ausmif;ü aumif;pGm
wkdiyifaeMuaom ykPÖm;rsKd;
&aohckepfa,mufwdkYtm;]]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfomjrwf\?
wpfyg;aom trsKd;onf ,kwfV/y/ jA[®m\tarGcHwdkY
jzpfukef\}}[k podkYoabm&Sdaom ,kwfrmaom t,lonf
jzpfV

tóvm,e rnf;eufaom a'0v&aohonf]]awmBuD;twGif;
opf&Gufrdk;ausmif;ü aumif;pGmwkdifyifaeMuaom
ykPÖm;rsKd;
&aohckepfa,mufwdkYtm;]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom jrwf\?
wpfyg;aomtrsKd;onf ,kwf\y/ jA[®m\ tarGcHwdkY
jzpfukef\}[k podkY oabm&Sdaom ,kwfrmaomt,lonf
jzpfowwf}}[k Mum;odav\ tóvm,e xkdtcg rnf;eufaom
a'0v&aohonfhqHrkwfqdwfudk &dwfí armif;aom
tqif;&Sdukefaom ykqdk;wdkYudk 0wf½Hkum
txyfyfaom zdefyudkpD;vsuf a&TjzifhNyD;aom
awmifa0S;udk udkifNyD;vQif ykPÖm;rsKd; &aoh
ckepfa,mufwdkY\opf&Gufrdk;ausmif; y&d0kPfü
xif&Sm;jzpfav\ tóvm,e xkdtcg rnf;
eufaoma'0v&aohonf ykPÖm;rsKd;
&aohckepfa,mufwdkY\ opf&Gufrdk;ausmif; y&d0kPfü
pBuø oGm;vsuf]]toQifwdkY pykPÖm;rsKd;
&aohwdkYonf ,ck tb,fodkY oGm;Muukefoenf;? toQif
wdkYpykPÖm;rsKd; &aohwdkYonf ,ck tb,fodkY
oGm;Muukefoenf;}}[k qdkav\

tóvm,e xkdtcg ykPÖm;rsKd;
&aohckepfa,mufwdkYtm;]]ykPÖm;rsKd;
&aohckepfa,muf wdkY\opf&Gufrdk;ausmif; y&d0kPfü
&Gmolom;i,fujhodkY pBuøoGm;vsuf]toQifwdkY
pykPÖm;rsKd;&aohwdkYonf ,ck tb,fodkY
oGm;Muukefoenf;? toQifwdkY pykPÖm;rsKd;
&aohwdkYonf ,cktb,fodkY oGm;Muukefoenf;}[k
qdkaeolum; tb,folenf;? ,ck igwdkYonf xkdolUudk
usdefqJukeftHh}}[k tMuHjzpf\ tóvm,e xkdtcg
ykPÖm;rsKd; &aohckepfa,mufwdkYonfrnf;eufaom
a'0v&aohudk]]ol,kwf jymjzpfavavmh? ol,kwf
jymjzpfavavmh}}[kusdefqJMuukef\ tóvm,e
ykPÖm;rsKd; &aohckepfa,mufwdkY usdefqJwkdif;
usdefqJwkdif;rnf;eufaom a'0v &aohonf txl;ojzifh

tqif;vS\? txl;ojzifh ½lcsifzG,fvnf; &Sd\? txl;ojzifh
Munfñdk zG,fvnf; &Sd\

tóvm,e xkdtcg ykPÖm;rsKd;
&aohckepfa,mufwdkYtm;]]igwdkY\ tusifhum;
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfGwum;? igwdkY\ jrwfaomtusifhonf
tusKd;r&SdavpGwum;? igwdkYonf
a&S;tcgu]ol,kwfjymjzpfavavmh? ol,kwf
jymjzpfavavmh}[k usdefqJcH&aomoltcsKdUonf
jymjzpfV p&aohum; igwdkY usdefqJwkdif;
usdefqJwkdif; txl;ojzifh tvGeftqif;vS\?
txl;ojzifh½lcsifzG,fvnf; &Sd\? txl;ojzifh
MunfñdkzG,fvnf; &Sd\}}[k tMuHonf jzpfV/
toQif&aohwdkY\ tusifhonf tcsnf; ESD;r[kwf?
jrwfaomtusifhonf tusKd;r&Sdonf r[kwf? toQifwdkY igü
pdwfjypfrSm;jcif;udk pGefYMu ukefavmh[k (qdk\)/
pdwfjypfrSm;jcif;udk igwdkYpGefYygukef\? toQifonf
tb,fol jzpfygoenf;[k
(ar;ukef\)/]]rnf;eufaoma'0v&aoh}} [lí toQifwdkY
Mum;zI;onf r[kwfavm[k (qdk\)/ toQif Mum;zI;yg\][k
(qdkMuukef\)/ toQifwdkY xkdtuREkfyfonf
a'0v&aohjzpf\][k (qdk\)/ tóvm,e xkdtcg ykPÖm;rsKd;
&aohckepfa,mufwdkYonf rnf;eufaom a'0v&aohudk
&Sdcdk;&ef tm;xkwfMuukef\

411/ tóvm,e xkdtcg rnf;eufaom a'0v&aohonf
ckepfa,mufukefaom ykPÖm;rsKd;&aohwdkYudk]]tcsif;wdkY
awmBuD;twGif; opf&Gufdrk;ausmif;ü aumif;pGm
wkdiyifaeMuaomykPÖm;rsKd;
&aohckepfa,mufwdkYtm;]ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom jrwf\?
tjcm;trsKd;onf ,kwf\? ykPÖm;rsKd;onfom jzLpif\?
tjcm;trsKd;onf rnf;euf\? ykPÖm;wdkYonfom
pifMu,fukef\? ykPÖm;r[kwfolwdkYonf rpifMu,fukef?
ykPÖm;wdkYonfom jA[®m\ om;&if;wdkY jzpfukef\?
cHwGif;rSaygufzGm;vmolrsm; jzpfukef\? jA[®mrS

aygufzGm;olwdkY jzpfukef\?
jA[®mzefqif;xm;olrsm;jzpfukef\? jA[®m\ tarGcHwdkY
jzpfMuukef\}[k podkY oabm&Sdaom ,kwfrmaom
t,l0g'onf jzpf\}} [laom taMumif;udk tuREkfyf Mum;&\
[k ppum;udk ajymqdk\ toQif rSefyg\[k (qdkMuukef\)/

toQifwdkYonf]]trdonf
ykPÖm;rsKd;a,musfm;udkom oH0go jyK\?
ykPÖm;rsKd;r[kwfaoma,musfm;udk oH0go rjyK}}[k
odMuygukef\avm[k (ar;)/ toQif rodMuygukef[k
(qdkMuukef\)/

tcsif;wdkY tzGm;onf ckepfqufajrmufaom
tzGm;wkdifatmif
ykPÖm;rsKd;a,musfm;udkomoH0gojyK\?
ykPÖm;rsKd;r[kwfaom a,musfm;udk oH0go rjyK[k
odMuygukef\avm[k (ar;)/ toQif rodMuygukef[k
(qdkMuukef\)/

tcsif;wdkY tzonf ykaPÖ;rudkom oH0go jyK\?
ykaPÖ;r r[kwfoludk oH0go rjyK[kodMuygukef\avm[k
(ar;)/ toQif rodMuygukef[k (qdkMuukef\)/

tcsif;wdkY tzdk;onf ckepfqufajrmufaom
tzdk;wkdifatmif ykaPÖ;rudkom oH0go jyK\? ykaPÖ;r
r[kwfoludk oH0go rjyK[k odMuygukef\avm[k (ar;)/
toQif rodMuygukef[k (qdkMuukef\)/

tcsif;wdkY udk,f0efwnfyHk tjcif;t&mudk odMuukef\
avm[k (ar;)/ toQif tuREkfyfwdkYonf udk,f0efwnfyHk
tjcif;t&mudk odMuukef\? pavmuü rdbwdkYonfvnf;
oH0go jyKaomtm;jzifh aygif;qHkMuukef\? trdonfvnf;
Owkyef; yGifhqJjzpf\? a&muftyfaom owå0gonfvnf;
a&S;½lwnf\? podkY oHk;yg;ukefaom taMumif;wdkY\
pnf;a0;rdjcif;aMumifh udk,f0ef\ouf0ifí wnfjcif;onf
jzpfyg\[k (qdkMuukef\)/

tcsif;wdkY xkda&mufvm0ifpm;rnfh owå0guav;onf
 rif;wnf;[lívnf;aumif;? ykPÖm;wnf;[lívnf;aumif;?
 ukefonfwnf;[lívnf;aumif;? olqif;&Jwnf;[lívnf;aumif;
 odMuygukef\avm[k (ar;\\) toQif xkd0ifpm;rnfh
 owå0guav;onf rif;wnf;[lívnf;aumif;? ykPÖm;wnf;
 [lívnf;aumif;? ukefonfwnf;[lívnf;aumif;? olqif;&Jwnf;
 [lívnf;aumif;tuREkfyfwdkY rodEdkifMuyg[k
 (qdkMuukef\\)/ tcsif;wdkY
 podkYjzpfonf&Sdaomf]]toifwdkYonftb,folwdkY
 jzpfMuukef\\}}[k odMuukef\avm[k (ar;\\) toQif
 podkYjzpfonf&Sdaomf]]tuREkfyfwdkYonf tb,folwdkY
 jzpfMuukef\\}}[k rodMuygukef[k (qdkMuukef\\)/
 tóvm,exkdrnf;eufaom a'0v&aohu prdrd\Zmwf
 trsKd;0g'ü ar;pdppftyfukefonf&Sdaomf
 t,lüwnfaptyfukefonf&Sdaomf t,ludk
 ajymqdktyfukefonf&Sdaomf xkdckepfa,mufukefaom
 ykPÖm;rsKd;&aohwdkYonf jynfhphkpGm
 rajzMum;EdkifMuukef/ ,cktcg igu rdrd\
 ZmwftrsKd;0g'ü ar;pdppftyfonf&Sdaomf t,lü
 wnfpaptyfonf&Sdaomf t,ludk ajymqdktyfonf&Sdaomf
 oifonf tb,frSm jynfhjynfhphkpHk
 ajzMum;EdkifvwåHUenf;? oifonf
 oifhq&mESifhwuG ,if;ckepfa,mufaom &aohwdkY\
 a,mufrudkif ykPÖm;udkrQ rrDao;[k (rdefYawmfrl\\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrltyfonf&Sdaomf tóvm,evkvifonf
 jrwpfGmbk&m;udk]]toQifa*gwrESpfoufzG,f&Sdygayp
 G/y/ toQifa*gwrnf tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrSpí touf&SnforQ
 umvywfvHk; (&wemokH;yg;ukd)
 udk;uG,fqnf;uyfcif;odkY a&mufaom
 Oygoum'g,um[lírSwfawmfrlygavmh}}[k avQmufV

oHk;ckajrmuf tóvm,eokwf NyD;V

4-aCm#rkckwf

412/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü toQifOa'eonf Am&mPoDjynf
acrd,o&ufO,smOfü oDwif;oHk; aeawmfri V xkdtcg
aCm#rkctrnf&Sdaom ykPÖm;onf Am&mPoDjynfodkY
wpfpHkwpfckaom jyKzG,fudpöjzifha&mufvmV xkdtcg
aCm#rkcykPÖm;onf tanmif;ajy
vrf;avQmufvSnfhvnfonf&Sdaomfacrd,o&ufO,smOfodk
Y a&mufvmavV xkdtcg toQifOa'eonf
vGifwD;acgifühpBuøoGm;aeV aCm#rkcykPÖm;onf
toQifOa'exHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif toQifOa'eESifh
twl0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om Elwfqufajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,fpum;udkajymqdkNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf
pBuøoGm;aom toQifOa'eodkY twkvdkufi
pBuøoGm;um]]toQif&[ef; w&m;apmifhaom &[ef;onf
r&Sd[k tuREkfyftm; podkYaom t,ljzpfyg\?
xkdodkYjzpfjci;onfvnf; toQifuJhodkYaom
yk³/₄dKvfwdkYtm; rzl;jrif&jci; aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
w&m;oabmudk rjifaomaMumifhvnf;aumif; jzpfyg\}}
[k avQmufV

podkY avQmufonf&Sdaomf toQifOa'eonf
pBuørSoufqif;í ausmif;odkY 0ifum ci;xm;aom ae&mü
xkdif\? aCm#rkcykPÖm;onfvnf; pBuørS oufqif;í
ausmif;odkY 0ifumoifhavsmf&mü &yfwnf\?
oifhavsmf&mü &yfwnfaeaom aCm#rkcykPÖm;udk
toQifOa'eonf]]ykPÖm; ae&mwdkYonf &Sdygukef\?
tu,fí tvdk&Sdrl aexkdifygavmh}}[k qdkV
tuREkfyfwdkYonftoQifOa'e\ xkdzdwfMum;
csufudkomvQif qdkif;iHhvsuf aeygukef\?
tb,fhaMumifh tuREkfyfuJhodkYaom olonf rzdwbJ
ae&mü a&S;OD;pGm aeoifh\k
atmufarhEdkifygtHhenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ xdkYaemuf
aCm#rkcykPÖm;onf edrfhaom xkdifp&mwpfckudk ,lí

wpfckaomt&yfü xkdifae\? wpfckaomt&yfü
xkdifNyD;aom aCm#rkcykPÖm;onf
toQifOa'eudk]]toQif&[ef; w&m;apmifhaom &[ef;onf
r&Sd[k tuREkfyftm; podkYaom t,ljzpfyg\? xkdodkY
jzpfjcf;onfvnf;toQifuJhodkYaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYtm;
rzl;jrif&jcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? w&m;oabmudk
rjriftaomaMumifhvnf;aumif; jzpfyg\}}[k avQmufV

ykPÖm; oifonf ightm; cGifhjyKoifhonfudk
cGifhjyKjim;tHh? wm;jrpfoifhonfudkvnf;
wm;jrpfjim;tHh? igqdkaom pum;\ t"dyÜg,fudk rodrl
ighudkomvQif]]toQifOa'e ppum;um; tb,fodkYygenf;?
ppum;\ teuft"dyÜg,fum; tb,fodkYygenf;}}[k
wpfqifhwufí ar;jref;jim;tHh? podkYjzpfvQif pt&mü
igwdkYtm; pum;ajymqdkrl jzpf&m\[k (qdk\)/
tuREkfyfonf toQifOa'etm; cGifhjyKoifhonfudk
cGifhjyKygtHh? wm;jrpfoifhonfudkvnf; wm;jrpfygtHh?
tuREkfyfonftoQifOa'e ajymMum;aom pum;\
t"dyÜg,fudk rodrl
toQifOa'eudkomvQif]]toQifOa'eppum;um;
tb,fodkYygenf;? ppum;\ teuft"dyÜg,fum; tb,fygenf;}}
[k wpfqifhwufí ar;jref;ygtHh? ptwkdif;yif pt&mü
tuREkfyfwdkY\ pum;ajymqdkjcf;onf jzpfygapavmh[k
(qdk\)/

413/ ykPÖm; avmuü p yk^{*3/4}dKvfav;rsKd;wdkYonf
xif&Sm;&Sdukef\? tb,fav;rsKd;wdkYenf; [lrl-

(1) ykPÖm; pavmuü tcsKdUaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japwwf\?
rdrdudk,fudkylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfV

(2) ykPÖm; pavmuü tcsKdUaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
olwpfyg;udk ylyefqif;&Japwwf\?
olwpfyg;udkylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfV

(3) ykPÖm; pavmuü tcsKdUaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
rdrdudk,fudkvnf; ylyefqif;&Japwwf\? rdrdudk,fudk
ylyefqif;&Japrlüvnf; tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwf\?
olwpfyg;udkvnf; ylyefqif;&Japwwf\? olwpfyg;udk
ylyefqif;&Japrlüvnf; tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwf\

(4) ykPÖm; pavmuü tcsKdUaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japwwfolvnf; r[kwf?
rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfolvnf;r[kwf?
olwpfyg;udkylyefqif;&Japwwfolvnf;r[kwf? olwpfyg;udk
ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfolvnf; r[kwf?
xdkolonf rdrdudk,fudkvnf; rlyef rqif;&Japwwf?
olwpfyg;udkvnf; rlyefhrqif;&Japwwfonfjzpfí
rsufarSmufaom udk,f\ tjzpfüomvQif udavom
qmavmifrGwfodyfrlr&Sdonf Nidrf;csrf;onf at;jronf
csrf;omokcudk cHpm;&onf jzpfí jrwfaomudk,fjzifh
aexdkif&\ ykPÖm; pyk^{*3/4}dKvfav;rsKd;wdkYwGif
tb,fyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf oif\ pdwfudk ESpfodrfhapbdoenf;[k
(rdefYqdkawmfrl\)/

toQifOa'e rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japwwfí
rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzefwvJvJjyKusifhtm;xkwfaom olonfvnf; tuREkfyf\
pdwfudk rESpfodrfhapEdkifyg/ toQifOa'e olwpfyg;udk
ylyefqif;&Japwwfí olwpfyg;udk ylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfaomolonfvnf; tuREkfyf\
pdwfudk rESpfodrfhapEdkifyg/ toQifOa'e
rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japwwfírdrdudk,fudk
ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfol
jzpfonfhjyif olwpfyg;udk ylyefqif;&Japwwfí
olwpfyg;udk ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfwwfaom olonfvnf; tuREkfyf\
pdwfudk rESpfodrfhapEdkifyg/

toQifOa'e rdrdudk,fudkvnf; rylyefrqif;&JapwwfbJ
rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfolvnf; r[kwfonfhjyif? olwpfyg;udkvnf;
rylyefrqif;&JapwwfbJolwpfyg; ylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfolvnf; r[kwfaom
yk³/₄dKvfonfomvQifrdudk,fudkvnf; rylyef
rqif;&JapwwfbJ olwpfyg;udkvnf; rylyef rqif;&Japwwfonf
jzpfírsufarSmufaom udk,f\ tjzpfüomvQif udavom
qmavmifrGwfodyfrl r&Sdonf Nidrf;csrf;onfat;jronf
csrf;omokcudk cHpm;&onf jzpfí jrwfaomudk,fjzifh
aexdkif&\ pyk³/₄dKvfonfomvQif tuREkfyf\ pdwfudk
ESpfodrfhapEdkifygonf[k (avQmuf\)/

ykPÖm; pyk³/₄dKvfoHk;a,mufwdkYonf tb,faMumifh
oifhpdwfudk rESpfodrfhapEdkifbdoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifOa'e rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japwwfí
rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&JaprlützefwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfaom olonf csrf;omudk tvdk&Sdaom
qif;&Judk pufqkyfaom rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japyg\
tzefwvJvJ ylyefqif;&Japyg\
pyk³/₄dKvfonftuREkfyf\ ptaMumif;aMumifh
pdwfudk
rESpfodrfhapEdkifyg/

toQifOa'e olwpfyg;udk ylyefqif;&Japwwfí
olwpfyg;udk ylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzefwvJvJjyKusifhtm;xkwfaomolonfvnf; csrf;omudk
tvdk&Sdaom qif;&Judk pufqkyfaom
olwpfyg;udkylyefqif;&Japyg\
ylyefqif;&Japyg\
pyk³/₄dKvfonftuREkfyf\ ptaMumif;aMumifh
pdwfudk
rESpfodrfhapEdkifyg/

toQifOa'e rdrdudk,fudkvnf; ylyefqif;&Japwwfí
rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzef
wvJvJjyKusifhtm;xkwfaom? olwpfyg;udkvnf;
ylyefqif;&Japwwfí olwpfyg;udk ylyefqif;&J

aprlützefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfaom olonfvnf;
csrf;omudk tvdk&Sdaom qif;&Judk puf
qkyfaomrdrdudk,fudkvnf;aumif;
olwpfyg;udkvnf;aumif; ylyefqif;&Japyg\
tzefwvJvJylyefqif;&Japyg\
pyk*³/₄dKvfonf tuREkfyf\ pdwfudk
rESpfodrfhapEdkifyg/

toQifOa'e rdrdudk,fudkvnf; rylyefrqif;&JapwwfbJ
rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfolvnf; r[kwfonfhjyif? olwpfyg;udkvnf;
rylyefrqif;&JapwwfbJ olwpfyg; ylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfolvnf; r[kwfaom
yk*³/₄dKvfonfum;rdrdudk,fudkvnf; rylyef
rqif;&Japwwf? olwpfyg;udkvnf; rylyefrqif;&Japwwfonf
jzpfírsufarSmufaom udk,f\ tjzpfüomvQif udavom
qmavmifrGwfodyfjcif;r&Sdonf Nidrf;csrf;onfat;jronf
csrf;omokcudk cHpm;&onf jzpfí jrwfaomudk,fjzifh
aexdkif&\ xdkolonf csrf;omhudk vdkvm;aom
qif;&Judk pufqkyfaom rdrdudk,fudkvnf;aumif;?
olwpfyg;udkvnf;aumif; ylyefapolr[kwf?
qif;&Japolr[kwfyg? ptaMumif;aMumifh pyk*³/₄dKvfonf
tuREkfyf\ pdwfudk ESpfodrfhapyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

414/ ykPÖm; y&dowfwdkYonf pESpfyg;wdkYwnf;/
tb,fESpfyg;wdkYenf;[Irl- ykPÖm;pavmuü tcsKdUaom
y&dowfonf ywåjrm;em;awmif;wdkYü
jyif;pGmwyfjcif;jzifh wyfESpfoufukefonfjzpfí om;r,m;
uRefrdef;r uRefa,mufsm; v,f,m a&T aiGwdkYudk
&SmrSD;\

ykPÖm; pavmuü tcsKdUaom y&dowfonf
ywåjrm;em;awmif;wdkYü
jyif;pGmwyfjcif;jzifhrwyfrESpfoufukefonf jzpfí om;r,m;
uRefrdef;r uRefa,mufsm; v,f,m a&T aiGwdkYudky,fí
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf\

ykPÖm; xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf rdrdudk,fudk
ylyefqif;&Japwwfolvnf; r[kwf? rdrdudk,fudk
ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfolvnf; r[kwf?
olwpfyg;udk ylyefqif;&Japwwfolvnf; r[kwf?
olwpfyg;udk ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfolvnf; r[kwf? xdkolonf
rdrdudk,fudkvnf; rylyef rqif;&Japwwf?
olwpfyg;udkvnf; rylyef rqif;&Japwwfonfjzpfí
rsufarSmufaom udk,f\ tjzpfüomvQif udavom
qmavmifrGwfodyfrlr&SdonfNidrf;csrf;onf at;jronf
csrf;omokcudk cHpm;&onf jzpfí jrwfaomudk,fjzifh
aexdkif&V

ykPÖm; y&dowfwpfrsKd;onfum;
ywåjrm;em;awmif;wdkYü jyif;pGmwyfjcif;jzifh
wyfESpfoufukefonf jzpfí om;r,m; uRefrdef;r
uRefa,mufsm; v,f,m a&T aiGwdkYudk &SmrSD;\?
y&dowfwpfrsKd;onfum; ywåjrm;em;awmif;wdkYü
jyif;pGmwyfjcif;jzifh rwyfrESpfoufonfjzpfí
om;r,m;uRefrdef;r uRefa,mufsm; v,f,m a&T
aiGwdkYudk y,fpGefYí vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü
&[ef;jyK\? py&dowfESpfersKd;wdkYwGif tb,fy&dowfö
tb,fyk*³/₄dKvffukd oifonf trsm;qHk; jrifygoenf;[k (ar;\)/

toQifOa'e rdrdudk,fudk rylyef rqif;&JapwwfbJ
rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japrludk tzef
wvJvJjyKusifhtm;xkwfolvnf; r[kwfonfhjyif
olwpfyg;udkvnf; rylyef rqif;&JapwwfbJ
olwpfyg;ylyefqif;&Japrludk tzefwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfol r[kwfaom
yk*³/₄dKvfonfomvQifrdudk,fudkvnf; rylyef
rqif;&JapwwfbJ olwpfyg;udkvnf; rylyef
rqif;&JapwwfonfjzpfírsufarSmufaom udk,f\
tjzpfüomvQif udavom rGwfodyfrlr&Sdonf
Nidrf;csrf;onf at;jronfcsrf;omokcudk cHpm;&onf jzpfí
jrwfaom udk,fjzifh aexdkif&V pyk*³/₄dKvfukd

tuREkfyfonfywåjrm;em;awmif;wdkYü
jyif;pGmwyfjcif;jzifh wyfESpfoufjcif;r&Sd? om;r,m;
uRefrdef;r uRefa,mufsm; v,f,m a&T aiGudk y,fí
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKaom
py&dowfüttrsm;qHk; jrif&yg\[k (avQmuf\)/

ykPÖm; ,cktcgüomvQif]]toQif&[ef;
w&m;apmifhaom &[ef;onf r&Sd? podkY tuREkfyf
rSmpt,lonf jzpfyg\? xdkodkYjzpfjcif;onf
toQifujhodkYaom oabm&Sdaom &[ef;wdkYudk
rawGUjrif&aomaMumifhvnf;aumif;? w&m;oabmudk
rjriftaomaMumifhvnf;aumif; jzpfyg\} }[k
oifajymqdkaoM pum;udk igwdkY odMu&ukef\[k
(qdk\)/ toQifOa'e xdkpum;udk pifppf
taMumif;ESifhwuG ajymqdkcJhyg\? w&m;apmifhaom
&[ef;onf &Sd\? tuREkfyfrSm podkY t,ljzpfyg\[líomvQif
tuREkfyfwdkYudk toQifOa'eonf rSwfawmfrlygavmh?
toQifOa'eonf tuREkfyftm;av;a,mufaom
yk³/₄dKvfwdkYudk tus,ftm;jzifh ra0zefbJ
tusOf;a[mxm;yg\? toQifOa'eonf tuREkfyftm;
tpOfoem;onfudk taMumif;jyKí pav;a,mufaom
yk³/₄dKvfwdkYudk tus,ftm;jzifh a0zefjyygavmh[k
(avQmuf\)/ ykPÖm; odkYjzpfygrl em;axmifavmh?
aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;avavmh? a[maytHh[k
(rdefYqdkawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;aumif;ygNyD [líomvQif
aCm#rkcykPÖm;onf toQifOa'etm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;V toQifOa'eonf ppum;udk
rdefYqdkawmfrl\-

415/ ykPÖm; rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japwwfaom?
rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzef
wvJvJjyKusifhtm;xkwfaom yk³/₄dKvfonf tb,fenf;[lrl-
ykPÖm; pavmuü tcsKdUaom yk³/₄dKvfonft0wf r0wfbJ
ae\? vIUtusifhudk pGefYí (&yfvsuf usifBuD;
usifi,fpGefYjcif; ponfudk) usifh\? vufjzifh (rpifudk)
okwf\? toQif vmavmhqdkol\ qGrf;udk rcH?

toQif&yfavmhqdkol\ qGrf;udk rcH?
a&S;½laqmifvmaom qGrf;udk rcH? &nfpl;í jyKaom
qGrf;udk rcH? yifhzdwf (qGrf;udk) rcH? tdk;0rS (cl;í
avmif;vSLtyfaom qGrf;udk) rcH? awmif;0rS
(cl;íavmif;vSLtyfaom qGrf;udk) rcH? wHcg;chKjcm;í
(vSLaom qGrf;udk) rcH? wkwfjcm;í (vSLaomqGrf;udk)
rcH? usnfayGUjcm;í (vSLaom qGrf;udk) rcH?
ESpfa,mufpm;pOf (vSLaom qGrf;udk) rcH?
udk,f0efaqmifrdef;r (vSLaom qGrf;udk) rcH?
EdkYwdkufqJrdef;r (vSLaom qGrf;udk) rcH?
a,mufsm;ESifhESD;aESmaeaom rdef;r\ (qGrf;udk)
rcH? aqmifMoí (vSLaom qGrf;udk) rcH? acG;arQmf&m
(qGrf;udk) rcH? ,iftHk&m (qGrf;udk) rcH? ig;rpm;?
trJrpm;? aoraomuf? t&ufraomuf? zGJüjr\$Kyfaom
aq;&nfudk raomuf? wpftdrföom qGrf;ch\?
wpfvkwfompm;\? ESpfdrföom qGrf;ch\? ESpfvkwfom
pm;\y/ ckepfdrföom qGrf;ch\? ckepfvkwfompm;\?
cGufi,fwpfckjzifhvnf; a&mifh&J\? cGufi,fESpfck
jzifhvnf; a&mifh&J\y/ cGufi,fckepfckjzifhvnf;
a&mifh&J\? wpf&ufjcm; vnf; tpmpm;\?
ESpf&ufjcm;vnf;tpmpm;\y/ ckepf&ufjcm;vnf;
tpmpm;\? penf;jzifh podkYoabm&Sdaom
v0ufwpfBudrftpm;jcif; tusifhudk usifhí aeV

xdkyk*¾dKvfonf [if;&Gufpdrf;udkaomfvnf; pm;\?
qefpdrf;udkaomfvnf; pm;\? jrufuD;qefudkaomfvnf;
pm;\? om;a&zwfudkaomfvnf; pm;\?
arSmfudkaomfvnf; pm;\? qefuGJudkaomfvnf; pm;\?
xrif;csKd;udkaomfvnf; pm;\?
ESrf;rlefYnufudkaomfvnf; pm;\? jrufudkaomfvnf;
pm;\? EGm;acs;udkaomfvnf; pm;\? awmopfjrp
opfoD;vQif tpm&Sdonfjzpfí a<uusaom opfoD;udk
pm;avh&Sd\? xdkyk*¾dKvfonf ydkufqHavQmf
t0wfwdkYudkaomfvnf; aqmif\? ydkufqH avQmfjzifh
a&maESm&ufaom t0wfwdkYudkaomfvnf; aqmif\?

olaoaumift0wfwdkYudkaomfvnf; aqmif\?
 yHhoult0wfwdkYudkaomfvnf; aqmif\?
 opfacguft0wfwdkYudkaomfvnf; aqmif\?
 opfeufa&udkaomfvnf; aqmif\?
 opfeufa&rQift0wfudkaomfvnf; aqmif\? oref;jruft0wf
 udkaomfvnf; aqmif\? avQmfawt0wfudkaomfvnf;
 aqmif\? ysOfcsyft0wfudkaomfvnf; aqmif \?
 qHjcnfurÁvmudkaomfvnf; aqmif\?
 om;NrD;urÁvmudkaomfvnf; aqmif\?
 cifykyfiSufawmift0wfudkaomfvnf; aqmif\?
 qHrkwfqdwfudkaomfvnf; Ekwf\? qHrkwfqdwf
 Ekwfjcif;trludkaomfvnf; jyKae\? ae&mudk y,fí
 rwfrwf&yfíaoomfvnf; ae\?
 aqmifhaMumifhaomfvnf;xdkif\?
 aqmifhaMumifhxdkifjcif; trludkaomfvnf; jyKae\?
 ql;tcif;ay:üaomfvnf; ae\? ql;tcif;ay:ü tdyf\?
 naecsr;vQif oHk;Budrfajrmuf a&odkY oufqif;jcif;
 trludkaomfvnf; jyKae\? bqdktyfNyD;aomenf;jzifh
 podkYoabm&Sdaom rsm;pGmaom udk,fcE"mudk
 ylyefaprl tzefzefqif;&Japrludk tm;xkwfonfjzpfí
 aexdkif\ ykPÖm; pyk^{*3/4}dKvfudk rdrdudk,fudk
 ylyefqif;&Japhwwfaom? rdrdudk,fudk
 ylyefqif;&Japrludk tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfwfaom
 yk^{*3/4}dKvf[líqdk&V

416/ ykPÖm; olwpfyg;udk ylyefqif;&Japwwfaom?
 olwpfyg;udk ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzef
 wvJvJjyKusifhtm;xkwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf[lonf tb,fenf;[lrl-
 ykPÖm; pavmuü tcsKdUaom
 yk^{*3/4}dKvfonfodk;owform;jzpf\? Oufowform;jzpf\?
 iSufowform;jzpf\? om;owform; jzpf\? Murf;? uwf\?
 wHigonfjzpf\? cdk;oljzpf\? cdk;olowform;jzpf\?
 EGm;owform;jzpf\? axmifykdiftmPmrSL;
 tmPmom;jzpf\? xdkrSwpfyg; Murf;? uwfaom
 trlwdkYudk jyKvkyfoltm;vHk; wnf;/ ykPÖm;

pyk^{*3/4}dKvfrsKd;udk olwpyfg;udk
ylyefqif;&Japwwfaom olwpyfg;udk ylyefqif;&J
aprlützefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf[lí
qdk&V

417/ ykPÖm; rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japwwfonfjzpfí
rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfol jzpfonfhjyif olwpyfg;udkvnf;
ylyefqif;&Japwwfonfjzpfí olwpyfg;udk ylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf[lonf tb,fenf;
[lrl- ykPÖm;pavmuü tcsKdUaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
OD;xdyfü rif;tbdoduf oGef;avmif;tyfaom
bk&ifrif;jrwfaomfvnf; jzpf\? rsm;pGmaom
OpömESpf&Sdaom jA[®mrsKd; ykPÖm;aomfvnf;
jzpf\? xdkodkYoabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfrsKd;onf
NrdKU\ ta&SUrsufESmt&yfü ,ZfylaZmf&m tdrfopfudk
aqmufvkyfapíqHrkwfqdwfudk &dwfy,fNyD;vQif
cGgESifhwuGaom opfeufa&udk 0wf^{1/2}HkNyD;aemuf
axmywfqDwdkYjzifhudk,fudk okwfvdrf;í
om;aumifOD;csKdjzifh ausmufukef;udk
t,m;azsmufvsuf
rdzk&m;BuD;yka&m[dwfykPÖm;BuD;wdkYESifhtwl
xdk,ZfylaZmf&m tdrfopfodkY 0ifMu\? xdkrif;onf
xdk,ZfylaZmf&mtdrfopfü tcif;r&Sdaom pdkaom
EGm;acs;jzifh vdrf;usHxm;aom ajrBuD;ü tdyf\?
tqif;ta&miftm;jzifh trdESifhwlaom om;i,f&Sdaom
wpfaumifaom EGm;r\ EdkYwpfwdkifrS xGufaom
EdkY&nfjzifhrif;onf rQw\? 'kwd,EdkYwdkifrS xGufaom
EdkY&nfjzifh rdzk&m;BuD;onf rQw\?
wwd,EdkYwdkifrSxGufaom EdkY&nfjzifh
yka&m[dwfykPÖm;onf rQw\? pwkw→EdkYwdkifrS
xGufaom EdkY&nfjzifh rD;udkylaZmf\? <uif;usefaom
EdkY&nfjzifh EGm;i,fonf rQw&V xdkrif;onf podkY
rdefYqdk\-

]],ZfylaZmfjCIF;tusKd;iSg prQaom
EGm;vm;wdkYudk
owfMuukefavmh? ,ZfylaZmfjCIF;tusKd;iSgprQavmufuk
efaom EGm;aygufwdkYudk
owfMuukefavmh? ,ZfylaZmfjCIF;tusKd;iSgprQavmufuk
efaom EGm;rwrF;wdkYudk
owfMuukefavmh? ,ZfylaZmfjCIF;tusKd;iSgprQavmufuk
efaom qdwfwdkYudk owf
Muukefavmh? ,ZfylaZmfjCIF;tusKd;iSgprQavmufukefa
om odk;wdkYudk owfMuukefavmh? ,ZfylaZmf
jCIF;tusKd;iSg prQavmufukefaomjrif;wdkYudk
owfMuukefavmh? ,ZfwdkiftvdkYiSg prQavmuf
ukefaom opfyifwdkYudkckwFjzwfMuukefavmh?
tumt&HjyKjCIF; ,Zfajrjyifü CIF;jCIF;tvdKYiSg p
rQavmufukefaomajrZmjruFwdkYudk
&dwfMuukefavmh}}[k (rdefYqdk\)/ xdkrif;\ aus;uRef
tap tyg;tvkyform;wdkYonfvnf; tjypf'Pfjzifh
tNcdrf;tajcmuf cHMu&ukefonfjzpfí
rsuf&nfjzifhjynfhaom rsufESm&SdMuukefvsuf
idka<u;Muukefvsuf trlBuD;i,fwdkYudk
jyKvkyfMuukefV ykPÖm;pyk³/₄dKvfrsKd;udk
rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japwwfonfjzpfí rdrdudk,fudk
ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfoljzpfonfhjyif olwpfyg;udkvnf;
ylyefqif;&Jap wwfonfjzpfí olwpfyg;udk ylyefqif;&Japrlü
tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;xkwfaom yk³/₄dKvf[lí qdk&V

418/ ykPÖm; rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&Japwwfol
r[kwfonfhjyif rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&JaprlützefwvJvJ
jyKusifhtm;xkwfolvnf; r[kwfonfomru olwpfyg;udk
ylyefqif;&Japwwfolhr[kwfonfhjyif olwpfyg;
ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ jyKusifhtm;rxkwfaom
yk³/₄dKvfrsKd;jzpfaoM? rdrdudk,fudkvnf; rylyef
rqif;&Japwwf olwpfyg;udkvnf; rylyef
rqif;&Japwwfaomoljzpfí rsufarSmuftwåabmüomvQif

udavom qmavmifrGwfodyfrl r&Sdonf
Nidrf;csrf;onfat;jronf csrf;omokcudk cHpm;&onfjzpfí
jrwfaomudk,fjzifh aexdkif&aom yk^{*3/4}dKvf[lonftb,fenf;
[lrl-

ykPÖm; pavmuü ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
ukd,fwdkif rSefpGmodawmfrlaom? todÓPf]0dZÆm}
tusifh]p&P}ESifh jynfhpHkawmfrlaom? aumif;aom
pum;udkqdkawmfrlwwfaom? avmuudk
odawmfrlaom? qHk;rxdkufoludk qHk;rwwfonfh
twkrJhvGefjrwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfjzpfawmfrlaom?
ewfvlwdkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom?
(opöma;yg;w&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkifodí
olwpyf;wdkYudk odapawmfrlaom?
bkef;wefcdk;BuD;awmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onfyGifhawmfrl\?
xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf ewfESifhwuGaom
rm&fewfESifhwuGaom jA[®mESifhwuGaom
pMoumoavmuudkvnf;aumif;?
orPjAm[®PESifhwuGaom rif;rsm; vlrs;ESifhwuGaom
powåavmuudkvnf;aumif; udk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a[mMum;awmfrl\?
xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf tp\ aumif;jcif; tv,\ aumif;jcif;
tqHk;\ aumif;jcif;&SdaomteufESifh jynfhpHkaom
o'gESifh jynfhpHkaom w&m;udk a[mawmfrl\?
tvHk;pHk jynfhpHkaom pifMu,faom jrwfaomtusiHUDK
jyawmfrlV

xdkw&m;awmfudk ol<u,fonfvnf;aumif;?
ol<u,fhom;onfvnf;aumif;? tjcm;ZmwfwprfKd;rsKd;ü
jzpfamolonfvnf;aumif; Mum;em&\? xdkolonf
xdkw&m;awmfudk
Mum;em&íjrwfpGmbk&m;ü ,HkMunfrludk &\?
xdkolonf xdk,HkMunfrludk &onfjzpfí podkY
qifjcif\-[vIUabmifü ae&jcif;onf usOf;ajrmif;\?

(udavom) jrLx&m vrf;aMumif;jzpf\? &[ef;tjzpfonf
vGifjyifESifh wl\? vIUabmifü aeolonf þjrwfaom
tusifhudk pifppf jynfhpHkpGm pifppfpifMu,fpGm
c½koif;yGwfopfESifhwlpGm usifhjcif;iSg rvG,f? igonf
qHrkwfqdwfudk y,fNyD;vQifzef&nf qdk;aom
t0wfwdkYudk 0wfí vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&muf&rl aumif;avpG}}[k (qifjci\)/

xdkolonf aemifftcgü enf;aom Opömpkudk
pGefYíjzpfap? rsm;aom Opömpkudk pGefYíjzpfap?
enf;aom aqGrsKd;pkudk pGefYíjzpfap? rsm;aom
aqGrsKd;pkudk pGefYíjzpfap qHrkwfqdwfudk
y,fNyD;vQifzef&nfqdk;aom t0wfwdkYudk 0wf½Hkí
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf\ xdkolonf
podkY&[ef;jyKNyD;onf&Sdaomf &[ef;wdkY\
(&[ef;usifhç &[ef;ouf[laom) odu©mç omZD0odkY
a&mufonfjzpfí toufowf jcif;udk y,fí toufowfjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? wkwfudk csxm;NyD;jzpf\? vufeufudk
csxm;NyD;jzpf\? &Sufjcif;&Sd\? oem;wwf\?
cyfodrf;aom owå0gwdkY\ tpD;tyGg;udkvdkvm;vsuf
ae\

ray;onfudk ,ljcif;udk y,fí ray;onfudk ,ljcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? ay;onfudkom ,l\ ay;onfudkom
tvdk&Sd\? rcdk;r0Suf pifMu,faomudk,fjzifh ae\

rjrwfaom tusifhudk y,fí jrwaomtusifhudk
usifh\? ,kwfaom tusifhudk usifhavhr&Sd?
&GmolwdkY\ tavnjzpfaoam arxkeftusifhrS
a&SmifMuOf\

r[kwfrfSef ajymjcif;udk y,fí r[kwfrfSef ajymjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? trSefudkom qdkavh&Sd\
rSefaompum;csif; qufpyfap\
wnfaompum;&Sd\? ,HkMunfxkdkufaom pum;&Sd\
avmuudkvSnfhpm;wwfol r[kwf/

ukef;pum;udk y,fí ukef;pum;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
polwdkYxHrS em;axmifí xdkolwdkYESifh polwdkY
uGJjym;jcif;iSg xdkolwdkYxHü rajymwwf?
xdkolwdkYxHrS em;axmifí polwdkYESifh
xdkolwdkYuGJjym;jcif;iSg polwdkYxHü rajymwwf?
podkY uGJjym;olwdkYudkvnf; aphpyfwf\?
nDñGwfolwdkYudkvnf; tm;ay;wwf\? nDñGwfjcf;ü
arGUavsmf\? nDñGwfjcf;ü aysmfydkuf\?
nDñGwfjcf;udkESpfouf\? nDñGwfjcf;udk jyKaom
pum;udk qdkavh&SdV

Murf;wrf;aom pum;udk y,fí Murf;wrf;aom pum;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? tMuifpum;onftjypfuif;\? em;csrf;om\
ESpfvdkzG,f&Sd\? ESvHk;odkYouf\? ,Ofaus;\? vltrsm;
ESpfouf\? vltrsm; ESpfNcdKuf\?
xdkodkYoabm&Sdaom pum;udkom qdkV

Nydefzsif;aom pum;udk y,fí Nydefzsif;aom pum;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? (oifhaom) tcgüomqdkavh&Sd\
[kwfonfudkom qdkavh&Sd\? tusKd;ESifhpyfonfudkom
qdkavh&Sd\? w&m;ESifhpyfonfudkom qdkavh&Sd\
tqHk;trESifh pyfonfudkom qdkavh&Sd\? (oifhaom)
tcgüomtaMumif;ESifhwuG aom tydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom
tpD;tyGg;ESifhpyfaom
rSwfom;avmufaompum;udkom qdkavh&SdV

xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf rsKd;aphtaygif; tyiftaygif;udk
zsufqD;jcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
qGrf;wpfeyfompm;avh&Sd\? npmpm;jcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? aevGJpm;jcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? ujcif;
oDjcif; wD;rlwfjcf; (olawmfauimf;w&m;\)
ql;ajimifhjzpfaom yGJMunfhjcf;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
yef;yefjcf;eHUomjc,f jcf; eHUomaysmif;vdrf;jcf;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? jrifhaomae&m
jrwfaomae&mrSa&SmifMuOf\? a&T aiGudk cH,ljcf;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? aumufpdrf;udk cH,ljcf;rS

a&SmifMuOf\? tom;pdrf;udk cH,ljCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
rdef;rtdk rdef;rysKdudk cH,ljCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
uRefrdef;ruRefA,mufsm;udk cH,ljCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
qdwfESifhodk;udk cH,ljCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
Muuf0ufudkcH,ljCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\? qif EGm; jrif;
jrnF;udk cH,ljCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
v,fESifh,mudkcH,ljCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\? wreftrl
taptYg;trludk aqmif&GufjCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
0,frla&mif;rlrS a&SmifMuOf\? csdefpOf;vJ tojympOf;vJ
jCIFwG,fwdkif;wmpOf;vJjCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
wHpdk; ,ljCIF; vSnfhjzm;jCIF; twkjyKjCIF; wnf;[laom
aumufuspjCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\? jzwfjCIF;owfjCIF;
aESmifzGJUjCIF; (c&D;oGm;wdkYudk) vk,ufjCIF;
(&Gmed*Hk;wdkYudk) zsufqD;jCIF;"m;jywdkufjCIF;rS
a&SmifMuOfV

xdk&[ef;onf udk,fudk rQwapEdkif¹/₂Hkaom
ouFef;jzifhç 0rf;udk rQwapEdkif¹/₂Hkaom
qGrf;jzifha&mifh&J\? xdk&[ef;onf oGm;av&m&modkY
(udk,fESifh twlygjrJ y&du©&mrQom &Sdojzifh)
wygwnf; ,lNyD;jzpfíomvQif oGm;\? Oyrmaomfum;
tawmif&Sdaom iSufonf ysHav&m&modkY
rdrdtawmifom 0ef&Sdonfjzpfí ysHouJhodkY? ptwl
&[ef;onf udk,fudk rQwapEdkif¹/₂Hkaom ouFef;jzifhç
0rf;udk rQwapEdkif¹/₂Hkaom qGrf;jzifh a&mifh&J\?
xdk&[ef;onf oGm;av&m&modkY (udk,fESifh
twlygjrJy&du©&mrQom &Sdojzifh) wygwnf; ,lNyD;
jzpfíomvQif oGm;V xdk&[ef;onf þjrWfaomoDvtpkESifh
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí twGif;tZÑ wåoEÅmefü tjypfr&Sdaom
csrf;omudk cHpm;&V

419/ xdk&[ef;onf rsufpdjzifh tqif;]¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hk}udk
jrifaomf (rdef;r a,mufsm;paom) oP²mefedrdwfudk
pGJ,lavhr&Sd? (vufajcpaom t*Fg jyHK;[ef &,f[efpaom
trlt&m) trSwfvu©Pmudk pGJ,lavhr&Sd? tu,fí pu©Ka`E
`udk rapmifhpnf;bjaevQif ,if; (pu©Ka`E`[laom)

xdkif&mtdyf&m Edk;&m ajym&m qdwfqdwfae&mü
qifjcifvsuf jyKavh&SdV

xdk&[ef;onf bjrwaom oDvtpkESifhvnf;
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí (bjrwaom a&mifh&jcif;ESifhvnf;
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí) bjrwaom £a`E
´apmifhpnf;jcif;ESifhvnf; jynfhpHkonfjzpfí bjrwaom
owdorÜZOfESifhvnf; jynfhpHkonfjzpfí qdwfNidrfaom
tdyf&mae&mudk rSD0J\? awmudk opfyif&if;udk
awmifudk acsmufudk awmifacgif;udk oif;csKdif;udk
awmtkyfudk vGifjyifudk aumuf½dk;ykHudk (rSD0J\)/

xdk&[ef;onf qGrf;ch&mrS jyefcJhí
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf xuf0,fzGJUacGNyD;vQif udk,fudk
ajzmifhrwfpGmxm;í ur®|mef;odkY a&S;½lowdudk
jzpfapvsuf xdkif\? xdk&[ef;onf
(Oyg'geu©E¨mig;yg;wnf;[laom) avmuü
rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑm}udk y,fí rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑm} rS
uif;aompdwfjzifh ae\? rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑm} rS
pdwfudk pifMu,fapV ysufpD;apvdkaom a'goudky,fí
rysufpD;apvdkaom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí cyfodrf;aom
owå0gwdkY\ tpD;tyGm;udk vdkvm;vsufae\?
ysufpD;apvdkaom jypfrSm;rlrS pdwfudk pifMu,fapV
av;vHxdkif;rldif;jcif;]xderd'"} udky,fí
av;vHxdkif;rldif;jcif;]xderd'"} rS uif;onfjzpfí
tvif;a&mifudk rSwfjcif;&Sdonfjzpfíowd&Sdonf jzpfí
qifjcifÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí ae\?
av;vHxdkif;rldif;jcif;]xderd'"} rS pdwfudkpifMu,fapV
ysHUvGifhjcif;]O'¨pö}
aemifwwpfzefylyefjcif;]ukuúKpö} udk y,fí
twGif;oEÅmefüNidrfaom pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí
rysHUvGifhonf jzpfí ae\?
ysHUvGifhjcif;]O'¨pö}aemifwwpfzefylyefjcif;]ukuúKp
ö} rS pdwfudk pifMu,fapV ,HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpäm}
udk y,fí,HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpäm} udk vGefajrmufonf
jzpfí ukodkvfw&m;wdkYü odkYavm odkYavm

r&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? ,HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpäm} rS
pdwfudk pifMu,fapV

xdk&[ef;onf pdwfnpfnl;jcif;udk jzpfapwwfukefaom
ynm\ tm;enf;jcif;udk jyKwwfukefaom
eD0&Pw&m;ig;yg;wdkYudk y,fazsmufí ae\
xdk&[ef;onf umr*kPfwdkYrS qdwfiomvQif tukodkvf
w&m;wdkYrS qdwfiomvQif MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}
ESifhwuGjzpfaomoHk;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&}
ESifhwuGjzpfaom eD0&Pqdwfjcf;aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd}hcsrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aeV 0dwuf
0dpm&Nidrf;jcf;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefüpdwfudk
Munfvifapwwf aom pdwf\ wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d} udk
yGg;apwwfaomMuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf} r&Sdaom oHk;oyf
qifjcfjcf;]0dpm&} r&SdaomwnfMunfjcf;]orm"d}
aMumifhjzpfaom ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd}
csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom 'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufí
aeV ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} udkvnf;
rwyfrufjcf;aMumifh
atmufarhjcf;]owd}qifjcfjcf;]orÜZOf}ESifh
jynfhpHkonf jzpfí vspfvsl¹/₂lvsuf ae\? csrf;om
jcf;]okc} udkvnf;udk,fjzifh cHpm;\?
tMuifwwd,psmefaMumifh xdkolUudk]]vspfvsl¹/₂lol
owd&Sdolcsrf;ompGmaeavh&Sdol}}[k
t&d,myk³/₄dKvfwdkYonf ajymMum;ukef\?
xdkwwd,psmefodkY a&mufíaeV csrf;omqif;&Judk
y,fjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? a&S;OD;uyifvQif 0rf;omjcf;
ESvHk;romjcf;wdkY\
csKyfESifhjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;
qif;&Jcsrf;omr&Sdaom vspfvsl¹/₂lrl]Oayu©m}
aMumifhjzpfaomowd\ pifMu,fjcf;&Sdaom
pwkw→psmefodkY a&mufí aeV

420/ podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf

npfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwdkif;&vwfaomf wnfWvhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfcif;odkY a&mufvwfaomf xdk&[ef;onf
a&S;üjzpfzl;aom cE``mtpOfudk
atmufarhEdkifaom]ykaAAed0gomEkówd} ÓPf
tvdkYiSg pdwfudk a&S;½lñGwfap\? xdk&[ef;onf
rsm;jym;aom a&S;üjzpfzl;aom cE``mtpOfudk
atmufarhEdkif\? þonfum; tb,fenf;/
wpfb0udkvnf;aumif;? ESþfb0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
oHk;b0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? av;b0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
ig;b0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? q,fb0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
b0ESþfq,fwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
b0oHk;q,fwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
b0av;q,fwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
b0ig;q,fwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? b0wpf&mudkvnf;aumif;?
b0wpfaxmifudkvnf;aumif;? b0wpfodef;udkvnf;aumif;?
rsm;jym;aom ysufuyfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
rsm;jym;aom jzpfuyfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
rsm;jym;aom ysufuyf
jzpfuyfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;]]þrnfaom b0ü (igonf)
þodkYaom trnf&SdcJh\? þodkYaom tEG,f&SdcJh\?
þodkYaom tqif;&SdcJh\? þodkYaom tpm&SdcJh\?
þodkYaom csrf;om qif;&Judk cHpm;cJh\? þodkYaom
touftydkif;tjcm; &SdcJh\? xdk (ig) onf xdkb0rS aocJhí
þrnfaom b0ü jzpfjyef\? xdkb0üvnf; þodkYaom
trnf&SdcJh\? þodkYaom tEG,f&SdcJh\? þodkYaom
tqif;&SdcJh\? þodkYaom tpm&SdcJh\? þodkYaom
csrf;om qif;&Judk cHpm;cJh\? þodkYaom
touftydkif;tjcm;&SdcJh\? xdk (ig) onf xdkb0rS aocJhí
þb0ü jzpfjyef\}}[k þodkY tjcif;t&mESifhwuG
ñTefjyzG,f trnftEG,fESifhwuG rsm;jym;aom
a&S;üjzpfzl;aom cE``mtpOfudk atmufarhV
þodkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf þifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLþifvwfaomf

npfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomfnpfnl;jcif;uif;vwfaomf
El;nHhvwfaomf jyKwdkif;&vwfaomf wnfWvhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfcif;odkY a&mufvwfaomf xdk (&[ef;) onf
owå0gwdkY\ aojcif; jzpfay:jcif;udk
odaom]pkwlyygwÓPf} tvdkYiSg pdwfudk
a&S;½lñGwfap\? xdk (&[ef;) onf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom
vlwdkY\rsufpdxuf omvGefaom
ewfrsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©KÓPf} jzifh
aoqJowå0g jzpfay:qJowå0g,kwfaomowå0g
jrwfaomowå0g tqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g
aumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaomowå0g
raumif;aomvm;&m&Sd aomowå0gwdkYudk jrif\?
uHtavsmufjzpfaoM owå0gwdkYudk odV

]tcsif;wdkY powå0gwdkYonf udk,fjzifh jyKaom
raumif;aom tusifh]um,'kp½dkuf}ESifhjynfhpHkukef\?
ElwfjzifhjyKaom raumif;aom tusifh]0pD'kp½dkuf}
ESifh jynfhpHkukef\? pdwfjzifhhjyKaom raumif;aom
tusifh]raem'kp½dkuf}ESifh jynfhpHkukef\?
t&d,mwdkUudk pGyfpGJukef\? rSm;aom t,l&Sdukef\?
rSm;aom t,ljzifhjyKaom uH&Sdukef\? xdk (owå0g)
wdkYonfcE``mudk,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
csrf;om uif;&m raumif;aomvm;&m z½dkz&J
ysufpD;íusa&muf&m i&Jü jzpfay:ukef\? tcsif;wdkY
powå0gwdkYonfum; udk,fjzifhjyKaom
aumif;aomtusifh]um, okp½dkuf} ESifh
jynfhpHkukef\? ElwfjzifhjyKaom
aumif;aomtusifh]0pDokp½dkuf} ESifhjynfhpHkukef\?
pdwfjzifhjyKaom aumif;aom
tusifh]raemokp½dkuf}ESifh jynfhpHkukef\?
t&d,mwdkUudkpGyfpGJjcif;rS uif;ukef\? rSefaom
t,l&Sdukef\? rSefaom t,ljzifhjyKaom uH&Sdukef\? xdk
(owå0g) wdkYonf cE``mudk,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aomvm;&m
vUjynfewfjynfok*wdü jzpfay: ukef\}}[k podkYvQif

txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxufomvGefaom
ewfrsufpdESifh wlaom]'dAÁpu©KÓPf} jzifh
aoqJowå0g jzpfay:qJowå0g,kwfaomowå0g
jrwfaomowå0g tqif;vSaomowå0g
tqif;rvSaomowå0gaumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaomowå0g
raumif;aom vm;&m&Sdaom owå0gwdkYudk jrif\
uHtavsmufjzpfam owå0gwdkYudk odV

podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf
npfaMu;r&SdvwfaomfnpnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf
El;nHhvwfaomf jyKwdkif;&vwfaomf wnfwHhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfcif;odkYa&mufvwfaomf xdk (&[ef;) onf
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYudk ukefapaom]tmo0u©,} ÓPf
tvdkYiSgpdwfudk a&S;½lñGwfap\? xdk (&[ef;) onf
pum; qif;&J]'ku©}[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; od\? pum;
qif;&Jjzpfay:jcif;taMumif;]ork',}[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif;
od\? pum;qif;&JcsKyf&m (edAÁmef)]'ku©eda&m"}
[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; od\? pum; qif;&JcsKyf&m
(edAÁmef) odkYa&mufaMumif;]'ku©eda&m"*grdeD
y#dy'g}[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; od\?
ponfwdkYum; ,dkpD;jcif;]tmo0}wdkY[k[kwfrSefaomt
wdkif; od\? pum; ,dkpD;jcif;]tmo0}wdkY
jzpfay:jcif;taMumif;]tmo0ork',}[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif;
od\? pum; ,dkpD;jcif;]tmo0} wdkYcsKyf&m
(edAÁmef)]tmo0eda&m"}[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; od\?
pum; tmo0wdkYcsKyf &m (edAÁmef) odkY
a&mufaMumif;]tmo0eda&m"*grdeD y#dy'g}
[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; od\? podkY odaom
podkYjrifaom xdk&[ef;\ pdwfonf umrmo0rSvnf;
vGwfajrmuf\? b0go0rSvnf; vGwfajrmuf\?
t0dZÆmo0rSvnf; vGwfajrmuf\?
vGwfajrmufNyD;vwfaomf vGwfajrmufcJhavNyD[k
todÓPfjzpfay:\?]y#doaE" aerlukefNyD?
jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? (r*f) udpöudk

jyKNyD;NyD? þ (r*f) udpö tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom
 jyKzG,fr&SdawmhNyD}}[k odV

ykPÖm; þyk³/₄dKvfudk rdrdudk,fudk rylyef
 rqif;&Japwwfbj rdrdudk,fudk ylyefqif;&JaprlützefwvJvJ
 jyKusifhtm;xkwfol r[kwfonfhjyif? olwpfyg;udk rylyef
 rqif;&Japwwfbj olwpfyg;udk ylyefqif;&Japrlü tzefwvJvJ
 jyKusifhtm;xkwfol r[kwfaom yk³/₄dKvfjzpfonfhjyif
 rdrdudk,fudkvnf; rylyef rqif;&Japwwf?
 olwpfyg;udkvnf; rylyefrqif;&Japwwfonfjzpfí
 rsufarSmufaom udk,f\ tjzpfüomvQif udavom
 qmavmifrGwfodyfrl r&Sdonf Nidrf;csrf;onf
 at;jronfcsrf;omokcudk cHpm;&onfjzpfí
 jrwfaomudk,fjzifh aexdkif&ol[k qdk&\[k
 (rdefYqdkawmfrl\)/

421/ þodkY toQifOa'eu rdefYjytyfonf&Sdaomf
 aCm#rkcykPÖm;onf toQifOa'etm;ppum;udk
 avQmufl-]]toQifOa'e (w&m;awmfonf)
 tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygaypG? toQifOa'e
 (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygaypG?
 toQifOa'e arSmufxm;onfudk
 vSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? zHk;vTrf;xm;onfudk
 zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
 rsufpdvnfaomoltm;hvrfrSefudk
 ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?]rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom
 olwdkYonf tqif;udk jrifMuvdrfhrnf}[k trdkufarSmifü
 qDrD;wefaqmifudk aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
 ptwlomvQiftoQif Oa'eonf taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh
 w&m;awmfudk jyawmfrl\?
 tuREkfyfwdkYonftoQifOa'eukdk udk;uG,f&m[lí
 qnf;uyfyg\? w&m;awmfukdvnf;
 udk;uG,f&m[líqnf;uyfyg\? oHCmawmf udkvnf;
 udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
 toQifOa'eonftuREkfyfudk ,aeYrS pí toufxuf qHk;

udk;uG,faom Oygoum[lí rSwfawmfrlyg}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

ykPÖm; oifonf ighudk udk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcf;odkY
ra&mufavvifh? tMuiftoQifudk
igonfudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcf;odkY a&muf\?
xdktoQifjrwfpGmbk&m;udkomvQifudk;uG,fqnf;uyfava
vmh[k (qdk\)/ toQifOa'e ,cktcg tb,ft&yfü
ylaZmftxl;udkcHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomxdktoQifa*gwrnf aeygoenf;[k
(ar;avQmuf \)/ ykPÖm;
trSeftm;jzifh ,cktcgylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomxdkjrwpGmbk&m;onf y&dedAÄmef
jyKawmfrlNyD[k (rdefYqdk\)/

toQifOa'e tu,fí tuREkfyfwdkYonf q,f,lZemwdkYü
xkdtoQifa*gwrjrwfpGmbk&m;&Sdonfudk
Mum;odukefjim;tHh? q,f,lZemwdkYodkYvnf;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf ylaZmftxl;udkcHawmfrlxdkuf aom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomxdka*gwrjrwfpGmbk&m;udk zl;jrif
jcif;iSg oGm;MuygukeftHh/

toQifOa'e tu,fírlvnf;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf ,lZemESpfq,fwdkYü
xdktoQifa*gwrjrwfpGmbk&m;&Sdonfudk
Mum;odukefjim;tHh?
,lZemoHk;q,fwdkYü/y/ ,lZemav;q,fwdkYü ,lZemig;q,fw
dkYü xdktoQif a*gwrjrwfpGmbk&m; &Sdonfudk
Mum;odukefjim;tHh?
(odkYMum;&ygrl) ,lZemig;q,fwdkYudkvnf;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xdktoQif a*gwrjrwfpGmbk&m;udk

zl;jrifjCIF;iSg oGm;MuygukeftHh/ toQifOa'e tu,fírlvnf;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf ,lZemwPpf&mü
xdktoQifa*gwrjrWfpGmbk&m;
&SdonfudkMum;odukefjim;tHh?
tuREkfyfwdkYonf ,lZemwPpf&m c&D;odkYvnf;
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xdktoQifa*gwrjrWfpGmbk&m;udk
zl;jrifjCIF;iSg oGm;MuygukeftHh/

toQifOa'e xdktoQifa*gwrjrWfpGmbk&m;onf
y&dedAÁmefpHawmfrlaomaMumifh
tuREkfyfwdkYonfy&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlNyD;onfvnf;
jzpfaom xdktoQifa*gwrjrWfpGmbk&m;udk
udk;uG,f&m[líqnf;uyfygukef\? w&m;awmfukdvnf;
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygukef\?
&[ef;oHCmawmfudkvnf; udk;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfygukef\? toQifOa'eonf
tuREkfyfudk ,aeYudktpjyKí toufxufqHk; udk;uG,fqnf;
uyfjCIF;odkY a&mufaom Oygoum[lí
rSwfawmfrlYgavmh/ toQifOa'etuREkfyftm; t*Frif;u
aeYwdkif; tjrJaxmufyHhxm;aom &du©m&Sdyg\?
xdk&du©mrS tuREkfyfonftoQifOa'etm; wPpf&ufpm
tjrJaxmufyHhxm;aom &du©mudk ay;vSLygtHh[k
(avQmuf\)/

ykPÖm; oifhtm; t*Frif;u aeYwdkif; tb,frQavmuf
tjrJaxmufyHhxm;aom &du©mudkay;ygoenf;[k (ar;\)/
toQifOa'e tojymig;&mwdkYudk ay;yg\k (avQmuf\)/
ykPÖm;igwdkYrSm a&TaiGudk cH,ljCIF;iSg rtyf[k
(rdefYqdk\)/ toQifOa'erSm xdka&TaiGonf tu,fí
rtyfonfjzpftHh? toQifOa'e\ tusKd;iSg
ausmif;aqmufygtHh[k (avQmuf\)/ ykPÖm; tu,fíhoifonf
ig\ tusKd;iSg ausmif;aqmufvkyfvdKjim;tHh?
yg#vdykwfjynfü oHCmrsm;\ pnf;a0;&mZ&yfudk
aqmufvkyfavavmh[k (rdefYqdk\)/ toQifOa'eonf

tuREkfyfudk oHCmü 'geudk aqmufwnfap\?
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; tuREkfyfonf toQifOa'etm;
twdkif;xuftvGef ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufygV toQifOa'e
xdktuREkfyfonf xdkwpfaeYpm
tjrJaxmufyHhxm;aom&du©mjzifhvnf; aumif;?
wpfyg;aom tjrJaxmufyHhxm;aom
&du©mjzifhvnf;aumif;yg#vdykwfjynfö oHCm\ pnf;
a0;&mZ&yfudk aqmufvkyfapygtHh[k (avQmuf\)/
xdktcgaCm#rkcykPÖm;onf xdkwpfaeYpm
tjrJaxmufyHhxm;aom &du©mjzifhvnf;aumif;?
wpfyg;aomtjrJaxmufyHhxm;aom &du©mjzifhvnf;
aumif; yg#vdykwfjynfö oHCm\ pnf;a0;&ef
Z&yfudkaqmufvkyfapV xdkZ&yfudk ,cktcg
aCm#rkcDZ&yf[lí qdk&ownf;/

av;ckajrmuf aCm#rkckwf NyD;V

5-puÐokwf

422/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl aumovwdkif;ü
a'opm&D<ucsDawmfrlonf&Sdaomf Moygom'rnfaom
ykPÖm;&GmqDodkY a&mufavV
jrwfpGmbk&m;onfxdkMoygom'&Gm ajrmufbuf&Sd
ewfwdkYudk AvdewfpmauR;&m tifMuif;awmü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrlV xdktcg puÐrnfaom
ykPÖm;onf vlpnfum;í uRJEGm;ponf aygrsm;aom
jrufxif;a&wdkYESifh jynfhpHkaom qefpyg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom rif;rS&onfh pnf;pdrfjzpfaom
yaoe'daumovrif;onf qkvmbftjzpfjzifh
tydkifpm;ay;xm;aom Moygom'&Gmudk tkyfcsKyfí
aeV Moygom'&Gmom; ykPÖm;ESifh
trsKd;om;wdkYonf (podkY)

Mum;odavukef\ -]]tcsif;wdkY omuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS
&[ef;jyKaom omuD0ifrif;om; &[ef;a*gwrnf
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;oHCmESifhtwlaumovwdkif;ü
a'opm&D<ucsDawmfri&m Moygom'&GmodkY
a&mufawmfrií Moygom'&Gm ajrmufbuf&Sd
ewfwdkYudk AvdewfpmauR;&m tifMuif;awmü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfri\ xdktoQifa*gwr\ aumif;aom
ausmfapmowif;onf podkY ysHUESHUí xGuf\ -

]xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfri\ xdkufaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]t&[H}rnfawmfri\?
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfri\ laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"}
rnfawmfri\? todÓPf]0dZÆm}tusifh]p&P}ESifh
jynfhpHkawmfri\ laom taMumif;aMumifh
vnf;]0dZÆmp&PorÜEé} rnfawmfri\?
aumif;aompum;udk
qdkawmfri\ wwfaom taMumif;aMumifh vnf;]ok*w}
rnfawmfri\? avmuudk odawmfri\ laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l} rnfawmfri\?
qHk;rxdkufoludk qHk;rwwfonfh twkrJhyk*³/₄dKvf
jzpfawmfri\ laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]tEkwåa&myk&d
o'r®om&xd} rnfawmfri\? ewfvlwdkY\
q&mjzpfawmfri\ laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ow→m
a'OrEkómeH rnfawmfri\? (opö mav;yg;w&m;wdkYudk)
odapawmfri\ laom taMumif;aMumifh vnf;]AK'"}
rnfawmfri\? bkef;wefcdk;BuD;awmfri\ laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]b*0g} rnfawmfri\ \}[k
(ysHUESHUí xGuf\)/

xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf ewfESifhwuGaom
rm&fewfESifhwuGaom jA[®mESifhwuGaom
pavmuudkvnf;aumif;? orPjAm[®PwdkYESifhwuGaom
rif;rsm; vlrsM;ESifhwuGaom
owå0gtaygif;udkvnf;aumif; udk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh

odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a[mMum;awmfrl\ xdkjrwfpGm
bk&m;onf tp\ aumif;jcif; tv,f\aumif;jcif; tqHk;\
aumif;jcif;&Sdaom teufESifh jynfhpHk aom o'gESifh
jynfhpHkaom w&m;udk a[mawmfrl\?
tvHk;pHkjynfhpHkaompifMu,faom jrwwfaom tusifhudk
jyawmfrl\? xdkodkY oabm&Sdukefaom &[EÅm
(yk*³/₄dKvf) wdkYudkzl;ajrmf&jcif;onf aumif;
onfomwnf;}}[k (Mum;odavukef\)/

423/ xdkpOftcgü Moygom'&Gmae ykPÖm;ESifh
trsKd;om;wdkYonf Moygom'&GmrS
tpkvdkufttkyfvdkuf xGufMuNyD;vQif waygif;wnf;
jzpfukefvsuf ajrmuft&yfodkYa&S;¹/₂l ewfwdkYudk
AvdewfpmauR;&m tifMuif;awmodkY oGm;Muukef\/
xdkpOftcgü puÐykPÖm;onf jymom'fxufüaeYtcsdef
avsmif;vsuf &Sd\? xdkpuÐykPÖm;onf
Moygom'&GmrS tpkvdkuf ttkyfvdkufxGufMuNyD;vQif
waygif;wnf; jzpfukefvsuf ajrmuft&yfodkYa&S;¹/₂l
ewfwdkYudk AvdewfpmauR;&mtifMuif;awmodkY
oGm;aeMuaom Moygom'&Gmae ykPÖm;ESifh
trsKd;om;wdkYudk jrifaomf trwftm;¹ podkYar;\-]]trwf
Moygom'&Gmae ykPÖm;ESifh trsKd;om;wdkYonf
Moygom'&GmrS tpkvdkufttkyfvdkuf xGufMuNyD;vQif
waygif;wnf; jzpfukefvsuf ajrmuft&yfodkY a&S;¹/₂l
ewfwdkYudk AvdewfpmauR;&m tifMuif;awmodkY
tb,fhaMumifh oGm;Muukefoenf;}}[k (ar;\)/

toQifpuÐ omuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS &[ef;jyKaom
omuD0ifrif;om; &[ef;a*gwronf rsm;pGm
aom&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl aumovwdkif;ü a'opm&D
vSnfhvnfawmfrl&m Moygom'&GmodkY a&mufawmfrlí
Moygom'&Gm ajrmufbuf&Sd ewfwdkYudk
AvdewfpmauR;&m tifMuif;awmü aeyg\/
xdktoQifa*gwr\ aumif;aom ausmfapmowif;onf podkY
ysHUESHUí xGufyg\ -]]xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom

taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]t&[H} rnfawmfrl\?
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"}rnf
awmfrl\? todÓPf]0dZÆm} tusifh]p&P}ESifh
jynfhpHkawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]0dZÆmp&P orÜEé} rnfawmfrl\?
aumif;aom pum;udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ok*w}
rnfawmfrl\? avmuudk odawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l} rnfawmfrl\? qHk;r
xdkufoludk qHk;rwwfonfh twkr]hyk*³/₄dKvf
jzpfawmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]tEkwa&m
yk&do 'r®om&xd} rnfawmfrl\? ewfvldkY\
q&mjzpfawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ow¬m
a'OrEkómeH} rnfawmfrl\?
(opöma;yg;w&m;wdkYudk) odapawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]Ak'"} rnfawmfrl\?
bkef;wefcdk;BuD;awmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]b*0g} rnfawmfrl\}}[k
(ysHUESHUí xGuf\)/ xdkolwdkYonf xdktoQifa*gwrudk
zl;ajrmf&ef oGm;Muygukel[k (trwfu jyef Mum;\)/

trwf odkYjzpfvQif Moygom'&Gmae ykPÖm;ESifh
trsKd;om;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfí]]tcsif;wdkYqdkif;iHhMuygOD;?
puÐykPÖm;onfvnf; &[ef;a*gwrudk zl;ajrmf&ef
csOf;uyfygvdrfhrnf[k puÐykPÖm;u
rSmMum;vdkufygonf}}[k ajymMum;acsavmh[k
rdefYqdkV]]t&Sif aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdktrwfonf
puÐykPÖm;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif Moygom'&Gmae
ykPÖm;ESifh trsKd;om;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfíMoygom'&Gmae
ykPÖm;ESifhtrsKd;om;wdkYtm; ppum;udk
ajymqdk\ -]]tcsif;wdkY qdkif;iHhMuygOD;?
puÐykPÖm;onfvnf; &[ef;a*gwrudk zl;ajrmf&ef

csOf;uyfygvdrfhrnf[k puÐykPÖm;u
rSmMum;vdkufygonf} }[k (ajymqdk\)/

424/ xdkpOftcgü twdkif;wdkif; tjynfjynfrS
vmukefaom ig;&mrQaom
ykPÖm;wdkYonfudpöwpfckjzifh Moygom'&Gmü
wnf;cdkaeukef\?]]puÐykPÖm;onf &[ef;a*gwru
zl;ajrmf&ef csOf;uyfvwåHU} }[k Mum;ukefí
xdkykPÖm;wdkYonf puÐykPÖm;xHodkY
csOf;uyfMuNyD;vQif]]toQifpuÐonf&[ef;a*gwru
zl;ajrmf&ef csOf;uyfvwåHU [lonf rSefygoavm} }[k
ar;ukef\ tcsif;wdkYh]]igonfvnf; &[ef;a*gwru
zl;ajrmf&ef csOf;uyftHh} }[k MuHvsuf &Sdygonf[lí
qdk\

toQifpuÐonf &[ef;a*gwru zl;ajrmf&ef
rcsOf;uyfygvifh? toQifpuÐonf &[ef;
a*gwru
zl;ajrmf&ef rcsOf;uyfxdkufyg?
&[ef;a*gwronfom toQifpuÐudk zl;ajrmf&ef csOf;uyf
xdkufyg\? toQifpuÐonf trdbuf tzbuf ESpfzufvHk;rS
aumif;aom Zmwf&Sdyg\? bdk;ab;ckepfqufwdkifatmif
rsKd;½dk;oefYaom trd0rf;&Sdyg\? ZmwfESifhpyfaom
pum;jzifh ty,frch&? tuJh&JU rcH&?
tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh toQifpuÐonf trdbuf tzbuf
ESpfzufvHk;rSaumif;aomZmwf &Sd\?
bdk;ab;ckepfqufwdkifatmif rsKd;½dk;oefYaom
trd0rf;&Sd\? ZmwfESifhpyfaompum; jzifh
ty,frchCjh&yg? tuJh&JU rcHcjh&yg?
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; toQifpuÐonf&[ef;a*gwru
zl;ajrmf&ef rcsOf;uyfxdkufyg? &[ef;a*gwronfom
toQifpuÐudk zl;ajrmf&efcsOf;uyfxdkufyg\

toQifpuÐonf <u,f0\? rsm;aom Opöm&Sd\?
rsm;aom pnf;pdrf&Sd\vy/
toQifpuÐonfedC@K]tbd"mef} usrf; au#Kb]tvuFm}
usrf; tu©&yÜab']o'´g} usrf;

ig;ckajrmuf£wd[mousrf;ESifhwuG aA'ifoHk;yHkwdkY\
wpfzufurf;odkY a&muf\? y'usrf;udk wwfl\
Asmu½kPf;usrf;udk wwfl\? avmum ,wusrf;
r[myk&dovu©mPmusrf;wdkYü t<uif;rJhwwfajrmuf\y/
toQifpuÐonf tqif;vS\? ½lcsifzG,f &Sd\? MunfñdkzG,f
&Sd\? jrwfaomtqif;P²mefESifh jynfhpHk\
jA[®mESifhwlaom tqif;&Sd\? jA[®mESifhwlaom
udk,f&Sd\? cHhnm;\ (rao;odrfaom ½lJrifzG,f&Sd\)/y/
toQifpuÐonf oDv&Sd\? BuD;yGm;aom oDv&Sd\
BuD;yGm;aom oDvESihfjynfhpHk\y/ toQifpuÐonf
aumif;aom pum;&Sd\? aumif;aom
>rufqdkoH&Sd\? ,Ofaus;aom pum;ESifh jynfhpHk\
oefY&Sif;aom tjypfuif;aom t"dyÜg,fodvG,faom
pum;ESifhjynfhpHk\y/ toQifpuÐonf rsm;pGmaom
olwdkY\ q&mjzpf\? q&mhq&mjzpf\? vkvif
oHk;&mwdkYtm; a0'usrf;wdkYudk ydkYcs\y/
toQifpuÐudk yaoe'daumovrif;onf t½dktaojyK\
tav;jyK\? jrwfEdk;\? ylaZmf\? wkyf0yf\y/ toQifpuÐonf
vlpnfum;í uRJEgM;ponfaygrsm;aom
jrufxif;a&wdkYESifhjynfhpHkaom
qefpyg;ESifhjynfhpHkaom rif;rS&onfh
pnf;pdrfjzpfaomyaoe'daumovrif;onf qkvmbftjzpfjzifh
tydkifpm;ay;xm;aom Moygom'&Gmudk tkyfcsKyfíae\
tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh toQifpuÐonf vlpnfum;í
uRJEgM;ponf aygrsm;aomjrufxif;
a&wdkYESifhjynfhpHkaom qefpyg;ESifhjynfhpHkaom
rif;rS&onfh pnf;pdrfjzpfaomyaoe'daumovrif; onf
qkvmbftjzpfjzifh tydkifpm;ay;xm;aom
Moygom'&Gmudk tkyfcsKyfíae\? ptaMumif;
aMumifhvnf; toQifpuÐonf &[ef;a*gwruDk zl;ajrmf&ef
rcsOf;uyfxdkufyg? &[ef;a*gwronf om toQifpuÐudk
zl;ajrmf&ef csOf;uyfxdkufyg\ [lí (qdkukef\)/

425/ podkYqkdukefaomf puÐykPÖm;onf
xdkykPÖm;wdkYtm; ppum;udk

qdk\ -]]tcsif;wdkYodkYjzpfvQif ig\ pum;udk
em;axmifMuygOD;? igwdkYonf xdktoQifa*gwru
z;l;ajrmf&ef csOf;uyfxdkufygukef\? xdktoQifa*gwrum;
igwdkYudk z;l;ajrmf&ef rcsOf;uyfxdkufyg/ tcsif;wdkY
pifppfaomfum; &[ef;a*gwronf trdbuf tzbuf
ESpfzufvHk;rS aumif;aom Zmwf&Sd\
bdk;ab;ckepfqufwdkifatmif rsKd;½dk;oefYaom
trd0rf;&Sd\? ZmwfESifhpyfaom pum;jzifh ty,frcH&
tUjh&JUrchH&? tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh &[ef;a*gwronf
trdbuf tzbuf ESpfzufvHk;rS aumif;aomZmwf&Sd\
bdk;ab;ckepfqufwdkifatmif rsKd;½dk;oefYaom
trd0rf;&Sd\? ZmwfESifhpyfaom pum;jzifhty,frcH&
tUjh&JUrchH&? ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;
xdktoQifa*gwronf igwdkYudk
z;l;ajrmf&efrcsOf;uyfxdkufyg? trSeftm;jzifhqdkvQif
igwdkYonfom xdktoQifa*gwru z;l;ajrmf&ef
csOf;uyfxdkufygukef\

tcsif;wdkY pifppfaomfum; &[ef;a*gwronf
ajratmufüvnf; xm;aom ajray:üvnf;xm;aom
rsm;pGmaom a&TaiGudk y,fpGefYí &[ef;jyKV/y/
tcsif;wdkY pifppfaomfum; &[ef;a*gwronf i,f&G,f
ysKdrspfonfjzpfvsuf aumif;pGm rnf;eufaom
qHyif&Sdonfjzpfvsuf yXrt&G,f[laom aumif;aom
t&G,fESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfvsuf vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf\y/ tcsif;wdkY
pifppfaomfum; &[ef;a*gwronf trdtzwdkY
oabmrwlMuojzifh rsuf&nf&T]pdkidk,dkukefpOf
qHrkwfqdwfudk y,fNyD;í zef&nfqdk;aom
t0wfwdkYudk 0wf½Hkí vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&muf\y/ tcsif;wdkY pifppfaomfum; &[ef;a*gwronf
tqif;vS\? ½lcsifzG,f&Sd\? MunfñdkzG,f&Sd\
jrwfaomtqif; oP²mefESifhjynfhpHk\
jA[®mESifhwlaom tqif;&Sd\? jA[®mESifhwlaom
udk,f&Sd\? cHhnm;\ (rao;odrfaom ½ljrifzG,f&Sd\)/y/

tcsif;wdkY pifppfaomfum;&[ef;a*gwronf oDv&Sd\?
jrwwfaom oDv&Sd\? aumif;aom oDv&Sd\? aumif;aom
oDvESihfjynfhpHk\y/ tcsif;wdkY pifppfaomfum;
&[ef;a*gwronf aumif;aom pum;&Sd\
aumif;aom>rufqdkoH&Sd\? ,Ofaus;aom
pum;ESihfjynfhpHk\? oefY&Sif;aom tjypfuif;aom
t"dyÜg,f odvG,faom pum;ESihf jynfhpHk\y/
tcsif;wdkY pifppfaomfum; &[ef;a*gwronf
rsm;pGmaom olwdkY\q&mjzpf\? q&mhq&mjzpf\y/
tcsif;wdkY pifppfaomfum; &[ef;a*gwronf umr*kPfü
wyfrufjCIF; ukefcef;NyD;jzpf\? vQyfay:jCIF; uif;\y/
tcsif;wdkY pifppfaomfum; &[ef; a*gwronf
uHudk ,HkMunfaom 0g'&Sd\
taMumif;udk ,HkMunfaom 0g'&Sd\? ykPÖm;y&dowfö
aumif;usKd;udkomvQif a&S;&SK\y/ tcsif;wdkY
pifppfaomfum; &[ef;a*gwronf rif;rsKd;pOfquf
rysufaom jrifhjrwwfaom trsKd;rS &[ef;jyK\y/ tcsif;wdkY
pifppfaomfum; &[ef;a*gwronf rsm;aom
Opöm&Sdaom rsm;aom pnf;pdrf&Sdaom <u,f0aom
trsKd;rS &[ef;jyK\y/ tcsif;wdkY pifppfaomfum;
&[ef;a*gwruDK tar;jyóem ar;jref;jCIF;iSg wdkif;wpfyg;
Zeyk'fwpfyg;rS vmMuukef\y/ tcsif;wdkY
pifppfaomfum; &[ef;a*gwruDK taxmifru rsm;pGmaom
ewfwdkYonftouf jzifh udk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;odkY
a&mufukef\y/ tcsif;wdkY &[ef;a*gwr\aumif;jrwwfaom
ausmfapmoHonf podkY yshUESHUíxGufl-

]]xdkjrwwfpGmbk&m;onf ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]t&[H}rnfawmfrl\
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"}
rnfawmfrl\? todÓPf]0dZÆm} tusifh]p&P}ESihf
jynfhpHkawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
0dZÆmp&PorÜEé rnfawmfrl\? aumif;aompum;udk

qdkawmfrlwwfaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ok*w}
rnfawmfrl\? avmuudk odawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l} rnfawmfrl\?
qHk;rxdkufoludk qHk;rrwwfonfh twkrJhyk*³/₄dKvf
jzpfawmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;
tEkwa&a&myk&do'r®om&xd rnfawmfrl\? ewfvlwkdY\
q&mjzpfawmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ow→ma'0r
EkómeH} rnfawmfrl\? (opö mav; yg;w&m;wdkYudk)
odapawmfrlaom taMumif; aMumifhvnf;]Ak'"}
rnfawmfrl\?
bkef;wefcdk;BuD;awmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]b
*0g} rnfawmfrl\}}[k (ysHUESHUí xGuf\)/y/

tcsif;wdkY pifppfaomfum; &[ef;a*gwronf
oHk;q,fhESpfyg;ukefaom
a,mufsm;jrwfvu©PmawmfwdkYESifh
jynfhpHkawmfrl\y/ tcsif;wdkY pifppfaomfum;
&[ef;a*gwru dk r*"wdkif;udktpdk;&aom aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;onf om;r,m;ESifhwuG toufESif;í
udk;uG,f\y/ tcsif;wdkY pifppfaomfum; &[ef;a*gwru dk
yaoe'daumovrif;onf om;r,m;ESifhwuG toufhESif;í
udk;uG,f\y/ tcsif;wdkY pifppfaomfum; &[ef;a*gwru dk
aygu©&omwdykPÖm;onf om;r,m;ESifhwuG toufESif;í
udk;uG,f\y/ tcsif;wdkY pifppfaomfum;
&[ef;a*gwronfMoygom'&GmodkY a&mufawmfrlí
Moygom'&Gm ajrmufbuf&Sd ewfwdkYudk
AvdewfpmauR;&mjzpfaomtífMuif;awmü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ tcsif;wdkY
tMuiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf igwdkY\ &Gme,fy,fodkY
vmukef\? xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonf {nfhonfrsm;
jzpfukef\? {nfhonfwdkYudk igwdkYonft¹/₂dktao
jyKoifhukef\? tav;jyKoifhukef\? jrwfEdk;oifhukef\?
ylaZmfoifhukef\

tcsif;wdkY tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh &[ef;a*gwronf
Moygom'&GmodkY a&mufvmawmfrlíMoygom'&Gm\

ajrmufbuf&Sd ewfwdkYudk Avdewfpm
auR;&mjzpfaoM tifMuif;awmü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\?
&[ef;a*gwronf igwdkY\ {nfhonfawmfjzpfay\
{nfhonfawmfudk igwdkYonft&dktao jyKoifh\
tav;jyKoifh\? jrwfEdk;oifh\? ylaZmfoifh\
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; xdk&[ef;a*gwronf igwdkYudk
zl;ajrmf&ef rcsOf;uyfxdkufyg? trSeftm;jzifhqdkvQif
igwdkYonfom xkdtoQifa*gwruDk zl;ajrmf&ef
csOf;uyfxdkufygukef\

tcsif;wdkY igonf xkdtoQifa*gwr\
prQavmufaom*kPfwDkYudkom od\
xkdtoQifa*gwronfum; prQavmufaom
*kPfwDkYESifhom jynfhphKonf r[kwfay?
(trSeftm;jzifhaomfum;) xkdtoQifa*gwronf
twDkif;rodaom *kPfwDkYESifh jynfhphKawmfrylgay\
xkdtoQifa*gwronfwpfyg;yg;rQvnf;jzpfaoM
xDk*kPft*FgESifh jynfhphKhaomf igwdkYudk
zl;ajrmf&ef csOf;uyfjcif;iSg rxDkuf? pifppfaomfum;
igwdkYonfomvQif xkdtoQifa*gwruDk zl;ajrmf&ef
csOf;uyfxDkuf ukef\[k (qDk\)/ toQif oDkYjzpfvQif
tuREkfyfwDkYtm;vHk;yif &[ef;a*gwruDk zl;ajrmf&ef
csOf;uyfMuygukeftHh[k (jyefMum;ajymqDkMuukef\)/

426/ xDktcg puDykPÖm;onf rsm;pGmaom
ykPÖm;taygif;ESifhtwl
jrWfpGmbk&m;xHodkYcsOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrWfpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ElwfqufajymqDk\ 0rf;ajrmufzG,ftRswf&zG,fpum;uDk
ajymqDkNyD;qHk;apNyD;í wpfckaomae&mü xDkifae\
xDktcg jrWfpGmbk&m;onfykPÖm;BuD;wdkYESifhtwl
pDk;pOf; pDk;pOf; atmufarhzG,fpum;uDk NyD;qHk;apí
ae\ xDktcg acgif;&dwfNyD;pvnf;jzpfaoM
&ufcsKyftm;jzifhvnf; wpfq,fhajcmufESpf
t&G,f&Sdaom umy#durnfaomvkvifi,fonf &Sd\
xDkvkvifi,fonf edC@K]tbd"mef} usrf; au#Kb]tvuFm}

usrf;tu©&yÜab']o'´g} usrf; ig;ckajrmuf
£wd[mousrf;ESifhwuG aA'ifoHk;yHkwdkY\
urf;wpfzufodkYa&muf\? y'usrf;udk wwfl\
Asmu&kPf;usrf;udk wwfl? avmum,wusrf;
r[myk&dovu©Pmusrf;wdkYü t<uif;rJh ww fajrmuf\
(xdkvkvifonf) xdky&dowfü xdkifaevsuf &Sd\
xdkumy#duonf jrwpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl
pum;ajymqdkukefaom ykPÖm;BuD;wdkY\ pum;udk
Mum;jzwfí Mum;jzwfí ajymqdkV

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
umy#duvkvifudk]]tarmifbm&'GgZ
wdkifyifajymqdkaeMuaomykPÖm;BuD;wdkY\
pum;udk Mum;jzwfí Mum;jzwfí rajymqdkygvifh?
tarmifbm&'GgZonfpum;qHk; onfhwdkifatmif
qdkif;iHhygavmh}}[k armif;rJrdefYqdkV podkY
rdefYqdkawmfrlaomfpuÐykPÖm;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; podkY avQmuf\-]]toQifa*gwronf
umy#duvkvifudkrarmif;rJygvifh? umy#duvkvifonf
trsKd;aumif;om;vnf; jzpfyg\
umy#duvkvifonftMum;tjrifvnf; rsm;yg\
umy#duvkvifonf ynm&Sdvnf; jzpfyg\
umy#duvkvifonfyDyDoovnf; ajymqdk wwfyg\
umy#duvkvifonf ppum;ü
toQifa*gwrESifhtwlwkHYjyefajymqdkjcf;iSgvnf; pGrf;
Edkifyg\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]pifppf{uef
umy#duvkvifonf 0dZÆmoHk;yg; pum;t&mü
pum;ajymqdkvwåHU? xdktaMumif;aMumifhomvQif
ykPÖm;wdkYonf pumy#duvkvifudk
a&SUaqmifjyKvmMuukef\}}[k tMuHjzpfV xdktcg
umy#duvkviftm;]]&[ef;a*gwronf
ighbufudkrsufpdpdkufMunfhaom tcg igonf
&[ef;a*gwru dk jyóemar;tHh}}[k tMuHjzpfV
xdktcgjrwpGmbk&m;onf umy#duvkvif\

pdwftMuHudk (rdrd) pdwfawmfjzifh odí
umy#duvkvif&Sd&modkYpdkufMunfhawmfrl\

427/ xdktcg umy#duvkviftm;]]&[ef;a*gwronf
ighudk pdwf0ifpm;vm\? igonf&[ef;a*gwrudk
jyóemar;&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpf\ xdktcg
umy#duvkvifonfjrwfpGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk
ar;avQmuf\ -]]toQifa*gwr ykPÖm;wdkYtm;
podkYjzpfowwfpodkYjzpfowwf[k tqufquf
aqmifvmjcif;jzifhç usrf;*eftcdkiftrm&Sdjcif;jzifh
&dk;&mjzpfaoA'ifü ykPÖm;wdkYonf]bpum;onfom
rSef\? tjcm;pum;onf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}
[kwpfzufowftm;jzifh qHk;jzwfjcif;odkY a&mufukef\?
pt&mü toQifa*gwr onf tb,fodkYqdkvdkygoenf;}}[k
(ar;avQmuf\)/

bm&'GgZ ykPÖm;wdkYwGif]]igonf ptaMumif;udk
od\? igonf ptaMumif;udk jrif\? pt,lonfom rSef\?
tjcm;t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkYqdkao
wpfa,mufwavaom ykPÖm;onfvnf; &Sdavoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr r&Sdyg[k (avQmuf\)/

bm&'GgZ ykPÖm;wdkYwGif]]igonf ptaMumif;udk
od\? igonf ptaMumif;udk jrif\? pt,lonfom rSef\?
wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k
podkYqdkao wpfa,mufaom q&m? wpfa,mufwavaom
q&mhq&m? ckepfqufajrmufwdkifatmifjzpfao
q&mhq&monfvnf; &Sdavoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwr r&Sdyg[k (avQmuf\)/
bm&'GgZykPÖm;wdkY\ vufOD;q&mjzpfukefaom
a0'usrf;wdkYudk pD&ifukefaom a0'usrf;wdkYudk
ydkYcsukefaomtMuif&aohwdkYonf &Sdukef\? ,cktcg
ykPÖm;wdkYonf tMuif (&aoh) wdkY oDqdkydkYcs
aygif;pkxm;aom xdka&S;a[mif; a0'usrf;wdkYudk
vdkufí oDqdkukef\? vdkufí &Gwfzwfukef\?
&Gwfzwfenf;twdkif; vdkufí &Gwfzwfukef\?

ydkYcsenf;twdkif; vdkufí ydkYcsukef\?
p&aohwdkYonfum; tb,fenf;/ t|u&aoh 0gru&aoh
0gra'0&aoh a0ómrđwå&aoh ,rw*³/₄d&aoh
t*Đ&o&aohbm&'GgZ&aoh 0gao|&aoh uóy&aoh
b*k&aohwdkYwnf;/
xdk&aohwdkYonfvnf;]]igwdkYonfptaMumif;udk
odMuukef\? igwdkYonf ptaMumif;udk jrifMuukef\?
pigwdkYt,lonfomrSef\? tjcm;t,lonf
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY qdkMuukefoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr podkYvnf;
rajymqdkMuygukef[k (avQmuf\)/

bm&'GgZ podkYvQif ykPÖm;wdkYwGif]]igonf
ptaMumif;udk od\? igonf ptaMumif;udkjrif\? pt,lonfom
rSef\? wpfyg;aomt,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k
podkYqdkaomykPÖm;wpf a,mufwavrQvnf; r&Sd?
ykPÖm;wdkYwGif]]igonf ptaMumif;udk od\?
igonfptaMumif;udk jrif\? pt,lonfom rSef\? wpfyg;aom
t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[kajymqdkkaomq&m? q&mh
q&m? ckepfqufajrmufwdkifatmif jzpfaom q&mhq&m
wpfa,mufwavrQvnf; r&Sd/ ykPÖm;wdkY\
vufOD;q&mukefjzpfaom a0'usrf;wdkYudk
pD&ifukefaoma0'usrf;wdkYudk ydkYcsukefaom
tMuif&aohwdkYonf &Sdukef\? ,cktcg ykPÖm;wdkYonf
tMuif (&aoh) wdkY oDqdkydkYcs aygif;pkxm;aom
xdka&S;a[mif; a0'usrf;wdkYudk vdkufí oDqdkukef\?
vdkufí&Gwfzwfukef\? &Gwfzwfenf;twdkif; vdkufí
&Gwfzwfukef\? ydkYcsenf;twdkif; vdkufí ydkYcsukef\?
hp&aohwdkYonfum; tb,fenf;/ t|u&aoh 0gru&aoh
0gra'0&aoh a0ómrđwå&aoh,rw*³/₄d&aoh t*Đ&o&aoh
bm&'GgZ&aoh 0gao|&aoh uóy&aoh
b*k&aohwdkYwnf;/ xdk&aohwdkYonfvnf;]]igwdkYonf
ptaMumif;udk odMuukef\? igwdkYonf
ptaMumif;udkjrifMu ukef\? pigwdkYt,lonfom rSef\?

tjcm; t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkYrajym
qdkMuukef/

428/ bm&'GgZ Oyrmtm;jzifh tcsif;csif;
qGJukdifqufpyfvuf&Sdaom oluef;tpOftwef;onf&Sd\
a&SUqHk;vlonfvnf; rjrif? tv,fvlonfvnf; rjrif?
aemufqHk;vlonfvnf; rjrif/ bm&'GgZ pOyrmtwlomvQif
ykPÖm;wdkYajymqdkom pum;onf
oluef;tpOftwef;uJhodkYjzpfacs\? a&SUqHk;vlonfvnf;
rjrif? tv,fvlonfvnf; rjrif? aemufqHk;vlonfvnf; rjrif/
bm&'GgZ xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? podkY
jzpfonf&Sdaomf ykPÖm;wdkY\ ,HkMunfjcf;onf
tajctjrpfr&Sdonf r[kwfvam[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
pt&mü ykPÖm;wdkYonf ,kHMunfcsufjzifhomvQif
qnf;uyfMuukefonf r[kwfygukef? xdk&mü
ykPÖm;wdkYonfwpfqifhMum;jzifhvnf;
qnf;uyfMuygukef\k (avQmuf\)/ bm&'GgZ oifonf
a&SUu ,HkMunfcsufodkY vdkuf? ,ck wpfqifhMum;udk
ajymqdkbd\? bm&'GgZ pig;yg;aom
w&m;wdkYonfrsufarSmuf b0üyif (trSef trSm;)
ESpfyg;aom tusKd;&Sdukef\ tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;
[lrl-,HkMunfjcf;]o''g}? ESpfoufjcf;]&kpd}?
wpfqifhMum;jcf;]tEkó0}? tjcf;t&mudk
MuHpnfjcf;]tmum&y&d0dwuú}? t,ludk
pl;pdkufMunfh&lí auseyfjcf;]'d|dedZösmeu© Ed
å}wdkYwnf;? bm&'GgZ pig;yg;aom w&m;wdkYonf
rsufarSmufaom b0üyif ESpfyg;aom tusKd;&Sdukef\

bm&'GgZ aumif;pGm ,HkMunfxm;aomfvnf;
tcsnf;ESD; tvum; trSm; (rrSef) jzpfwuf\
aumif;pGm ,HkMunfrxm;aomfvnf;[kwfonf rSefonf
rcRwfvGJonf jzpfwuf\? bm&'GgZaumif;pGm
ESpfoufxm;aomfvnf;/y/ aumif;pGm
wpfqifhMum;xm;aomfvnf;/y/ aumif;pGmtzefzef
MuHqxm;aomfvnf;/y/ aumif;pGm &lqifjcf;xm;aomfvnf;
tcsnf;ESD; tvum;trSm; jzpfwuf\? aumif;pGm

½lqifjcfirxm;aomfvnf;[kwfonf rSefonf
rcRwfvGJonfjzpfwwf\? bm&'GgZ opömudk
tpOfapmifha&Smufaom odMum;vdr®maom
a,musfm;onf pt&mü]]ig\ t,lonfom rSef\? tjcm;t,lonf
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k pifppf
qHk;jzwfjcfif;odkYa&mufjcfif;iSg roifh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

429/ toQifa*gwr tb,frQ twdkif;t&Snfjzifh opömudk
apmifha&Smufjcfif; jzpfygoenf;? tb,frQ
twdkif;t&Snfjzifh opömudk apmifha&Smufol
jzpfygoenf;? tuREkfyfwdkYonf toQifa*gwrtn;
opömudk apmifha&Smufjcfif;udk ar;avQmufMuygukef\
[k (avQmuf\)/

bm&'GgZ podkY ighrSm ,HkMunfjcfif;onf jzpf\k
a,musfm;rSm ,HkMunfjcfif;onf
tu,fíjzpfapumrl]]pt,lonfom rSef\? tjcm;t,lonf
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k pifppf qHk;jzwfjcfif;odkYum;
ra&mufao;? podkY qdkolonf opömudk apmifh\
bm&'GgZ a,musfm;tm; ESpfoufjcfif;onf tu,fí
jzpfapumrl/y/ bm&'GgZ a,musfm;tm;
wpfqifhMum;jcif;onftu,fí jzpfapumrl/y/ bm&'GgZ
a,musfm;tm; tjcfif;t&mudk MuHpnfjcfif;onf
tu,fíjzpfapumrl/y/ bm&'GgZ podkY ightm; t,ludk
pl;pdkufMunfh&lí auseyfjcfif;onf jzpf\kt,ludk
pl;pdkufMunfh½l í auseyfjcfif;onf a,musfm;tm; tu,fí
jzpfapumrl]]pt,lonfom rSef\? tjcm;t,l onf
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k wpfzufowfqHk;jzwfjcfif;odkYum;
ra&mufao;? podkY qdkolonf opömudk apmifh\
bm&'GgZhprQtwdkif;t&Snfjzifh opömudk
apmifha&Smufjcfif;onf jzpf\? prQ twdkif;t&Snfjzifh
opömudktpOfapmifhol jzpf\? prQ twdkif;t&Snfjzifhom
igwdkYonf opömudk
apmifha&Smufjcfif;udkynwfukef\? prQtwdkif;t&Snfjzifh
opömudk xdk;xGif;í odjcfif;onf rjzpfEdkif ao;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

430/ toQifa*gwr prQ twdkif;t&Snfjzifh opömudk
apmifha&Smufjcif;onf jzpfyg\? prQtwdkif;t&Snfjzifh
opömudk apmifha&Smufol jzpfyg\
tuREkfyfwdkYonfvnf; prQtwdkif;t&Snfjzifhopömudk
apmifhjcif;udk ½ljrifMuygukefV toQifa*gwr tb,frQ
twdkif;t&Snfjzifh opömudkxdk;xGif;í
odjcif;jzpfygoenf;? tb,frQ twdkif;t&Snfjzifh opömudk
xdk;xGif;í odoljzpfygoenf;? tuREkfyfwdkYonf
opömudk xdk;xGif;í odjcif;udk toQifa*gwrtm;
ar;avQmufygukef\k (avQmuf\)/

bm&'GgZ pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf wpfckckaom
&Gmudkvnf;aumif;? ed*Hk;udkvnf;aumif;trSDjyKíae\
xdk&[ef;udk ol<u,fonfvnf;aumif;? ol<u,f
om;onfvnf;aumif; csOf;uyfíavmbw&m; a'gow&m;
arm[w&m; oHk;yg;wdkYü pl;prf;\-]]avmbw&m;
vTrf;rdk;ch&aompdwf&Sdolonf rodbJvsufvnf;]od\}[k
qdkav&m\? rjribJvsufvnf;]jrif\}[kqdkav&m\
&SnfjrifhpGm tusKd;rJhaprnfh qif;&Japrnfh t&mudk
olwpfyg;wdkYtm;vnf; aqmufwnfap&m\? xdkodkYaom
avmbw&m;rsKd;onf ptoQiftm; &Sdavoavm}}[k
pl;prf;\? xdktoQifudk pl;prf;onf&Sdaomf]]avmbw&m;
vTrf;rdk;ch&aom pdwf&Sdolonf rodbJvsufvnf;]od\}[k
qdkav&m\? rjribJvsuf]jrif\}[k qdkav&m\
&SnfjrifhpGm tusKd;rJhaprnfhqif;&Japrnfh t&mudk
olwpfyg;wdkYtm; aqmufwnfap&m\? xdkodkYaom
avmbw&m;rsKd;onfpttoQif tm; r&Sd? vdkcsifwyfrufrl
r&Sdaom ol\ udk,fElwftrlt&mujhodkY ptoQif\
udk,ftrlt&m Elwftrlt&monf jzpfV ptoQif a[mMum;onfh
w&m;onf eufeJ\? jrifEdkifcJ\? xdk;xGif;í odEdkifcJ\
Nidrfouf\? rGefjrwf\? MuHpnfí r&Edkif? odrfarGU\
ynm&SdwdkYom odtyf\? xdkw&m;rsKd;udk
wyfESpfoufrl &Sdaomolonf a[mMum;&ef rjzpfEdkif}}
[kodV

431/ pl;prf;aom olonf avmbw&m;wdkYrS
pifMu,faom xdk&[ef;udk jrifaomaMumifhxdk&[ef;udk
wqifhwufí a'gow&m;wdkYü pl;prf;jyef\~]]a'gow&m;
vTrf;rdk;ch&aom pdwf&Sdolonf rodbJvsufvnf;]od\}[k
qdkav&m\? rjribJvsufvnf;]jrif\}[k qdkav&m\?
&SnfjrifhpGm tusKd;rJhjcif;iSg qif;&Jjcif;iSg
jzpfaprnfh&mudk olwpfyg;wdkYtm;vnf;
aqmufwnfap&m\? xdkodkYaom a'gow&m;rsKd;onf
ptoQiftm; &Sdoavm}}[k pl;prf;V/
xdktoQifudkpl;prf;onf&Sdaomf]]a'gow&m;
vTrf;rdk;ch&aom pdwf&Sdolonf rodbJvsufvnf;]od\}[k
qdkav&m\? rjribJvsufvnf;]jrif\}[k qdkav&m\?
&SnfjrifhpGm tusKd;rJhjcif;iSg qif;&Jjcif;iSg
jzpfaprnfh&mudk olwpfyg;wdkYtm;vnf;
aqmufwnfap&m\? xdkodkYaom a'gow&m;rsdK;onf
ptoQiftm; r&Sd? a'gouif;aom ol\ udk,fElwftrl
t&mujhodkY ptoQif\ udk,ftrl&mElwftrl&monf jzpf?
ptoQif a[mMum;onfh w&m;onf eufeJ\? jrifEdkifcJ\?
xdk;xGif;íodEdkifcJ\? Nidrfouf\? rGefjrwf\? MuHqí
rodtyf? odrfarGU\? ynm&SdwdkYom odtyf\?
xdkw&m;udk a'goruif;aom olonf a[mMum;&ef
rjzpfEdkif}}[k odV

432/ pl;prf;olonf a'gow&m;wdkYrS txl;ojzifh
pifMu,faom xdk&[ef;udk jrifaom aMumifhxdk&[ef;udk
wqifhwufí arm[w&m;wdkYü pl;prf;jyef\~]]arm[w&m;
vTrf;rdk;ch&aom pdwf&Sdolonf rodbJvsufvnf;]od\}[k
qdkav&m\? rjribJvsufvnf;]jrif\}[kqdkav&m\?
&SnfjrifhpGm tusKd;rJhjcif;iSg qif;&Jjcif;iSg
jzpfaprnfh&mudk olwpfyg;wdkYtm;vnf;aqmufwnfap
&m\? xdkodkYaom arm[w&m; rsdK;onf ptoQiftm;
&Sdavoavm}}[kpl;prf;jyefV xdk toQifudk
pl;prf;onf&Sdaomf]]arm[w&m; vTrf;rdk;ch&aom
pdwf&SdolonfrodbJvsufvnf;]od\}[k qdkav&m\?
rjribJvsufvnf;]jrif\}[k qdkav&m\? &SnfjrifhpGm

tusKd;rJhjcif;iSg qif;&Jjcif;iSg jzpfaprnfh&mudk
olwpyfg;wdkYtm;vnf; aqmufwnfap&m\? xdkodkYaom
arm[w&m;rsdK;onf ptoQifm; r&Sd? arm[ui;faomol\
udk,fElwfrlt&mujhody ptoQif\ udk,ftrlt&m
Elwfrlt&monf jzpf\? ptoQifa[mMum;tyfaom w&m;onf
eufe\? jrifEdkifc\? xdk;xGif;í odEdkifc\? Nidrfouf\?
rGefjrwf\? MuHqí rodEdkif? odrfarGU\? ynm&Sd
wdkYom odtyf\? xdkw&m;udk arm[ruif;faomolonf
a[mMum;&ef rjzpfEdkif} }[k odV

pl;prf;olonf arm[w&m;wdkYrS txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom
xdk&[ef;udk jrifaomaMumifhxdk&[ef;ü ,HkMunfrludk
jzpfyGg;ap\? ,HkMunfrl jzpfonf&Sdaomf csOf;uyf\?
csOf;uyfonf&Sdaomfqnf;uyf\? qnf;uyfonf&Sdaomf
em;axmif\? em;axmifaomolonf w&m;udk em,\?
Mum;em&í w&m;udk aqmif\? aqmifxm;aom
w&m;wdkY\ teufoabmudk pl;prf;qifjcif\? teufoabmudk
pl;prf;qifjcifonf&Sdaomf w&m;wdkYonf
½lqifjcifjcif;iSg cHhukef\?
w&m;wdkYonf½lqifjcifjcif;iSg cHhonf&Sdaomf tvdkqE
´onf jzpf\? tvdkqE´jzpfonf&Sdaomf tm;xkwf\?
tm;xkwfonf&Sdaomf Eldif;csdef\?
Eldif;csdefNyD;aomf jyif;pGmtm;xkwf\?
pdwfpdkufaeonf&Sdaomf udk,f (emrum,) jzifhvnf;
rGefjrwfaomopömudk rsufarSmufjyKEdkif\?
ynmjzifhvnf; xdk;xGif;í jrifEdkifV tm&'GgZ
prQtwdkif;t&Snfjzifh r*fudk avsmfpGm odjcif;onf
jzpf\? prQ twdkif;t&Snfjzifhr*fudk avsmfpGm odwufol
jzpf\? prQtwdkif;t&Snfjzifhvnf; igwdkYonf opömudk
avsmfpGmodjcif;udk ynwfaajymqdkukef\? zdkvfudk
rsufarSmufjyKjcif;onfum; rjzpfao;onfomwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

433/ toQifa*gwr prQtwdkif;t&Snfjzifh r*fudk
avsmfpGm odjcif;onf jzpfyg\? prQtwdkif;t&Snfjzifh
r*fudk avsmfpGm odol jzpfyg\? prQ

twdkif;t&Snfjzifhvnf; tuREkfyfwdkYonfr*fudk
xdk;xGif;í odjcif;udk jrifMuygukef\ toQifa*gwr tb,frQ
twdkif;t&Snfjzifh zdkvfudkrsufarSmufjyKjcif;onf
jzpfygoenf;/ zdkvfodkY tpOfa&mufygoenf;?
tuREkfyfwdkYonf toQifa*gwr tm; zdkvfudk
rsufarSmufjyKjcif;udk ar;avQmufygukef\[k (avQmuf\)/

bm&'GgZ xdkw&m;wdkYudkomvQif
xHkjcif;aMumifh yGg;rsm;jcif;aMumifh
Budrfze frsm;pGm avhvmjcif;aMumifh zdkvfudk
rsufarSmufjyKjcif;onf jzpf\? bm&'GgZ
prQtwdkif;t&Snfjzifh zdkvfudk rsufarSmufjyKjcif;onf
jzpf\? prQtwdkif;t&Snfjzifh zdkvfodkY avsmfpGm
a&muf\? prQ twdkif;t&Snfjzifhvnf; igwdkYonf
zdkvfudk rsufarSmufjyKjcif;udk ynwfu kef\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

434/ toQifa*gwr prQtwdkif;t&Snfjzifh zdkvfudk
rsufarSmufjyKjcif;onf jzpfyg\? prQtwdkif;t&Snfjzifh
zdkvfodkY avsmfpGm a&mufyg\?
prQtwdkif;t&Snfjzifhvnf; tuREkfyfwdkYonfzdkvfudk
rsufarSmufjyKjcif;udk jrifMuygukef\? toQifa*gwr
tb,fw&m;onf zdkvfudk rsufarSmufjyKjcif;tm; rsm;pGm
aus;Zl;jyKygoenf;? tuREkfyfwdkYonf toQifa*gwr tm;
zdkvfudk rsufarSmufjyKjcif;tm; rsm;pGm
aus;Zl;jyKwwfaom w&m;udk ar;avQmufygukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/

bm&'GgZ (r*fudk) tm;xkwfjcif;onf zdkvfudk
rsufarSmufjyKjcif;tm; rsm;pGm aus;Zl;jyK\? htufí
xdkr*fudk tm;rxkwfjim;tHh? zdkvfodkY
avsmufywfpGm ra&mufEdkifav&m? r*fudk
tm;xkwfjcif;aMumifhom zdkvfodkY avsmufywfpGm
a&mufEdkif\? xdkYaMumifh (r*fudk)
tm;xkwfjcif;onfzdkvfudk rsufarSmufjyKjcif;tm;
rsm;pGmaus;Zl;jyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr

r*fudk tm;xkwfj cif; tm; tb,fw&m;onf rsm;pGm
aus;Zl;jyKwwfygoenf;?
tuREkfyfwdkYonftoQifa*gwr tm; r*fudk tm;xkwfj cif;tm;
aus;Zl;jyKwwfaom w&m;udk ar;avQmufygukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/ bm&'GgZ Eldif;csdefj cif;onf r*fudk
tm;xkwfj cif;tm; rsm;pGmaus;Zl; jyKwwf\? tu,fí
rEldif;csdef jim;tHh? pr*fudk yGg;rsm;jcif;udk
tm;rxkwfav&m? Eldif;csdefaomaMumifhom (r*fudk
&atmif) tm;xkwf\? xdkYaMumifh r*fudk
tm;xkwfj cif;tm; Eldif;csdefj cif;onf
rsm;pGmaus;Zl;jyKwwf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr tb,fw&m;onf Eldif;csdefj cif;tm;
rsm;pGm aus;Zl;jyKwwfygoenf;? tuREkfyfwdkYonf
toQifa*gwr tm; Eldif;csdefj cif;tm; rsm;pGm
aus;Zl;jyKwwfaom w&m;udk ar;avQmufygukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/ bm&'GgZ tm;xkwfj cif;onf
Eldif;csdefj cif;tm; rsm;pGm aus;Zl;jyKwwf\? tu,fí
tm;rxkwfjim;tHh? rEdlif;csdefav&m?
tm;xkwfaomaMumifhom Eldif;csdef\? xdkYaMumifh
tm;xkwfj cif;onf Eldif;csdefj cif;tm; rsm;pGm
aus;Zl;jyKwwf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr tb,fw&m;onf tm;xkwfj cif;tm; rsm;pGm
aus;Zl;jyKwwfygoenf;? tuREkfyfwdkYonf
toQifa*gwr tm; tm;xkwfj cif;tm; rsm;pGmaus;Zl;
jyKwwfaom w&m;udk ar;avQmufygukef\[k (avQmuf\)/
bm&'GgZ jyKvdkrl]qE´} onf tm;xkwfj cif;tm;
rsm;pGmaus;Zl;jyKwwf\? tu,fí jyKvdkrl]qE´}
rjzpfjim;tHh? tm;rxkwfav&m? jyKvdkrl]qE´}
jzpfaomaMumifhom tm;xkwf\? xdkYaMumifh
jyKvdkrl]qE´}onf tm;xkwfj cif;tm; rsm;pGm
aus;Zl;jyKwwf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr jyKvdkrl]qE´} tm; tb,fw&m;onf
rsm;pGm aus;Zl;jyKwwfygoenf;? tuREkfyfwdkYonf

toQifa*gwrtm; jyKvdkrl]qE´} tm; rsm;pGm
aus;Zl;jyKwwfaom w&m;udkar;avQmufygukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/ bm&'GgZ jyKvdkrl]qE´}tm;
w&m;wdkYudk pl;pdkufMunfh&líauseyfcif;onf
rsm;pGm aus;Zl;jyKwwf\? xdkw&m;wdkYudk tu,fí
pl;pdkufMunfh½lí auseyfcif;rjzpfjim;tHh? jyKvdkrl]qE
´} onf rjzpfav&m? w&m;wdkYudk pl;pdkufMunfh½lí
auseyfaomaMumifhomjyKvdkrl]qE´}onf jzpf\?
xdkYaMumifh jyKvdkrl]qE´} tm; w&m;wdkYudk
pl;pdkufMunfh½lí auseyfcif;onf rsm;pGm
aus;Zl;jyKwwf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr w&m;wdkYudk pl;pdkufMunfh½lí
auseyfcif;tm; tb,fw&m;onf
rsm;pGmaus;Zl;jyKwwfygoenf;? tuREkfyfwdkYonf
toQifa*gwrtm; w&m;wdkYudk
pl;pdkufMunfh½líauseyfrltm; rsm;pGm
aus;Zl;jyKwwfaom w&m;udk ar;avQmufygukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/ bm&'GgZ w&m;wdkYudk
pl;pdkufMunfh½lí auseyfcif;tm; teufoabmudk
pl;prf;jcif;onf rsm;pGmaus;Zl;jyKwwf\? tu,fí
xdkteufoabmudk pl;prf;jcif;onf rjzpfjim;tHh?
pw&m;wdkYudkpl;pdkufMunfh½lí auseyfrl
r&ukef&m? teufoabmudk pl;prf;aomaMumifhom
w&m;wdkYudk pl;pdkufMunfh½lí auseyfrl&ukef\?
xdkYaMumifh teufoabmudk pl;prf;jcif;onf
w&m;wdkYudk pl;pdkufMunfh½l&mü auseyfrltm;
rsm;pGm aus;Zl;jyKwwf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr teufoabmudk pl;prf;jcif;tm;
tb,fw&m;onf rsm;pGmaus;Zl; jyKwwfygoenf;?
teufoabmudk pl;prf;jcif;tm; rsm;pGmaus;Zl;
jyKwwfaom w&m;udk tuREkfyfwdkYonftoQifa*gwrtm;
ar;avQmufygukef\[k (avQmuf\)/ bm&'GgZ
teufoabmudkhpl;prf;jcif;tm; w&m;udk
aqmifjcif;rSwfjcif;onf rsm;pGm aus;Zl;jyKwwf\? tu,fí

xdkw&m;udkraqmifjim; rrSwfjim;tHh? pteufoabmudk
rpl;prf;Edkifav&m?
w&m;udkaqmifxm;rSwfxm;aomaMumifhom
teufoabmudk pl;prf;Edkif\? xdkYaMumifh
teufoabmudkpl;prf;jcif;tm; w&m;udk aqmifxm; jcif;
rSwfxm;jcif;onf rsm;pGm aus;Zl;jyKwwf\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr w&m;udk aqmifxm;jcif; rSwfxm;jcif;tm;
tb,fw&m;onf rsm;pGmaus;Zl;jyKwwfygoenf;?
tuREkfyfwdkYonf toQifa*gwr tm; w&m;udk
aqmifxm;jcif; rSwfxm;jcif;tm; rsm;pGm
aus;Zl;jyKwwfaom w&m;udk ar;avQmufygukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/ bm&'GgZw&m;udk aqmifxm;jcif;
rSwfxm;jcif;tm; w&m;udk Mum;emjcif;onf rsm;pGm
aus;Zl;jyKwwf\? tu,fí xdkw&m;udk rMum;emjim;tHh?
pw&m;udk raqmifxm; rrSwfxm; Edkifav&m?
w&m;udkMum;emaomaMumifhom w&m;udk aqmif
rSwfEdkif\? xdkYaMumifh w&m;udk aqmifxm;jcif;
rSwfxm;jcif;tm; w&m;awmfudk Mum;emjcif;onf
rsm;pGmaus;Zl;jyKwwf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr w&m;emjcif;tm; tb,fw&m;onf rsm;pGm
aus;Zl;jyKwwfygoenf;? tuREkfyfwdkYonf
toQifa*gwr tm; w&m;emjcif;tm; rsm;pGm
aus;Zl;jyKwwfaom w&m;udkar;avQmufygukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/ bm&'GgZ w&m;emjcif;tm;
em;pdkufjcif;onf rsm;pGmaus;Zl; jyKwwf\? tu,fí
em;rpdkufjim;tHh? pw&m;udk remav&m?
em;pdkufaomaMumifhomw&m;udk em\?
xdkYaMumifh w&m;emjcif;tm; em;pdkufjcif;onf
rsm;pGm aus;Zl;jyKwwf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr em;pdkufjcif;tm; tb,fw&m;onf rsm;pGm
aus;Zl;jyKwwfygoenf;? tuREkfyfwdkYonf
toQifa*gwr tm; em;pdkufjcif;tm; rsm;pGm

aus;Zl;jyKwwfaom w&m;udkar;avQmufygukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/ bm&'GgZ em;pdkufjCIF;tm; qnf;uyfjCIF;onf
rsm;pGmaus;Zl; jyKwwf\? tu,fí rqnF;uyfjim;tHh? podkY
em;rpdkufav&m? qnf;uyfaomaMumifhom em;pdkuf\?
xdkYaMumifh em;pdkufjCIF;tm; qnf;uyfjCIF;onf
rsm;pGmaus;Zl;jyKwwf\[k (rdefYawmf rl\)/

toQifa*gwr qnf;uyfjCIF;tm; tb,fw&m;onf rsm;pGm
aus;Zl;jyKwwfygoenf;? tuREkfyfwdkYonf
toQifa*gwr tm; qnf;uyfjCIF;tm; rsm;pGm
aus;Zl;jyKwwfaom w&m;udkar;avQmufygukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/ bm&'GgZ qnf;uyfjCIF;tm; csOf;uyfjCIF;onf
rsm;pGmaus;Zl; jyKwwf\? tu,fí xdkodkY
rcsOf;uyfjim;tHh? podkY qnf;uyfjCIF;onf rjzpfEdkif&m?
csOf;uyf aomaMumifhom qnf;uyfjCIF;onf jzpf\?
xdkYaMumifh qnf;uyfjCIF;tm;csOf;uyfjCIF;onf rsm;pGm
aus;Zl;jyKwwf\[k (rdefYawmf rl\)/

toQifa*gwr csOf;uyfjCIF;tm; tb,fw&m;onf rsm;pGm
aus;Zl;jyKwwfygoenf;? tuREkfyfwdkYonf
toQifa*gwr tm; csOf;uyfjCIF;tm; rsm;pGm
aus;Zl;jyKwwfaom w&m;udkar;avQmufygukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/ bm&'GgZ csOf;uyfjCIF;tm; ,HkMunf rl }o'`g}
onf rsm;pGmaus;Zl;jyKwwf\? tu,fí
xdkodkY ,HkMunf rl }o'`g} rjzpfjim;tHh? podkY
csOf;uyfjCIF;onf rjzpfEdkif&m? ,HkMunf rl }o'`g}
jzpf aomaMumifhom csOf;uyf\? xdkYaMumifh
csOf;uyfjCIF;tm; ,HkMunf rl }o'`g}onf rsm;pGm
aus;Zl;jyKwwf\[k (rdefYawmf rl\)/

435/ tuREkfyfwdkYonf toQifa*gwr tm; opö mudk
tpOfapmifha&SmufjCIF;udk ar;ygukefNyD?
toQifa*gwr onf opö mudk tpOfapmifha&SmufjCIF;udk
ajzMum;cJhygNyD?
xdkajzMum;awmf rl csufudkvnf;htuREkfyfwdkYonf
oabmvnf; usvSyg\? ESpfoufvnf; ESpfoufvSyg\?

xdkajzMum;csufjzifhvnf; tuREkfyfwdkYonf
ESpfoufaompdwf &SdMuygukef\ tuREkfyfwdkYonf
toQifa*gwrtm;opömudk avsmfpGmodjcif;udk
ar;avQmufygukefNyD? toQifa*gwronf opömudk
avsmfpGmodjcif;udkajzMum;cJhygNyD?
xdkajzMum;csufudkvnf; tuREkfyfwdkYonf oabmvnf;
usvSyg\? ESpfoufvnf;ESpfoufvSyg\
xdkajzMum;csufjzifhvnf; tuREkfyfwdkYonf
ESpfoufaompdwf &SdMuygukef\ tuREkfyfwdkYonf
toQifa*gwrtm; zdkvfudk rsufarSmufjyKjcif;udk
ar;ygukef\? toQifa*gwronfzdkvfudk
rsufarSmufjyKjcif;udk ajzMum;awmfrlyg\
xdkajzMum;csufudkvnf; tuREkfyfwdkYonf oabmvnf;
usvSyg\? ESpfoufvnf; ESpfoufvSyg\
xdkajzMum;csufjzifhvnf;
ESpfoufaompdwf&SdMuygukef\ tuREkfyfwdkYonf
toQifa*gwrtm; zdkvfudk rsufarSmufjyKjcif;tm;
rsm;pGm aus;Zl;jyKwwfaom w&m;udk
ar;avQmufygukef\? toQifa*gwronf zdkvfudk
rsufarSmufjyKjcif;tm;rsm;pGm aus;Zl;jyKwwfaom
w&m;udk ajzMum;awmfrlyg\
xdkajzMum;csufudkvnf; tuREkfyfwdkYonf oabmvnf;
usvSyg\? ESpfoufvnf; ESpfoufvSyg\
xdkajzMum;csufjzifhvnf; tuREkfyfwdkYonf
ESpfoufaompdwf &SdMuygukef\

tuREkfyfwdkY ar;wdkif;ar;wdkif; jyóemudkyif
toQifa*gwronf ajzMum;awmfrl\? xdk
ajzMum;csufudkvnf; tuREkfyfwdkYonf oabmvnf;
usvSyg\? ESpfoufvnf; ESpfoufvSyg ukef\?
xdkajzMum;csufjzifhvnf; ESpfoufaompdwf
&SdMuygukef\ toQifa*gwr tuREkfyfwdkYonfa&S;tcgu
tvum; OD;jynf;&[ef;,kwfwdkYonf Zmwfedrfhukef\
rnf;npfukef\? jA[®mrif;\ajcrS arG;zGm;ukef\? tb,frSm
w&m;oabmudk odMuukeftHhenf;[k podkY

txifrSm;Muygukef\ toQifa*gwronf tuREkfyfwdkYtm;
&[ef;wdkYü &[ef;[laom cspfjCIF;udk vGefpGm
jzpfapbd\wum;? &[ef;wdkYü &[ef;[laom
MunfndKjCIF;udk vGefpGm jzpfapbd\wum;?
&[ef;wdkYü&[ef;[laom ½dkaojCIF;udk vGefpGm
jzpfapbd\wum;? toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygaypG/y/ toQifa*gwronf
tuREkfyftm; ,aeYudk tpjyKí
touxufqHk;udk;uG,fqnf;uyfwufaom Oygoum [lí
rSwfawmfrlyg[k (avQmuf\)/

ig;ckajrmuf puĐokwf NyD;V

1/ twdkifyifcHtrwf

Ä

6-{okum&Dokwf

436/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef
ausmif;üoDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg
{okum&DykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfíjrwpfGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
Elwfqufajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f
pum;udkajymqdkNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf wpfckaom
ae&mü xdkifum jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk
avQmuf\ -]]toQifa*gwr ykPÖm;wdkYonf av;yg;aom
vkyfauR;jCIF;wdkYudk ynwfMuygukef\?
ykPÖm;rsKd;tm;vkyfauR;jCIF;udk ynwfMuygukef\?
rif;rsKd;;tm; vkyfauR;jCIF;udk ynwfMuygukef\?
ukefonfrsKd;tm; vkyfauR;jCIF;udk ynwfMuygukef\?
olqif;&JrsKd;tm; vkyfauR;jCIF;udk ynwfMuygukef\?

toQifa*gwr xdkav;yg;aom vkyfauR;jcif;wdkYwGif
ykPÖm;wdkYonf podkY
ykPÖm;rsKd;tm;hvkyfauR;jcif;udk ynwfMuygukef\
ykPÖm;rsKd;onfrlvnf; ykPÖm;udk vkyfauR;&myg\
rif;rsKd;onfrlvnf; ykPÖm;udk vkyfauR;&myg\
ukefonfrsKd;onfrlvnf; ykPÖm;udk vkyfauR;&myg\
olqif;&J rsKd;onfrlvnf; ykPÖm;udk vkyfauR;&myg\
toQifa*gwr ykPÖm;wdkYonf
podkYvQifykPÖm;rsKd;tm; vkyfauR;jcif;udk
ynwfygukefV toQifa*gwr xdkav;yg;aom
vkyfauR;jcif;wdkYwGif ykPÖm;wdkYonf podkY rif;tm;
vkyfauR;jcif;udk ynwfMuygukef\
rif;onfrsKd;rlvnf;rif;udk vkyfauR;&myg\
ukefonfrsKd;onfrlvnf; rif;udk vkyfauR;&myg\
olqif;&JrsKd;onfrlvnf; rif;udk vkyfauR;&myg\
toQifa*gwr ykPÖm;wdkYonf podkYvQif rif;tm;
vkyfauR;jcif;udk ynwfygukefV

toQifa*gwr xdkvkyfauR;jcif;wdkYwGif
ykPÖm;wdkYonf podkY ukefonfrsKd;tm; vkyfauR;jcif;
udkynwfygukef\
ukefonfrsKd;onfrlvnf; ukefonfudk
vkyfauR;&myg\
olqif;&JrsKd;onfrl vnf;ukefonfudk
vkyfauR;&myg\
toQifa*gwr ykPÖm;wdkYonf
podkYvQif ukefonftm;vkyfauR;jcif;udk
ynwfMuygukefV toQifa*gwr xdkav;yg;aom
vkyfauR;jcif;wdkYwGif ykPÖm;wdkYonf podkY
olqif;&JrsKd;tm; vkyfauR;jcif;udk ynwfMuygukef\
olqif;&JrsKd;onfom olqif;&Jtm; vkyfauR;&myg\
wpfyg;aom trsKd;onf olqif;&Judk tb,frSm
vkyfauR;ygvwåHUenf;? toQifa*gwr ykPÖm;wdkYonf
olqif;&Jtm; podkYomvQif vkyfauR;jcif;udk
ynwfMuygukefV toQifa*gwr ykPÖm;wdkYonf
pav;yg;aom vkyfauR;jcif;wdkYudk ynwfMuygukef\
podkYynwf&mü toQifa*gwronf tb,fodkY
qdkvdkygoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

437/ ykPÖm; tvHk;pHkaom oltaygif;onf
ykPÖm;wdkY\]]pav;yg;aom
vkyfauR;jcif;udkynwfMuygukefavmh}}[laom
bynwfcufudk cGifhjyKyg\avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwrpdkYum; cGifhrjyKMuyg[k (avQmuf\)/
ykPÖm; Oyrmtm;jzifh uGrf;pm;rQ
udk,fydkifOpömr&Sd qif;&JEGrf;yg;aom a,musfm;onf
&Sd&m\? xdk,a,musfm;onf tvdkr&SdbJvsuf]]a,musfm;
oifonfbptom;udkvnf; pm;&rnf? tzdk;udkvnf; ay;&rnf}}
[k tzdkYtpkudk qGJ,lapukef&mouJhodkYykPÖm;
ptwlomvQif ykPÖm;wdkYonf xdk&[ef;ykPÖm;wdkYu
OefrcHMuukefbJvsuf pav;yg;aomvkyfauR;jcif;wdkYudk
ynwfMuygukefV ykPÖm; igonf tvHk;pHkaomoludk
vkyfauR;oifh\[kra[mMum;? ykPÖm; igonf
tvHk;pHkaomoludk rvkyfauR;oifh [lívnf; ra[mMum;/
ykPÖm;taMumif;rlum; ,if;odkY vkyfauR;aomoltm;
vkyfauR;jcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifh ,kwfrmonf
jzpf&m\? jrwoffnf rjzpf&m? xdkodkY oabm&Sdaom
vkyfauR;jcif;wdkYudk vkyfauR;oifh\[kig ra[mMum;/
ykPÖm; ,if;odkY vkyfauR;aomoltm; vkyfauR;jcif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhjrwoffnf jzpf&m\? ,kwfrmonf
rjzpf&m? xdkodkY oabm&Sdaom vkyfauR;jcif;udk
vkyfauR;oifh\[k ig a[mMum;V

ykPÖm;],if;yk*³/₄dKvfudk vkyfauR;aom oifhtm;
vkyfauR;jcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifh,kwfrmonf
jzpf&m\? jrwoffnf rjzpf&m? ,if;yk*³/₄dKvfudk
vkyfauR;aom oifhtm; vkyfauR;jcif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jrwoffnf jzpf&m\? ,kwfrmonf
rjzpf&m? pESpfrsKd;aom vkyfauR;jcif;wdkYwGif
tb,fvkyfauR;jcif;udk vkyfauR;rnfenf;}}[k rif;udkrlvnf;
tu,fíar;ukefjim;tHh? ykPÖm;rif;onfvnf; aumif;pGm
ajzMum;ygrl],if;yk*³/₄dKvfudk vkyfauR;aomightm;
vkyfauR;jcif; [laom taMumif;aMumifh ,kwfrmonf
jzpf&m\? jrwoffnf rjzpf&m? igonf

xdkodkYoabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk rvkyfauR;?
xdkYjyif ,if;yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk vkyfauR;aom
ightm;vkyfauR;jcif;[laom taMumif; aMumifh jrwoff
jzpf&m\? ,kwfrmonf rjzpf&m? hxdkodkYoabm&Sdaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk igonf vkyfauR;tHh}}[k ajzMum;&m\

ykPÖm; ykPÖm;udkrlvnf; tu,fí/y/
ykPÖm;ukefonfudkrlvnf; tu,fí/y/
ykPÖm;]],if;yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk vkyfauR;aom oifhtm;
vkyfauR;jcif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh ,kwfrmonfjzpf&m\? jrwoff
rjzpf&m? ,if;yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk vkyfauR;aom oifhtm;
vkyfauR;jcif;[laomtaMumif;aMumifh jrwoff
jzpf&m\? ,kwfrmonf rjzpf&m? pESpfrsKd;aom
vkyfauR;jcif;wdkYwGiftb,fvkyfauR;jcif;udk oifonf
vkyfauR;rnfenf;}}[k olqif;&Judkrlvnf; tu,fí
ar;ukefjim;tHh/ ykPÖm; olqif;&Jonfvnf; aumif;pGm
ajzMum;ygrl]],if;yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk vkyfauR;aom
ightm;vkyfauR;jcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifh ,kwfrmonf
jzpf&m\? jrwoff rjzpf&m? igonf xdkyk^{*3/4}dKvfudk
rvkyfauR;? xdkYjyif ,if;yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk vkyfauR;aom
ightm; vkyfauR;jcif;[laomtaMumif; aMumifh jrwoff
jzpf&m\? ,kwfrmonf rjzpf&m? xdkyk^{*3/4}dKvfudk
igonfvkyfauR;ygtHh}}[k ajzMum;&m\ ykPÖm;
jrijfhaomtrsKd;ü jzpfjcf;aMumifh jrwf\[k ig ra[m?
ykPÖm; jrijfhaom trsKd;ü jzpfjcf;aMumifh ,kwf\[k ig
ra[m/ ykPÖm; rGefjrwfaomtqif;&Sdonf\tjzpfamumifh
jrwf\[k ig ra[m? ykPÖm; rGefjrwfaom tqif;&Sdonf\
tjzpfamumifh ,kwf\[k igra[m/ ykPÖm; rGefjrwfaom
pnf;pdrfOpöm&Sdonf\tjzpfamumifhjrwf\[k igra[m?
ykPÖm; rGefjrwfaom pnf;pdrfOpöm&Sdonf\
tjzpfamumifh ,kwf\[k ig ra[m/

438/ ykPÖm; taMumif;rlum; pavmuü
tcsKdUaomolonf jrijfjrwfaom trsKd;ü jzpfygvsvfnf;
olUtoufudk owfavh&Sd\? olUOpömudk cdk; ,lavh&Sd\?

umrwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm usifhavh&Sd\? r[kwfrfSef
ajymqdkwwf\? ukef;pum;udk ajymqdkwwf\?
Murf;wrf;aom pum;udk ajymqdkwwf\? Nydefzsif;aom
pum;udk ajymqdkwwf\? olwpfyg;ypönf;udk
rw&m;&vdkjcf;&Sd\? olwpfyg;ysufpD;rludk
a&S;½IMuHpnf\? rSm;aomt,l0g'&Sd\? xdkYaMumifh
xdkoludk jrifhjrwaom trsKd;üjzpfjcf;aMumifhjrwf\k
ig ra[m? ykPÖm; xdkYjyif pavmuü tcsKdUaom olonf
jrifhjrwaomtrsKd;ü jzpfygvsvfnf; ol\toufudk
owfjcf;rS MuOfa&Smif\? olUOpömudk cdk;,ljcf;rS
MuOfa&Smif\? umrwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm usifhjcif;rS
MuOfa&Smif\? r[kwfrfSef ajymqdkjcf;rS
MuOfa&Smif\? ukef;pum;rS MuOfa&Smif\?
Murf;wrf;aompum;rS MuOfa&Smif\?
Nydefzsif;aompum;udk ajymjcif;rSMuOfa&Smif\?
olwpfyg;ypönf;udk rw&m;&vdkjcf; r&Sd?
olwpfyg;ysufpD;apvdkpddf r&Sd?
ajzmifhrSefaomt,l&Sd\? xdkYaMumifh xdkoludk
jrifhjrwaom trsKd;ü jzpfjcf;aMumifh ,kwfrm\k ig
ra[m/

439/ ykPÖm; taMumif;rlum; rGefjrwfaom
tqif;&Sdaom olonfvnf;/y/ ykPÖm; pavmuü
tcsKdUaomolonf rGefjrwfaom pnf;pdrfOpöm&Sdol
jzpfygvsvfnf; ol\ toufudk owfavh&Sd\y/ rSm;aom
t,ludk ,\? xdkYaMumifh xdkyk*¾dKvfudk
rGefjrwfaom pnf;pdrfOpöm&Sdonf\tjzpfamumifh jrwf\
[k ig ra[m? ykPÖm; xdkYjyif pavmuü tcsKdUaomolonf
rGefjrwfaompnf;pdrfOpöm&Sdol jzpfygvsvfnf;
olUtoufudk owfjcf;rS MuOfa&Smif\y/
ajzmifhrSefaomt,l&Sd\? xdkYaMumifh xdkoludk
rGefjrwfaom pnf;pdrfOpöm&Sdonf\
tjzpfamumifh ,kwf\k ig ra[m/ ykPÖm; tvHk;pHkaom
yk*¾dKvfudk vkyfauR;tyf\k ig ra[m? ykPÖm;
tvHk;pHkaom oludk rvkyfauR;tyf\k ig ra[m?

ykPÖm; ,if;odkY vkyfauR;aom oltm; vkyfauR;jcif;
[laom taMumif;aMumifh o'gw&m;onf yGg;rsm;\?
oDvonf yGg;rsm;\? tMum;tjrifonf yGg;rsm;\?
pGefYMuJjcif;onf yGg;rsm;\? ynmonf yGg;rsm;\?
xdkodkYoabm&Sdaom vkyfauR;jcif;udk vkyfauR;oifh\
[k iga[mV ykPÖm; ,if;odkY vkyfauR;aom oltm;
vkyfauR;jcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifh o'gw&m;onf
rwdk;yGg;? oDvonf rwdk;yGg;? tMum;tjrifonf
rwdk;yGg;? pGefYMuJjcif;onf rwdk;yGg;? hynmonf
rwdk;yGg;? xdkodkYoabm&Sdaom vkyfauR;jcif;udk
vkyfauR;oifh\[k ig ra[m[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

440/ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf {okum&DykPÖm;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; podkY avQmuf\-]]toQifa*gwr
ykPÖm;wdkYonf av;yg;aom udk,fydkifOpömwkdYudk
ynwfMuygukef\? ykPÖm;\udk,fydkifOpömu
ynwfMuygukef\? rif;\ udk,fydkifOpömu
ynwfMuygukef\? ukefonf\ udk,fydkifOpömu
ynwfMuygukef\? olqif;&J\ udk,fydkifOpömu
ynwfMuygukefV toQifa*gwr xdkav;yg;aom
udk,fydkifOpömwkdYwGif ponfhqGrf;chJcif;udk
ykPÖm;\ udk,fydkifOpöm[li
ykPÖm;wdkYonfynwfMuygukefV qGrf;chvSnfhvnfj
[laom (ykPÖm;wdkY\ udk,fydkifOpömu rxDrJhjr
jyKaomykPÖm;onf t&Sifray;aom olwpfyg;Opömu
cdk;,laom EGm;ausmif;om;ujhodkY
udk,fhudpör[kwfonfudk jyKonf rnfV toQifa*gwr
podkYvQif ykPÖm;\ pudk,fydkifOpömu
ykPÖm;wdkYonfynwfMuygukefV toQifa*gwr
xdkav;yg;aom udk,fydkif OpömwkdYwGif ponfh av;
ESifhawmifhudkrif;\ udk,fydkifOpöm[k
ykPÖm;wdkYonf ynwfMuygukefV av;ESifh
awmifh[laom rif;\ udk,fydkifOpömu
rxDrJhjrifjyKaom rif;onf t&Sifray;aom
olwpfyg;Opömu cdk;,laom EGm;ausmif;om;ujhodkY

udk,fhudpör[kwfonfudk jyKonf rnfygV toQifa*gwr
podkYvQif rif;\ pudk,fydkifOpömudk ykPÖm;wdkYonf
ynwfMuygukefV

toQifa*gwr xdkav;yg;aom
udk,fydkifOpömwdkYwGif ponfh v,fxGefjCIF;
EGm;ausmif;jCIF;udkukefonf\ udk,fydkifOpöm[k
ykPÖm;wdkYonf ynwfMuygukef\? v,fxGefjCIF;
EGm;ausmif;jCIF;[laom udk,fydkif Opömudk
rxDrJhjrifjyKaom ukefonfonf t&Sifray;aom
olwpyfyg;OpömudkcDK;laom EGm;ausmif;om;uJhodkY
udk,fhudpör[kwfonfudk jyKonfrnfygV
toQifa*gwrpodkYvQif ukef onf\ pudk,fydkif Opömudk
ykPÖm;wdkYonf ynwfMuygukefV
toQifa*gwrxdkav;yg;aom udk,fydkifOpömwdkYwGif
ponfh jruf&dwfwHpOfESifh xrf;ydk;udk olqif;&J\
udk,fydkifOpöm[k ykPÖm;wdkYonf ynwfMuygukef\?
jruf&dwfwHpOfESifh xrf;ydk;[laom
udk,fydkifOpömudkrxDrJhjrifjyKaom olqif;&J onf
t&Sifray;aom olwpyfyg;Opömudk cDK;laom
EGm;ausmif;om;uJhodkYudk,fhudpör[kwfonfudk
jyKonf rnfygV toQifa*gwr podkYvQif olqif;&J\
pudk,fydkifOpömudk ykPÖm;wdkYonf ynwf
MuygukefV toQifa*gwr ykPÖm;wdkYonfpav;yg;aom
udk,fydkifOpömwdkYudk ynwfMuygukefV pt&mü
toQifa*gwronf tb,fodkYqdkvdkygoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

441/ ykPÖm; tvHk;pHkaom vltaygif;onf
ykPÖm;wdkY\]]pav;yg;aom
udk,fydkifOpömwdkYudkynwfMuygukefavmh}}
[laom pynwfcsufudk cGifhjyKyglavm[k (ar;awmfri\)/
toQif a*gwrpodkYum; cGifhrjyKyglk (avQmuf\)/
ykPÖm; Oyrmtm;jzifh uGrf;pm;rQ
udk,fydkifOpömr&Sdqif;&JEGrf;yg;aom a,musfm;onf
&Sd&m\? xdka,musfm;onf
tvdkr&SdbJvsuf]]tdka,musfm;oifonf ptom;udkvnf;

pm;&rnf? tzdk;udkvnf; ay;&rnf}}[k tzdkYtpkudk
qGJ,lapukef&mouJhodkY ykPÖm; ptwlomvQif
ykPÖm;wdkYonf xdk&[ef;ykPÖm;wdkYu
0efrcHMuukefbJvsufpav;yg;aom
udk,fydkifOpömwdkYudk ynwfMuukef\

ykPÖm; jrwfaom avmukwå&mw&m;udk a,musfm;\
udk,fydkifOpöm[lí ig ynwf\? a&S;üjzpfaom rdbrS
qif;oufvmonfh trsKd;tEG,fudk atmufarhaom oltm;
twåabmjzpf&m trsKd;tm;jzifhomvQif
ac:a0:a&wGufjCIF;odkY a&muf\? rif;rsKd;ü tu,fí
twåabmjzpfonf jzpftHh? rif;[líom a&wGufjCIF;odkY
a&muf\ ykPÖm;rsKd;ü tu,fí twåabmjzpfonf jzpftHh?
hykPÖm;[líom a&wGufjCIF;odkY a&muf\
ukefonfrsKd;ü tu,fí twåabmjzpfonf jzpftHh?
ukefonf[líom a&wGufjCIF;odkY a&muf\ olqif;&JrsKd;ü
tu,fí twåabmjzpfonf jzpftHh? olqif;&J[líom
a&wGufjCIF;odkY a&muf\

ykPÖm; Oyrmtm;jzifh rD;onf
xdkxdkawmufyaMumif;jzifhomvQif
ac:a0:a&wGufjCIF;odkYa&muf\? tu,fí rD;onf xif;udk
tpGJ jyKí awmufyjim;tHh? xif;rD;[líomvQif
ac:a0:a&wGufjCIF;odkY a&muf\ tu,fí rD;onf 0g;udk
pGJí awmufyjim;tHh? 0g;rD;[líomvQif
ac:a0:a&wGufjCIF;odkY a&muf\ tu,fí rD;onf jrufudk
tpGJjyKí awmufyjim;tHh? jrufuD;[líomvQif
ac:a0:a&wGufjCIF;odkY a&muf\ tu,fí rD;onf
EGm;acs;udk tpJGjyKí awmufyjim;tHh? EGm;acs;rD;
[líomvQif ac:a0:a&wGufjCIF;odkY a&muf\ ykPÖm;
ptwlomvQif jrwfaomavmukwå&mw&m;udk a,musfm;\
udk,fydkifOpöm[lí igynwf\

a&S;üjzpfaom rdbrS qif;oufvmonfh trsKd;tEG,fudk
tpOfatmufarhaomoltm;twåabmjzpf&m
trsKd;tm;jzifhomvQif ac:a0:a&wGufjCIF;odkY a&muf\?

rif;rsKd;ü tu,fítwåabmjzpfonf jzpftHh? rif;[líom
ac:a0:a&wGufjCIF;odkY a&mufV ykPÖm;rsKd;ü
tu,fítwåabmjzpfonf jzpftHh? ykPÖm;[líom
ac:a0:a&wGufjCIF;odkY a&mufV ukefonfrsKd;ütu,f í
twåabmjzpfonf jzpftHh? ukefonf[líom
ac:a0:a&wGufjCIF;odkY a&mufV olqif;&JrsKd;ü tu,fí
twåabmjzpfonfjzpftHh? olqif;&J[líom
ac:a0:a&wGufjCIF;odkYa&mufV

ykPÖm; tu,fí rif;rsKd;rS xGufí vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufjim;tHh? xdkolonfvnf;
jrWfpGmbk&m;a[mawmfraom okwf tbd"r®m
Odenf;udk tpGJjyKí olUtoufudk
owfjCIF;rSMuOfa&SmiftHh? olUOpömudk cdk;,ljCIF;rS
MuOfa&SmiftHh? rjrWfaom arxkeftusifhrS
MuOfa&SmiftHh? r[kwfrfSef ajymqdkjCIF;rS
MuOfa&SmiftHh? ukef;pum;rS MuOfa&SmiftHh?
Murf;wrf;aompum;rSMuOfa&SmiftHh? Nydefzsif;aom
pum;rS MuOfa&SmiftHh? olUOpöm
rw&m;vdkcsifrludk a&S;½lrMuHpnftHh?
olwpfyg;ysufpD;rludk a&S;½lrMuHpnftHh? rSefaom
t,l&Sdjim;tHh? enf;vrf;rSefaom
ukodkvfw&m;udkjynfhphKapol jzpfV

ykPÖm; tu,fívnf; ykPÖm;rsKd;rS xGufí vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufjim;tHh? xdkolonfvnf;
jrWfpGmbk&m; a[mawmfraom okwf tbd"r®m
Odenf;udk tpGJjyKí olUtoufudkowfjCIF;rS
MuOfa&SmiftHh/y/ rSefaom t,l&Sdjim;tHh?
enf;vrf;rSefaom ukodkvfw&m;udk jynfhphKapol jzpfV

ykPÖm; tu,fívnf; ukefonfrsKd;rS xGufí vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufjim;tHh? xdkolonfvnf;
jrWfpGmbk&m;a[mawmfraom okwf tbd"r®m
Odenf;udk tpGJjyKí olUtoufudkowfjCIF;rS

MuOfa&SmiftHh/y/ rSefaom t,l&Sdjim;tHh?
enf;vrf;rSefaom ukodkvfw&m;udk jynfhpHkapol jzpfV

ykPÖm; tu,fívnf; olqif;&JrsKd;rS xGufí vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufjim;tHh? xdkolonfvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlaom okwf tbd"r®m
0denf;udk tpGjyKí olUtoufudkowfjcf;rS
MuOfa&SmiftHh/y/ rSefaom t,l&Sdjim;tHh?
enf;vrf;rSefaom ukodkvfw&m;udk jynfhpHkapol jzpfV

442/ ykPÖm; xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
pae&mü ykPÖm;onfomvQif&efuif;apvdk
qif;&Juif;apvdkaom arwåmpdwfudk yGg;rsm;jcif;iSg
pGrf;Edkifoavm? rif;onf rpGrf;hEdkifoavm? ukefonfonf
rpGrf;Edkifoavm? olqif;&Jonf rpGrf;Edkifoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr podkYum; rjzpfioifhyg/ rif;onfvnf;
&efuif;apvdk qif;&Juif;apvdkaomarwåmpdwfudk
yGg;jcif;iSg pGrf;Edkifyg\? toQifa*gwr ykPÖm;onfvnf;
pGrf;Edkifyg\? toQifa*gwr ukefonfonfvnf;
pGrf;Edkifyg\? toQifa*gwr olqif;&Jonfvnf;
pGrf;Edkifyg\? toQifa*gwr pae&mü
trsKd;av;yg;vHk;wdkYonfvnf; &efuif;apvdk
qif;&Juif;apvdkaom arwåmpdwfudkyGg;rsm;jcif;iSg
pGrf;EdkifMuygukef\k (avQmuf\)/ ykPÖm;
ptwlomvQif tu,fírif;rsKd;rSvnf; xGufí vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY0ifa&mufjim;tHh?
xdkolonfvnf;jrwpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlaom okwf
tbd"r®m 0denf;udk tpGjyKí olUtoufudk
owfjcf;rSMuOfa&SmiftHh/y/ rSefaom t,l &Sdjim;tHh?
enf;vrf;rSefaom ukodkvf w&m;udk jynfhpHkapoljzpfV
ykPÖm; ykPÖm;rsKd;rSvnf; tu,fí/ ykPÖm;
ukefonfrsKd;rSvnf; tu,fí/ ykPÖm;olqif;&JrsKd;rSvnf;
tu,fí vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufjim;tHh?
xdkolonfvnf;jrwpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlaom okwf

tbd"r®m 0denf;udk tpGjyKí
olUtoufudkowfjcf;rSMuOfa&SmiftHh/y/ rSefaom
t,l&Sdjim;tHh? enf;vrf;rSefaom ukodkvfw&m;udk
jynfhpHkapol jzpfV

443/ ykPÖm; xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
ykPÖm;onfom
aMu;wGef;qyfjymudk ,líjrpodkYoGm;vsuf
jrLtnpftaMu;udk arQmjcf;iSg pGrf;Edkifoavm?
rif;rsKd;onf rpGrf;Edkifoavm? ukefonfrsKd;onf
rpGrf;Edkifoavm? olqif;&JrsKd;onf rpGrf;Edkifoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr podkYum; rjzpfoifhyg/
toQifa*gwr rif;rsKd;jzpfolonfvnf;
acs;wGef;qyfjymudk,lí jrpodkYoGm;vsuf
jrLtnpftaMu;udk arQmjcf;iSg pGrf;EdkifygV/
toQifa*gwr ykPÖm;onfvnf; pGrf;Edkifyg\? toQifa*gwr
ukefonfonfvnf; pGrf;Edkifyg\? toQifa*gwr
olqif;&Jonfvnf; pGrf;Edkifyg\? toQifa*gwr
tvHk;pHkvnf;jzpfukefaom trsKd;av;yg;wdkYonf
aMu;wGef;qyfjymudk ,lí jrpodkY oGm;vsuf
jrLtnpftaMu;udk arQmjcf;iSg pGrf;Edkifygukef\k
(avQmuf\)/

ykPÖm; ptwlomvQif tu,fí rif;rsKd;rSvnf; vlUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufjim; tHh? xdkolonfvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlaom okwf tbd"r®m
0denf;udk tpGjyKí olUtoufudkowfjcf;rS
MuOfa&SmiftHh/y/ rSefaom t,l&Sdjim;tHh?
enf;vrf;rSefaom ukodkvfw&m;udk jynfhpHkapol jzpfV

ykPÖm; ykPÖm; rsKd;rSvnf; tu,fí/ ykPÖm;
ukefonfrsKd;rSvnf; tu,fí/ ykPÖm;olqif;&JrsKd;rSvnf;
tu,fí vlUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufjim;tHh?
xdkolonfvnf;jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrlaom okwf
tbd"r®m 0denf;udk tpGjyKí olUtoufudk

owfjcf;rSMuOfa&SmiftHh/y/ rSefaom t,l&Sdjim;tHh?
enf;vrf;rSefaom ukodkvfw&m;udk jynfhpHkapol jzpfV

444/ ykPÖm; xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
pavmuü a&ajrudk tpd&aom
OD;xdyfütbdodufoGef;NyD;aom rif;onf txl;xl;aom
Zmwf trsKd;&Sdukefaom
wpf&maoma,musfm;wdkYudk pnf;a0;ap\? tcsif;wdkY
vmMuukefavmh? rif;rsKd; ykPÖm;rsKd;
NrdKUpm;rsKd;jzpfukefaom olwdkYonf
rD;yGwfcHkudk,lí uRef;om; tifMuif;om; xif;&SL;om; pE
´ul;om; Mummy'kr®mom;\ rD;udk jzpfapMuukefavmh?
awaZm"mwfudk jyKMuukefavmh? xdkrSwpfyg;
tcsif;wdkY vmMuukefavmh? 'Gef;p@m;rsKd;
rkqdk;wHigrsKd; ESD;orm;rsKd; &xm;vkyform;rsKd;
yef;rSdKufoGef (bifusHK;) rsKd;jzpfukefaom
olwdkYonf rD;yGwfcHkudk ,lí acG;pm;usif;
0ufpm;usif; qdk;&nfp;usif; Muufqlom;xif;\ rD;udk
jzpfapMuukefavmh? awaZm"mwfudk
jyKMuukefavmh[k (trdefYcsrSwf&m\)/

ykPÖm; xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
rif;rsKd; ykPÖm;rsKd; NrdKUpm;rsKd;jzpfuom
olwdkYonf rD;yGwfcHkudk,lí uRef;om; tifMuif;om;
xif;&SL;om; pE´ul;om; Mummy'kr®mom;\rD;udk
jzpfap\? awaZm"mwfudk jyKxm;\?
xdkrD;awaZm"mwfonfomvQif tvQH&Sdonf
tqif;&Sdonf ta&mif&Sdonf jzpf&moavm?
xdkrD;jzifhomvQifvnf; rD;ESifhqkdkif&m
udpöt&yf&yfudk jyKpGrf;Edkifavoavm/

xdkrSwpfyg; 'Gef;p@m;rsKd; rkqdk;wHigrsKd;
ESD;orm;rsKd; &xm;vkyform;rsKd; yef;rSdKufoGef
(bifusHK;) rsKd;jzpfukefaom olwdkYonf
rD;yGwfcHkudk,lí acG;pm;usif; 0ufpm;usif;
qdk;&nfp;usif;Muufqlom;xif;\ rD;udk jzpfap\?

awaZm"mwfudk jyKxm;\? xdkrD;awaZm"mwfonf
tvQHr&Sdonf tqif;r&Sdonf ta&mifr&Sdonf
jzpf&moavm? xdkrD;jzifhvnf; rD;ESifhqkdkif&m
udpöt&yf&yfudkjyKjcif;iSgvnf; rpGrf;Edkifavoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr podkYum; rjzpfioifhyg/ toQifa*gwr
rif;rsKd; ykPÖm;rsKd;
NrdKUpm;rsKd;jzpfamolwdkYonf rD;yGwfchKudk ,lí
uRef;om; tifMuif;om; xif;&SL;om; pE´ul;om;
Mumy'kr®mom;rD;udk jzpfap\? awaZm"mwfudk
jyKxm;\? xdkrD;awaZm"mwfonf tvQH&Sdonf
tqif;&Sdonfta&mif&Sdonf jzpf&myg\? xdkrD;jzifhvnf;
rD;ESifhqkdkif&m udpöt&yf&yfudk jyKjcif;iSg
pGrf;Edkif&mygV

'Gef;p@m;rsKd; rkqdk;wHigrsKd; ESD;orm;rsKd;
&xm;vkyform;rsKd; yef;rSdKufoGef (bifusHK;)
rsKd;jzpfukefaom olwdkYonf rD;yGwfchKudk,lí
acG;pm;usif; 0ufpm;usif; qdk;&nfp;usif;
Muufqlom;xif; rD;udk jzpfap\? awaZm"mwfudk
jyKxm;\? xdkrD;awaZm"mwfonfvnf;
tvQH&Sdonftqif;&Sdonf ta&mif&Sdonfom jzpf&myg\?
xdkrD;jzifhvnf; rD;ESifhqkdkif&m udpöt&yf&yfudk
jyKjcif;iSgpGrf;EdkifygV toQifa*gwr tvHk;pHkaom
rD;onfyif tvQH&Sdyg\? tqif;&Sdyg\? ta&mif&Sdyg\?
tvHk;pHkaom rD;jzifhyif rD;ESifhqkdkif&m
udpöt&yf&yfudk jyKjcif;iSg pGrf;Edkifyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

ykPÖm; ptwlomvQif rif;rsKd;rSvnf; tu,fí vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufjim; tHh? xdkolonfvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlaom okwf tbd"r®m
0denf;udk tpGJjyKí olUtoufudkowfjcif;rS
MuOfa&SmiftHh/y/ rSefaom t,l&Sdjim;tHh?
enf;vrf;rSefaom ukodkvfw&m;udk jynfhpHkapol jzpfV

ykPÖm; ykPÖm;rsKd;rSvnf; tu,fí/ ykPÖm;
ukefonfrsKd;rSvnf; tu,fí/ ykPÖm;olqif;&JrsKd;rSvnf;
tu,fí vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufjim;tHh?
xdkolonfvnf;jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrlaom okwf
tbd"r®m 0denf;udk tpGJjyKí olUtoufudkowfjcf;rS
MuOfa&SmiftHh? olUOpömudk cdk;,ljcif;rS
MuOfa&SmiftHh? rjrwfaom arxkeftusifhrS
MuOfa&SmiftHh? r[kwfrSefajymqdkjcf;rS
MuOfa&SmiftHh? ukef;pum;rS MuOfa&SmiftHh?
Murf;wrf;aompum;rS MuOfa&SmiftHh? Nydefzsif;aom
pum;rS MuOfa&SmiftHh? olUOpöm
rw&m;vdkcsifrludk a&S;½lrMuHtHh?
olwpyfyg;ysufpD;&efrMuHtHh? rSefaom t,l&Sdonf
jzpftHh? enf;vrf;rSefaom ukodkvfw&m;udk
jynfhpHkapol jzpf\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
{okum&DykPÖm;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;udk]]toQifa*gwr
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygaypG?
toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f
&SdygaypG/y/ toQifa*gwronf tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrS
tpjyKí toufxufqHk; (&wemoHk;yg;udk)
udk;uG,fqnf;uyfwwfaom Oygoum[lí
rSwfawmfrylgavmh}}[k ppum;udk
avQmufxm;avownf;/

ajcmufckajrmuf {okum&Dokwf NyD;/V

7-"eOÆmedokwf

445/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOfheufwdkYudk tpmuR;&mjzpfaom
a0VK0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg

toQifom&dykMwmonf rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;taygif;ESifhtwl 'u©dPm*d&d Zeyk'fodkY
a'opm&D <ucsDawmfrlV xdktcg wpfyg;aom &[ef;onf
&mZN*dK[fjynfü OguRwfcJhí 'u©dPm*d&dZeyk'f
toQifom&dykMwmxHodkY csOf;uyfum
toQifom&dykMwmESifhtwl0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om pum;
ajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;udk
ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeV wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeaom xdk&[ef;udk
toQifom&dykMwmonf podkYaom pum;udk
ar;jref;\-]]ighoQif todkYygenf;?
jrwfpGmbk&m;onftemuif;yg\avm? tm;&Sdyg\avm}}
[k (ar;jref;\)/ ighoQif jrwfpGmbk&m;onf temuif;yg\
tm;&Sdyg\[k (avQmuf\)/ ighoQif todkYygenf;
&[ef;taygif;onf temuif;yg\avm? tm;&Sdyg\avm[k
(ar;jref;\)/ ighoQif &[ef;taygif;vnf; temuif;yg\
tm;&Sdyg\[k (avQmuf\)/ ighoQif w@KvygvD
wHcg;teD;ü aeaom "eíÆmedykPÖm;onf todkYygenf;?
temuif;yg\avm? tm;&Sdyg\avm[k (ar;jref;\)/ ighoQif
"eíÆmedykPÖm;onfvnf; temuif;yg\? tm;&Sdyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/ ighoQif todkYygenf;? "eíÆmeDykPÖm;onf
rarhravsmh&Sdyg\avm[k (ar;jref;\)/ ighoQif
"eíÆmedykPÖm;tm; rarhravsmhjcif;onf tb,frSm
&SdygtHhenf;? ighoQif "eíÆmedykPÖm;onfrif;udk
trSDjyKí ykPÖm;ol<u,fwdkYudk vk,uf\?
ykPÖm;olMu,fwdkYudk trSDjyKí rif;udk vk,uf\?
xdk"eíÆmeDykPÖm;\ o'gw&m;&SdaomtrsKd;rS
aqmif,lxm;aom o'gw&m;&Sdaom
r,m;onfvnf;aocJhNyD/ xdk"eíÆmed ykPÖm;onf
wpfyg;aom o'gw&m;r&Sdaom trsKd;rS
o'gw&m;r&Sdaomr,m;udk aqmifcJhV ighoQif
igwdkYonf raumif;ojzifh Mum;&onfudk
Mum;Mu&ayukef\? ighoQif igwdkYonf raumif;ojzifh
Mum;&onfudk Mum;Mu&ayukef\? igwdkYonf

arhavsmhaom"eíÆmed ykPÖm;udk Mum;Muukef\?
tu,fí igwdkYonf "eíÆmedykPÖm;ESifh wpf&Hwpfcg
awGUqHkMu&rlwpfpHkwpfckaom pum;ajymqdkrl
jzpfaumif;jzpfwef &m\[k (qdk\)/

446/ xkdtcg toQifom&dykMwmrax&fonf
'u©dPm*d&dZeyk'fü arGUavsmforQ
aeawmfrlí&mZN*dK[fjynfodkY a'opm&D <uawmfrl\?
tpOftwkdif; a'opm&D <uawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
&mZN*dK[fjynfodkY a&mufav\? toQifom&dykMwmonf
xkd&mZN*dK[fjynf &SOfheufwdkYukd
tpmauR;&mjzpfaoma0VK0efausmif;ü aeawmfrl\?
xkdtcg toQifom&dykMwmonf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd
jyif0wfíoydwfouFef;ukd ,lNyD;vQif
&mZN*dK[fjynfodkY qGrf;tvdkYiSg 0ifav\? xkdtcg
"eíÆmedykPÖm;onfNrdKUjyifEGm;NchÜ
EGm;wdkYukd EdkYnpfapV xkdtcg
toQifom&dykMwmonf &mZN*dK[fjynfü
qGrf;chÍqGrf;ch&mrS zJcJhum qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf
"eíÆmedykPÖm;xHodkY csOf;uyfav\?
"eíÆmedykPÖm;onfta0;uomvQif <uvmaom
toQifom&dykMwmukd jrifaví
toQifom&dykMwmxHodkY
csOf;uyfumtoQifom&dykMwmukd]]toQifom&dykMw
m pEdkYcGufxJrS EGm;EdkYopfukd aomufygavmh?
xkdaomufpOfyif qGrf;pm;tHhaom tcsdeftcgonf
jzpfygvwåHU}}[k bpum;ukd avQmufV
ykPÖm;awmfNyD? igonf ,aeY qGrf;pm;jcif;udpöukd
jyKNyD;NyD? igonf ptrnf&Sdaom
opfyif&if;üaeYoefYpifaetHh? xkd opfyif&if;odkY oif
vmcJhavmh[k (qkd\)/]]toQif aumif;ygNyD}}
[líomvQif"eíÆmedykPÖm;onf toQifom&dykMwmtm;
jyefí avQmufMum;V

xkdtcg "eíÆmedykPÖm;onf eHeufpm
pm;NyD;aemuf toQifom&dykMwmxHodkY csOf;uyfí

toQifom&dykMwmESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ajymqkd\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;ukd
ajymqkdNyD;hqkH;apNyD;aemuf oifhavsmf&mü
xkdifae\? oifhavsmf&mü xkdifaeNyD;aom
"eÍÆmedykPÖm;ukd
toQifom&dykMwmonf]] "eÍÆmedykPÖm; oifonf
rarhravsmh &Sdyg\avm}}[k (ar;\\/
toQifom&dykMwmtuREkfyfwkdkYtm; rarhravsmhbJ
tb,frSm&SdygtHhenf;? tuREkfyfwdkYonf trdtzukd
vkyfauR;&\? om;r,m;ukd vkyfauR;&\?
uReftrlvkyfwdkYukd vkyfauR;&\?
rdwfaqGcifyGef;wdkYtm; rdwfaqGcifyGef;udpöukd
jyK&\? aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYtm;
aqGrsKd;om;csif;udpöukd jyK&\? {nfhonfwdkYtm;
{nfhonfukd jyK&aom 0wå&m;ukd jyK&\? a&S;tcgu
aoNyD;olwdkYtm; a&S;uaoNyD;olü jyK&aom0wfukd
jyK&\? ewfwdkYtm; ewftavsmuf jyKzG,fudpöukd
jyK&\? rif;tm; rif;tavsmufjyKzG,fudpöukd jyK&\?
þcE"mukd,fukdvnf; jynfhNzdK;ap&\? yGg;ap&\[k
(avQmuf\)/

447/ "eÍÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY
rSwfxifbdoenf;? þavmuü tcsKdUaom
olonfrdbwdkYukd taMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifh
rrQwaomtusifhukd usifhjím;tHh? xkdolukd
rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifh usifhcif;ukd
taMumif;jyKí i&Jxdef;wdkYonf i&JodkY qGJcsukef&mV/
xkdolonf]]igonf rdbwdkYukd taMumif;jyKí
rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukdusifcJhygV/
i&Jxdef;wdkYonf ighukd i&JodkY
qGJrcsMuygukefvifh}}[k (awmif;yefí)
&aumif;tHhavm/ xkdodkYr[kwf xkdol\
trdtzwdkYuaomfvnf;]]polonf igwdkYukd
taMumif;jyKírw&m;aomtusifh rrQw aomtusifhukd
usifhcJhyg\? i&Jxdef;wdkYonf xkdolukd

i&JodkYqGJrcsMuygukefvifh}}[k (awmif;yefí)
&aumif;tHhavm[k (ar;\\)/ toQifom&dykMwm
podkYum;r&Ekdifyg? pifppfrSm xkdolukd ikda<u;pOf
omvQif i&Jxdef;wdkYonf i&Jü ypfcsukef&myg\\[k
(avQmuf\\)/

"eíÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
pavmuü tcsKdUaomolonf om; r,m;ukdtaMumif;jyKí
rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd usifhjim;tHh?
xkdolukd rw&m;aom tusifhrrQwaomtusifh
usifhjcif;ukd taMumif;jyKí i&Jxdef;wdkYonf i&JodkY
qGJcsukef&m\\ xkdol onf]]igonfum; om;r,m;ukd
taMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd
usifhcJh yg\\ i&Jxdef;wdkYonf ighukd i&JodkY
qGJrcsMuygukefvifh}}[k (awmif;yefí)
&aumif;tHhavm/ xkdodkYr[kwf
om;r,m;wdkYuaomfvnf;]]polum; igwdkYukd
taMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd
usifhcJhyg\\? i&Jxdef;wdkYonf xkdolukd i&JodkY
qGJrcsMuygukefvifh}}[k awmif;yefí&aumif;tHhavm[k
(ar;\\)/ toQifom&dykMwm podkYum; r&Ekdifyg?
pifppfrSm xkdolukd ikda<u;pOfomvQif
i&Jxdef;wdkYonf i&Jü ypfcsukef&myg\\[k (avQmuf\\)/

"eíÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
pavmuü tcsKdUaomolonf uReftrl vkyfa,musfm;ukd
taMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd
usifhjim;tHh? xkdolukdrw&m;aom tusifh
rrQwaomtusifh usifhjcif;ukd taMumif;jyKí
i&Jxdef;wdkYonf i&JodkY qGJcsukef&m\\
xkdolonf]]igonfum; uReftrlvkyfa,musfm;ukd
taMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifhrrQwaomtusifhukd
usifhcJhyg\\ i&Jxdef;wdkYonf ighukd i&JodkY
qGJrcsMuygukefvifh}}[k (awmif;yefí)
&aumif;tHhavm/ xkdodkYr[kwf
uReftrlvkyfa,musfm;wdkYuaomfvnf;]]polum;

igwdkYukdtaMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifh
rrQwaomtusifhukd usifhcJhyg\? i&Jxdef;wdkYonf
xkdolukd i&JodkY qGJrcsMuygukefvifh}}[k
(awmif;yefí) &aumif;tHhavm[k (ar;\\/
toQifom&dykMwm podkYum; r&Ekdifyg? pifppfrSm
xkdolukd ikda<u;pOfomvQif i&Jxdef;wdkYonf i&Jü
ypfcsukef&myg\[k (avQmuf\\)/

"eíÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
pavmuü tcsKdUaomolonf rdwfaqGhcifyGef;wdkYukd
taMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd
usifhjim;tHh? xkdolukd rw&m;aomtusifh
rrQwaomtusifh usifhjicif;ukd taMumif;jyKí
i&Jxdef;wdkYonf i&JodkY qGJcsukef&m\\
xkdolonf]]igonfum; rdwfaqGcifyGef;wdkYukd
taMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd
usifhcJhyg\\ i&Jxdef;wdkYonf ighukd i&JodkY
qGJrcsMuygukefvifh}}[k (awmif;yefí) &aumif;
tHhavm/ xkdodkYr[kwf
rdwfaqGcifyGef;wdkYuaomfvnf;]]polum;
igwdkYukdtaMumif;jyKí rw&m; aomtusifh
rrQwaomtusifhukd usifhcJhyg\? i&Jxdef;wdkYonf
xkdolukdi&JodkY qGJrcsMuygukef vifh}}[k
(awmif;yefí) &aumif;tHhavm[k (ar;\\/
toQifom&dykMwmpodkYum; r&Ekdifyg? pifppfrSm
xkdolukd ikda<u;pOfomvQif i&Jxdef;wdkYonf i&Jü
ypfcsukef&myg\[k (avQmuf\\)/

"eíÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
pavmuü tcsKdUaomolonf aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYukd
taMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd
usifhjim;tHh? xkdolukdrw&m;aomtusifh
rrQwaomtusifh usifhjicif;ukd taMumif;jyKí
i&Jxdef;wdkYonf i&JodkY qGJcsukef&m\\
xkdolonf]]igonfum; aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYukd
taMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd

usifhcJhyg\ i&Jxdef;wdkYonf ighukd i&JodkY
qGJrcsMuygukefvifh}}[k (awmif;yefí)
&aumif;tHhavam/ xkdodkYr[kwf
aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYuaomfvnf;]]polum; igwdkYukd
taMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd
usifhcJhyg\? i&Jxdef;wdkYonf xkdolukd i&JodkY
qGJrcsMuygukefvifh}}[k (awmif;yefí)
&aumif;tHhavam[k (ar;\\) toQifom&dykMwm podkYum;
r&Ekdifyg? pifppfrSm xkdolukd ikda<u;pOfomvQif
i&Jxdef;wdkYonf i&Jü ypfcsukef&myg\[k (avQmuf\\)/

"eíÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
pavmuü tcsKdUaomolonf {nhfonfwdkYukd
taMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd
usifhjim;tHh? xkdolukd rw&m;aomtusifh
rrQwaomtusifh usifhjcif;ukd taMumif;jyKí
i&Jxdef;wdkYonf i&JodkY qGJcsukef&m\
xkdolonf]]igonfum; {nhfonfwdkYukd taMumif;jyKí
rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukdusifhcJhyg \/
i&Jxdef;wdkYonf ighukd i&JodkY
qGJrcsMuygukefvifh}}[k (awmif;yefí)
&aumif;tHhavam/ xkdodkY r[kwf xkdol\
{nhfonfwdkYuaomfvnf;]]polum;
igwdkYukdtaMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifh
rrQwaomtusifhukd usihfcJhyg\? i&Jxdef;wdkYonf
xkdolukdi&JodkY qGJrcsMuygukefvifh}}[k (awmif;
yefí) &aumif;tHhavam[k (ar;\\)
toQifom&dykMwmpodkYum; r&Ekdifyg? pifppfrSm
xkdolukd ikda<u;pOfomvQif i&Jxdef;wdkYonf i&Jü
ypfcsukef&myg\[k (avQmuf\\)/

"eíÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;? p
avmuü tcsKdUaom olonf a&S;uaoNyD;olwdkYukd
taMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd
usifhjim;tHh? xkdolukdrw&m;aomtusifh
rrQwaomtusifh usifhjcif;ukd taMumif;jyKí

i&Jxdef;wdkYonf i&JodkY qGJcsukef&mV
xkdolnf]]igonfum; a&S;u aoNyD;olwdkYukd
taMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd
usifhcJhygV i&Jxdef;wdkYonf ighukd i&JodkY
qGJrcsMuygukefvifh}}[k (awmif;yefí)
&aumif;tHhavam/ xkdodkYr[kwf a&S;u
aoNyD;olwdkYuaomfvnf;]]polum; igwdkYukd
taMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd
usifhcJhyg\? i&Jxdef;wdkYonf xkdolukd i&JodkY
qGJrcsMuygukefvifh}}[k (awmif;yefí) &aumif;
tHhavam[k (ar;\)/ toQifom&dykMwm podkYum;
r&Ekdifyg? pifppfrSm xkdolukd ikda<u;pOfomvQif i&J
xdef;wdkYonf i&Jü ypfcsukef&myg\[k (avQmuf\)/

"eíÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
pavmuü tcsKdUaom olonf ewfwdkYukdhtaMumif;jyKí
rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd usifhjim;tHh?
xkdolukd rw&m;aom tusifhrrQwaomtusifh
usifhjcif;ukd taMumif;jyKí i&Jxdef;wdkYonf i&JodkY
qGJcsukef&mV xkd olonf]]igonfum; ewfwdkYukd
taMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd
usifhcJhygV i&Jxdef;wdkYonf ighukd i&JodkY
qGJrcsMuygukefvifh}}[k (awmif;yefí)
&aumif;tHhavam/ xkdodkYr[kwf
ewfwdkYuaomfvnf;]]polum; igwdkYukd taMumif;jyKí
rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd usifhcJhyg\?
i&Jxdef;wdkYonf xkdolukd i&JodkY
qGJrcsMuygukefvifh}}[k (awmif;yefí) &aumif;tHh
avm[k (ar;\)/ toQifom&dykMwm podkYum; r&Ekdifyg?
pifppfrSm xkdolukdikda<u;pOf omvQif
i&Jxdef;wdkYonf i&Jü ypfcsukef&myg\[k (avQmuf\)/

"eíÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
pavmuü tcsKdUaom olonf rif;wdkYukdtaMumif;jyKí
rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd usifhjim;tHh?
xkdolukd rw&m;aom tusifhrrQwaomtusifh

usifhjcif;ukd taMumif;jyKí i&Jxdef;wdkYonf i&JodkY
qGJcsukef&m\ xkdolnf]]igonfum; rif;ukd
taMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd
usifhcJhyg\ i&Jxdef;wdkYonf ighukd i&JodkY
qGJrcsMuygukefvifh}}[k (awmif;yefí)
&aumif;tHhavam/ xkdodkYr[kwf xkdol\
rif;uaomfvnf;]]polum; ighukd taMumif;jyKí
rw&m;aomtusifhrrQwaomtusifh ukd usihfcJhyg\
i&Jxdef;wdkYonf xkdolukd i&JodkY
qGJrcsMuygukefvifh}}[k (awmif;yefí) &aumif;tHh
avm[k (ar;\\)/ toQifom&dykMwm podkYum; r&Ekdifyg?
pifppfrSmxkdolukd ikda<u;pOfomvQif
i&Jxdef;wdkYonf i&Jü ypfcsukef&myg\[k (avQmuf\\)/

"eíÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
pavmuü tcsKdUaomolnf udk,fjynfhNzdK;&ef
taMumif;jyKí yGg;pD;&ef taMumif;jyKí rw&m;aom
tusifh rrQwaom tusifhukdusifhjim;tHh? xkdolukd
rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifh usifhjcif;ukd
taMumif;jyKí i&Jxdef;wdkYonf i&JodkY qGJcsukef&m\
xkdolnf]]igonfum; udk,fjynfhNzKd;&ef taMumif;jyKí
yGg;pD;&eftaMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifh
rrQwaomtusifhukd usifhcJhyg\ i&Jxdef;wdkYonf
ighukd i&JodkYqGJrcsMuygukefvifh}}[k (awmif;yefí)
&aumif;tHhavam/ xkdodkYr[kwf xkdol\
wpfyg;aomolwdkYu aomfvnf;]]polum;
udk,fjynfhNzKd;&ef taMumif;jyKí
yGg;pD;&eftaMumif;jyKí rw&m;aom tusifh
rrQwaomtusifhukd usifhcJhyg\? i&Jxdef;wdkYonf
xkdolukdi&JodkY qGJrcsMuygukefvifh}}[k
(awmif;yefí) &aumif;tHhavam[k (ar;\\)/
toQifom&dykMwmpodkYum; r&Ekdifyg? pifppfrSm
xkdolukd ikda<u;pOfomvQif i&Jxdef;wdkYonf i&Jü
ypfcsukef&myg\[k (avQmuf\\)/

448/ "eÍÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY
rSwfxifbdoenf;? tMuifolonf rdbwdkYukdtaMumif;jyKí
rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd usifh&m\?
tMuifolonfum; rdbwdkYukdtaMumif;jyKí
w&m;aomtusifh rQwaomtusifhukd usifh&m\? tb,folonf
jrwoenf;[k (ar;\\) toQifom&dykMwm tMuifolonf
rdbwdkYukd taMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifh
rrQwaomtusifhukd usifh&m\? xkdolonf rjrwyf;
toQifom&dykMwm tMuifolonfum;
rdbwdkYukdtaMumif;jyKí w&m;aomtusifh rQwaom
tusifhukd usifh&myg\? xkdolonfomvQif jrwyf;
toQifom&dykMwm rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaom
tusifhukd usifhjci;xuf w&m;aomtusifh
rQwaomtusifhukd usifhjci;onf jrwyf;[k (avQmuf\\)
"eÍÆmed wpyg;aomolwdkYtwGuf jyKvkyf&ukefaom
w&m;ESifhavsmfukefaom trlwdkYonf
&Sdukef\? ,if;trlwdkYjzifh trdtzwdkYukdk
vkyfauR;jci;iSgvnf;aumif;? ,kwfrmaom tukokdvftrlukd
rjyKjci;iSgvnf;aumif;? ukokdvfaumif;rlhtusifhukd
usifhjci;iSgvnf;aumif; pGrf;Ekdif\

"eÍÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
tMuifolonf om;r,m;ukd taMumif; jyKírw&m;aomtusifh
rrQwaomtusifhukd usifh\? tMuifolonfum; om;r,m;ukd
taMumif;jyKí w&m;aomtusifh rQwaomtusifhukd
usifh&m\? tb,folonf jrwoenf;[k (ar;\\)
toQifom&dykMwm tMuifolonf om;r,m;ukd
taMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd
usifh\? xkdolonf rjrwyf; toQifom&dykMwm
tMuifolonfum; om;r,m;ukdtaMumif;jyKí
w&m;aomtusifh rQwaomtusifhukd usifh&m\?
xkdolonfomvQif jrwyf; toQifom&dykMwm
rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhxuf w&m;aomtusifh
rQwaomtusifhonf jrwyf;[k (avQmuf\\) "eÍÆmed
olwpyg;wdkYtwGuf jyKvkyf&ukefaom w&m;ESifh

avsmfukefaom trlwdkYonf &Sdukef\? ,if;trlwdkYjzifh
om;r,m;udk vkyfauR;jcif;iSgvnf;aumif;? ,kwfrmaom
tukokdvfrlukd rjyKjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;? ukokdvf
aumif;rltusifhukd usifhjcif;iSgvnf;aumif; pGrf;Ekdif\

"eíÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
tMuifolonf uReftrlvkyfa,musfm;ukdtaMumif;jyKí
rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd usifh\?
tMuifolonfum; uRef trlvkyfa,musfm;ukd taMumif;jyKí
w&m;aomtusifh rQwaomtusifhukd usifh\? tb,folonf
jrwoenf;[k (ar;\\) toQifom&dykMwm tMuifolonf
uReftrlvkyfa,musfm;ukd taMumif;jyKírw&m;aomtusifh
rrQwaomtusifhukd usifh\? xkdolonf jrwoenf rjzpfyg/
toQifom&dykMwmtMuifolonfum;
uReftrlvkyfa,musfm;ukd taMumif;jyKí w&m;aomtusifh
rQwaomtusifhukdusifh\? xkdolonfomvQif jrwoenf/
toQifom&dykMwm rw&m;aomtusifhrrQwaomtusifhxuf
w&m;aomtusifh rQwaomtusifhonf jrwoenf[k
(avQmuf\)/ "eíÆmedolwpfyg;wdkYtwGuf
jyKvkyf&ukefaom w&m;ESifh avsmfukefaom
trlwdkYonf &Sdukef\? ,if;trlwdkYjzifh uReftrlvkyf
a,musfm;wdkYukd
auR;arG;jcif;iSgvnf;aumif;? ,kwfrmaomtukokdvfrlukd
rjyKjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;? ukokdvfaumif;rltusifhukd
usifhjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;pGrf;Ekdif\

"eíÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
tMuifolonfum; rdwfaqG cifyGef;wdkYukdtaMumif;jyKí
rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd usifh\?
tMuifolonfum;rdwfaqGcifyGef; wdkYukd taMumif;jyKí
w&m;aomtusifh rQwaomtusifhukd usifh\? tb,folonf
jrwoenf;[k (ar;\\) toQifom&dykMwm
tMuifolonfum;rdwfaqGcifyGef;wdkYukd taMumif;jyKí
rw&m;aom tusifh rrQwaom tusifhukd usifh\? xkdolonf
rjrwoenf/ toQifom&dykMwm tMuifolonfum; rdwfaqG
cifyGef;wdkYukd taMumif;jyKíw&m;aomtusifh

rQwaomtusifhukd usifh\? xkdolonf omvQif jrwfygV
toQifom&dykMwmrw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhxuf
w&m;aomtusifh rQwaomtusifhonf jrwfyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/ "eíÆmed olwpfyg;wdkYtwGuf
jyKvkyf&ukefaom w&m;ESifh
avsmfukefaomtrlwdkYonf &Sdukef\? ,if;trlwdkYjzifh
rdwfaqGcifyGef;wdkYtm;vnf;
rdwfaqGcifyGef;udpöukdjyKjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;? ,kwfrm
aom tukokdvfrlukd rjyKjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;?
ukokdvfaumif;rltusifhukd usifhjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;
pGrf;EkdifygV

"eíÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
tMuifolonfum; aqGrsKd; om;csif;wdkYudktaMumif;jyKí
rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd usifh\?
tMuifolonfum; aqGrsKd;hom;csif;wdkYukd
taMumif;jyKí w&m;aomtusifh rQwaomtusifhukd
usifh\? tb,folonf jrwfoenf;[k (ar;\)/ toQifom&dykMwm
tMuifolonfum; aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYukd
taMumif;jyKírw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd
usifh\? xkdolonf rjrwfyg/ toQifom&dykMwm
tMuifolonfum; aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYukd taMumif;jyKí
w&m;aomtusifh rQwaomtusifhukd usifh\?
xkdolonfomvQif jrwfygV toQifom&dykMwm
rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhxufw&m;aomtusifh
rQwaomtusifhonf jrwfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/ "eíÆmed
olwpfyg;wdkYtwGufjyKvkyf&ukefaom
w&m;ESifhavsmfukefaom trlwdkYonf
&Sdukef\? ,if;trlwdkYjzifh
aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYtm;vnf;
aqGrsKd;om;csif;udpöukd
jyKjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;? ,kwfrmaom tukokdvfrlukd
rjyKjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;? ukokdvfaumif;rltusifhukd
usifhjcif;iSgvnf;aumif; pGrf;EkdifygV

"eÍÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
tMuifolonfum; {nfhonfwdkYukdtaMumif;jyKí
rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd usifh\
tMuifolonfum;{nfhonfwdkYukd taMumif;jyKí
w&m;aomtusifh rQwaomtusifhukd usifh\
tb,folonfjrwfoenf;[k (ar;\\)/ toQifom&dykMwm
tMuifolonfum; {nfhonfwdkYukd
taMumif;jyKírw&m;aom tusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd
usifh\
xkdolonf rjrwfyg/
toQifom&dykMwmtMuifolonfum; {nfhonfwdkYukd
taMumif;jyKí w&m;aomtusifh rQwaomtusifhukd
usifh\
xkdolonfom jrwfyg V toQifom&dykMwm
rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhxufw&m;aomtusifh
rQwaom tusifhonf jrwfyg[k (avQmuf\\)/ "eÍÆmed
olwpyfg;wdkYtwGufjyKvkyl&ukefaom w&m;ESifh
avsmfukefaom trlwdkYonf
&Sdukef\
,if;trlwdkYjzifh{nfhonfwdkYtm;vnf;
{nfhonfudpöukd jyKjcf;iSgvnf;aumif;? ,kwfrmaom
tukokdvfrlukdrjyKjcf;iSgvnf;aumif;?
ukokdvfaumif;rltusifh ukd usifhjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;
pGrf;EkdifygV

"eÍÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
tMuifolonfum; a&S;u aoNyD;olwdkYukdtaMumif;jyKí
rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd usifh\
tMuifolonfum; a&S;uaoNyD;olwdkYukd taMumif;jyKí
w&m;aomtusifh rQwaomtusifhukd usifh\
tb,folonf
jrwfoenf;[k (ar;\\)/ toQifom&dykMwm tMuifolonfum;
a&S;u aoNyD;olwdkYukd
taMumif;jyKírw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd
usifh\
xkdolonf rjrwfyg/ toQifom&dykMwm
tMuifolonfum; a&S;u aoNyD;olwdkYukd taMumif;jyKí
w&m;aomtusifh rQwaomtusifhukd usifh\
xkdolonfom
jrwfygV toQifom&dykMwm rw&m;aomtusifh
rrQwaomtusifhxuf w&m;aomtusifh rQwaomtusifhonf

jrwfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/ "eíÆmed
olwpyfyg;wdkYtwGufjyKvkyf&ukef aom w&m;ESifh
avsmfukefaom trlwdkYonf &Sdukef\? ,if;trlwdkYjzifh
a&S;uaoNyD;olwdkYtm; vnf; a&S;u
aoNyD;olwdkYudpöukd
jyKjCIF;iSgvnf;aumif;? ,kwfrmaomtukokdvfrlukd
rjyKjCIF;iSg vnf;aumif;? ukokdvfaumif;rltusifhukd
usifhjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;pGrf;EkdifygV

"eíÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
tMuifolonf ewfwdkYukd taMumif;jyKírw&m;aomtusifh
rrQwaomtusifhukd usifh\? tMuifolonfum; ewfwdkYukd
taMumif;jyKíw&m;aomtusifh rQwaomtusifhukd usifh\?
tb,folonf jrwfoenf;[k (ar;\)/ toQifom&dykMwm
tMuifolonf ewfwdkYukd taMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifh
rrQwaomtusifhukdusifh\? xkdolonf rjrwfyg/
toQifom&dykMwm tMuifolonf ewfwdkYukd
taMumif;jyKí w&m;aomtusifh rQwaomtusifhukd
usifh\? xkdolonfom jrwfygV toQifom&dykMwm
rw&m;aom tusifh rrQwaomtusifhxuf w&m;aomtusifh
rQwaomtusifhonf jrwfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/ "eíÆmed
olwpyfyg;wdkYtwGuf jyKvkyf&ukefaom
w&m;ESifhavsmfukefaom trlwdkYonf&Sdukef\? ,if;
trlwdkYjzifh ewfwdkYtm; ewfudpöukd
jyKjCIF;iSgvnf;aumif;? ,kwfrmaomtukokdvfrlukd
rjyKjCIF;iSg vnf;aumif;? ukokdvfaumif;rltusifhukd
usifhjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;pGrf;EkdifygV

"eíÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
tMuifolonf rif;ukd taMumif;jyKírw&m;aomtusifh
rrQwaomtusifhukd usifh\? tMuifolonfum; rif;ukd
taMumif;jyKí w&m;aomtusifh rQwaomtusifhukd
usifh\? tb,folonf jrwfoenf;[k (ar;\)/
toQifom&dykMwmtMuifolonf rif;ukd taMumif;jyKí
rw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhukd usifh\?
xkdolonfrjrwfyg/ toQifom&dykMwm tMuifolonfum;

rif;ukd taMumif;jyKí w&m;aomtusifhrQwaom
tusifhukd usifh\? xkdolonfom jrwfygV/
toQifom&dykMwm rw&m;aomtusifhrrQwaom
tusifhxuf w&m;aomtusifh rQwaomtusifhonf jrwfyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/ "eÍÆmed olwpfyg; wdkYtwGuf
jyKvkyf&ukefaom w&m;ESifhavsmfukefaom
trlwdkYonf &Sdukef\? ,if;trlwdkYjzifh rif;tm;
rif;udpöukd jyKjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;? ,kwfrmaom
tukokdvfrlukdrjyKjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;? ukokdvfaumif;rl
tusifhukd usifhjcif;iSgvnf;aumif; pGrf;EkdifygV

"eÍÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
tMuifolonfum; cE"mukd,fjynfhNzdK;&eftaMumif;jyKí
yGg;pD;&ef taMumif;jyKí rw&m;aomtusifh
rrQwaomtusifhukd usifh\? tMuifol onfum;
cE"mukd,fjynfhNzdK;&ef taMumif;jyKí yGg;pD;&ef
taMumif;jyKí w&m;aomtusifh rQwaom
tusifhukdusifh\? tb,folonf jrwfoenf;[k (ar;\)/
toQifom&dykMwmtMuifol onfum;
cE"mukd,fjynfhNzdK;&ef taMumif;jyKí yGg;pD;&ef
taMumif;jyKírw&m;aomtusifh rrQ waomtusifhukd
usifh\? xkdolonf rjrwfyg/
toQifom&dykMwmtMuifolonfum; cE"mukd,f
jynfhNzdK;&ef taMumif;jyKí yGg;pD;&ef
taMumif;jyKíw&m;aomtusifh rQwaomtusifhukd usifh\?
xkdolonf jrwfygV/
toQifom&dykMwmrw&m;aomtusifh rrQwaomtusifhxuf
w&m;aom tusifh rQwaomtusifhonfomjrwfyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/ "eÍÆmed olwpfyg;wdkYtwGuf jyKvkyf&
ukefaom w&m;ESifhavsmfukefaomtrlwdkYonf
&Sdukef\? ,if;trlwdkYjzifh cE"mukd,fukd jynfhNzKd;ap
jcif;iSgvnf;aumif;?
yGg;pD;apjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;? ,kwfrmaom
tukokdvfrlukd rjyKjcif;iSgvnf; aumif;?

ukokdvfaumif;rltusifhukd usifhjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;
pGrf;Ekdifyg\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

449/ xkdtcg "eíÆmedykPÖm;onf
toQifom&dykMwm a[mawmfrlaom w&m;ukd
tvGefESpfouf0rf;ajrmufonfjzpfí ae&mrSxum zJoGm;V
xdkYaemuf "eíÆmedykPÖm;onf wpfyg;aomtcgü
zsm;ae\? 'ku©a&mufae\? tonf;toef rrmae\? xkdtcg
"eíÆmedykPÖm;onf wpfa,mufaom a,musfm;ukd
ac:í]]tarmifa,musfm; vmygOD;?
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí ig\ pum;jzifh
jrwpGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYukd
OD;wkdufavavmh?]toQifbk&m; "eíÆmedykPÖm;onf
zsm;emaeyg\? 'ku©a&mufaeyg\? tonf;toef rrmaeyg\?
xkdykPÖm;onf jrwpGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYukd
OD;wkdufyg\}[k avQmufygav/
toQifom&dykMwmxHodkYvnf; csOf;uyfí ig\
pum;jzifhtoQifom&dykMwm\ ajcawmfwdkYukd
OD;wkdufavavmh?]toQifbk&m;
"eíÆmedykPÖm;onfzsm;aeyg\? 'ku©a&mufaeyg\?
tonf;toef rrmaeyg\? xkdykPÖm;onf
toQifom&dykMwm\ajcawmfwdkYukd
OD;wkdufyg\}?]toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\?
toQifom&dykMwm onf "eíÆmedykPÖm;\htdrfqDodkY
tpOfoem;ojzifh csOf;uyfawmfrlygavmh}[k podkYvnf;
avQmufygav}][krSmxm;ajymqkdV

]]toQif aumif;ygNyD}}[lí xkda,musfm;onf
"eíÆmedykPÖm;tm; jyefMum;í
jrwpGmbk&m;xHawmfodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd tvGef½kdaopGm &Sdckd;í
oifhavsmf&mü xkdif\? oifhavsmf &mü xkdifNyD;aom
xkda,musfm;onf jrwpGmbk&m;ukd]toQifbk&m;
"eíÆmedykPÖm;onfzsm;emae yg\?
'ku©a&mufaeyg\? tonf;toef rrmaeyg\? xkdykPÖm;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ajcawmfwdkYukd

OD;wkdufvkdufyg\}}[k ppum;ukd avQmuf/
toQifom&dykMwmXHodkYvnf;csOf;uyfí toQif
om&dykMwmukd tvGef¹/₂kdaopGm &Sdckd;NyD;vQif
oifhavsmf&mü

xkdifum]]toQifbk&m;"eíÆmedykPÖm;onf
zsm;emaeyg\? 'ku©a&mufaeyg\? tonf;toef rрмаeyg\
xkdykPÖm;onftoQifom&dykMwm\ ajcawmfwdkYukd
OD;wkdufyg/]toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\
toQifom&dykMwmonf tpOfoem; ojzifh
"eíÆmedykPÖm;\ tdrfqDodkY csOf;uyfawmfrlyg}
[kpodkYvnf; avQmufvkdufyg\}}[lí avQmuf/
toQifom&dykMwmonf qdwfqdwfaeojzifhvufcHawmfrlV

450/ xkdtcg toQifom&dykMwmonf oif;ykdifukd
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;ukd ,lNyD;vQif"eíÆmedykPÖm;\
tdrfodkY csOf;uyfí cif;xm;aom ae&mü xkdifum
"eíÆmedykPÖm;ukd]]"eíÆmed todkYenf;? oifhtm;
cHhusef;yg\avm? rQwyg\avm? 'ku©a0'emwdkYonf
qkwf,kwfygukef\avm? rwkd;wufbJ &Sdygukef\avm?
qkwf,kwfaomt&monf xifyg\avm? wkd;wufaom
t&monfrxifbJ &Sdyg\avm}}[k ppum;ukd
ar;jref;ajymqkdV toQifom&dykMwm tuREkfyf
rcHhusef;yg? rrQwyg? tuREkfyftm; jyif;xefaom
a0'emwdkYonf wkd;wufygukef\? rqkwf,kwfygukef?
wkd;wufaomt&monf xifyg\? qkwf,kwfaomt&monf
rxifyg/

toQifom&dykMwm Oyrmtm;jzifh
tm;&Sdaoma,musfm;onf xufvSpGmaom
cuf&if;jzifhxdyfukdxkd;í EdSdyfbdouJhodkY
toQifom&dykMwm ptwlomvQif jyif;xefaom avwdkYonf
xdyfüxkd;usifhygukef\? toQifom&dykMwm tuREkfyf
rcHhusef;yg? rrQwyg? tuREkfyftm;
jyif;xefukefaom'ku©a0'emwdkYonf a&SUodkYom
wkd;wufygukef\? aemufodkY rqkwf,kwfygukef?

wkd;wufaom t&monfom xifyg\? qkwf,kwfaomt&monf
rxifyg/

toQifom&dykMwm Oyrmtm;jzifh
tm;&Sdaoma,musfm;onf jrJNrHckdifcHhaom
BudK;ykdif;jzifh OD;acgif;ukd&pfywfjcf;ukd
ay;&mouJhodkY toQifom&dykMwm ptwlomvQif
OD;acgif;ü tvGefjyif;xefukefaom
OD;acgif;ukdufa0'emwdkYonf jzpfygukef\?
toQifom&dykMwm tuREkfyf rcHhusef;yg? rrQwyg?
tuREkfyftm; jyif;xefukefaom 'ku©a0'emwdkYonf
a&SUodkYom wkd;wufygukef\? aemufodkYum;
rqkwf,kwfygukef? a&SUodkYwkd;wufaom t&monfom
xifyg\? aemufodkYqkwf,kwfaomt&monf rxifyg/

toQifom&dykMwm Oyrmtm;jzifh vdr®maom
EGm;owfa,musfm;onfvnf;aumif; EGm;owfa,musfm;\
wynfhonfvnf;aumif; xufvSpGmaom om;vSD;"m;jzifh
0rf;ukd &pfí vSD;bdouJhodkYtoQifom&dykMwm
ptwlomvQif jyif;xefukefaom avwdkYonf 0rf;ukd
&pfukef\? toQifom&dykMwm tuREkfyf rcHhusef;yg?
rrQwyg? tuREkfyftm; jyif;xefukefaom
'ku©a0'emwdkYonf a&SUodkYom wkd;wufygukef\?
aemufodkYum; rqkwf,kwfygukef? a&SUodkY
wkd;wufaom t&monfomxifyg\? aemufodkY
qkwf,kwfaom t&monf rxifyg/

toQifom&dykMwm Oyrmtm;jzifh tm;&Sdaom
a,musfm;ESpfa,mufwdkYonf tm;enf;aom
a,musfm;wpfa,mufukd toD;toD; vufarmif;wdkYü
ukdifwG,fí rD;usD;pkü uifukef&mouJhodkYtjyeftvSef
uifukef&mouJhodkY toQifom&dykMwm ptwlomvQif
cE"mukd,fü jyif;jyif;xefxeylavmifjcf;onf jzpfyg\?
toQifom&dykMwm tuREkfyf rcHhusef;yg? rrQwyg?
tuREkfyftm;jyif;xefukefaom 'ku©a0'emwdkYonf
a&SUodkYom wkd;wufygukef\? aemufodkYum;

rqkwf,kwfygukef/ a&SUodkYwkd;wufaom t&monfom
xifyg\? aemufodkY qkwf,kwfaomt&monf rxifyg[k
(avQmuf\)/

451/ "eíÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY
rSwfxifbdoenf;? i&Jom;onfvnf;aumif;?
wd&päme fonfvnf;aumif; tb,fonf jrwfoenf;[k (ar;\\)/
toQifom&dykMwm i&Jom;xufwd&päme fonf jrwfyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/ "eíÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY
rSwfxifbdoenf;? wd&päme fonf vnf;aumif;?
Nydwåmonfvnf;aumif; tb,fonf jrwfoenf;[k (ar;\\)/
toQifom&dykMwm wd&päme fxuf Nydwåmonf jrwfyg\
[k (avQmuf\)/ "eíÆmed xkdt&mukdtb,fodkY rSwfxifbd
oenf;? Nydwåmonfvnf;aumif;? vlwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
tb,fonf jrwfoenf;[k (ar;\\)/ toQifom&dykMwm
Nydwåmxuf vlwdkYonf jrwfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/ "eíÆmed
xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
vlwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
pmwkr[m&mZfewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif; tb,fonf
jrwfoenf;[k (ar;\\)/ toQifom&dykMwmvlwdkYxuf
pmwkr[m&mZfewfwdkYonf jrwfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/
"eíÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkYrSwfxifbdoenf;?
pmwkr[m&mZfewfwdkYonf vnf;aumif;? wm0wð
omewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;tb,fonf jrwfoenf;[k (ar;\\)/
toQif om&dykMwm
pmwkr[m&mZfewfwdkYxufwm0wð omewfwdkYonf
jrwfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

"eíÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
wm0wð
omewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? ,mrmewfwdkYonfvnf;aumi
f; tb,fonf jrwfoenf;[k (ar;\\)/ toQifom&dykMwmwm0wð
omewfwdkYxuf ,mrmewfwdkYonf jrwfyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/ "eíÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY
rSwfxifbdoenf;? ,mrmewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
wkodwmewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif; tb,fonf jrwfoenf;[k

(ar;\\) / toQifom&dykMwm ,mrmewfwdkYxuf
wkodwmewfwdkYonf jrwfyg\\[k (avQmuf\\) / "eÍÆmed
xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
wkodwmewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
edr®me&wdewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif; tb,fonf jrwfoenf;[k
(ar;\\) / toQifom&dykMwm wkodwmewfwdkYxuf
edr®me&wdewfwdkYonf jrwfyg\\[k (avQmuf\\) /
"eÍÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
edr®me&wdewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
y&edr®dw0o0wåDewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif; tb,fonf
jrwfoenf;[k (ar;\\) / toQifom&dykMwm
edr®me&wdewfwdkYxuf
y&edr®dw0o0wåDewfwdkYonf jrwfyg\\[k (avQmuf\\) /
"eÍÆmed xkdt&mukd tb,fodkYrSwfxifbdoenf;?
y&edr®dw0o0wåDewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
jA[®mhjynfavmuonfvnf;aumif;tb,fonf jrwfoenf;[k
(ar;\\) / toQifom&dykMwmonf jA[®mhjynfavmu[lí
qkdygoavm? toQifom&dykMwmonf
jA[®mhjynfavmu[lí qkdygoavm[k (avQmuf\\) /

xkdtcg
toQifom&dykMwmtm;]]pykPÖm;wdkYonfum;
jA[®mhjynfodkY ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdukef\\? tu,fí igonf
"eÍÆmedykPÖm;tm; jA[®mwdkY\\
taygif;tazmfjzpfapjcif;iSg
jA[®mhjynfa&mufaMumif;w&m;ukd a[mMum;&rl
aumif;av&m\\}}[k podkYaom tMuHonf jzpfav\\
"eÍÆmedoifhtm; igonf jA[®mwdkY\\ taygif;tazmf
jzpfapjcif;iSg jA[®mhjynfa&mufaMumif;
w&m;ukda[mMum;aytHh? xkdw&m;ukd
oifem,lavmh? aumif;pGm ESvkH;oGif;avmh?
iga[maytHh[k (qkd\\) / h]]toQif aumif;ygNyD}}
[líomvQif "eÍÆmedykPÖm;onf toQifom&dykMwmtm;
jyefMum;\\? toQifom&dykMwmonf podkYaompum;ukd
a[mMum;\\]] "eÍÆmed jA[®mwdkY\\

taygif;tazmfjzpfapjCIF;iSg jA[®mhjynfa&mufaMumif;
w&m;um; tb,fenf;[lrl- "eÍÆmed pavmuü&[ef;onf
arwåmESifh wuGjzpfaom pdwfjzifh wpfckaomt&yfukd
ysHUESHUapí ae\ xdkYtwlESpfckajrmufaomt&yfudk/
xdkYtwl oHk;ckajrmufaomt&yfudk/ xdkYtwl
av;ckajrmufaomt&yfukd/ penf;tm;jzifh txuf atmuf
zDvmt&yfukd yshHUESHUapí ae\
tvkH;pkHaomt&yftvkH;pkHaomowå0gwdkYü
rdrdESifhwlpGm owå0gtm;vkH;&Sdaom owåavmuukd
jyefYajymaom jrwfaomtykdif;tjcm;r&Sdaom
&efr&Sdaom aMumifhMur&Sdaom
cspfjCIF;arwåmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
ysHUESHUapíae\ "eÍÆmed pw&m;um; jA[®mwdkY\
taygif;tazmfjzpfapjCIF;iSg
jA[®mhjynfa&mufaMumif;c&D;wnf;/

452/ "eÍÆmed wpfzefvnf; &[ef;onf
u½kPmESifhwuGjzpfaom pdwfjzifh/y/ rk'dwmESifh
wuGjzpfaom pdwfjzifh/ Oayu©mESifhwuGjzpfaom
pdwfjzifh wpfckaom t&yfukd yshHUESHUapí ae\
xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuft&yfukd/ xdkYtwl
okH;ckajrmuft&yfukd/ xdkYtwl av;ckajrmuft&yfukd/
penf;tm;jzifh txuf atmuf zDvm t&yfukd yshHUESHUapí
ae\ tvkH;pkHaomt&yf tvkH;pkHaomowå0gwdkYü
rdrdESifhwlpGm owå0gtm;vkH;&Sdaom owåavmuukd
jyefYajymaom jrwfaom tykdif;tjcm;r&Sdaom
&efr&Sdaom aMumifhMur&Sdaom vspfvSL½ljCIF;
Oayu©mESifh wuGjzpfaom pdwfjzifhysHUESH Uapí
ae\ "eÍÆmed pw&m;onfum; jA[®mwdkY\
taygif;tazmfjzpfapjCIF;iSg jA[®mhjynfa&mufaMumif;
c&D;wnf;[k (rdefYqkd\)/ toQifom&dykMwm
odkYjzpfygrl tuREkfyf\pum;jzifh jrwfpGmbk&m;\
ajcawmfwdkYukd OD;wkdufygavmh?]]toQifbk&m;
"eÍÆmedykPÖm;onf zsm;emaeyg\
'ku©a&mufaeyg\? tonf;toef rrmaeyg\? xkdykPÖm;onf

jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYukd OD;wkdufyg\}}[k
avQmufxm;yg[lí rSmMum;vkdufV

xkdtcg toQifom&dykMwmonf "eíÆmedykPÖm;ukd
txufr*fzkdvf jyKzG,fudpö&Sdygvsuf ,kwfnHh
aomjA[®mhjynfavmuodkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhü
wnfapí ae&mrSxum zJoGm;V/
xkdtcg"eíÆmedykPÖm;onf toQifom&dykMwm
zJoGm;í rMumjrijfhrD aoqkH;í
jA[®mhjynfodkYvnf;uyfa&mufV

453/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY pom&dykMwmonf
"eíÆmedykPÖm; ukdtxufr*fzkdvf
jyKzG,fudpö&Sdygvsuf ,kwfnHhaom
jA[®mhjynfavmuodkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhüwnfapí
ae&mrSxum zJoGm;\}}[k rdefYMum;awmfrlV xkdtcg
toQifom&dykMwmonf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd tvGef½kdaopGm
&Sdckd;NyD;vQif oifhavsmf&müxkdifum
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; "eíÆmeDykPÖm;onf
zsm;emaeyg\? 'ku©a&mufaeyg\? tonf;toefrrmaeyg\?
xkdykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYukd
OD;wkdufvkdufyg\}}[k podkYaompum;ukd avQmufV/
om&dykMwm tb,fhaMumifh oifonf
"eíÆmedykPÖm;ukd txufr*fzkdvfyjyKzG,f
udpö&Sdygvsuf ,kwfnHhaom jA[®mhjynfavmuodkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifhü wnfapíae&mrSxum
zJvmbdoenf;[k ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfrSm]]pykPÖm;wdkYonfjA[®mhjynfavmu
odkY ukdif;ñGwfaom pdwf&SdMuukef\? tu,fí igonf
"eíÆmeD ykPÖm;tm;jA[®mwdkY\ taygif;
tazmfjzpfapjcif;iSg
jA[®mhjynfa&mufaMumif;w&m;ukd
a[mMum;&rlaumif;av&m\}}[k podkYaom
tMuHjzpfcljhyg\k (avQmuf\)/ om&dykMwm

"eÍÆmedykPÖm;onfaoqkH;avNyD?
jA[®mhjynfavmuodkY vnf; a&mufavNyD[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

ckepfckajrmuf "eÍÆmedokwf NyD;V

8-0gao|okwf

454/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf £ päme*Fved*kH; £
päme*Fvawmtkyfö oDwif;okH;aeawmf rI\ xkdpOftcgü
tvGefxif&Sm; ausmfapmukefaom ykPÖm;olaX;
rsm;pGmwdkYonf £ päme*Fved*kH;üwnf;ckd aeukefV
polwdkYum; tb,fenf;/ puDykPÖm; wm½ku©ykPÖm;
aygu©&omwdykPÖm;ZmPkaómPd ykPÖm;
awma',sykPÖm;ESifh tvGefxif&Sm;
ausmfapmukefaom tjcm;ykPÖm;olaX;wdkYaywnf;/
xkdtcg tanmif;ajy vrf;avQmufjcif;jzifh wpfa,mufaemuf
wpfa,mufvkdufumpBuøoGm;vsuf vSnfhvnfvsvuf
aeMupOf 0gao|ESifh bm&'GgZvkvifwdkYtm;
bpum;txl;onfjzpfay:\-]]tcsif; tb,fodkYaom
tjcif;t&mjzifh jAm[®Prnfoenf;}}[k (jzpfay:\)/

bm&'GgZvkvifonf podkYqkd\]]tcsif;
tMuifhaMumifh trdbuf tzbuf
ESpfzufvkH;wdkYrSaumif;aom Zmwf&Sd\
bkd;ab;ckepfqufwkdifatmif rsKd;½kd;oefYaom
trd0rf;&Sd\? ZmwfESifhpyfaompum;jzifh ty,frcH&
tuJh&JUrch&? tcsif; prQaom twkdif;t&Snfjzifh
jAm[®Prnfyg\}}[k (qkd\)/

0gao|vkvifonf podkY qkd\]]tcsif; tMuifhaMumifh
oDvvnf; &Sd\? 0wftusifhESifhvnf;jynfhpKH\? tcsif;
prQaomtwkdif;t&Snfjzifh jAm[®Prnfyg\}}[k (qkd\)/
bm&'GgZvkvifonf0gao|vkvifukd odem;vnfapjcif;iSg

rpGrf;Ekdif? 0gao|vkvifonfvnf;
bm&'GgZvkvifukdodem;vnfapjcif;iSg rpGrf;Ekdif/

xkdtcg 0gao|vkvifonf bm&'GgZvkvifm; podkY
ajym\-\]]tcsif;bm&'GgZ omuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS
&[ef;jyKaom omuD0ifrif;om; &[ef;a*gwronf £
päme*Fved*kH; £ päme*Fvawmtkyfö
oDwif;okH;aeawmfrl\ xkdftoQifa*gwr\ aumif;aom
ausmfapmowif;onf

podkYysHUESHUíxGuf\-\]xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
taMumif;aMumifhhvnf;]t&[H}rnfawmfrl\?

(tvkH;pkHaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom

taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"}rnfawmfrl\?
todÓPf]0dZÆm} tusifh]p&P}ESifh
jynfhpK Hawmfrlaom

taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]0dZÆmp&PorÜEé}rnfawmfrl\?
aumif;aompum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ok*w}rnfawmfrl\? avmuukd
odawmfrlaom

taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l}rnfawmfrl\?
qkH;rxkdufolukd qkH;rwwfonfh

twkrJhyk*³/₄dKvfjzpfawmfrlaom

taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]tEkwåa&m

yk&do'r®om&xd}rnfawmfrl\? ewfvlwdkY\

q&mjzpfawmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ow¬m
a'OrEkómeH}rnfawmfrl\? (opö mav;yg;

w&m;wdkYukd) odapawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifh
vnf;]Ak'"}rnfawmfrl\?

bkef;wefckd;BuD;awmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]b
*0g}rnfawmfrl\}[k (ysHUESHUí xGuf\)/

tcsif;bm&'GgZ oGm;MupdkY? &[ef;a*gwrXHodkY
csOf;uyfí ptaMumif;ukd &[ef;a*gwrtm;ar;ukeftH?
&[ef;a*gwrajzMum;aomtwkdif; xkd (taMumif;) ukd

igwdkY rSwfom;ukeftHh}}[k (ajymqkd\\)]]tcsif;
aumif;NyD}}[k bm&'GgZvkvifonf 0gao|vkviftm;
jyefMum;V

455/ xkdtcg 0gao|ESifh bm&'GgZvkvifwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyDvQif
jrwpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om (Elwfquf)
ajymqkdukef\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;ukd
ajymqkdNyD;qkH;apí wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifukef\?
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifNyD;aom 0gao|hvvkvifonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; *gxmwdkYjzifh
&GwfqkdavQmufMum;\-

]]toQifa*gwr tuREkfyfonf aygu©&omwdykPÖm;\n
wynfhBuD;ygwnf;? pvkvifonfum;wm½ku©ykPÖm;\n
wynfhBuD;ygwnf;? tuREkfyfwdkY ESpfOD; vkH;ukdyif
aA'ifokH;ykHukdwwfajrmufNyD;olrsm;[lí q&muvnf;
cGifhjyKygl\? tuREkfyfwdkY ukd,fwkdivnf;
0efcHygukefV

aA'ifokH;ykHwdkY\ teufoabmü tvkH;pkH t<uif;rjh
wwfajrmufygukef\? tuREkfyfwdkYonfyk'f0gusukd
aqmifukefonfvnf;aumif;? o'´gAsmu½kPf; usrf;ukd
aqmifukefonfvnfauumif;jzpfygukef\? ajymqkdaom
t&müvnf; q&mESifhwlonf jzpfygukefV
toQifa*gwr xkdtuREkfyfwdkYtm; trsKd;Zmwf 0g'ukd
taMumif;jyKí ajymqkd&mü jiif;ckHjcif;onf &SdygV

Zmwf trsKd;aMumifh jAm[®Prnf\k bm&'GgZonf
podkY ajymqkdYg\? tuREkfyfonfum;rdrdjyKaom
trlaMumifh jAm[®Prnf\k ajymqkdYg\? ig;yg;aom
pu©K&Sdawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;podkY
tuREkfyfwdkY jiif;ckHMuykHukd odawmfrlygavmh/

xkdtuREkfwdkY ESpfamufwdkYonf tcsif;csif;
em;vnfrl&apjcif;iSg rwwf EkdifMuygukef?
xkdtuREkfyfwdkYonf (tvkH;pkHaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdivrSefpGm od\k

xif&Sm;ausmfapmaomjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
ar;avQmufjcif;iSg vmcJhjcif; jzpfygukef\

,kwfavsmhjcif;ukd vGefojzifh jynfhaom
vjynfh0ef;twl avmuü a*gwr EG,fzGm;toQifbk&m;ukd
vltrsm;wdkYonf csOf;uyfMuí vuftkyfcsDrkd; &Sdckd;
Muukefvsuf ½kdaojrwfEkd;&Sdckd;Muygukef\

avmuü rsufpdozG,f jzpfxfGef;ay:aygufawmfrlaom
toQifa*gwrugd
tuREkfyfwdkYonfar;avQmufMuygukef\
trsKd;ZmwfaMumifh jAm[®Prnfonf jzpfygoavm?
xkdodkYr[kwffjyKvkyfajymqkdaom trlaMumifh
jAm[®Prnfonf jzpfygoavm? jAm[®P\
tjzpfukdrodMuukefaom tuREkfyfwdkYtm; odEkdif
avmufatmif a[mMum;awmfrlygbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/

456/ 0gao| igonf xdkoifwdkYtm; owå0gwdkY\
Zmwf (trsKd;) tus,f ukd[kwfrSefaomtwkdif;
tpOfm;jzifh ajzMum;aytHh? rSef\? Zmwf (trsKd;)
wdkYonf tcsif;csif;uGjjym;Muukef\

jrufopfyifwdkYukdvnf; odMuukefavmh?
jrufopfyifwdkYonfum; jyefí rodEkdifMuukef?
xkdjrufopfyifwdkY\ ykHoP²mefonf trsKd;Zmwftwkdif;
jzpf\? rSef\? Zmwf (trsKd;) wdkYonftcsif;csif;
uGjjym;Muukef\

xkdrSwpfyg; aygufzfwfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
ESHaumifwdkYukdvnfauumif;? ykd;&G
jcykef;wkdifatmifaomowå0gwdkYukdvnf;aumif;
odMuukefavmh? xkdowå0gwdkY \ ykHoP²mefonf
trsKd;Zmwftwkdif;jzpf\? rSef\? Zmwf (trsKd;) wdkYonf
tcsif;csif; uGjjym;Muukef\

i,fonfvnf; jzpfukefaom BuD;onfvnf; jzpfukefaom
tajcav; acsmif;&Sdaomowå0gwdkYukdvnf;
odMuukefavmh? xkdtajcav;acsmif;&Sdaom

owå0gwdkY\ ykHoP²mefonftrsKd;Zmwftwkdif; jzpf\?
rSef\? Zmwf (trsKd;) wdkYonf tcsif;csif;
uGJjym;MuukefV

Orf;a&vQif ajc&Sdukefaom &Snfaom
ausmufukef;&Sdukefaom a>rwdkYukd
odMuukefavmh? xkda>rwdkY\ ykHoP²mefonf
trsKd;Zmwftwkdif; jzpf\? rSef\? Zmwf (trsKd;)
wdkYonf tcsif;csif;uGJjym;MuukefV

xkdrSwpfyg; a&ü usufpm;aom ig;wdkYukdvnf;
odMuukefavmh? xkdig;wdkY\
ykHoP²mefonftrsKd;Zmwftwkdif; jzpf\? rSef\? Zmwf
(trsKd;) wdkYonf tcsif;csif; uGJjym;MuukefV

xkdrSwpfyg; tawmif,mOf&Sdí aumif;uifoGm;
iSufwdkYukdvnf; odMuukef avmh? xkdiSufwdkY\
ykHoP²mefonf trsKd;Zmwftwkdif; jzpf\? rSef\? Zmwf
(trsKd;) wdkYonf tcsif;csif;uGJjym;MuukefV

powå0gZmwfwdkYü ykHoP²mefonf toD;oD;
trsKd;Zmwftwkdif; jzpf\ uJhodkY ptwl
vlwdkYüykHoP²mefonf toD;oD; trsKd;Zmwftwkdif;
jzpfjCIF; r&Sd/

qHyifwdkYjzifhvnf; uGJjym;jCIF;r&Sd?
OD;acgif;wdkYjzifhvnf; uGJjym;jCIF;r&Sd? em;
wdkYjzifhvnf;uGJjym;jCIF;r&Sd? rsufpdwdkYjzifhvnf;
uJGjym;jCIF;r&Sd? cHwGif;jzifh vnf; uGJjym;jCIF; r&Sd?
ESmacgif;jzifhvnf; uGJjym;jCIF;r&Sd?
Elwfcrf;wdkYjzifhvnf; uGJjym;jCIF;r&Sd?
rsufckH;wdkYjzifhvnf;uGJjym;jCIF;r&Sd/

vnfyif;jzifhvnf; uGJjym;jCIF;r&Sd?
yckH;wdkYjzifhvnf; uGJjym;jCIF;r&Sd? Orf;jzifh vnf;
uGJjym;jCIF;r&Sd? ausmufukef;jzifhvnf;
uJGjym;jCIF;r&Sd? cg;jzifhvnf; uGJjym;jCIF;r&Sd?
&ifjzifhvnf; uGJjym;jCIF;r&Sd? usOf;ajrmif;aomt&yf

t*FgZmwf jzifhvnf; uGJjym;jcif;r&Sd?
arxkeftusifhjzifhvnf; uGJjym;jcif;r&Sd/

vufwdkYjzifhvnf; uGJjym;jcif;r&Sd? ajcwdkYjzifhvnf;
uGJjym;jcif;r&Sd? vufacsmif;wdkYjzifhvnf;aumif;?
vufonf;wdkYjzifhvnf;aumif; uGJjym;jcif;r&Sd? jrif;
acgif;wdkYjzifhvnf;uJGjym;jcif;r&Sd?
aygifwdkYjzifhvnf; uGJjym;jcif;r&Sd? tqif; tm;jzifhvnf;
uGJjym;jcif; r&Sd? toHtm;jzifhvnf; uGJjym;jcif;r&Sd?
wpfyg;aom owå0g trsKd;ZmwfwdkYüuJhodkY
ykHoP²mefonftrsKd;Zmwftwkdif; rjzpfonf omwnf;/

457/ vlwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom ukd,fwdkYü toD;tjcm;
xkduGJvGJcsufonf r&Sd? vlwdkYü
uJGvGJcsufukdtac:a0:tm;jzifhom qkd&V

0gao| vlwdkYwGif wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom olonf
v,fvkyfjcf;trlukd rSDí toufarG;\? xkdolonf v,form;om
rnf\? ykPÖm; rrnfEkdif[k podkY odavmh/

0gao| vlwdkYwGif wpfOD;wpfa,mufaomolonf txl;xl;
tjym;jym; rsm;pGmaom twwfjzifhtoufarG;\? xkdolonf
twwfynmonfom rnf\? jAm[®P rrnfEkdif[k podkY
odavmh/

0gao| vlwdkYwGif wpfOD;wpfa,mufaomolonf
ukefoG,fjcf;ukd rSDí toufarG;\? xkdolonfukefonfom
rnf\? jAm[®P rrnfEkdif[k podkY odavmh/

0gao| vlwdkYwGif wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom olonf
olwpfyg;wdkY tckdif; taptjzpfjzifhtoufarG;\? xkdolonf
tapcHom rnf\? jAm[®P rrnf Ekdif[k podkY odavmh/

0gao| vlwdkYwGif wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom olonf
ckd;,ljcf;ukd rSDí toufarG;\? xkdolonfckd;olom rnf\?
jAm[®P rrnfEkdif[k podkY odavmh/

0gao| vlwdkYwGif wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom olonf
vufeufukd rSDí toufarG;\? xkdolonfpfonfom rnf\?
jAm[®P rrnfEkdif[k podkY odavmh/

0gao| vlwdkYwGif wpfOD;wpfa,mufaomolonf
yka&m[dwftlrljzifh toufarG;\?
xkdolonf,ZfylaZmform;om rnf\? jAm[®P rrrnfEkdif[k
podkY odavmh/

0gao| vlwdkYwGif wpfOD;wpfa,mufaomolonf
&Gmukdvnf;aumif;? wkdif;
EkdifHukdvnf;aumif;tykdifpm;&\? xkdolonf rif;om
rnf\? jAm[®P rrrnfEkdif[k podkY odavmh/

rsKd;½kd;tm;jzifh jzpfumrQç trd0rf;wkdufö
jzpfumrQukd jAm[®Prnf\lí igrqdk?
xkdolonfaMumifhMurl &Sdaeao;rl abm0g'Dom rnf\?
aMumifhMurl r&Sdol pGJvrf;rl r&Sdolukd jAm[®P[líig
qkdV

458/ tMuifolonf tvkH;pkHaomoHa,mZOfukd
jzwfawmufí pifppf wyfrufwG,fwmrl r&Sd? wyfrufrlukd
ausmfvGefaom udavomwdkYrS uif;aom xkdolukd
jAm[®P[lí igqkdV

&efNidK;zGJUjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;
(aESmifzGJUwwfaom BudK;ozG,fjzpfaoM)
wPSmukdvnf;aumif;tpOfrjywf udef;atmif;wwfaom
tEko,ESifhwuG jzpfaoM
ajcmufq,fhESpfyg;aomrdpäm'd|dukdvnf;aumif; jzwfí
y,ftyfNyD; aom t0dZÆmwHcg; usif&Sdaom
odNyD;aomopömaV;yg;&Sdaom xkdolukd jAm[®P[lí
igqkdV

tMuifolonf olwpfyg;wdkY qJa&;onfukdvnf;aumif;?
ykwfcwfjcif; aESmifzGJUjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;trsufrxGufrlí
onf;cHEkdif\? onf;cHrltm; &Sdaom tBudrfBudrf
onf;cHEkdifaom xkdolukdjAm[®P[lí igqkdV

trsufrxGufwwfaom (udavomukd cgwGufwwfaom
"kwif) tusifh&Sd aom oDv*kPf&Sdaom&m* ponf
xlajymjcif; uif;aom ,Ofaus;aom £a`E´&Sdaom

tqkH;pGefaomukd,f&Sdaom xkdolukdjAm[®P[lí
igqkdV

Mumzufü a&uJhodkYvnf;aumif;? yGwfaqmufzsm;ü
rkefnif;aphuJhodkYvnf; aumif;
tMuifolonfumr*kPfw&m;wdkYü rvdrf;usH ruyfNid?
xkdodkY oabm½dSaom olukd jAm[®P[lí igqkdV

tMuifolonf pb0üyif rdrd\ 'ku©ukef&m
t&[wåzkdvfukd rsufarSmuf jyKí od\? csxm;NyD;aom
0ef&Sdaom udavomESifh r,SOfaom xkdolukd
jAm[®P[lí igqkdV

eufeJaom tm½kHwdkYü jzpfaom ynmÓPf&Sdaom?
(rkd;BudK;pufuJhodkY) jyuawh
xufjrufaomynm&Sdaom? edAÁmefa&mufaMumif;
aumif;jrwfaom vrf;aMumif;[kwfç r[kwfü vdr®maom?
jrwfaomtuskd;pD;yGg;odkY tpOf a&mufNyD;aom
xkdolukd jAm[®P[lí igqkdV

tdrf&mwnfaxmifaom olwdkYESifhvnf;aumif;?
tdrf&mrxmifaom &[ef;
wdkYESifhvnf;aumif;ESpfyg;pkHaom olwdkYESifh
ra&mr,Sufaom? 0w→Kumr udavomumrwdkYü
ruyfNidaom? enf;aomtvkd&Sdaom xkdolukd jAm[®P
[lí ig qkdV

tMuifolonf xdwfvefYwwfaomowå0g (ykxkZOf)ç
rxdwfvefYwwfaom ow→0g (&[EÅm)
wdkYüwkwfvufeufukd csxm;NyD;jzpfí rowfjzwf
rn§Of;qj? xkdodkYoabm &Sdaomolukd
jAm[®P[líigqkdV

&efNidK;zGJUwwfaom olwdkYü wkHYjyefí &efNidK;
rzGJUwwfaom oabm&Sdaom?
vufeufvSHuefpGJukdifolwdkYwGif
vufeufvSHuefpGJukdifwwfaom oabmr&Sd aom?
udavom&efNidrf;at;NyD;aom? pGJvrf;wwfolwdkYwGif

rpGJvrf;wwf aom oabm&Sdaom xkdolukd
jAm[®P[ÍíggkdV

tMuifoltm; &m*onfvnf;aumif;? a'goonfvnf;aumif;?
rmeonf vnf;aumif;? olUaus;Zl;ukd
acszsufjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; yGwfaqmufzsm;rS
rkHnif;aphujhodkY avQmus\? xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom
olukd jAm[®P[Íí igqkdV

459/ wpfpkHwpfa,mufaom olukdrQ
rNidpGef;apwwfaom? rMurf;MuKwf aom?
teufukdodapwwfaom? rSefuefaom pum;rsKd;ukd
tMuifolonf >rufqkdwwf\? xkdolukdjAm[®P[Íí igqkdV

tMuifolonf avmuü &Snfonfvnf;jzpfaom?
wkdonfvnf;jzpfaom? i,fonfvnf;jzpfaom?
BuD;onfvnf;jzpfaom? aumif;ç raumif;vnf;jzpf aom?
t&Sifray;aom Opömukd rckd;,lwwf? xkdolukd
jAm[®P[Íí igqkdV

tMuifoltm; pavmuüvnf;aumif;?
wrvGefavmuüvnf;aumif; wPSmawmifhwrl r&Sd?
tmomwPSmuif;aom? udavomESifhr,SOfaom xkd
olukd jAm[®P [Íí igqkdV

tMuifoltm; odkYavm odkYavm
awG;awmrlr&Sdaom rSefuefaom oabm ukd
odíwPSmtmv,wdkYonf r&SdMuukef?
tNrdKufedAÁmeftwGif;odkY tpOf 0ifa&muf NyD;aom
xkdolukdjAm[®P[Íí igqkdV

pomoemawmfü tMuifolonf ukokdvf[laom
uyfNidjCIF;udkdvnf; aumif;?
tukokdvf[laomuyfNidjCIF;udkdvnf;aumif;
ESpfyg;pHkaom uyfNidjCIF; ukd vGefajrmuf\?
ylaqG;jCIF; r&Sdaomudavom jrLuif;aom pifMu,faom
xkdolukd jAm[®P [Íí ig qkdV

vujhody tnpftaMu;uif;aom? pifMu,faom?
txl;ojzifhMunfvif aom? raemuf usKaom?
ukefNyD;aomwPSmb0&Sdaom xkdolukd jAm[®P[lí
igqkdV

tMuifolonf vGefajrmufEkdifcJaom
c¹/₂D;rSm;jzpfaom tzefzefusifvnf
wwfaomawGa0wwfaom arm[ukd vGefajrmufwwf?
MoCav;yg;ukd ul;ajrmufNyD;ol jzpf?
edAÁmefurf;wpfzufodkY a&mufNyD;ol jzpf? tm¹/₂kHç
vu©Pm,mOfukd ¹/₂laomtm;jzifh uyfí¹/₂lwwf?
wkefvlyfwwfaom wPSmr&Sd? odkYavm odkYavm
awG;awm,kHrSm;rl r&Sd? rpGJvrf;rlíNidrf;at;\?
xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom olukd jAm[®P [lí ig qkdV

pavmuü tMuifolonf 0w→Kumr udavomumr
ESpfyg;pkHukd y,f azsmufít drf&mrxmifb] &[ef;jyK\
ukefNyD;aomumr ukefNyD;aom b0 &Sdaom
xkdolukd jAm[®P[líig qkdV

pavmuü tMuifolonf wPSmukd y,fazsmufí
tdrf&mrxmifb] &[ef;jyK\
ukef;NyD;aomwPSm
ukef;NyD;aomb0&Sdaom xdkolukd jAm[®P [lí ig
qkdV

tMuifolonf vlüjzpfaom umr*kPfESifh,SOjfcif;
ewfüjzpfaom umr*kPf ESifh ,SOjfcif;ukdy,fí
vlüjzpfaom umr*kPfESifh,SOjfcif; ewfüjzpfaom
umr*kPfESifh ,SOjfcif;ukd vGefajrmufítvkh;pkHaom
udavom,SOjfcif;jzifh r,SOfaom xkdoludkd jAm[®P[lí ig
qkdV

umr*kPfwdkYü arGUavsmfjfcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
ukodkvfyGg;rsm;jcif;ü rarGU
avsmfjfcif;ukdvnf;aumif;y,fazsmufí
Nidrf;csrf;NyD;aom? Oy"duif;NyD;aom?
avmutvHk;ukd ESdrfeif;í wnfaom?
vkHYv0D&d,&Sdaomolukd jAm[®P[lí ig qkdV

tMuifolonf owå0gwdkY\ pkwdudkvnf;aumif;?
y#doaE`ukdvnf;aumif; tcsif;cyfodrf; od\
NiduyfwG,fwmrl r&Sdaom? aumif;jrwfaom edAÁmef
t&yfodkY a&mufNyD;aom? opömav;yg;ukdodaom
xdkolukd jAm[®P[lí ig qkdV

tMuif ol\ vm;a&muf&rnfh *wdukd
ewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? *E`AÁwdkY onfvnf;aumif;?
vlwdkYonfvnf;aumif; rodEdkifMuukef? ukefNyD;aom
tmoa0g&Sdaom? ylaZmftxl;ukdcHawmfrlxkdufaom
xdkolukd jAm[®P[lí ig qkdV

tMuifoltm; a&S;jzpfaom twdwföüvnf;aumif;?
aemufjzpfaom tem*wföüvnf;aumif;? tv,fjzpfaom
ypöKyÜeföüvnf;aumif; aMumifhMurl r&Sd/
aMumifhMurl r&Sdaom? pJGvrf;rlr&Sdaomxdkolukd
jAm[®P[lí ig qkdV

a&SUaqmifEGm;vm;OobESifhwlaom? jrwfaom
0D&d,&Sdaom? jrwfaom
oDvu©E`ponfhaus;Zl;*kPftxl;ukd
qnf;yl;&SmrSD;NyD;aom? atmiftyfNyD; aom
atmifyjG&Sdaom? uif;NyD;aomwPSm&Sdaom?
udavomtnpftaMu;ukd aq;avQmfNyD;aom?
opömav;yg;ukd odNyD;jzpfaom xdkolukd jAm[®P[lí
ig qkdV

tMuifolonf a&S;u aecJhzl;aom b0tqufukd od\
ewf&Gma&muf aMumif;aumif;jrwfaom
vrf;c&D;ukdvnf; jrif\
y#doaE`aerlukef&m
edAÁmefodkYvnf; a&muf\
xdkodkYoabm&Sdaom
olukd jAm[®P[lí ig qkdV

460/ pjAm[®P[laom trnfonf avmuü
ac:a0:ajymqdk&aom trnfrQomwnf;? jAm[®Pç 0gao|ç
bm&'GgZpaom trnftEG,fukd vlwdkY MuHqxm;\?
tqifhqifhac:a0:ajymqkdaom trnftm;jzifh vm\
xdkxdk

arG;zGm;&mumv ponfwdkYü
aqGrsKd;wdkYonfMuHqxm;V

jAm[®P[laom trnfonf ac:a0:jcif;iSg orkwfxm;aom
trnfrQom wnf;[krodaomolwdkY\ &SnfjrifhpGmaom
umvywfvHk; tpOfufdef;aeaom
rSm;aomt,ltqrQomwnf;? rodaomolwdkYonf
jAm[®P[lonf Zmwf tm;jzifhjzpf\k
tpOfuqafajymqdkMuukefV

ZmwfaMumifh jAm[®P rjzpfEdkif? ZmwfaMumifh
jAm[®P r[kwfol rjzpfEdkif? rdrdjyKvkyfaom
tvkyfaMumifh jAm[®P jzpf\? rdrdjyKvkyfaom
tvkyfaMumifh jAm[®P r[kwfoljzpfV

rdrdjyKvkyfaom trlaMumifh v,form; jzpf\?
rdrdjyKvkyfaom tvkyf aMumifh twwfynmonfjzpf\?
rdrdjyKvkyfaomtvkyfaMumifh ukefonf jzpf\?
rdrdjyKvkyfaom tvkyfaMumifh tapch jzpfV

rdrdjyKvkyfaomtvkyfaMumifh ckdk;ol jzpf\?
rdrdjyKvkyfaom tvkyfaMumifh ppfom; jzpf\? rdrdjyK
vkyfaomtvkyfaMumifh ,ZfylaZmform; jzpf\? rdrdjyK
vkyfaom tvkyfaMumifh rif;jzpfV

taMumif;ukd pJGí tusKd;jzpf\k y#dpöorkyÜg'fukd
jrifavh&Sdukefaom? uH uH\ tusKd;üvdr®mukefaom
ynm&SdwdkYonf podkY[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm b
uHw&m;ukd jrifMuukefV

avmuonf uHaMumifh jzpf\? owå0gtaygif;onf
uHaMumifh jzpf\? oGm;aom &xm;\
em;yef;pGef;uJhodkY owå0gwdkYukd uHu
zJGUpyfxm;V

udavomukd cgwGufwwfaom
"kwiftusifhjzifhvnf;aumif;? arxkeftusifh
ukda&SmifMuOfjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;? apmifhpnf;tyfaom
oDvjzifhvnf;aumif;? fa`E

´ajcmufyg;ukdqHk;rjcf;jzifhvnf;aumif;
pCsD;rGrf;tyfaom txl;pif Mu,faom taMumif;uHaMumifh
jAm[®Prnf\? podkYoabm&Sdaom yk*³/₄dKvf ukd
jrwfaom jAm[®P[lí ig qdkV

0gao| oHk;yg;aom 0dZÆmÓPfwdkYESifh
jynfhpHkaom? Nidrf;at;NyD;aom udav om &Sdaom?
wpfzefb0opfü jzpfjcf;ukefNyD;aomolonf
odMum;em;vnf olwdkY\ jA[®mvnf; rnf\?
odMum;vnf;rnf\? podkY oif odavmh}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

461/ podkY rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf 0gao|ç
bm&'GgZvkvifwdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygaypG? toQifa*gwr
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygaypG?
toQifa*gwr Oyrmaomfum; arSmufxm;onfukd
vSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? zHk;vTrf;xm;onfukd
zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? rsufpdvnfaomoltm;
vrf;rSefukd
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?]rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom
olwdkYonf tqif;wdkYukd jrifMuvdrfhrnf}[k
trkdufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifukd
aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; toQifa*gwr ptwlomvQif
toQifa*gwronf rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh
w&m;awmfukd jyawmfrlygay\? toQifa*gwr
xdktuREfkyfwdkYonf toQifa*gwruk ukd;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfygukef\? w&m;awmfukdhvnf; ukd;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfygukef\? oHCmawmfukdvnf;
ukd;uG,f&m[líqnf;uyfygukef\? toQifa*gwronf
tuREkfyfwdkYukd ,aeYrSpí toufxufqHk;
(&wemokH;yg;ukd) ukd;uG,fqnf; uyfaom
OygoumwdkY[lí rSwfawmfrlyg}}[k
(avQmufxm;Muavukefownf;)/

&Spfckajrmuf 0gao|okwf NyD;V

9-okbokwf

462/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfriV xdktcg awma',s\om;jzpfaom
okbvkvifonf om0w→djynfol<u,fwpfa,muf\ tdrfö
wpfpHkwpfckaom jyKzG,fudpöjzifh wnf;ckdaeV
xdktcg ol<u,ftdrföwnf;cdkaeaom awma',s\om;
okbvkvifonf xdkol<u,fukd]]ol<u,f
om0w→djynfonfylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrixdkufukefaom &[EÅmtoQifwdkYjzifh rqdwf[k
podkYaompum;ukd tuREkfyfMum;zl;yg\? ,aeY
tb,frnfaom orP jAm[®Pukd qnf;uyf&ygukeftHhenf;}}
[k bpum;ukdajymqdkV toQif om0w→djynf0,f
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfriLaom xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
csOf;uyfavavmh[k (ajymqdk\)/

xdktcg awma',s\ om;jzpfaom okbvkvifonf
xdkol<u,f\ pum;ukd
em;axmifNyD;aomfjrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
Elwfqufajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;ukd
ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf wpfckaom t&yfö
xdkifumawma',s\ om;jzpfaom okbvkvifonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifa*gwr]vl0wfaMumifonfomv
Qif enf;vrf;rSefaom ukodkvfw&m;ukd
jynfhpHkapEdkif\? &[ef;onf
enf;vrf;rSefaomukodkvfw&m;ukd rjynfhpHkapEdkif}
[k ykPÖm;wdkYonf podkY ajymqdkMuygukef\?

toQifa*gwronfpt&mü tb,fodkY qdkvkdygoenf;}}[k
bpum;ukd avQmuf\

463/ vkvif pae&mü igonf cJGjcm;a0zefí
a[mMum;avh &Sd\? pt&mü igonfwpfzufowftm;jzifh
a[mMum;avh r&Sd/ vkvif igonf vl0wfaMumif\
aomfvnf;aumif;? &[ef; \aomfvnf;aumif;? rSm;aom
tusifhukd rcsD;usL;/ vkvif rSef\
vl0wfaMumifonfaomfvnf; aumif;?
&[ef;onfaomfvnf;aumif; rSm;aom
tusifhukdusifhonfjzpftHh? rSm;aom tusifhukd
usifhjcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
enf;vrf;rSefaomukodkvfw&m;ukd rjynfhphKapeDkif/
vkvif igonf vl0wfaMumif\ aomfvnf;aumif;? &[ef;
aomfvnf;aumif; rSefuefaom tusifhukd csD;usL;/ vkvif
rSef\
vl0wfaMumifonfaomfvnf;aumif;?
&[ef;onfaomfvnf;aumif; rSefuefaom
tusifhukdusifhonfjzpftHh? rSefuefaom tusifhukd
usifhjcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
enf;vrf;rSefaomukodkvfw&m;ukd jynfhphKapeDkif\k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr
ykPÖm;wdkYonf]]BuD;us,frsm;jym;aom
jyKzG,fa0,sm0pö&Sdaom
rsm;pGmaomjyKzG,fudpö&Sdaom tvGefBuD;us,faom
aMumifhMuzG,f&Sdaom rsm;pGmaom
tm;xkwfzG,f&Sdaomp tdrf&mwnfaxmif vlUabmifü
aeaom olwdkY\ tvkyfonf BuD;us,faom tusKd;&Sd\
tenf; i,faom jyKzG,fa0,sm0pö&Sdaom tenf;i,faom
jyKzG,fudpö&Sdaom tenf;i,faomaMumifhMu
zG,f&Sdaom tenf;i,faom tm;xkwfzG,f&Sdaom
p&[ef;abmifü aeaom olwdkY\htvkyfonf enf;aom
tusKd;&Sd\}}[k podkY qdkMuygukef? podkY
qdk&mü toQifa*gwronftb,fodkY qdkvdkygoenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

vkvif pt&müvnf; igonf cJGjcm;a0zefí
a[mMum;avh&Sd\? pt&mü igonf wpfzufowftm;jzifh
a[mMum;avhr&Sd/ vkvif BuD;us,frsm;jym;aom
jyKzG,fa0,sm0pö&Sdaomrsm;pGmaom
jyKzG,fudpö&Sdaom tvGefBuD;us,faom
aMumifhMuzG,f&Sdaom
rsm;pGmaomtm;xkwfzG,f&Sdaom tvkyfonf &Sd\
xdktvkyfonf cRwf,Gif;onf&Sdaomf enf;aom
tusKd;&Sd\? vkvif BuD;us,f rsm;jym;aom jyKzG,f
a0,sm0pö&Sdaom rsm;pGmaom
jyKzG,fudpö&SdaomtvGefBuD;us,faom aMumifh
MuzG,f&Sdaom rsm;pGmaom tm;xkwfzG,f&Sdaom
tvkyfonf &Sd\? xdktvkyfonf jynfhpHkonf&Sdaomf
BuD;us,faom tusKd;&Sd\? vkvif tenf;i,faom
jyKzG,fa0,sm0pö&Sdaom tenf;i,faom
jyKzG,fudpö&Sdaom tenf;i,faom
aMumifhMuzG,f&Sdaomtenf;i,faom
tm;xkwfzG,f&Sdaom tvkyfonf &Sd\? xdktvkyfonf
cRwf,Gif;onf&Sdaomfenf;aom tusKd;&Sd\? vkvif
tenf;i,f aom jyKzG,f a0,sm0pö&Sdaom
tenf;i,faomjyKzG,fudpö&Sdaom tenf;i,faom
aMumifhMuzG,f &Sdaom tenf;i,faom
tm;xkwfzG,f&Sdaomtvkyfonf &Sd\? xdktvkyfonf
jynfhpHkonf&Sdaomf BuD;us,faom tusKd;&Sd\?

vkvif BuD;us,frsm;jym;aom
jyKzG,fa0,sm0pö&Sdaom rsm;pGmaom
jyKzG,fudpö&Sdaom tvGefBuD;us,faom
aMumifhMuzG,f&Sdaom rsm;pGmaom
tm;xkwfzG,f&Sdaom tvkyfonf tb,fenf;[lrl- xdktvkyfonf
cRwf,Gif;onf&Sdaomf enf;aom tusKd;&Sd\[lonf
tb,fenf;[lrl-vkvifv,fvkyfaom tvkyfonf
BuD;us,frsm;jym;aom jyKzG,fa0,sm0pö &Sd\
rsm;pGmaom jyKzG,fudpö&Sd\? tvGefBuD;us,faom
aMumifhMuzG,f &Sd\? rsm;pGmaom tm;xkwfzG,f

&Sd\? xdktvkyfonfcRwf,Gif;onf&Sdaomf enf;aom
tusKd;&SdV

vkvif BuD;us,frsm;jym;aom
jyKzG,fa0,sm0pö&Sdaom rsm;pGmaom
jyKzG,fudpö&Sdaom tvGefBuD;us,faom
aMumifhMuzG,f&Sdaom rsm;pGmaom
tm;xkwfzG,f&Sdaom tvkyfonf tb,fenf;[Irl- xdktvkyfonf
jynfhpkHonf&Sdaomf BuD;us,faom tusKd;&Sd\[lonf
tb,fenf;[Irl-vkvifv,fvkyfaom tvkyfonfyifvQif
BuD;us,frsm;jym;aom jyKzG,fa0,sm0pö &Sd\
rsm;pGmaomjyKzG,fudpö &Sd\? tvGefBuD;us,faom
aMumifhMuzG,f &Sd\? rsm;pGmaom tm;xkwfzG,f
&Sd\? xdktvkyfonf jynfhpkHonf&Sdaomf
BuD;us,frsm;jym;aom tusKd;&SdV

vkvif tenf;i,faom jyKzG,fa0,sm0pö&Sdaom
tenf;i,faom jyKzG,fudpö&Sdaom tenf;i,faom
aMumifhMuzG,f&Sdaom tenf;i,faom
tm;xkwfzG,f&Sdaom tvkyfonf tb,fenf;[Irl- xdktvkyfonf
cRwf,Gif;onf&Sdaomf enf;aom tusKd;&Sd\[lonf
tb,fenf;[Irl-vkvifukefonf tvkyfonf tenf;i,faom
jyKzG,fa0,sm0pö &Sd\? tenf;i,faom jyKzG,fudpö
&Sd\? tenf;i,faom aMumifhMuzG,f &Sd\? tenf;i,faom
tm;xkwfzG,f &Sd\? xdktvkyfonfcRwf,Gif; onf&Sdaomf
enf;aom tusKd;&SdV

vkvif tenf;i,faom jyKzG,fa0,sm0pö&Sdaom
tenf;i,faom jyKzG,fudpö&Sdaom tenf;i,faom
aMumifhMuzG,f&Sdaom tenf;i,faom
tm;xkwfzG,f&Sdaom tvkyfonf tb,fenf;[Irl-xdktvkyfonf
jynfhpkHonf&Sdaomf BuD;us,faom tusKd;&Sd\[lonf
tb,fenf;[Irl- vkvifpifppf ukefonf tvkyfonfyifvQif
tenf;i,faom jyKzG,fa0,sm0pö &Sd\
tenf;i,faomjyKzG,fudpö &Sd\? tenf;i,faom
aMumifhMuzG,f &Sd\? tenf;i,faom tm;xkwfzG,f &Sd\?

xdktvkyfonf jynfhpkHonf&Sdaomf BuD;us,faom
tusKd;&SdV

464/ vkvif Oyrmtm;jzifh v,fvkyfaom tvkyfonf
BuD;us,frsm;jym;aom jyKzG,f a0,sm0pö&Sd\
rsm;pGmaom jyKzG,fudpö &Sd\? tvGefBuD;us,faom
aMumifhMuzG,f &Sd\? rsm;pGm aomtm;xkwfzG,f
&Sd\? xdktvkyfonf cRwf,Gif;onf&Sdaomf enf;aom
tusKd;&SdV vkvif pOyrmtwlomvQif vIUabmifü aeaom
olwdkY\ tvkyfonf BuD;us,frsm;jym;aom jyKzG,f
a0,sm0pö&Sd\? rsm;pGmaom jyKzG,fudpö &Sd\
tvGefBuD;us,faom aMumifhMuzG,f &Sd\? rsm;pGm
aomtm;xkwfzG,f &Sd\? xdktvkyfonf
cRwf,Gif;onf&Sdaomf enf;aom tusKd;&SdV

vkvif Oyrmtm;jzifh v,fvkyfaom tvkyfonfyifvQif
BuD;us,frsm;jym;aom jyKzG,f a0,sm0pö&Sd\
rsm;pGmaom jyKzG,fudpö &Sd\? tvGefBuD;us,faom
aMumifhMuzG,f &Sd\? rsm;pGm aomtm;xkwfzG,f
&Sd\? xdktvkyfonf jynfhpkHonf&Sdaomf BuD;us,faom
tusKd; &SdV vkvifpOyrm twlomvQif vIUabmifü aeaom
olwdkY\ tvkyfonf BuD;us,frsm;jym;aom
jyKzG,fa0,sm0pö &Sd\? rsm;pGmaom jyKzG,fudpö
&Sd\? tvGefBuD;us,faom aMumifhMuzG,f &Sd\
rsm;pGmaom tm;xkwfzG,f &Sd\? xdktvkyfonf
jynfhpkHonf&Sdaomf BuD;us,faom tusKd;&SdV

vkvif Oyrmtm;jzifh ukefonftvkyfonf tenf;i,faom
jyKzG,fa0,sm0pö &Sd\? tenf;i,faom jyKzG,fudpö
&Sd\? tenf;i,faom aMumifhMuzG,f &Sd\? tenf;i,faom
tm;xkwfzG,f&Sd\? xdktvkyfonf cRwf,Gif;onf&Sdaomf
enf;aom tusKd;&SdV vkvif
pOyrmtwlomvQif&[ef;tvkyfonf tenf;i,faom
jyKzG,fa0,sm0pö&Sd\? tenf;i,faom jyKzG,fudpö&Sd\
tenf;i,faom aMumifhMuzG,f &Sd\? tenf;i,faom

tm;xkwfzG,f&Sd\? xdktvkyfonf cRwf,Gif;onf&Sdaomf
enf;aom tusKd;&Sd\

vkvif Oyrmtm;jzifh ukefonftvkyfonfyifvQif
tenf;i,faom jyKzG,fa0,sm0pö&Sd\? tenf;i,faom
jyKzG,fudpö &Sd\? tenf;i,faom aMumifhMuzG,f &Sd\?
tenf;i,faomtm;xkwfzG,f &Sd\? xdktvkyfonf
jynfhpkHonf&Sdaomf BuD;us,frsm;jym;aom
tusKd;&Sd\ vkvifpOyrmtwlomvQif &[ef;tvkyfonf
tenf;i,faom jyKzG,fa0,sm0pö &Sd\?
tenf;i,faomjyKzG,fudpö &Sd\? tenf;i,faom
aMumifhMuzG,f &Sd\? tenf;i,faom tm;xkwfzG,f &Sd\?
xdktvkyfonf jynfhpkHonf&Sdaomf BuD;us,f
rsm;jym;aom tusKd;&Sd\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr ykPÖm;wdkYonf aumif;rlukd jyKjCIF;iSg
ukodkvfukd jynfhphKapjCIF;iSg
ig;yg;aomw&m;wdkYukd ynwfmuygukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/ vkvif tu,fí oif 0efrav;ygrl
aumif;rlukdjyKjCIF;iSg ukodkvfukd jynfhphKapjCIF;iSg
ykPÖm;wdkY ynwfxm;aom ig;yg;aom w&m;wdkYukd
py&dowfü ajymqdkygavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwr toQifbk&m;jzpfap toQifbk&m;uJhodkYaom
yk³/₄dKvfjzpfap xdkifaeaom y&dowfrsKd;ü
ajymMum;&ef tuREkfyfrSm 0efrav;yg[k (avQmuf\)/
vkvif odkYjzpfrl ajymMum;ygavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr aumif;rlukd jyKjCIF;iSg ukodkvfukd
jynfhphKapjCIF;iSg ykPÖm;wdkYonf
trSefqdkjCIF;ukdyXrw&m;[lí ynwfmuygukef\
toQifa*gwr aumif;rlukd jyKjCIF;iSg ukodkvfukd
jynfhphKapjCIF;iSg ykPÖm;wdkYonf NcKd;NcHaom
tusifhukd 'kwd,w&m;[lí ynwfmuygukef\
toQifa*gwraumif;rlukd jyKjCIF;iSg ukodkvfukd
jynfhphKapjCIF;iSg ykPÖm;wdkYonf arxkefrS
MuOfjCIF;ukd wwd,w&m;[lí ynwfmuygukef\
/

toQifa*gwr aumif;rlukd jyKjCIF;iSg ukodkvfukd
jynfhPHkapjCIF;iSgykPÖm;wdkYonf aA'ifoif,ljCIF;ukd
pwkw¬w&m;[lí ynwfMuygukef/
toQifa*gwraumif;rlukd jyKjCIF;iSg ukodkvfukd
jynfhPHkapjCIF;iSg ykPÖm;wdkYonf pGefYMuJjCIF;ukd
ylörw&m;[líynwfMuygukef V toQifa*gwr
ykPÖm;wdkYonf aumif;rlukd jyKjCIF;iSg
ukodkvfukdhjynfhPHkapjCIF;iSg pig;yg;aom
w&m;wdkYukd ynwfMuygukef/ toQifa*gwronf
pt&mütb,fodkY qdkvdkygoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

465/ vkvif]]pig;yg;aom w&m;wdkY\ tusKd;ukd
ukd,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odírsufarSmufjyK um
iga[mMum;\}}[k ykPÖm;wdkYtxJwGif
qdkpGrf;Edkifaom wpfpHkwpfa,mufaomykPÖm;onf
&Sdoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr r&Sdyg[k
(avQmuf\)/ vkvif]]pig;yg;ukefaom w&m;wdkY\
tusKd;ukd ukd,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmuf
jyKumig a[mMum; \}}[k ykPÖm;wdkYtxJwGif
qdkpGrf;Edkifaom wpfpHkwpfa,mufaomq&m?
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom q&mhq&m?
ckepfqufwdkifatmifjzpfaom q&mhq&monfvnf;
&Sdoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQif a*gwr r&Sdyg[k
(avQmuf\)/

vkvif ykPÖm;wdkY\ vufOD;q&mjzpfukefaom
a0'usrf;wdkYukd pD&ifukefaom
a0'usrf;wdkYukdydkYcsukefaom tMuif&aohwdkYonf
&Sdukef\? ,cktcg ykPÖm;wdkYonf tMuif (&aoh) wdkY
oDqdkydkYcsaygif;pkxm;aom
xdka&S;a[mif;a0'usrf;ukd vkdufí oDqdkukef\? vkdufí
&Gwfqkdukef\? &Gwfqdkxm;wdkif; vkdufí
&Gwfqdkukef\? ydkYcsxm;wdkif; vkdufí ydkYcsukef\?
p&aohwdkYonf tb,fenf;/ t|u&aoh 0gru&aoh
0gra'0&aoh a0ómrðwå&aoh ,rw*¾d&aoh t*Ð&o&aoh
bm&'GgZ&aoh 0gao|&aoh uóy&aoh

b*k&aohwdkYwnf;/
xdk&aohwdkYonfvnf;]]pig;yg;ukefaomw&m;wdkY\
tusKd;ukd ukd,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí
rsufarSmufjyKum igwdkY a[mMum;ukef\}}[k podkY
qdkMuukefoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr podkYvnf;
rqdkMuygukef[k (avQmuf\)/

vkvif podkYvQif]]pig;yg;ukefaom w&m;wdkY\
tusKd;ukd ukd,fwdkif xl;aom ÓPfjzifh
odírsufarSmufjyKum iga[mMum;\}}[k
ykPÖm;wdkYtxJwGif qdkpGrf;Edkifaom
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaomykPÖm;onfvnf; r&SdcJh/]]igonf
pig;yg;aom w&m;wdkY\ tusKd;ukd
ukd,fwdkifxl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKum
iga[mMum;\}}[k ykPÖm;xJwGif
qdkpGrf;EdkifaomwpfpHkwpfa,mufaom q&m?
wpfpHkwpfa,muf aomq&mhq&m?
ckepfqufajrmufwdkifatmifjzpfaom q&mhq&m wpfpHk
wpfa,mufrQvnf; r&SdcJh/ ykPÖm;wdkY\
vufOD;q&mjzpfukefaom a0'usrf;wdkYukd
pD&ifukefaom a0'usrf;wdkYukd
ydkYcsukefaomtMuif&aohwdkYonf &Sdukef\? ,cktcg
ykPÖm;wdkYonf tMuif (&aoh)
wdkYoDqdkydkYcsaygif;pkxm;aom
xdka&S;a[mif;a0'usrf;ukd vkdufí oDqdkukef\? vkdufí
&Gwf qkdukef\? &Gwfqdkxm;wdkif; vkdufí
&Gwfqdkukef\? ydkYcsxm;wdkif; vkdufí ydkYcsukef\?
p&aohwdkY um;tb,fenf;/ t|u&aoh 0gru&aoh
0gra'0&aoh a0ómrđwå&aoh ,rw*³/₄d&aoh*Đ&o&aoh
bm&'GgZ&aoh 0gao|&aoh uóy&aoh
b*k&aohwdkYwnf;/
xdk&aohwdkYonfvnf;]]pig;yg;ukefaom w&m;wdkY\
tusKd;ukd ukd,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí
rsufarSmufjyKum igwdkY a[mMum;ukef\}}[lívnf;
rqdkcJhMuukef/

vkvif Oyrmtm;jzifh tcsif;csif;
qGJukdifqufpyfvsuf&Sdaom oluef;wdkY\
tpOftwef;wGifa&SUqHk;vlonfvnf; rjrif? tv,fvlonfvnf;
rjrif? aemufqHk;vlonfvnf; rjrif? vkvifpOyrmtwlomvQif
ykPÖm;wdkY ajymqdkaom pum;onf oluef;wdkY\
tpOftwef;ujhodkYjzpfacs\? a&SUqHk;vlonfvnf; rjrif?
tv,fvlonfvnf; rjrif? aemufqHk;vlonfvnf;rjrif[k
(rdefYawmfrl\))/

466/ podkYrdefYawmfrlaomf awma',s\om;jzpfao
okbvkvifonf jrwpfGmbk&m;u oluef;httpOf
Oyrmtm;jzifh qdkaomaMumifh pdwfqdk;onf
trsufxGufonfjzpfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
omvQiftjypfwifvkdí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukdomvQif
½lwfcsvkdonfjzpfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukdomvQif
qdkvkdí]]&[ef;a*gwr tay:odkY usa&mufonf
jzpfvåHU}}[k (ESvHk;oGif;um) jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
podkYaom pum;ukd qdk\ -]]toQifa*gwr
MoyrntEG,fjzpfao okb*awmukd
tpdk;&aomaygu©&omwdykPÖm;onf]pavmuü
tcsKdUaom &[ef;ykPÖm;wdkYonf vlwdkY\ w&m;xuf
vGefjrwfaom t&d,mjzpfGrf;Edkifaom ÓPftjrifxl;ukd
podkYcsnf;om 0efcHajymqdkMuukef\
xdk&[ef;ykPÖm;wdkY\ pum;onf &,fzG,fomvQif jzpf\
pum;rQomvQif jzpf\? tusKd;r&SdonfomvQifjzpf\
tcsnf;ESD;omvQif jzpf\? vlom;jzpfao olonf vlwdkY\
w&m;xuf vGefjrwfaomt&d,mjzpfGrf;Edkifaom
ÓPftjrifxl;ukd tb,frSm odEdkif jrifEdkif
rsufarSmufjyKEdkifygtHhenf;}/ podkY (odEdkif
jrifEdkif rsufarSmufjyKEdkifaom) taMumif;rsKd;um;
r&SdEdkifacs}}[k (qdk\))/

vkvif Moyrn tEG,fjzpfao okb*awmukd tpdk;&aom
aygu©&omwdykPÖm;onf tvHk;pHkomvQif
jzpfukefaom &[ef;ykPÖm;wdkY\ pdwfukd rdrd\
pdwfjzifh ydkif;jcm;í odygoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\))/

toQifa*gwr Moyrn tEG,fjzpfaom okb*awmukd
tpdk;&aom aygu©&omwdykPÖm;onf rdrd\
uRefrjzpfaom ykPÖdum\ pdwfukdaomfrSvnf; rdrd\
pdwfjzifh ydkif;jcm;í rodEdkifyg?
tvHk;pHkomvQifjzpfukefaom &[ef;ykPÖm;wdkY\
pdwfukd tb,frSm rdrd\ pdwfjzifh ydkif;jcm;í
odEdkifygvwHåUenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

vkvif Oyrmtm;jzifh y#doaE`tm;jzifh uef;aom
a,musfm;onf trnf; tjzLjzpfaomtqif;wdkYukd rjrif&m?
ñdkaomtqif;wdkYukdvnf; rjrif&m?
a&Taomtqif;wdkYukdvnf; rjrif&m?
eDaomtqif;wdkYukdvnf; rjrif&m?
armif;aomtqif;wdkYukdvnf; rjrif&m? nDñGwfonf
rnDñGwfonfukdvnf; rjrif&m? Mu,fwm&mwdkYukdvnf;
rjrif&m? v aewdkYukdvnf; rjrif&m? xdkoluef;onf]]trnf;
tjzLtqif;wdkYonf r&Sdukef? trnf; tjzLtqif;wdkYukd
jrifavh&SdolwdkYvnf;r&Sdukef/ ñdkaomtqif;wdkYonf
r&Sdukef? ñdkaomtqif;wdkYukd jrifavh&SdolwdkYvnf;
r&Sdukef/ a&Taomtqif;wdkYonf r&Sdukef? a&Taom
tqif;wdkYukd jrifavh&SdolwdkYvnf; r&Sdukef/
eDaomtqif;wdkYonf r&Sdukef? eDaomtqif;wdkYukd
jrifavh&SdolwdkYvnf; r&Sdukef/
armif;aomtqif;wdkYonf r&Sdukef?
armif;aomtqif;wdkYukd jrifavh&SdolwdkYvnf;
r&Sdukef/ nDñGwf rnDñGwfaomt&monf r&Sd?
nDñGwf rnDñGwfaom t&mukd jrifavh&SdolwdkYvnf;
r&Sdukef/ Mu,fwm&mwdkYonf r&Sdukef?
Mu,fwm&mwdkYukd jrifavh&SdolwdkYvnf; r&Sdukef/
v aewdkYonf r&Sdukef/ v aewdkYukd
jrifavh&SdolwdkYvnf; r&Sdukef/ ptvHk;pHkukd igrod?
igrjrif? xdkYaMumifh xdktvHk;pHkonf r½dS}}[k
podkY qdk&m\ vkvif xdkoluef;\ qkdjcf;onf
aumif;pGm qdkjcf; jzpfaumif;tHhavmh[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr rjzpfEdkifyg? trnf; tjzLtqif;wdkYonf
&Sdygukef\? trnf;
tjzLtqif;wdkYukdjrifavh&SdolwdkYvnf; &Sdygukef\?
ñdkaomtqif;wdkYonf &Sdygukef\?
ñdkaomtqif;wkdhukd jrifavh&SdolwdkYvnf;
&Sdygukef\? a&Taomtqif;wdkYonf &Sdygukef\?
a&Taomtqif;wdkYukd jrifavh&SdolwdkYvnf;
&Sdygukef\? eDaomtqif;wdkYonf &Sdygukef\?
eDaomtqif;wdkYukd
jrifavh&SdolwdkYvnf;&Sdygukef\?
armif;aomtqif;wdkYonf &Sdygukef\?
armif;aomtqif;wdkYukd
jrifavh&SdolwdkYvnf;&Sdygukef\? nDñGwf
rnDñGwfaom t&monf &Sdyg\? nDñGwf rnDñGwfaom
t&mukd jrifavh&SdolwdkYvnf; &Sdygukef\/
Mu,fwm&mwdkYonf ½dSygukef\?
Mu,fwm&mwdkYukd
jrifavh&SdolwdkYvnf;&Sdygukef\? v aewdkYonf
&Sdygukef\? v aewdkYukd jrifavh&SdolwdkYvnf;
&Sdygukef\ toQifa*gwrhxdkoluef;u]]igonf
ptvHk;pHkudk rod? igonf ptvHk;pHkudk rjrif?
xdkYaMumifh xdktvHk;pHkonfr½dS}}[k
ajymqdkonf&Sdaomf aumif;pGm ajymqdkjcif;
rjzpfEdkifyg[k (avQmuf\)/

vkvif pOyrmtwlvQif MoyrntEG,fjzpfao
okb*awmukd tpdk;&aom aygu©&omwdykPÖm;onf
uef;\? rsufpdtjrif r&Sd? pifppf xdkolonf vlwdkY\
w&m;xuf vGefjrwfaomt&d,mjzpf pGrf;Edkifaom
ÓPftjrifxl;ukd odvwHUå jrifvwåH h
rsufarSmufjyKvwåHU[laom ptaMumif;onf r&Sd/

467/ vkvif oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
aumovwdkif;ü aeMuukefaom puÐ
ykPÖm;wm½ku©ykPÖm; aygu©&omwdykPÖm;
ZmPkaómPdykPÖm; oif\ tzjzpfao awma',sykPÖm;

[laom ykPÖm;olaX;BuD;wdkYonf &Sdukef\?
xdkykPÖm;BuD;wdkY\ avmua0g[m&tm;jzifh
ajymqdkaompum;ç avmu a0g[m& r[kwfb]
ajymqdkaom pum;wdkYwGif tb,fpum;onf
csD;rGrf;tyfoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
avmua0g[m&tm;jzifh ajymqdkaom
pum;onfcsD;rGrf;tyfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/
xdkykPÖm;BuD;wdkY\ Eldif;csdefí ajymqdkaompum;ç
rEldif;csdefb]ajymqdkaom pum;wdkYwGif
tb,fpum;onf csD;rGrf;tyfoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwrEldif;csdefí ajymqdkaom pum;onf
csD;rGrf;tyfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

xdkykPÖm;BuD;wdkY\ qifjcifí ajymqdkaompum;ç
rqifjcifb] ajymqdkaom pum;wdkYwGif tb,fpum;onf
csD;rGrf;tyfoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
qifjcifíajymqdkaompum;onf csD;rGrf;tyfyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

xdkykPÖm;BuD;wdkY\ taMumif;cdkifvHkpGm
ajymqdkaompum;ç taMumif;rcdkifvHkb]
ajymqdkaompum;wdkYwGif tb,fpum;onf
csD;rGrf;tyfoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
taMumif;cdkifvHkpGm ajymqdkaom pum;onf
csD;rGrf;tyfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

vkvif oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;? tu,fí podkYjzpfrl
MoyrntEG,fjzpfamokb* awmukd tpd;k&aom
aygu©&omwdykPÖm;onf avmua0g[m&tm;jzifh
pum;ukd ajymqdkoavm? avmua0g[m& r[kwfb]
pum;ukd ajymqdkoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwravmua0g[m& r[kwfb] ajymqdkyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

Eldif;csdefí pum;ukd ajymqdkoavm? rEldif;csdefb]
pum;ukd ajymqdkoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
rEldif;csdefb] pum;ukd ajymqdkyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

qifjcifí ajymqdkoavm? rqifjcifb] ajymqdkoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwrrqifjcifb] ajymqdkyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

taMumif;cdkifvHkpGm pum;ukd ajymqdkoavm?
taMumif;rcdkifvHkb] pum;ukd ajymqdkoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr taMumif;rcdkifvHkb]
pum;ukd ajymqdkyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

vkvif ydwfyifwwfaom]eD0&P} w&m;wdkYonf
pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/ tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf; [lrl-
umr*kPfig;yg;wdkY ü vkdcisifawmifhwrl]umrpäE
´eD0&P} vnf;aumif;? olwpyfyg;tm;
ysufpD;apvkdr]]Asmyg' eD0&P} vnf;aumif;?
xdkif;rldif;rl]xderd'´eD0&P} vnf;aumif;? ysHUvGifhrl
aemifwwpfzefylyefrl[laom]O'´pö
ukuúKpöeD0&P} vnf;aumif;? odkUavm odkYavm
awG;awm,HkrSm;rl]0dpdudpämeD0&P} vnf;aumif;
vkvif ydwfyifwwfukefaom w&m;wdkYonf
pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/

vkvif MoyrntEG,fjzpfaoM okb*awmukd tpdK;&aom
aygu©&omwdykPÖm;ukd pig;yg;ukefaom
ydwfyifwwfaom]eD0&P} w&m;wdkYonf ydwfyifxm;\?
zHk;vTrf;xm;\? wm;jrpfxm;\? ajr§;,Suf xm;\?
&pfywfxm;\? pifppf xdkaygu©&omwdykPÖm;onf
vlwdkY\ w&m;xufhvGefjrwfaom
t&d,mjzppfGrf;Edkifaom ÓPftjrifxl;ukd odvwHUå
jrifvwåHU rsufarSmuf jyKvwåHU[laom ptaMumif;onf
r&SdEdkifonfomwnf;/

468/ vkvif umr*kPfwdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/
tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl- pu©K0dnmPfpdwfjzifh
odtyfukefaom tvkd&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf ESvHk;ukd
yGg;apwwfukefaom cspfzG,faomoabm&Sdaom
umrESifh pyf,SOfukefaom wyfESpfoufzG,f
jzpfukefaom ½lyg½HkwkYvnf;aumif;/

aomw0dnmPfpdwfjzifh odtyfukefaom
o'´g½HkwdkYvnf;aumif;/y/ Cme0dnmPfpdwfjzifh
odtyfukefaom *E¨m½HkwdkYvnf;aumif;/
Zd0Sg0dnmPfpdwfjzifh odtyfukefaom
&om½HkwdkYvnf;aumif;/ um,0dnmPfpdwfjzifh
odtyfukefaom tvkd&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf ESvHk;ukd
yGg;apwwfukefaomcspfzG,faomoabm&Sdaom
umrESifh pyf,SOfukefaom wyfESpfoufzG,f
jzpfukefaom azm|AÁm½HkwdkYvnf;aumif;/ vkvif
umr*kPfwdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/ vkvif
MoyrntEG,fjzpfao mokb*awmukd tpdK;&aom
aygu©&omwdykPÖm;onf pig;yg;aom
umr*kPfwdkYjzifh wyfrufonfawGa0onf
vTrf;rkd;jcif;odkY a&mufonf tjypfukd rjrifEdkifonf
xGufajrmufaMumif; ynmr&Sdonfjzpfí
oHk;aqmifcHpm;/V pifppf
xdkd kaygu©&omwdykPÖm;onf vlwdkY\ w&m;xuf
vGefjrwfaom t&d,mjzpfGrf;Edkifaom ÓPftjrifxl;ukd
odvwHUå jrifvxåHU
rsufarSmufjyKvwåHU[laomptaMumif;onf
r&Sdonfomwnf;/

vkvif oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;? jrufxif;[laom
avmifpmukd tp]GjyKí rD;ukdawmufyap&m\? jrufxif;
[laom avmifpmrygb] rD;ukd awmufyap&m\?
(xdkwGif) tb,frD;onf tvQH&Sdonfvnf;aumif;?
tqif;&Sdonfvnf;aumif;? NydK;NydK;jyuf
awmufyonfvnf;aumif; jzpf&moenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwr jrufxif;[laom avmifpmrygb]
rD;ukdawmufyap&ef taMumif;rsKd;onf tu,fí
&Sdjim;tHh? xdkrD;onf tvQH&Sdonfvnf;aumif;?
tqif;&Sdonfvnf;aumif;? NydK;NydK;jyuf
awmufyonfvnf;aumif; jzpf&myg\k (avQmuf\)/ vkvif
wefcdk;&Sdolukd MuOfí jrufxif;[laom avmifpmrygb]
rD;ukd awmufyapEdkifjcif;onftaMumif;r[kwf

t&mr[kwf/ vkvif Oyrmtm;jzifh jrufxif;[laom
avmifpmukd tpJGjyKíR;onf awmufyouJhodkY
xdkESifhwlpGm ig;yg;aom umr*kPfwdkYukd tpJGjyKí
jzpfaom pyDwdukdigqdkV vkvif Oyrmtm;jzifh jrufxif;
[laom avmifpmrygb] rD;onf awmufyouJhodkY
xdkESifhwlpGm umrw&m;wdkYukd MuOfíomvQif
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYukd MuOfíomvQif jzpfaom
pyDwdukdigqdkV

vkvif umrwdkYukd MuOfíomvQif tukodkvfwdkYukd
MuOfíomvQif tb,fodkYoabm&SdaomyDwdonf
jzpfoenf;[lrl-vkvif pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf umrwdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQif/y/ yXrpsmefukd jynfhpHkapí aeV
vkvif pyDwdonfvnf; umrw&m;wdkYrSMuOfíomvQif
tukodkvf w&m;wdkYrS MuOfíomvQif jzpfaom
yDwdyifwnf;/ vkvifwpfzefvnf; 0dwuf0dpm& wdkY
Nidrf;jcif;aMumifh 'kwd,psmefukd jynfhpHkapí aeV
vkviftrSeftm;jzifh pyDwdonfvnf; umrw&m;wdkYrS
MuOfíomvQif tukodkvfw&m;wdkYrSMuOfíomvQif
jzpfaom yDwdyifwnf;/

469/ vkvif ykPÖm;wdkYonf aumif;rljyKjcif;iSg
ukodkvfw&m;ukd jynfhpHkapjcif;iSg
ig;yg;aomw&m;wdkYukd ynwfMuukef\? podkY
ynwf&mü tb,fw&m;ukd aumif;rljyKjcif;iSg
ukodkvfw&m;ukd jynfhpHkapjcif;iSg tusKd;tBuD;qHk;
[lí ynwfMuukefoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwrykPÖm;wdkYonf aumif;rljyKjcif;iSg
ukodkvfw&m;ukd jynfhpHkapjcif;iSg ig;yg;aom
w&m;wdkYukd ynwfMuukef\? podkY ynwf&mü
pGefYMuJjcif;w&m;udk aumif;rljyKjcif;iSg
ukodkvfw&m;ukd jynfhpHkapjcif;iSg tusKd;tBuD;qHk;
[lí ynwfMuygukef\[k (avQmuf\)/

vkvif oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
ykPÖm;wpfa,mufonf

BuD;pGmaom ,ZfylaZmfyJGukdcif;usif;pDrHxm;&m\?
xdktcg]]ptrnf&Sdaom ykPÖm;\ ,ZfBuD;ukd
cHpm;ukeftHh}}[k ESpfa,mufaom ykPÖm;wdkYonf
vmukef&m\ xdkykPÖm;ESpfa,mufwdkYwGif
wpfa,mufaom ykPÖm;tm;]]igonfomvQif xrif;pm;&mü
jrwfaomae&mukd jrwfaoma&ukd jrwfaomxrif;ukd
&ygrlaumif;av&m\? igrSwpfyg;aom ykPÖm;onf
xrif;pm;&mü jrwfaomae&mukd
jrwfaoma&ukdjrwfaomxrif;ukd r&ygrl aumif;av&m\}}
[k podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf&m\ vkvif
rdrdrSwpfyg;aom ykPÖm;onf xrif;pm;&mü
jrwfaomae&mukd jrwfaoma&ukd jrwfaomxrif;ukd
&íxdkMuHpnfaom ykPÖm;onf xrif;pm;&mü
jrwfaomae&mukd jrwfaoma&ukd
jrwfaomxrif;ukdr&&maom taMumif;onf
&SdayV]]wpfyg;aom ykPÖm;onf xrif;pm;&mü
jrwfaomae&mukdjrwfaoma&ukd jrwfaomxrif;ukd &\?
igonfum; xrif;pm;&mü jrwfaomae&mukd
jrwfaoma&ukd jrwfaomxrif;ukd r&cjh}}[k
xdkykPÖm;onf pdwfqdk;\? ESvHk;romjzpf\

vkvif p,Zf\ tusKd;udkd ykPÖm;wdkYonf tb,fodkY
ynwfMuukefoenf;[k (ar;awmf rl)/ toQifa*gwr pt&mü
ykPÖm;wdkYonf]]ptvSLjzifh wpfyg;olonf
trsufxGufonfESvHk;romonf jzpfapownf;}}[k
podkYum; tvSLukd ray;vSLMuygukef? pt&mü
ykPÖm;wdkYonf tpOfoem;jcif;
oabm&SdonfjzpfíomvQif tvSL'geukd ay;vSLMuygukef\
[k (avQmuf)/ vkvif podkYjzpfonf&Sdaomf
ykPÖm;wdkYrSm
pajcmufckajrmufjzpfao mtpOfoem;jcif;oabm &Sdrl
[laom yknud&d,0w¬K&Sdao;onf r[kwfavm[k
(ar;awmf rl)/ toQifa*gwr podkY jzpfonf &Sdaomf
ykPÖm;wdkYrSm

pajcmufckajrmufjzpfao mtpOfoem;jcif;oabm&Sdrl[lao
m yknud&d,0w¬K jzpfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

vkviv ykPÖm;wdkYonf aumif;rljyKjcf;iSg
ukodkvfw&m;ukd jynfhphKajpcf;iSg ig;yg;aom
w&m;wdkYukd ynwfMuukef\? oifonf pig;yg;aom
w&m;wdkYukd vl &[ef; ES pfrsKd;wdkYwGif
tb,folwdkYü rsm;pGmjzpfonfukd jrifoenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr ykPÖm;wdkYonf aumif;rludk
jyKjcf;iSg ukodkvfw&m;ukd jynfhphKajpcf;iSg
ig;yg;aom w&m;wdkYukd ynwfMuygukef\?
tuREkfyfonf pig;yg;aom w&m;wdkYukd &[ef;wdkYü
rsm;pGmjzpfonfukd jrifyg\? vlwdkYü tenf;i,fom
awGUjrifygV toQifa*gwr vlonf rsm;pGmaom
jyKzG,fa0,sm0pö &Sdyg\?
rsm;pGmaomjyKzG,fudpö&Sdyg\? rsm;pGmaom
aMumifhMuzG,f &Sdyg\? rsm;pGmaom tm;xkwfzG,f
&Sdyg\? tjrJrjywf trSefukd qdkavh&Sdonf
rjzpfEdkifyg/ toQifa*gwr xdkrSwpfyg;
&[ef;onfum;enf;aom jyKzG,fa0,sm0pö &Sd\? enf;aom
jyKzG,fudpö &Sd\? tvGefenf;aom
aMumifhMuzG,f&Sd\? enf; aom tm;xkwfzG,f &Sd\?
tjrJrjywf trSefukd qdkavh&SdygV toQifa*gwr
vlonfrsm;pGmaom jyKzG,fa0,sm0pö &Sdyg\?
rsm;pGmaom jyKzG,fudpö &Sdyg\?
tvGefrsm;aomaMumifhMuzG,f &Sdyg\? rsm;pGmaom
tm;xkwfzG,f &Sdyg\? tjrJrjywf NcdK;NcHaomtusifh
r&Sdyg? jrwaom tusifhukd usifh avhr&Sdyg?
aA'ifukd o&ZÑm,fjcf;rsm;onf rjzpfyg?
pGefYMuJjcf;rsm;onf rjzpfyg/

toQifa*gwr &[ef;onfum; enf;aom jyKzG,fa0,sm0pö
&Sdyg\? enf;aom jyKzG,fudpö &Sdyg\? tenf;i,frQaom
aMumifhMuzG,f &Sdyg\? enf;aom tm;xkwfzG,f
&Sdyg\? tjrJrjywf NcdK;NcHaomtusifh &Sdyg\?
jrwaomtusifh &Sdyg\? aA'ifukd o&ZÑm,fjcf; rsm;yg\?

pGefYMuJjcif; rsm;ygh\ toQifa*gwr ykPÖm;wdkYonf
aumif;rlukd jyKjcif;iSg ukodkvfw&m;ukd
jynfhphKapjcif;iSg ig;yg;aom w&m;wdkYukd
ynwfMuygukef\ tuREkfyfonf pig;yg;aom
w&m;wdkYukd &[ef;wdkYürsm;pGmawGUjrif&yg\?
vlwdkYü tenf;i,fom jrif&yg\[k (avQmuf\)/ vkvif
ykPÖm;wdkYonfaumif;rlukd jyKjcif;iSg
ukodkvfw&m;ukd jynfhphKapjcif;iSg ig;yg;aom
w&m;wdkYukd ynwfMuukef\ pykPÖm;wdkY
ynwfajymqdkao m w&m;ig;yg;wdkYukd
&efuif;apvkdaom qif;&Juif;apvkdaom pdwfukd
yGg;rsm;jcif;iSg xdkpdwf\ tNcHt&HwdkY[lí ig a[m\

vkvif pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf trSefukd
qdkavh&Sd\? xdk&[ef;onf]]igonf trSefqdkjcif;&Sdonf
jzpfCjhNyD}}[k teuft"dyÜg,fem;vnfrlukd &\?
pum;em;vnfrlukd &\? w&m;ESifhpyfaom
0rf;ajrmufrlukd &\? &efuif;apvkdaom
qif;&Juif;apvkdaom pdwfukd
yGg;rsm;jcif;iSgxdkukodkvfESifh pyfaom
0rf;ajrmufjcif;ukd pdwf\ tNcHt&H[lí ig a[m\

vkvif pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf NcKd;NcHaom tusifh
&Sd\y/ jrwfaom tusifhukdusifhavh&Sd\y/ aA'ifukd
o&ZÑm,fjcif; rsm;\y/ pGefYMuJay;urf;jcif; rsm;\y/
xdk&[ef;onf]]igonf pGefYMuJay;urf;jcif;rsm;onf
jzpfCjhNyD}}[k teuft"dyÜg,fem;vnfrlukd &\?
pum;em;vnfrlukd &\? w&m;ESifhpyfaom
0rf;ajrmufjcif;ukd &\?
&efuif;apvkdaomqif;&Juif;apvkdaom pdwfukd
yGg;rsm;jcif;iSg xdkukodkvfESifh pyfaom
0rf;ajrmufjcif;ukd pdwf\tNcHt&H[lí ig a[m\ vkvif
ykPÖm;wdkYonf aumif;rludk jyKjcif;iSg
ukodkvfw&m;ukdjynfhphKapjcif;iSg ig;yg;aomw&m;
wdkYukd ynwfMuukef\? xdkw&m; ig;yg;wdkYukd
&efuif;apvkdaomqif;&Juif;apvkdaom pdwfukd

yGg;rsm;jcif;iSg pdwf\ tNcHt&HwdkY[lí iga[m \[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

470/ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf awma',s\om;jzpfaom
okbvkvifonf

jrwpGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifa*gwr]&[ef;a*gwrnf
jA[®mwdkY\ taygif;tazmftjzpfodkY uyfa&mufjcf;iSg
c&D;vrf;aMumif; tusifhukd od\}[k podkYaom pum;ukd
Mum;zl;yg\}][k bpum;ukd avQmuf\

vkvif oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
usLx&Honf&Gmonf pt&yfrS teD;ü &Sd\? pt&yfrS
usLx&Honf&Gmonf ra0;onf r[kwfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQif usLx&Honf&Gmonf pt&yfrS eD;yg\?
usLx&Honf&Gmonf pt&yfrS ra0;onf rSefvSyg\k
(avQmuf\)/ vkvif oiftb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;?
usLx&Honf&Gmü arG;zGm;BuD;jyif;aom
a,musfm;wpfa,muf &Sd&m\? xdkcPüyifvQif
usLx&Honf&GmrS zjxGufvmaom xdkolukd usLx&Honf
&GmodkYoGm;p&mc&D;ukd ar;jref;&m\ vkvif
usLx&Honf&Gmü arG;zGm;BuD;jyif;aom
xdka,musfm;tm;usLx&Honf&GmodkY
oGm;&mc&D;ukd ar;jref;onf&Sdaomf
EkHYaES;zifhEJTjcf;onf jzpf&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwr rjzpf&myg/ tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl-
toQifa*gwr pa,musfm;onfusLx&Honf&Gmü
arG;zGm;BuD;jyif;yg\? xdkolonf usLx&Honf&GmodkY
oGm;&m vrf;c&D;tm;vHk;wdkYukd aumif;pGm
cJGjcm;í odxm;aomaMumifhygwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/

vkvif usLx&Honf&Gmü arG;zGm;BuD;jyif;aom
a,musfm;rSm usLx&Honf&GmodkY
oGm;&m vrf;c&D;ukd ar;jref;onf&Sdaomf
EkHYaES;zifhEJTjcf;onf jzpf rnfqdkaomf jzpfwef&m\?
igbk&m;tm;jA[®mhjynfukdvnf;aumif;?
jA[®mhjynfodkY oGm;&mc&D;ukdvnf;aumif;?

tusifhukdvnf;aumif;ar;onf&Sdaomf
EkHYaES;zifhEJTjCIF;onf rjzpfEdkifonfomwnf;/ vkvif
igonf jA[®mukdvnf; od\? jA[®mhjynfavmuukdvnf;
od\? jA[®mhjynfodkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhukdvnf;
od\? jA[®mhjynfavmuodkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhukd
usifhMuHyHkukdvnf; od\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwrtuREkfyfonf]]&[ef;a*gwronf
jAm[®mhwdkY\ taygif;tazmftjzpfodkY a&mufjCIF;iSg
c&D;vrf;haMumif;tusifhukd a[mMum;\}][k bpum;ukd
Mum;zl;ygV toQifa*gwronf jA[®mwdkY\
taygif;tazmftjzpfodkY a&mufjCIF;iSg
c&D;vrf;aMumif;tusifhudk tuREkfyftm;
a[mMum;awmfrlygavmh[k (avQmuf\)/ vkvif odkYjzpfrl
em;axmifavmh? aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;avmh?
a[mMum;aytHh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/]]toQif
aumif;ygNyD}} [líomvQif awma',s\ om;jzpfaom
okbvkvifonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;V
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\-

471/ vkvif jA[®mwdkY\ taygif;tazmftjzpfodkY
a&mufjCIF;iSg c&D;vrf;aMumif;tusifhonftb,fenf;[lrl-
vkvif pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
cspfjCIF; Jarwåm}ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifhwpfckaom
t&yfukd ysH UEHSUapí aeV xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuf
t&yfukd/ xdkYtwl oHk;ckajrmuft&yfukd/ xdkYtwl
av;ckajrmuf t&yfukd/ þenf;tm;jzifh txuf atmuf
zDvmt&yfukd ysH UEHSUapí aeV tvHk;pHkaom t&yf
tvHk;pHkaom owå0gwdkYü rdrdESifhwlpGm
owå0gtm;vHk;&Sdaomowåavmuukd jyefYajymaom
jrwaom tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom
aMumifhMur&SdaomarwåmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
ysH UEHSUapí aeV vkvif arwåmpsmefpdwfukd þodkY
yGg;rsm;onf&SdaomftEldif;,SOfcH&aom
xdkumrm0p&uHonf xdkarwåm psmefü r<uif;usef?
xdkumrm0p&uHonfxdkarwåmpsmefü rwnf/ vkvif

Oyrmtm;jzifh tm;&Sdaom c¹/₂koif;rlwform;onf
tenf;i,ftyifyef;cHí rlwfumrQjzifhomvQif
t&yfav;rsufESmwdkYukd odapEkdif&mouJhodkY?
vkvif pOyrmtwlomvQif/y/ vkvif arwåmpsmefpdwfukd
podkY yGg;rsm;onf&Sdaomf tEldif;,SOfcH&aom
xdkumrm0p&uHonf xdkarwåmpsmefü r<uif;usef?
xdkumrm0p&uHonf xdkarwåmpsmefü rwnf? vkvif
pw&m;onfvnf; jA[®mwdkY\ taygif;tazmftjzpfodkY
a&mufjCIF;iSg c&D;vrf;aMumif;tusifhaywnf;/

vkVif wpfzefvnf; &[ef;onf oem;jcif;]u¹/₂kPm}
ESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh/y/
Orf;ajrmufjCIF;]rk'dwm}ESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh/y/
vspfvsL¹/₂lJcif;]Oayu©m}ESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
wpfckaomt&yfukd ySH UEHSUapí aeV xdkYtwl
ESpfckajrmuf t&yfukd/ xdkYtwl oHk;ckajrmuf t&yf
ukd/ xdkYtwl av;ckajrmuf t&yfukd/ þenf;tm;jzifh txuf
atmuf zDvmt&yfukd ySH UEHSUapíaeV
tvHk;pHkaomt&yf tvHk;pHkaom owå0gwdkYü
rdrdESifhwlpGm owå0gtm;vHk;&Sdaomowåavmu ukd
jyefYajymaom jrWfaom tydkif;tjcm; r&Sdaom
&efr&Sdaom

aMumifhMur&SdaomvspfvsL¹/₂lJcif;]Oayu©m}ESifh ,
SOfaom pdwfjzifh ySH UEHSUapí aeV vkvif
Oayu©mpsmefpdwfukdpodkY yGg;rsm;onf &Sdaomf
tEldif;,SOfcH&aom xdkumrm0p&uHonf xdkOayu©m
psmefür<uif;usef? xdkumrm0p&uH onf
xdkOayu©mpsmefü rwnf/ vkvif Oyrmtm;jzifh
tm;&Sdaomc¹/₂koif;rlwform;onf tenf; i,f tyifyef;cHí
rlwfumrQjzifhomvQif

t&yfav;rsufESmwdkYukdodapEdkif&mouJhodkY? vkvif
pOyrmtwlomvQif/y/ vkvif Oayu©mpsmefpdwfukd
podkYyGg;rsm;onf&Sdaomf tEldif;,SOfcH&aom
xdkumrm0p&uHonf xdkOayu©mpsmefü r<uif;usef?
xdkumrm0p&uHonf xdkOayu©mpsmefürwnf/ vkvif

pw&m;onfvnf; jA[®mwdkY\taygif;tazmftjzpfodkY
a&mufjCIF;iSg c&D;vrf;aMumif; tusifhwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

472/ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf awma',s\om;jzpfaoM
okbvkvifonf jrWfpGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifa*gwr
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdygay\?
toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f
&Sdygay\? toQifa*gwr Oyrmaomfum;
arSmufxm;onfukd vSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
zHk;vTrf;xm;onfukd zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
rsufpdvnfaomoltm; vrf;rSefukd
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;]rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom
olwdkYonf tqif;wdkYukd jrifMuvdrfhrnf}h[k
trdkufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifukd
aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; toQifa*gwr ptwlomvQif
toQifa*gwronf rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh
w&m;awmfukd jyawmfrlygay\? toQifa*gwrtuREkfyfonf
toQifa*gwrukD ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
w&m;awmfukdvnf; ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
oHCmawmfukdvnf; ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
toQifa*gwronftuREkfyfukD ,aeYrSpí toufxufqHk;
ukd;uG,fqnf;uyfaom Oygoum[k rSwfawmfrlyg/
toQifa*gwr ,cktcg tuREkfyfwdkY oGm;MuygukeftHh?
tuREkfyfwdkYonf rsm;pGmaomudpö rsm;pGmaom
jyKzG,f&SdMuygukef\}}[k avQmuf\ vkvif ,ck
oGm;&ef tcsdefukd oifod\ (oGm;&efrSmoif\
tvkdtwdkif;yif jzpf\)[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ xdktcg awma',s\
om; okbvkvifonfjrWfpGmbk&m;\ pum;awmfukd
tvGefESpfouf0rf;ajrmufí ae&mrS xum
jrWfpGmbk&m;ukd tvGef¹/₂dkaopGm
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif t¹/₂dktaojyKí zJoGm;av\ xdktcg
ZmPkaómPdykPÖm;onf tvHk;pHkaomjzLaom
tqif;&Sdaom jrnf;uaom&xm;jzifh aeYv,f
rGef;wnfhTcsdeftcgü om0w-djynfrS xGufvm\

ZmPkaómPdykPÖm;onf ta0;rS vmaom awma',s\om;
okbvkfukdjrifavonf omwnf;? jrifaví awma',s\om;
okbvkfukd podkYaom pum;ukdqdk\-]]toQifbm&'GgZ
onf ,ck aeYv,f rGef;wnfhcsdeftcgü tb,ft&yfXmerS
vmbdoenf;}}[k (qdk\)/ igonf trSefajym&vQif
p&[ef;a*gwr\ txHrS vmcJhyg\[k (jyefMum;ajymqdk\)/

toQifbm&'GgZ xdkigar;tHhaom taMumif;ukd oif
todkY atmufarhrSwfxifbdoenf;? &[ef;a*gwr\ ynmÓPf
jyefYajymaom tjzpfonf ynm&Sdvu©PmESifh
nDñGwfyg\avm[k (ar;jref;\)/ toQif tuREkfyfonf
tb,fodkYoabm&Sdaom olygenf;? tb,frSm &[ef;a*gwr\
ynm&Sdaom tjzpfukd odEkdifygtHhenf;/ tMuifolonf
&[ef;a*gwr\ ynm&Sdaom tjzpfukdod\? xdkolonfvnf;
xdktoQifa*gwrUjhodkYoabm&Sdolom jzpf&monf
r[kwfavm[k (qdk\)/ toQifbm&'GgZonf pifppf
&[ef;a*gwrukdvGefujaom csD;rGrf;jcif;jzifh
csD;rGrf;avbd\wum;[k (qdk\)/ toQif tuREkfyfonf
tb,fodkYoabm&Sdaom olygenf;? tb,frSmvQif
&[ef;a*gwrukdcSD;usL;EkdifpGrf;&SdtHhenf;?
xdktoQif a*gwronf csD;usL;tyf csD;usL;oifhaom
olwdkYxuf txl;ojzifh csD;usL;tyf
csD;usL;xdkufolomjzpfí ewfvldkYxuf qwufvGefusL;
txl;ojzifh jrwfV toQif pykPÖm;wdkYonf aumif;rl
jyKjcif;iSg ukodkvfw&m;ukd jynfhpHkapjcif;iSg
ig;yg;aom w&m;wdkYukd ynwfMuukefV xdkig;yg;aom
w&m;wdkYukd &[ef;a*gwronf &efuif;apvkdaom
qif;&Juif;apvkdaom arwåmpdwfukd yGg;rsm;jcif;iSg
xdkarwåmpdwf\ tNcHt&HwdkY[lí a[mMum;\[k (qdk\)/

podkY okbvkvifu ajymMum;onf&Sdaomf
ZmPkaómPdykPÖm;onf tvHk;pkHjzLaomtqif;&Sdaom
jrnf;uaom &xm;rS qif;oufí vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk;xufü
ukd,f0wfukd pHy,fwif½HkonfukdjyKí
jrwpGmbk&m;&Sif &Sd&mufodkY
vuftkyfcsDí]]yaoe'daumovrif;BuD;tm;t&awmfaypG?

yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD;tm; tvGeft&awmfaypG?
yaoed'daumovrif;BuD;\wdkif;EdkifiHü
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom[kwfrSefaom
tusifh&Sdaombk&m;&Sifonf oDwif;oHk;awmfrl bd\}}
[k O'gef;pum; >rufqdkusL;&ifhav\

ukd;ckajrmuf okbokwf NyD;V

10-o*Fg&0okwf

473/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;taygif;ESifhtwl aumovwdkif;ü
a'opm&DhvSnfhvnfawmfrl\ xdktcg
"eíÆmeDykaPÖ;ronf plövduyÜ&Gmü ae\ bk&m;
w&m; oHCMütvGefMunf ñdk\ "eíÆmeDykaPÖ;ronf
acsmfvJonfjzpfí]]ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;tm; &Sdcdk;yg\
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;tm; &Sdcdk;yg\
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrl xdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;tm; &Sdcdk;yg\}}[k
oHk;BudrfO'gef;usL;&ifh\

xdktcg o*Fg&0rnfaom vkvifonf plövduyÜ&Gmü
ae\ (xdkolonf) edC@K]tbd"mef}usrf;
au#Kb]tvuFm} usrf; tu©&yÜab']o'´g} usrf;
ig;ckajrmuf fwd[mousrf;ESifhwaGaA'ifoHk;yHkwkY\
wpfzufurf;odkY a&muf\? a0'usrf;ukd ww\?
Asmu½kPf;usrf;ukd ww\? avmum,wusrf;

r[myk&dovu©Pmusrf;wdkYü t<uif;rJhwwfajrmufV
o*Fg&0vkvifonf"eÍÆmeDykaPÖ;r&Gwfdkdaom
pum;ukd Mum;onfomwnf;? Mum;í
"eÍÆmeDykaPÖ;rukd]]p"eÍÆmeDykaPÖ;ronf
r*Fvmr&SdavpG? p"eÍÆmeDykaPÖ;ronf
usufoa&r&SdavpG?
aA'ifoHk;yHkaqmifykPÖm;rsm;&Sdygvsuf
xdkOD;jynf;&[ef;,kwf\ *kPfukd ajymqdkbd\}}[k podkY
ajymqdkV

tarmifvkvif oifonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ oDv*kPf
ynm*kPfukd rodavpGwum;/ tarmifvkvif oifonf
xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;\ oDv*kPf ynm*kPfukd tu,fí
odjim;tHh? xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd qJa& xdkufol
a&&Gwfxdkufol[k ratmufarhwef&m[k (qkd\)/
t&SifrodKYjzpfri plövduyÜ&GmodkY &[ef;a*gwr
a&mufvmaomtcg tuREkfyftm; ajymMum;ygavmh[k
(qdk\)/]]tarmifvkvif aumif;ygNyD}}[líomvQif
"eÍÆmeDykaPÖ;ronf o*Fg&0vkviftm;jyefMum;V

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aumovwdkif;ü
tpOftwdkif; a'opm&D vSnfhvnfawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
plövduyÜ&GmodkY a&mufawmfrlavV
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xdkplövduyÜ&Gmü
awma',sykPÖm;wdkY\ o&ufO,smOfü aeawmfrlV
"eÍÆmeDykaPÖ;ronf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
plövduyÜ&GmodkYtpOfa&mufvmNyD? plövduyÜ&Gm
awma',sykPÖm;wdkY\ o&ufO,smOfü aeawmfrl\}}[k
Mum;odavonfomwnf;/ xdktcg "eÍÆmeDykaPÖ;ronf
o*Fg&0vkvif&Sd&modkY csOf;uyfí
o*Fg&0vkvifukd]]tarmifvkvif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
plövduyÜ&GmodkY a&mufvmNyD? plövduyÜ&Gm
awma',sykPÖm;wdkY\ o&ufO,smOfü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\? tarmifvkvif ,ck oGm;&eftcgukd
atmufarhygavmh}}[k podkYaom pum;ukd
ajymMum;avV

474/]]t&Sifr aumif;ygNyD}} [líomvQif
o*Fg&0vkvifonf "eíÆmeDykaPÖ;rtm;
jyefMum;íjrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwfpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ajymqdk\
0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;ukd
ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf oifhavsmf&mü
xdkifum jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd podkY
avQmufxm;\-]]toQifa*gwr rsufarSmufb0üyif txl;odí
tqHk;urf;wpfzufodkY a&mufolrsm;[k qdkí
jrwfaomtusifhukd tpqHk;wDxGifolrsm;[k
0efcHMuukefaomtcsKdUaom &[ef;ykPÖm;wdkYonf
&SdMuygukefV toQifa*gwr rsufarSmufb0üyif
txl;odítqHk;urf;wpfzufodkY a&mufolrsm;[k qdkí
jrwfaom tusifhukd tpqHk;wDxGifolrsm; jzpfukef\
[k0efcHMuukefaom &[ef;ykPÖm;wdkYwGif
toQifa*gwr onf tb,fodkYaom olygenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

bm&'GgZ igonf rsufarSmufb0üyif txl;odí
tqHk;urf;wpfzufodkY a&mufolrsm;[k
qdkíjrwfaomtusifhukd tpqHk;wDxGifolrsm;[k
0efcHMuukefaom olwdkY\ aomfvnf;
txl;tuJGtjym;ukdhqdkao;V bm&'GgZ
aA'ifoHk;yHkaqmifykPÖm;wdkYuJhodkY
wpfqifhMum;emrSwfom;wwfukefaom
xdkwpfqifhMum;jzifh rsufarSmufb0üyif txl;odí
tqHk;urf;wpfzufodkY a&mufolrsm;[k
qdkíjrwfaomtusifhukd tpqHk; wDxGifolrsm;[k
0efcHMuukefaom tcsKdUaom
&[ef;ykPÖm;wdkYonf&SdMuukefV bm&'GgZ
MuHpnfol pHkprf;olrsm;uJhodkY
oufouf,HkMunfumrQjzifh rsufarSmufb0üyiftxl;odí
tqHk;urf;wpfzufodkY a&mufolrsm;[k qdkí
jrwfaomtusifhukd tpqHk;wDxGifolrsm;
[k0efcHMuukefaom tcsKdUaom &[ef;ykPÖm;wdkYonf
&SdukefV

bm&'GgZ a&S;tcgu rMum;zl;ao;ukefaom
w&m;wdkYü ukd,fwdkifomvQif
w&m;oabmukdxdk;xGif; odí rsufarSmufb0üyif txl;odí
tqHk;urf;wpfzufodkY a&mufolrsm;[k qkdíjrwfaom
tusifhukd tpqHk;wDxGifolrsm;[k 0efcHMuukefaom
tcsKdUaom &[ef;ykPÖm;wdkYonf &SdMuukefV/
bm&'GgZ xdk&[ef; ykPÖm;wdkYwGif a&S;tcgu
rMum;zl;ao;ukefaom w&m;wdkYüukd,fwdkif omvQif
w&m;oabmukd xdk;xGif; odí rsufarSmufb0üyif
txl;odítqHk;urf;wpfzufodkY a&mufolrsm;[k qdkí
jrwfaom tusifhukd tpqHk;wDxGifolrsm;
[k0efcHMuukefaom &[ef;ykPÖm; wdkYwGif igonf
wpfa,muftygt0if jzpfV bm&'GgZ
a&S;tcgurMum;zl;ao;ukefaom w&m; wdkYü
ukd,fwdkifomvQif w&m;oabmukd
xdk;xGif;odírsufarSmufb0üyif tqHk;urf;wpfzufodkY
a&mufolrsm;[k qdkí jrwfaom
tusifhukdtpqHk;wDxGifolrsm;[k 0efcHMuukefaom
&[ef;ykPÖm; wdkYwGif
igonfwpfa,muftygt0ifjzpfyHkukd bqdkvwåHUaom
taMumif;jzifh od&rnf/

475/ bm&'GgZ igonf t&d,r*fukd r&rD
opöma;yg;ukd xdk;xGif;í
rodao;aombk&m;avmif;rQom jzpfaepOfu
(awmrXGufcifu)]]vLUabmifü ae&jcif;onf usOf;ajrmif;\?
(udavom) jrL x&m vrf;aMumif; jzpf\? &[ef;tjzpfonf
vGifjyifESifh wl\? vLUabmifü aeolonf pifppf
jynfhpHkpGm pifppf pifMu,fpGm
c½koif;yGwfopfESifhwlpGm bjrwaom
tusifhukdusifhjCIF; iSg rvG,f? igonf qHrkWfqdwfukd
y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqdk;aom t0wfwdkYukd
0wfívlUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0if&rl aumif;avpG}}
[k podkY tMuHtpnfonf jzpfC]hV

bm&'GgZ aemuftcgü ysKdrspfonfomvQifjzpfí
aumif;pGm eufaom qHyif&Sdaom aumif;
aomt&G,fjzpfaom yXrt&G,fESifh jynfhpHkaom
xdkigonf trdtzrsm; rvkdvm;ojzifh rsuf&nfpufvuf
idka<u;ukefpOf qHrkwfqdwfukd y,fí zef&nfqdk;aom
t0wfwdkYukd 0wfi vlUabmifrS&[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&muf\? xdkigonf podkY &[ef;jyKvsuf tb,ft&monf
taumif;qHk;enf;[k &SmazG&if; tb,ft&monf (twkr&Sd)
jrwfaom Nidrf;at;&m edAÁmefenf;[k
&SmazG&if;umvmrtEG,fjzpfaom tmVm&xHodkY
csOf;uyfrdNyD? csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf umvmrtEG,f
tmVm&ukd]]ighoQifumvmr igonf pomoemü jrwfaom
tusifhukd usifhvkd\}}[k bpum;ukdajymqdkV
bm&'GgZ podkYajymqdkkaomf umvmrtEG,fjzpfaom
tmVm& onf ighukd]]toQifaeygavmh? pw&m;um;
ynm&Sda,musfm;onf rMumrDyif rdrd\ q&mht,lukd
ukd,fwdkifxl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí aeEdkif&maom oabm&Sdyg\}}[k
bpum;ukdajymqdkV

bm&'GgZ xdkigonf rMumrDyif vsifjrefpGmomvQif
xdkw&m;ukd oif,\? bm&'GgZ xdkigonfxdkrQavmuf
Elwfcrf;vlyf¹/₂HkrQ qdkjyonfukd
vkduf qdk¹/₂HkrQjzifhomvQif odNyD[laom
pum;ukdvnf;aumif;? cdki fjrNyD[laom
pum;ukdvnf;aumif; ajymqdkEdki f\?]]od\? jrif\}} [lí
igvnf;0efcH\? olwpyfg;uvnf; ajymqdk (Muukef) V
bm&'GgZ xdkightm; ptMuHonfhjzpf\-]]umvmrtEG,f
jzpfaom tmVm&onf pw&m;ukd]ukd,fwdkif
xl;aomÓPfjzifhrsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí ae&m\}
[k oufouf,HkMunfcsufrQjzifh ajymMum;onf r[kwf?
pifppf umvmrtEG,fjzpfaom tmVm&onf pw&m;ukd
odvsuf jrifvsuf ae\}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

bm&'GgZ xdktcg igonf umvmrtEG,fjzpfaom
tmVm&xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;í umvmrtEG,fjzpfaom

tmVm&ukd]]ighoQifumvmr tb,frQavmufjzifh
pw&m;ukd ukd,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí ae\[k
ajymMum;oenf;}}[k ppum;ukd ajymqdkV bm&'GgZ
podkY ajymqdkaumf umvmrtEG,fjzpfaom tmVm&onf
tmudlönm,wepsmeformywfukd ajymMum;V bm&
'GgZ xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpf\-[umvmrtEG,fjzpfaom
tmVm&tm;omvQif ,HkMunfjCIF;]o'`g} &Sdonf r[kwf?
ightm;vnf; ,HkMunfjCIF;]o'`g}&Sd\
umvmrtEG,fjzpfaom tmVm&tm;omvQif
vkHYv]OD&d,}&Sdonf r[kwf?
ightm;vnf;vkHYv]OD&d,}&SdV umvmrtEG,fjzpfaom
tmVm&tm;omvQif atmufarhjcif;]owd} &Sdonfr[kwf?
ightm;vnf; atmufarhjcif;]owd} &Sd\? umvmrtEG,f
jzpfaom
tmVm&tm;omvQifwnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d}&Sdonf r[kwf?
ightm;vnf; wnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d} &SdV
umvmrtEG,fjzpfaom tmVm&tm;omvQif todÓPf&Sdonf
r[kwf? ightm;vnf; todÓPf
&SdV]ukd,fwdkifxl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí ae\[k tmVm& ajymMum;aom
w&m;ukdrsufarSmufjyKjcif;iSg ig tm;xkwf&rl
aumif;ayrnf}}[k tMuHjzpfV bm&'GgZ xdkigonf
rMumrDyif vsifjrefpGmomvQif xdkw&m;ukd
ukd,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapíaeV

bm&'GgZ xdktcg igonf umvmrtEG,fjzpfaom
tmVm&xHodkY csOf;uyfí umvmrtEG,fjzpfaom
tmVm&tm; ppum;ukd ajymqdk\-[ighoQifumvmr
ukd,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifhrsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí ajymMum;aom pw&m;um; prQomavm}}
[k (ajymqdk\)/ ighoQifukd,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí igajymMum;aom

w&m;um; þrQomwnf;[k (ajymqdk\)/ ighoQif
ukd,fwdkif xl;aomÓPjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí igaeaomw&m;vnf; þrQomwnf;[k
(ajymqdk\)/ ighoQif oifuJhokkYaom oDwif;oHk;azmf
toQifukdigwdkY awGUjrifMu&jcif;onf igwdkYtm;
t&awmfavpG? igwdkYonf aumif;pGm &tyfavpG?
podkYukd,fwdkif xl;aomÓPjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí igajymMum;aom w&m;ukd
ukd,fwdkifxl;aom ÓPjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí oif ae\? ukd,fwdkif
xl;aomÓPjzifhrsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí
oifaeaom w&m;ukd ukd,fwdkif xl;aomÓPjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKumjynfhpHkapí ig ajymMum;V podkY
igodaom w&m;ukd oifod\? oifodaom w&m;ukd ig od\
podkYvQif iguJhokkYyif oifvnf; jzpf\? oifuJhokkYyif
igvnf; jzpfV ighoQif
vmavmh? ,cktcgolawmfaumif;jzpfaom
igwdkYESpfOD;vHk;yif þ*kdPf;ukd (a&SU)
aqmifMuukeftHh[k (ajymqdk\)/

bm&'GgZ podkYvQif umvmrtEG,fjzpfaom
tmVm&onf ig\ q&mjzpfvsuf rdrd\ wynfhjzpfaom
ighukd rdrdESifh tnDtrQ xm;\? ighukd rGefjrwfaom
ylaZmfjicif;jzifhvnf; ylaZmf\? bm&'GgZ xdkightm;
podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\ -]]þw&m;onf
NiD;aiGUjcif;iSg rjzpf? wyfrufrluif;jcif;iSg rjzpf?
csKyfjicif;iSg rjzpf? Nidrf;at;jcif;iSg rjzpf?
xl;aomÓPjzifh odjcif;iSg rjzpf? aumif;pGm
odjcif;tusKd;iSg rjzpf? edAÁmeftusKd;iSg rjzpf?
tmudíönm,webHkü jzpf½HkrQtusKd;iSgomvQif
jzpf\}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/ bm&'GgZ xdkigonf
xdkw&m;ukd wefqmrqifbJhxdkw&m;rS NiD;aiGUí
zJcGgcJhV

476/ bm&'GgZ xdkigonf tb,ft&monf
taumif;qHk;enf;[k &SmazG&if; tb,ft&m onf (twkr&Sd)

jrwfaom Nidrf;at;&m edAÁmefenf;[k &SmazG&if;
&mr\om; O'uxHodkY csOf;uyf rdNyD?
csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf &mr\om; O'uukd]]ighoQif igonf
pomoemü jrwfaom tusifhukdusifhvkd\}}[k þpum;ukd
ajymqdkV bm&'GgZ þodkY ajymqdkaomf &mr\om;
O'uonf ighukd]]toQif aeygavmh? þw&m;um;
ynm&Sda,musfm;onf rMumrDyif rdrd\ q&mht,lukd
ukd,fwdkifxl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí aeEdkif&maom oabm&Sdyg\}}[k
þpum;ukdajymqdkV bm&'GgZ xdkigonf rMumrDyif
vsifjrefpGmomvQif xdkw&m;ukd oif,l/
bm&'GgZxdkigonf xdkrQavmuf Elwfcrf;vlyf½HkrQ
qdkjyonfukd vkduf qdk½HkrQjzifhomvQif odNyD[laom
pum;ukdvnf;aumif;? cdkifjrJNyD[laom
pum;ukdvnf;aumif; ajymqdkEdkif\?]]od\? jrif\}} [lí
igvnf;0efcH\? olwpfyg;wdkYuvnf; ajymqdk (Muukef) V

bm&'GgZ xdkightm; þodkYaom tMuHonf
jzpf\-]]&mronf þw&m;ukd]ukd,fwdkifxl;aomÓPfjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí ae&m\}[k
oufouf,HkMunfcsufrQjzifh ajymMum;onf r[kwf? pifppf
&mronf þw&m;ukd odvsuf jrifvsuf ae\}}[k
(tMuHjzpf\)/ bm&'GgZ xdktcg igonf &mr\om;
O'uxHodkY csOf;uyfí &mr\om;
O'uukd]]ighoQif&mrtb,frQ avmufjzifh þw&m;ukd
ukd,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapíae\[k ajymMum;oenf;}}[k þpum;ukd
ajymqdkV bm&'GgZ þodkY ajymqdkaomf &mr\
om;O'uonf ae0onmemonm,weormywfukd
ajymMum;V bm&'GgZ xdkightm; þodkYaomtMuHonf
jzpf\-]]&mrtm;omvQif ,HkMunfjcif;]o'`g} &Sdonf
r[kwf? ightm;vnf;,HkMunfjcif;]o'`g} &Sd\
&mrtm;omvQif vkHYv]0D&d,} &Sdonf r[kwf?
ightm;vnf; vkHYv]0D&d,}&SdV &mrtm;omvQif
atmufarhjcif;]owd} &Sdonf r[kwf? ightm;vnf;

atmufarhjcif;]owd} &Sd\? &mrtm;omvQif
wnfMunfjcif;]orm"d}&Sdonf r[kwf?
ightm;vnf;wnfMunfjcif;]orm"d} &Sd\ &mrtm;omvQif
todÓPf&Sdonf r[kwf? ightm;vnf;
todÓPf&Sd\]ukd,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmuf
jyKum jynfhpHkapí ae\}[k
&mrajymMum;aomw&m;ukd rsufarSmufjyKjcif;iSg ig
tm;xkwf&rl aumif;ayrnf}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/
bm&'GgZxdkigonf rMumrDyif vsifjrefpGmomvQif
xdkw&m;ukd ukd,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKumjynfhpHkapí ae\

bm&'GgZ xdktcg igonf &mr\om; O'uxHodkY
csOf;uyfí &mr\om; O'utm; p
pum;ukdajymqdk\-]]ighoQif&mr ukd,fwdkif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí ajym
Mum;aompw&m;um; prQomavm}}[k (ar;\)/ ighoQif
ukd,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKumjynfhpHkapí igajymMum;aom
w&m;um; prQomwnf;[k (ajymqdk\)/ ighoQif
ukd,fwdkifxl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí igaeaom w&m;vnf; prQomwnf;[k
(jyefíajymqdk\)/ ighoQif oifuJhodkYaom
oDwif;oHk;azmftoQifukd igwdkY awGUjrifMu&jcif;onf
igUwdkYtm;t&awmfavpG/ igwdkYtm; tvGeft&awmf
avpG/ podk
Uukd,fwdkifxl;aomÓPfjzifhrsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí ig ajymMum;aom w&m;ukd ukd,fwdkif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí oif ae\
ukd,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí oifaeaom w&m;ukd ukd,fwdkif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí (ig)
ajymMum;V podkY (ig) odaom w&m;ukd oif od\ oif
odaom w&m;ukd ig od\? podkYvQif
iguJhodkYyifhoifvnf; jzpfV oifuJhodkYyif (igvnf;) jzpfV

ighoQif vmavmh? ,cktcg oifonf p*dkPf;ukd (a&SU)
aqmifygavmh[k (ajymqdk\)/

bm&'GgZ podkYvQif &mr\om; O'uonf ig\
oDwif;oHk;azmfjzpfvsuf ighukd q&mht&müxm;\?
ighukd rGefjrwfaom ylaZmfjcf;jzifhvnf; ylaZmf\
bm&'GgZ xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpf\]]pw&m;onf NiD;aiGUjcf;iSg rjzpf? wyfruf
uif;jcf;iSg rjzpf? csKyfjcf;iSg rjzpf? Nidrf;at;jcf;iSg
rjzpf? xl;aomÓPfjzifh odjcf;iSg rjzpf? aumif;pGm
odjcf;tusKd;iSg rjzpf? edAÁmeftusKd;iSg rjzpf?
ae0onmemonm,webHkü jzpf¹/₂HkrQ tusKd;iSgomvQif
jzpf\}}[k tMuHjzpfV bm&'GgZ xdkigonf xdkw&m;ukd
wefqmrqifb] xdkw&m;rS NiD;aiGUí zJcGgcJhV

477/ bm&'GgZ xdkigonf tb,ft&monf
taumif;qHk;enf;[k &SmazG&if; tb,ft&m
onftwkr&Sdjrwaom Nidrf;at;&m edAÁmefenf;[k
&SmazG&if; r*"wdkif;wdkYü tpOftwdkif;
a'opm&DvSnfhvnfaomf O¹/₂ka0vawm
aoemed*Hk;qDodkY oufa&muf\? xdk&yfü
arGUavsmfzG,f &majrtzdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
MunfEl;zG,faumif;aom awmtkyfukdvnf;aumif;?
pD;qif;aeaomjrpukdvnf;aumif;?
arGUavsmfzG,faumif;aom oefY&Sif;aom
qdyfurf;ukdvnf;aumif;
teD;tem;rSqGrf;ch&Gmukdvnf;aumif; jrif\? bm&'GgZ
xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\
-]]tcsif;wdkYajrtzdkYonf
arGUavsmfzG,faumif;avpGwum;? awmtkyfonfvnf;
MunfEl;zG,faumif;avpGwum;? jrpfonfvnf; pD;qif;ae\
qdyfurf;onfvnf; oefY&Sif;í arGUavsmfzG,faumif;\?
qGrf;ch&Gmonfvnf; eD;em;\? pt&yfü ur®|mef;
tm;xkwfvkdaom trsKd;om;tm; ur®|
mef;tm;xkwfjcf;iSg oifhavsmf&m\wum;}}[k
tMuHjzpfV bm&'GgZ xdkigonf

xdk&yfuyifvQif]]pt&yfonf ur®|mef;tm;xkwfjcf;iSg
oifhavsmf\}}[k (ESvHk;oGif;i) xdkifaeV

bm&'GgZ pifppf ightm; a&S;urMum;zl;ukefaom
tHhMozG,f&m OyrmoHk;&yfwdkYonf xifvmukef?
bm&'GgZ a&ü csxm;tyfonfh tap;&Sdaom xif;pdkonf
&Sd\? xdktcg a,musfm;onfrD;yGwfcHkukd ,lí]]rD;ukd
jzpfaptHh? awaZm"mwfukd xif&Sm;jyKtHh}}[k
vm&mV bm&'GgZxdk&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
pifppf xdk,a,musfm;onf prnfaom a&ü csxm;tyfonfh
tap;&Sdaom xif;pdkukd rD;yGwfcHkodkY ,lí
yGwfwdkufaomf rD;ukd jzpfapEdkif&moavm?
awaZm"mwfukd xif&Sm;jyKEdkif&moavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr rjzpfEdkifyg?
tb,faMumifhenf;[lrl- toQifa*gwr prnfaom xif;onf pdkí
tap;&Sdonfhjyif a&üvnf; csxm;aomaMumifhygwnf;?
xdka,musfm;onf ukd,fyifyef;½Hk pdwfyifyef;½Hkom
jzpf&myg\[k (avQmuf\)/

bm&'GgZ ptwlyifvQif tcsKdUaom
orPjAm[®PwkdYonf ukd,fjzifhvnf;aumif;
pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; vkdcSifrlwdkYrS ruif;qdwfbJ
aeukefV xdkorPjAm[®PwkdYonf ukd,fwGif; oEÅmef0,f
vkdcSifzG,f0w→KwdkYü vkdcSifwyfrufrl vkdcSifrltap;
vkdcSifaomtm;jzifh awGa0jcf; vkdcSifrlrGwfodyfjcf;
vkdcSifrl ylqmjcf;ukd aumif;pGm ry,f&ao;?
aumif;pGm rNidrf;&ao;?
tu,fíxdktoQiforPjAm[®PwkdYonf vkHYvaMumifh
jzpfukefaom BuD;rm;Murf;wrf;
pyf&Sm;ukefaomqif;&JcHpm;jcf;wdkYukd
cHpm;ukefaomfvnf; ÓPftusKd;iSg tjrftusKd;iSg
twkrJhxdk;xGif;í odjcf;iSgrxdkufwefukef/ tu,fí
xdktoQif orPjAm[®PwkdYonf vkHYvaMumifh
jzpfukefaom BuD;rm;Murf;wrf; pyf&Sm;ukefaom
qif;&JcHpm;jcf;wdkYukd rcHpm;ukefaomfvnf; ÓP
tusKd;iSg tjrftusKd;iSg twkrJhxdk;xGif;í odjcf;iSg

rxdkufwefukef/ bm&'GgZ ightm; a&S;u rMum;zl;aom
ba&S;OD;pGmtHhMozG,f&m Oyrmonf xifvm\

478/ bm&'GgZ ightm; a&S;u rMum;zl;aom
ESpfckajrmuf tHhMozG,f&m
tjcm;Oyrmonfhxifvmjyef\ bm&'GgZ a&rS a0;pGm
ukef;ü csxm;tyfonfh tap;&Sdaom xif;pdkonf &Sd\
xdktcg a,musfm;onf rD;yGwfchHkukd ,lí]]rD;ukd
jzpfaptHh? awaZm"mwfukd xif&Sm;jyKtHh}}
[kvm&m\ bm&'GgZ xdk&mukd tb,fodkY
rSwfxifbdoenf;? pifppf xdk,a,musfm;onf prnfaom
a&rSa0;pGm ukef;ü csxm;tyfonfh tap;&Sdaom
xif;pdkukd rD;yGwfchKodkY ,lí yGfwfwdkufaomfrD;ukd
jzpfapEdkif&moavm? awaZm"mwfukd
xif&Sm;jyKEdkif&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
rjzpfEdkifyg? tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl- toQifa*gwr
prnfaom xif;pdkonf a&rS a0;pGmukef;ü csxm;apumrl
tap;&Sdao;aomaMumifhygwnf;/ xdk,a,musfm;onf
ukd,fyifyef;½Hk pdwfyifyef;½Hkom jzpf&myg\k
(avQmuf\)/

bm&'GgZ ptwlyifvQif tcsKdUaom
orPjAm[®PwdekYonf ukd,fjzifhvnf;aumif;?
pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; vkdcSifrlwdkYrS uif;qdwfvuf
aeukef\ xdkorPjAm[®PwdekYonf ukd,fwGif;oEÅmef0,f
vkdcSifzG,f0w→KwdkYü vkdcSifwyfrufvl vkdcSifrltap;
vkdcSifaomtm;jzifh awGa0jcif; vkdcSifrlrGwfodyfjcif;
vkdcSifrllylqmjcif;ukd aumif;pGm ry,f&ao;? aumif;pGm
rNidrf;&ao;? tu,fíxdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf
vkHYvaMumifh jzpfukefaom BuD;rm;Murf;wrf;
pyf&Sm;ukefaomqif;&JcHpm;jcif;wdkYukd
cHpm;ukefaomfvnf; ÓPftusKd;iSg tjriftusKd;iSg twkrjh
xdk;xGif;í odjcif;iSg rxdkufwefukef/ tu,fí xdktoQif
orPjAm[®PwdekYonf vkHYvaMumifh
jzpfukefaomBuD;rm;Murf;wrf; pyf&Sm;ukefaom
qif;&JcHpm;jcif;wdkYukd rchpm;ukefaomfvnf;

ÓPftusKd;iSg tjriftusKd;iSg twkrJh xdk;xGif;í odjcif;iSg
rxdkufwefukef/ bm&'GgZ ightm; a&S;u
rMum;bl;aomtHhMozG,f&m ESpfckajrmuf pOyrmonf
xifvm\

479/ bm&'GgZ ightm; a&S;u rMum;zl;aom
tHhMozG,f&m oHk;ckajrmufaom tjcm; Oyrmonfvnf;
xifvm\ bm&'GgZ a&rS a0;pGm ukef;ü csxm;tyfonfh
ajcmufaoGUaom xif;onf&Sd\ xdktcg a,musfm;onf
rD;yGwfcHkukd ,lí]]rD;ukd jzpfaptHh?
awaZm"mwfukd xif&Sm;jyKtHh}}[k vm&m\
bm&'GgZ xdk&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifbdoenf;/ pifppf
xdka,musfm;onfa&rS a0;pGm ukef;ü csxm;tyfonfh
ajcmufaoGUaom xif;ukd rD;yGwfcHkodkY ,lí
yGwfaomf rD;ukdjzpfapEdkif&moavm?
awaZm"mwfukd xif&Sm;jyKEdkif&moavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwrjzpfEdkifyg\
tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl- toQifa*gwr prnfaom xif;onf
ajcmufaoGUaeí a&rSa0;pGm ukef;ü
csxm;aomaMumifhygwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/

bm&'GgZ ptwlyifvQif tcsKdUaom
orPjAm[®PwdekYonf ukd,fjzifhvnf;aumif;
pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; vkdcSifrlwdkYrS uif;qdwfvuf
aeukef\ xdkorPjAm[®PwdekYonf ukd,fwGif;oEÅmef0,f
vkdcSifzG,f0w-KwdkYü vkdcSifwyfrufrl vkdcSifrltap;
vkdcSifaomtm;jzifh awGa0jcif;vkdcSifrlrGwfodyfjcif;
vkdcSifrl ylqmjcif;ukd aumif;pGm y,fNyD;jzpf\
aumif;pGm Nidrf;NyD;jzpf? tu,fí
xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf vkHYvaMumifh
jzpfukefaom BuD;rm;Murf;wrf; pyf&Sm;ukefaom
qif;&JcHpm;jcif;wdkYukd cHpm;ukefaomfvnf;
ÓPftusKd;iSg tjriftusKd;iSg twkrJh xdk;xGif;í odjcif;iSg
xdkufwefukef\ tu,fí xdktoQif orPjAm[®PwdekYonf
vkHYvaMumifh jzpfukefaom BuD;rm; Murf;wrf;
pyf&Sm;ukefaom qif;&JcHpm;jcif;wdkYukd

rcHpm;ukefaomfvnf; ÓPftusKd;iSgtjriftusKd;iSg twkrJh
xdk;xGif;í odjcif;iSg xdkufwefukef\ bm&'GgZ ightm;
a&S;u rMum;zl;aom tHhMozG,f&m
poHk;ckajrmufOyrmonf xifvm\ bm&'GgZ ightm;
a&S;u rMum;zl;ukefaom ptHhMozG,f&m
OyrmoHk;&yfwdkYonf xifvmukef\

480/ bm&'GgZ xdkightm;]]igonf oGm;wdkYjzifh
oGm;ukd Budwfí vQmjzifh tmapmufukd
xdvsufhpdwfjzifh pdwfukd zdESdyf&rl zspfn\$pf&rl
yifyef;ap&rl aumif;ayrnf}}[k ptMuHonf jzpf\
bm&'GgZ xdkigonf oGm;wdkYjzifh oGm;ukd Budwfí
vQmjzifh tmapmufukd xdvsuf pdwfjzifh
pdwfukdzdESdyf\? zspfn\$pf\? yifyef;ap\? bm&'GgZ
xdkigonf oGm;wdkYjzifh oGm;ukd Budwfí
vQmjzifhtmapmufukd xdvsuf pdwfjzifh pdwfukd
zdESdyfzspfn\$pfyifyef;apaomf vufuwD;Mum;wdkYrS
acR;wdkYonf ,dkxGufukef\? bm&'GgZ
tm;&Sdaoma,musfm;onf tm;enf;aoma,musfm;ukd
OD;acgif;üukdifíjzpfap? ychK;ü udkifíjzpfap
zdESdyf&m zspfn\$pf yifyef;ap&mouJhodkY? bm&'GgZ
ptwlyifvQifoGm;wdkYjzifh oGm;ukd Budwfí vQmjzifh
tmapmufukd xdvsuf pdwfjzifh pdwfukd
zdESdyfzspfn\$pfyifyef;apaomf ig\
vufuwD;Mum;wdkYrS acR;wdkYonf ,dkxGufukef\
bm&'GgZ (igonf) rwGefYwdkaom vkHYvukd
tm;xkwfNyD;NyD? ightm; arhavsmhjcif;r&Sdaom
owdonf xifNyD? tm;xkwfjcif;xdk;usifhxm;aom ig\
ukd,fonf xdkqif;&Judkd (jzpfapwwfaom)
tm;xkwfjcif;aMumifhomvQifylavmifjcif; &SdcJh\
rNidrf;at;cJhay/

481/ bm&'GgZ xdkightm;]]igonf xGufouf0ifouf
r&Sdatmif
½lqifjcifrlukdomvQif½lqifjcif&rl]psmef0ifpm;&rl}
aumif;ayrnf}}[k ptMuHonf jzpf\ bm&'GgZ

xdkigonfcHwGif;rS vnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;
xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukd csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;\?
bm&'GgZ xdkigonf cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;?
ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;
xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukdcsKyfwnf;ydwfyif xm;aomf
em;wGif;wdkYrS xGufaom avwdkY\ toHonf
vGefulJyif;xefpGmjzpfV bm&'GgZ yef;yJorm;wdkY\
zm;zdk (qJG) rlwfaomf vGefulJyif;xefaom
toHonfjzpfouJhodkY? ptwlyifvQif cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;?
ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;
xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukdcsKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;aomf ig\
em;wGif;wdkYrS xGufaom av\ toHonf
vGefulJyif;xefpGmjzpfV bm&'GgZ igonf
rwGefYwdkaom vkHYvukd tm;xkwfNyD;NyD? ightm;
arhavsmhjicif;r&Sdaomowdonf xifNyD? tm;xkwf
jcif;jzifh xdk;usifhxm;aom ig\ ukd,fonf xdkqif;&Judkd
(jzpfapwwfaom) tm;xkwfjcif;aMumifhom vQif
ylavmifjcif; &SdcJh\? rNidrf;at;cJhay/

bm&'GgZ xdkightm;]]igonf
xGufouf0ifoufr&Sdatmif ½lqifjcifrl]psmef}ukdomvQif
½lqifjcif&rl]psmef0ifpm;&rl} aumif;ayrnf}}[k
ptMuHonf jzpfV bm&'GgZ xdkigonf
cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif; xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukd
csKyfwnf;ydwfyif xm;\? bm&'GgZ xdkigonf
cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif; xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukd
csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;aomf
vGefulJyif;xefaomavwdkYonf OD;xdyfÜ
wdk;a0SUukefV bm&'GgZ tm;&Sdaom a,musfm;onf
xufaom cRef;jzifhOD;xdyfÜ BudwfESdyf&mouJh odkY?
ptwlyifvQif cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;?
ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;? em;rSvnf;aumif; xGufouf
0ifoufwdkYukd csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;aomf

vGefuljyif;xefaomavwdkYonf ig\ OD;xdyfö wdk;a0SU
ukef\ bm&'GgZ igonf rwGefYwdkaom
vkHYvukdtm;xkwfNyD;NyD? ightm; arhavsmhjcif;
r&Sdaom owdonf xifNyD?
tm;xkwfjcif;jzifhxdk;usifhxm;aom ig\ ukd,fonf
xdkqif;&Judkd (jzpfapwwf aom)
tm;xkwfjcif;aMumifhomvQifylavmifjcif; &SdcJh\
rNidrf;at;cJhay/

bm&'GgZ xdkightm;]]igonf
xGufouf0ifoufr&Sdatmif ½lqifjcifrl]psmef}ukdomvQif
½lqifjcif&rl]psmef0ifpm;&rl} aumif;ayrnf}}[k
ptMuHonf jzpf\ bm&'GgZ xdkigonf
cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif; xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukd
csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;\? bm&'GgZ xdkigonf
cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif;hxGufouf0ifoufwdkYukd
csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;aomf vGefuljyif;xefaom
OD;acgif;ukdufcJjcif;wdkYonfjzpfukef\ bm&'GgZ
tm;&Sdaom a,musfm;onf cdkifcHhaom
om;a&vGefykdif;jzifh OD;acgif;ukd
&pfywxm;&mouJhodkY? ptwlyifvQif
cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif;xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukd
csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;aomf vGefuljyif;xefaom ig\
OD;acgif;ukdufcJjcif;wdkYonf jzpfukef\ bm&'GgZ
igonf rwGefYwdkaom vkHYvukd tm;xkwfNyD;NyD?
ightm;arhavsmhjcif; r&Sdaom owdonf xifNyD?
tm;xkwfjcif;jzifh xdk;usifhxm;aom ig\
ukd,fonfxdkqif;&Jjcif;ukd (jzpfapwwfaom)
tm;xkwfjcif;aMumifhomvQif ylavmifjcif; &SdcJh\
rNidrf;at;cJhay/

bm&'GgZ xdkightm;]]igonf
xGufouf0ifoufr&Sdatmif ½lqifjcifrl]psmef}ukdomvQif

½lqifjci&rl]psmef0ifpm;&rl} aumif;ayrnf}}[k
ptMuHonf jzpfV bm&'GgZ xdkigonf
cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif; xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukd
csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;\? bm&'GgZ xdkigonf
cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif;xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukd
csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;aomf vGefujjyif;xefaom
avwdkYonf Orf;ukd xdk;qG&pfarTukefV bm&'GgZ
uRrf;usifaom EGm;owform;onfvnf;aumif;?
EGm;owform;\ wynfhonfvnf;aumif;? xufaom
om;vSD;"m;i,fjzifh Orf;ukd
xdk;qG&pfarT&mouJhodkY?
ptwlyifvQifcHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;?
ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;? em;rSvnf;aumif;
xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukdcsKyfwnf; ydwfyifxm;aomf
vGefujjyif;xefaom avwdkYonf ig\ Orf;ukd
xdk;qG&pfarTukefV bm&'GgZ igonf rwGefYwdkaom
vkHYvukd tm;xkwfNyD;NyD? ightm; arhavsmhjci;
r&Sdaom owdonfxifNyD? tm;xkwfjci;jzifh
xdk;usifhxm;aom ig\ ukd,fonf xdkqif;&jjci;ukd
(jzpfapwwfaom) tm;xkwfjci;aMumifhomvQif
ylavmifjci; &SdcJh\? rNidrf;at;cJhay/

bm&'GgZ xdkightm;]]igonf
xGufouf0ifoufr&Sdatmif ½lqifjci&rl]psmef}ukdomvQif
½lqifjci&rl]psmef0ifpm;&rl} aumif;ayrnf}}[k
ptMuHonf jzpfV bm&'GgZ xdkigonf
cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif; xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukdcsKyfwnf;
ydwfyif xm;\? bm&'GgZ xdkigonf
cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif; xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukd csKyfwnf;
ydwfyifxm;aomf vGefujjyif;xefaomukd,fü
ylavmifjci;onf jzpfV bm&'GgZ tm;&Sdaom a,musfm;

ESpfa,mufwdkYonftm;enf;aoma,musfm;ukd toD; toD;
vufarmif;wdkYü ukdifí rD;usD;wGif;ü
uifukef&mouJhodkYtjyefjyef uifukef&mouJhodkY?
ptwlyifvQif cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;?
ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;? em;rSvnf;aumif;
xGufouf0ifouf wdkYukd csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;aomf
vGefuJjyif;xefaom ig\ukd,fü ylavmifjcif;onf jzpfV/
bm&'GgZ igonf rwGefYwdkaom vkHYvukd
tm;xkwfNyD;NyD? ightm;arhavsmhjcif; r&Sdaom
owdonf xifNyD? tm;xkwfjcif;jzifh xdk;usifhxm;aom ig\
ukd,fonfxdkqif;&Jukd (jzpfapwwfaom) tm;
xkwfjcif;aMumifhomvQif ylavmifjcif; &SdcJh\
rNidrf;at;cJhay/ bm&'GgZ pifppf ighukd ewfwdkYonf
jrifí]]&[ef;a*gwronf aoNyD}][k qdkukefV/
tcsKdUewfwdkYonf]]&[ef;a*gwronf rao ao;?
pifppfum; aocgeD;ae\}][k qdkukefV/
tcsKdUewfwdkYonf]]&[ef;a*gwronf raoao;? ao
cgeD;vnf; r[kwf? &[ef;a*gwronf&[EÅmjzpfí aejcif;om
jzpf\? &[EÅm\ aejcif; um; podkY oabm&Sd\}][k
qdkukefV

bm&'GgZ xdkightm;]]igonf vHk;0tpmtm[m& jzwfí
usifh&rl aumif;ayrnf}}[k ptMuHonf jzpfV bm&'GgZ
xdktcg ighxHodkY ewfwdkYonf csOf;uyfí]]toQif oifonf
vHk;0htpmtm[m&ukd jzwfí rusifhygvifh? toQif tu,fí
oifonf vHk;0 tpmtm[m&ukd jzwfíusifhtHh? oifhtm;
igwdkYonf ewfMoZmukd tarG;wGif;wdkYrS
wpfqifhoGif;tHh? xdkewfMoZmjzifhoifonf
rQwwvHåU}}[k ppum;ukd qdkukefV bm&'GgZ
xdkightm;]]igonfvnf; vHk;0rpm;[k0efcHrl
pewfwdkYonfvnf; ightm; ewfMoZmukd
tarG;wGif;wdkYrS wpfqifh oGif;ukefjim;tHh?
xdkewfMoZmjzifhvnf; igonf rQwjim;tHh?
xkd0efcHjcif;onf ightm; rkom;omwnf;}}[kptMuHonf

jzpfV bm&'GgZ xdkigonf xdkewfwdkYukd wm;jrpfí
roifh[k ajymqdkV

bm&'GgZ xdkightm;]]igonf wpfvufzuf
wpfvufzufrQaom yjaemuf&nfukdjzpfap?
yJydpyf&nfukdjzpfap? ukvm;yJ&nfukdjzpfap?
pm;awmfyJ&nfukdjzpfap tenf;i,f tenf;i,faom
tpmtm[m&ukd rsKd&rl aumif;ayrnf}}[k ptMuHonf
jzpfV bm&'GgZ xdkigonf wpfvufzufwpfvufzufrQaom
yjaemuf&nfukdjzpfap? yJydpyf&nfukdjzpfap?
ukvm;yJ&nfukdjzpfap? pm;awmfyJ&nfukdjzpfap
tenf;i,f tenf;i,faom tpmtm[m&ukd rsKdV bm&'GgZ
wpfvufzufwpfvufzufrQaom yjaemuf&nfukdjzpfap?
yJydpyf&nfukdjzpfap? ukvm;yJ&nfukdjzpfap?
pm;awmfyJ&nfukdjzpfap tenf;i,f tenf;i,faom
tpmtm[m&ukd rsKdaom xdkig\ ukd,fonf
tvGefydefMuHKjcf;odkY a&muf\? xdktpmtm[m&
enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif ig\ t*FgBuD;i,fwdkYonf
uefpGef;EG,f\ tqpfwdkYujhodkYvnf;aumif;?
EG,fykyfEG,fief;\ tqpfwdkYujhodkYvnf;aumif;
jzpfay:ukefV xdktpmtm[m&enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif ig\
wifyg;qHkom;onf ukvm;tkyf ajc&mujhodkY jzpfay:aeV
xdk tpmtm[m& enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif ig\
ausmufukef;¹/₂dk;onf ykwD;uHk;ujhodkY tedrfhtjrfh
jzpfay:aeV xdk tpmtm[m& enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif ig\
eH¹/₂dk;wdkYonf z¹/₂dkz&J txufwif atmufusysufpD;í
usaeaom Z&yfaqG;\ tjcifwdkYujhodkY? z¹/₂dkz&J
txufwif atmufus jzpfaeukefV
xdktpmtm[m&enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif eufaom a&wGif;ü
a&0ef;onf euf¹/₂ldif;í atmufodkY Oifaeonf[k
xif&mouJhodkY? ig\ rsufwGif;wdkYü rsufvHk;wdkYonf
euf¹/₂ldif;í atmufodkY Oifaeonf[kxif&ukefV
xdktpmtm[m& enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif tEkqGwfxm;aom
bl;cg;oD;onf avaeyljzifhawGUxdum
¹/₂HIUwGaeouJhodkY ig\ OD;acgif;a&onf ¹/₂HIUwGaeV

bm&'GgZ xdkigonf]]0rf;a&ukd oHk;oyftHh}}[k
oHk;oyfaomf ausmufukef;½dk;ukdomvQif
ukdifrd\?]]ausmufukef;½dk;ukd oHk;oyftHh}}[k
oHk;oyfaomf 0rf;a&ukdomvQif ukdifrd\
bm&'GgZxdktpmtm[m& enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif ig\
0rf;a&onf ausmufukef;½dk;odkY uyfonftxd jzpfay:ae\
bm&'GgZ xdkigonf xdktpmtm[m&
enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif]]usifBuD;ukdvnf;aumif;usifi,f
ukdvnf;aumif; pGefYtHh}}[k oGm;aomf
xdkae&müom arSmufcHkvJus\ bm&'GgZxdkigonf
xdktpm tm[m& enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif pukd,fukdomvQif
oufomapvkdí vufjzifhukd,fwdkYukd yGwfoyf\
bm&'GgZ vufjzifh ukd,fwdkYukd yGwfoyfaomf
tjrpfaqG;aeukefaomtarG;wdkYonf ig\
ukd,frS
uRwfusukef\

bm&'GgZ pifppf ighukd vlwdkYonf
jrifi]]&[ef;a*gwronf rnf;aom tqif;&Sd\}}[kqdkukef\
tcsKdUvlwdkYonf]]&[ef;a*gwronf rnf;aom tqif;&Sdonf
r[kwf? &[ef;a*gwronf a&Taom tqif;&Sd\}}[k
qdkukef\
tcsKdUvlwdkYonf]]&[ef;a*gwronf
rnf;aomtqif; &Sdonfvnf; r[kwf? a&Taom
tqif;&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf? &[ef;a*gwronf
Murf;ydk;ausmufukef; ta&tqif;&Sd\}}[k qdkukef\
bm&'GgZ xdktpmtm[m&enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif
xdkrQavmuf pifMu,fjzLazG;vsuf&Sdaom ig\
ta&tqif;onftvGefysufpD;ae\
482/

bm&'GgZ xdkightm;]]twdwfumvu
tm;xkwfjcif;aMumifh jzpfukefaom
BuD;rm;Murf;wrf;pyf&Sm;ukefaom
qif;&JcHpm;jcif;wdkYukd cHpm;cJhukefaom
orPjAm[®Ptm;vHk;wdkYonfpcHpm;jcif;avmufomvQif
jzpf\? pcHpm;jcif;xuf rydkvGef/ tem*wfumvüvnf;
tm;xkwfjcif;vkHYvaMumifh jzpfukefaom
BuD;rm;Murf;wrf;pyf&Sm;ukefaom

qif;&JcHpm;jcif;wdkYukd cHpm;vwåHUukefaom
orPjAm[®Ptm;vHk;wdkYonf bcHpm;jcif;avmufomvQif
jzpfvwåHU? bcHpm;jcif;xuf rydkvGef/
p,ckypöKyÜefumvüvnf; tm;xkwfjcf; vkHYvaMumifh
jzpfukefaom BuD;rm;Murf;wrf;pyf&Sm;ukefaom
qif;&JcHpm;jcif;wdkYukd cHpm;aeukefaom
orPjAm[®Ptm;vHk;wdkYonfbcHpm;jcif;avmufomvQif
jzpf\? bcHpm;jcif;xuf rydkvGef/ igonf bpyf&Sm;aom
jyKEdkifcJaom trlukd jyKusifhjcif;jzifh vlwdkY\
ukodkvfur®yxw&m;xuf vGefaom t&d,mjzpf&ef
pGrf;Edkifaom ÓPftjrifxl;ukd r&cJh/ opöma;yg;ukd
od&ef tjcm;vrf;pOf &Sdao;oavm}}[k ptMuHonf jzpfV

bm&'GgZ xdkightm;]]igonf crnf;awmfousrif;\
(v,fxGefr*Fvm) trlü at;aom oajyyift&dyf0,f xdkifvsuf
umr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS uif;qdwfí
omvQifMuHpnfjcif;]0dwuf} oHk;oyfjcif;]0dpm&}
ESifh wuGjzpfao (eD0&P) uif;qdwfjcif;aMumifh
jzpfaoESpfodrfhjcif;]yDwd} csrf;omjcif;]okc}
&Sdaom yXrpsmefukd jynfhphKapí aezl;onfukd
trSwf&\? pyXrpsmefonf opöma;yg;ukd odjcif;iSg
vrf;pOf jzpfwef&m\}}[k ptMuHonf jzpfV bm&'GgZ
xdkightm;]]ponfyifvQif opöma;yg;wdkYukd
odjcif;iSg vrf;pOfwnf;}}[katmufarhjcif;odkY
tpOfvkdufaom pdwfonf jzpfV bm&'GgZ
xdkightm;]]umr*kPfwdkYrSMuOfíom vQif
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS MuOfíomvQifjzpfao yXrpsmef
csrf;omudk igonfaMumufavo avm}}[k ptMuHonf
jzpfV bm&'GgZ
xdkightm;]]umr*kPfwdkYrSMuOfíomvQif tukodkvf
w&m;wdkYrS MuOfíomvQifjzpfao
yXrpsmefcsrf;omudk ig raMumuf}}[kptMuHonf jzpfV

483/ bm&'GgZ xdkightm;]]podkY
tvGefydefMuHKAom tjzpfodkY a&mufaom ukd,fjzifh

xdk (yXrpsmef) csrf;omudk &&ef rvG,f? igonf
Murf;wrf;aom xrif; rka,mrkefY tpmtm[m&ukdpm;&rl
aumif;ayrnf}}[k ptMuHonf jzpfV bm&'GgZ xdkigonf
Murf;wrf;aom xrif;rka,mrkefY tpmtm[m&ukd pm;\?
bm&'GgZ xdktcg ig\ txHü]]&[ef;a*gwronf&aomw&m;
ukd igwdkYtm; ajymMum;vwåHU}}[k
ylö0*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf vkyfauR;ukef\
bm&'GgZMurf;wrf;aom xrif; rka,mrkefY
tpmtm[m&ukd
igpm;aomtcg]]&[ef;a*gwronfypönf;rsm;jym;jcif;iSg
usifh\? ur®|mef;tm;xkwfjcf;rS xGufvmol jzpf\
ypönf;rsm;jym;jcif;iSgvSnfhvnf\}}[k NiD;aiGUí
xdkylö0*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf ig\xHrS zJcGgoGm;ukefV

bm&'GgZ igonf Murf;wrf;aom tpmtm[m&ukd pm;í
tm;ukd ,lum umr*kPfwdkYrSuif;qdwfíomvQif/y/
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aeV 0dwuf0dpm&wdkY
Nidrf;jcif;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefüpdwfukd
Munfvifapwwfaom pdwf\ wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d}ukd
yGg;apwwfaom MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}r&Sdaom
oHk;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&} r&Sdaom
wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d} aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom
'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufí aeV wwd,psmefodkY/
pwkw¬psmefodkY a&mufí aeV

xdkigonf podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf
pifMu,fvwfaomf jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf
npfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwdkif;&vwfaomf
wnfwHhvwfaomfhrwkefvlyfjcf;odkY a&mufvwfaomf
a&S;ü jzpfzl;aom cE¨mtpOfukd
atmufarhEdkifaom]ykaAAéd0gomEkówd}
ÓPftvdkYiSg pdwfukd a&S;½laqmifcJhNyD?
a&S;½lñTwfapcJhNyD/ xdkigonf
rsm;jym;aoma&S;üjzpfzl;aom cE¨mtpOfukd

atmufarhEdkifV ponfum; tb,fenf;?
wpfb0ukdvnf;aumif; ES pfb0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;/y/
podkY tjcif;t&mESifhwuGtjzpfoepfESifhwuG
rsm;jym;aom a&S;ü jzpfzl;aom cE``mtpOfukd
atmufarhEkdifV bm&'GgZigonf nOfh\
a&S;OD;]yXr},mrfü a&S;OD;pGm aom b
todÓPf]0dZÆm} ukd &cJhNyD?
rodrl]t0dZÆm}aysmufcJhNyD? todÓPf]0dZÆm}
jzpfay:cJhNyD? (t0dZÆm) tarSmifaysmufcJhNyD?
(0dZÆm) ÓPftvif;a&mifjzpfay:cJhNyD? rarhravsmhbJ
jyif;pGm tm; xkwfv suf wnfMunfaom
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfíaeaomoltm; t0dZÆm arSmifuif;í
ynmÓPfta&mif tvif; jzpfay:oujhodkYwnf;/

484/ xdkigonf podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf
pifMu,fvwfaomf jzLpifvwfaomfnpfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf
npfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwdkif;&vwfaomf wnfW Hhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfjcif;odkY a&mufvwfaomf owå0gwdkY\ aojcif;
]pkwd} jzpfjcif;]y#doaE``}ukdodaom ÓPftvdkY iSg
pdwfukd a&S;½laqmifcJhNyD? a&S;½lñGwfapcJhNyD/
xdkigonf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdtjrifukd
vGefaom ewfrsufpdESifh wlaom
rsufpd]'dAÁpu©K}jzifh
aoqJowå0gjzpfay:qJowå0g ,kwfaomowå0g
jrwaomowå0g tqif;vSaomowå0g
tqif;rvSaomowå0gaumif;aomvm;&m]*wd}&Sdaom
owå0g raumif;aomvm;&m]*wd} &Sdaom
owå0gwdkYukd jrif\? uHtm;avsmfpGmjzpfao
owå0gwdkYukd od\y/ bm&'GgZ igonf nOfh\
tv,fjzpfao moef;acgif,Hü ES pfckajrmuf b
todÓPf]0dZÆm}ukd &cJhNyD? rodrl]t0dZÆm}
aysmufcJhNyD? todÓPf]0dZÆm} jzpfay:cJhNyD?
(t0dZÆm) tarSmifaysmufcJhNyD/ (0dZÆm)
ÓPftvif;a&mif jzpfay:cJhNyD? rarhravsmh bj jyif;pGm

tm;xkwfvsuf wnfMunfaom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí
aeaomoltm;t0dZÆmarSmifuif;í ynmÓPfta&miftvif;
jzpfay:ouJhodkYwnf;/

xdkigonf podkY wnfMunfaom pdwfonf
pifMu,fvwfaomf jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf
npfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwdkif;&vwfaomf wnfwHhvwfaomfrwkef
vlyfjcf;odkY a&mufvwfaomf tmoa0gw&m;wdkYukd
ukefcef;apwwfaom]tmo0u©,} ÓPf tvdkYiSg pdwfukd
a&S;½laqmifcJhNyD? a&S;½lñGwfapcJhNyD/ xdkigonf
]]pum;qif;&J}}[k[kwfwdkif; rSefpGm odV]]pum;
qif;&Jjzpfay:jcif;\ taMumif;}}[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm odV
]]pum; qif;&JcsKyf&m (edAÁmef)}}
[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm odV]]pum;qif;&JcsKyf&m
(edAÁmef) odkY a&muf aMumif;tusifh}}
[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm
odV]]ponfwdkYum;tmoa0gw&m;wdkY}}[k[kwfwdkif;
rSefpGm odV]]pum; tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ jzpfay:jcif;\
taMumif;}}[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm odV]]pum;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ csKyf&m (edAÁmef)}}
[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm odV]]pum; tmoa0g w&m;wdkY\
csKyf&m (edAÁmef) odkYa&mufaMumif;tusifh}}
[k[kwfwdkif; rSefpGm odV podkY odaom podkY
jrifaom xdkig\pdwfonf umrmo0rSvnf;
vGwfajrmufcJhNyD? b0go0rSvnf; vGwfajrmuf cJhNyD?
t0dZÆmo0rSvnf; vGwfajrmufcJhNyD?
vGwfajrmufNyD;vwfaomf]]vGwfajrmufavNyD}}[k
todÓPfjzpfay:cJhNyD?]]y#doaE¨aerlukefNyD?
jrwfaom tusifhukd usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? (r*f) udpöukd
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpötvdKyiSg wpyfg;aom jyKzG,f
r&SdawmhNyD}}[k odV

bm&'GgZ igonf nOfh\ aemufqHk;jzpfao
rkd;aomuf,Hü oHk;ckajrmuf ptodÓPf]0dZÆm}ukd
&cJhNyD? rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufcJhNyD?

todÓPf]0dZÆm} jzpfay:cJhNyD? (t0dZÆm) tarSmif
aysmufcJhNyD? (0dZÆm) ÓPf tvif;a&mif
jzpfay:cJhNyD? rarhravsmhbJ jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvsuf
wnfMunfaompdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aeaomoltm;
t0dZÆmarSmifuif;í ynmÓPfta&miftvif;
jzpfay:ouJhodkYwnf;/

485/ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf o*Fg&0vkvifonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; bpum;ukd
avQmuf\ -]]toQifa*gwr tm; rnfoltm;rQ rwnfEdkifaom
usifh0wfjzpfao tm;xkwfrlrsKd; jzpfay\?
toQifa*gwr tm; olawmfaumif;wdkY\ usifh0wfjzpfao
tm;xkwfrlonf jzpfay\? ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwdkifrSefpGmodawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
jzpfjr\"r®wmaywnf;/]]toQifa*gwr ewfwdkYonf
&Sdygukef\avm}}[k (avQmuf\)/ bm&'GgZ
vGefuJjrifhjrwaom ewfwdkYukd
taMumif;tm;avsmfpGm od&\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/]]toQifa*gwr ewfwdkYonf &Sdygukef\
avm}}[k ar;ygv suf]]bm&'GgZvGefuJjrifhjrwaom
ewfwdkYukd taMumif; tm;avsmfpGm od&\}}[k
qdkbdV toQifa*gwrpodkYjzpfao tcsnf;ESD;
cRwf,Gif;aom pum;jzpfonf r[kwfygavm[k (avQmuf\)/
bm&'GgZ ewfwdkYonf &Sdygukef\avm[k ar;aomf
ewfwdkYonf &Sdygukef\[kyif qdkapumrl?
taMumif;tm;avsmfpGm od&\[kyif qdkapumrl odMum;
vdr®maom a,musfm;onf]]ewfwdkY&Sdukef\}}[k
{ueftm;jzifh qHk;jzwfjcif;odkY a&mufjcif;iSg
wwfaumif;V toQifa*gwr tb,fhaMumifh tpuyif
rajzMum;bdoenf;k (avQmuf\)/ bm&'GgZ
avmuütoHus,fus,fjzifhom odyf rSwfom;tyfay\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

486/ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf o*Fg&0vkvifonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; bpum;ukd avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m;

(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f&Sdygay\?
toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f&Sdygay\? toQifbk&m;
Oyrmaomfum; arSmufxm;onfukd
vSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? zHk;xm;onfukd
zGifUvSpfbdouJhodkY vnf;aumif;? rsufpdvnfaomoltm;
vrf;rSefukd
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?]rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom
olwdkYonf tqif;wdkYukd jrifMuvdrfhrnf}
[ktrkdufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifukd
aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? (t&Sifbk&m;)
ptwlomvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
taMumif;jzifh w&m;awmfukd jyawmfrlygayV
toQifbk&m;tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;udkd
ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? w&m;awmfukdvnf;
ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? oHCmawmfukdvnf;
ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tuREkfyfukd ,aeYrSpí toufxufqHk; (&wemokH;yg;ukd)
ukd;uG,fqnf;uyfaom Oygoum[lí rSwfawmfrlyg}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

q,fckajrmuf o*Fg&0okwf NyD;V

ig;ckajrmuf jAm[®P0*f NyD;V

**rZÑdryPÖmoygVdawmf jrefrmjyef
NyD;NyD/**
